

225

T H I R D

R E P O R T

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

ON

Emigration from the United Kingdom :

1827.

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
29 June 1827.

REPORT	- - - - -	P- 3
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	- - - - -	P- 40
APPENDIX	- - - - -	P- 45 ¹

T H I R D
R E P O R T.

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to consider the Subject of Emigration from the United Kingdom, and to whom the Report of the last Session, and the several Petitions which have been presented to the House, in the present Session of Parliament, on the same subject, were referred; and who were empowered to report their Observations and Opinion thereupon, together with the Minutes of Evidence taken before them from time to time, to the House:—
HAVE further considered the Matters to them referred; and have agreed upon the following REPORT:

YOUR Committee having brought their inquiry into the general subject of Emigration to a close, have the satisfaction to present to the House a general and final Report. There have been already laid before the House three successive Reports on this subject: the first at the close of the Session of 1826, by the former Committee; the two others by Your Committee, in the course of the present Session. These two last have been Special Reports, and relate to incidental points.

The First being of a more general nature, was limited to the record of certain facts and principles, which, upon a careful re-examination, Your Committee are prepared conclusively to confirm and support. It recorded the existence of a redundancy of Population in extensive districts of *Ireland*, and in certain districts of *Scotland* and *England*. It limited the meaning of the term *redundancy* to a supply of able-bodied and active Labourers with their families, for whose labour there was no effective demand. It maintained, that the effect of this redundancy was to reduce the wages of labour below their proper level, by which much destitution and misery were produced in particular places, deteriorating the general condition of the labouring classes; and that the labourer, for whose services no real demand exists, consumes more than he produces, and consequently adds nothing to the general annual production, but so far tends to diminish the national wealth. It contrasted the general effects of a redundant population in *England*, where it is supported by a parochial rate, with the result in *Ireland*, where it is dependent for support on the precarious funds of charity, or at times on the more dangerous resources of plunder and spoliation. It recorded, that this redundancy was found practically to repress the industry, and even sometimes to endanger the peace of the country, creating mendicancy, outrage, and diminution of occupation, with every attribute of excessive pauperism. It adverted to the immediate effect of a practice, now in active operation, of clearing estates by the removal of a redundant pauper population, for the purpose of placing such estates under improved management in the hands of a few substantial tenants, and to the probable consequences of such clearing, in all cases, where no measures were taken to provide for the ejected parties; and it pointed out the manner in which a judicious system of Emigration was calculated to effect such provision.

It laid down the principle, that neither parishes in *England*, nor *Scotland*, nor districts or proprietors of lands in *Ireland*, could be expected to contribute for purposes of Emigration, unless it could be demonstrably shown that their interests, both general and pecuniary, would be benefited; and the Report anticipated the certainty of such demonstration. It considered the evidence on the state of *Ireland* to have established the important fact, that although no direct levy for the support of the poor takes place in that country, a burden is yet imposed upon it for their relief, which, though not legally assessed, is not the less a practical grievance, and a subtraction from national and individual resources.

It objected in the strongest manner to any system of Emigration supported by public assistance, which was not essentially voluntary on the part of the Emigrants, or which did not propose to remove that part of the community, who, being in the possession of health and strength, were notwithstanding in a state of permanent pauperism.

It recorded generally, that in the *British Colonies in North America*, at the *Cape of Good Hope*, and in *New South Wales*, and *Van Diemen's Land*, there were tracts of unappropriated land, of the most fertile quality, capable of receiving and sustaining any proportion of the redundant population in this country, (of the nature and character to which that redundancy had been limited,) for whose conveyance to those colonies means could be at any time found. It adverted to the benefits which would specially accrue to the colonies by the accession of such population; to the expense at which Emigration, on an extended scale, might be carried into effect; and to the probability of the repayment of any capital advanced, by the subsequent contribution of the Emigrant. It adverted to the market for the increased production of the colonies, which would arise from the cultivation of the land by each successive series of Emigrants; and the demand for the manufactures of the mother country, which would accrue at a comparatively later period.

Another most important subject of consideration in that Report was, the degree of probability of any temporary vacuum being filled up which might be produced by Emigration. Such collateral measures, both of a legislative and practical nature, as might be calculated to repress, if not to prevent the replenishment of such vacuum, were also considered, and to some of those measures the Report specifically referred. An object also of primary importance in the consideration of Emigration as a national measure, was referred to in that Report, namely, the effect of the removal of a comparatively small excess of population, in benefiting and improving the condition of the remainder; and the Report finally concluded by expressing the decided conviction of the Committee, that its circulation, and that of the Minutes of Evidence, throughout the United Kingdom and the Colonies, would enable any future Committee to resume the subject with the means of proposing measures sufficiently definite to justify their recommendation of them to the House for its adoption*.

Your

* The advantages that may be expected from the examination of the Evidence taken before the Emigration Committee, may be estimated by the answers which Mr. Wilson, a Roman Catholic land proprietor, in the county of Galway, gave to two questions which were put to him during his second examination before the present Committee. Mr. Wilson had had an opportunity of reading, in the short interval between his two examinations, the "Report and Evidence of the first Committee." The queries put to him are numbered 3069 and 3070. "Are you of opinion that the Irish gentry have had an opportunity of giving their attention to the subject of the redundant population of Ireland, and its removal, so as to consider its effect upon their interests? I am clearly satisfied " they

Your Committee have thought it convenient and useful to furnish this short analysis of the First Report, inasmuch as the confirmation, without exception, of the principles laid down therein, after the more extensive and elaborate inquiries of the present Committee, cannot fail to impress the House with more confidence than if there had been any material variation of opinion.

Your Committee, after a most careful revision of the Evidence, and after having passed and re-passed through their minds the complex considerations which are involved in an inquiry into so extensive and unexamined a subject, are decidedly of opinion, that the evils of a superabundant agricultural pauper population, for whose labour no adequate demand exists, may be, if not removed, materially palliated by a system of Emigration on an extended scale. They are also of opinion, that it is not for the separate interests of *Ireland*, where redundancy is proved to exist in a greater degree, but for the interests of *Great Britain*, and for the general advantage of the whole Empire, that such an experiment should be made. They earnestly beg to impress upon the attention of the House, that unless an early diversion be provided by Emigration to check the increasing irruption of the pauper population of *Ireland*, which now pours itself into *Scotland* and *England* with alarming rapidity, no other result can be contemplated, than the permanent deterioration of the condition of the English and Scotch labourer.

Your Committee propose to class the results of their inquiry under separate heads:—

- I.—THE State of the Population in IRELAND.
- II.—THE State of the Population in ENGLAND; including the subject of the Poor Rates, and the distinction between an Agricultural and a Manufacturing population in reference to the subject of Emigration.
- III.—THE State of the Population in SCOTLAND.
- IV.—REMARKS on the application of a system of Emigration to the circumstances of the three countries.
- V.—THE expediency of a pecuniary Advance, in the nature of a Loan, for the purpose of facilitating Emigration: The probability of repayment of such a loan, and the inducements which the Colonies would have to facilitate such repayment: The success of former Emigrations, as bearing upon the probability of repayment.
- VI.—BOARD of EMIGRATION.
- VII.—THE distinction between Emigration and Colonization, and a regulated and an unregulated Emigration.
- VIII.—CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS upon the advantages of a regulated Emigration, both to the Colonies and to the mother Country.

"they have not; and I can speak of my own case. I had certainly given the state of the poor in Ireland a great deal of consideration; but I never, until I came before this Committee, gave the subject of Emigration that consideration which I have done since; not one, I should think, in a hundred, have thought upon the subject."—"Are you not satisfied, therefore, that the publication of the Evidence taken before this Committee will naturally draw their attention to the subject, to see how their pecuniary interests are affected; and do you not think that their answers must be qualified according to the consideration given by them to the subject? No doubt, the more they consider the subject, the more competent they will be to form an opinion upon it; for myself, I view it in a much more favourable light than I did the last time I gave evidence before the Committee."

I.—IRELAND.

THE Committee of 1826, and Your present Committee, have examined twenty-five Witnesses upon the subject of the state of the labouring Population in Ireland. Eight of those witnesses were examined before the Committee of 1826, and seventeen before the present Committee; and two of those witnesses were examined before both Committees. Those witnesses consisted of five Members of Parliament, who were also Members of Your Committee; eleven residents in Ireland, including the Bishop of Limerick, three Land Agents, whom the Committee had an opportunity of examining, from their being accidentally present at Election Committees, and Mr. Nimmo, a civil engineer; Mr. Blake, one of the members of the late Commission of Inquiry into the state of Education in Ireland; and the Rev. T. R. Malthus.

Your Committee, while they refer to the Evidence itself, as well for the minute details of facts, as to prove the unanimous feeling entertained by all these witnesses as to the enormous evils existing, and still greater to be anticipated from the unchecked progress of Population, may be allowed to call the attention of the House to a few observations practically connected with the relief to be afforded by Emigration.

Your Committee deem it unnecessary to expatiate upon the extreme wretchedness of a great portion of the peasantry in many parts of Ireland. The evidence which has been produced before successive Committees of the House cannot fail to have made a strong impression on this subject, upon those Members who have not themselves been eye-witnesses of the circumstances; and whatever complicated causes may have led to this state of things, the fact is undeniable, that, generally speaking, there is that excess of labour, as compared with any permanent demand for it, which has reduced and must keep down the labourer at the lowest possible amount of subsistence. It even appears in evidence, that private individuals have frequently employed labourers at this low rate, rather from motives of charity than from any beneficial interest accruing to the party employing them; and upon this particular point, Your Committee beg to refer to the evidence of Mr. Dixon, a land agent, in answer to the Questions numbered in the margin. The House are aware that one of the popular modes of treating the subject of Ireland is to express a wish for the rapid introduction of capital into that country. Nothing is more easy than to express a general proposition of this nature, but Your Committee would particularly wish to press upon the attention of the House, that the evils of a population furnishing an excess of labour above the demand for it, contain within themselves a self-producing and self-aggravating principle; and that so long as no measures are taken to restrain them, they must not only continue to exist and increase, but by their very existence must prevent the introduction of that capital, which, if introduced, would diminish the redundancy, by establishing a greater equality between the supply of labour and the effective demand. Under the present circumstances, the opinion entertained of the insecurity of property in Ireland, arising from the state of the population, must operate as a most effectual discouragement to the introduction of capital; that is to say, no person will be disposed to establish large manufactories, or to make great agricultural improvements, in a country which has been, and may again be the scene of insurrectionary movements, and where his returns (which alone can insure the introduction of capital) may consequently be affected by such contingency.

A reference both to the Evidence taken before Your Committee, and to the Evidence already presented to Parliament by the Committee appointed to consider

QUESTIONS,

- 2521.
- 2552.
- 2573.
- 2574.
- 2575.

sider the State of Ireland, will prove that many of the most alarming insurrectionary movements have either originated with tenants dispossessed of their farms, or have been materially aggravated in their extent and duration by the discontent and wretchedness of this class of the population; and it must be obvious, that so long as the population remains in this state, it must at all times furnish abundant materials to be worked upon by turbulent or designing individuals at any period of temporary discontent. The evils of a redundant population, with all the incidental consequences, have been universally felt and acknowledged; and various suggestions have been made for their partial relief.

But Your Committee cannot but express their opinion, that a more effectual remedy than any of those temporary palliations which have been offered, is to be found in the removal, by Emigration, of that excess of labour by which the condition of the whole labouring classes is deteriorated and degraded. The question of Emigration, as connected with Ireland, has been already decided by the population itself; and that which remains for the Legislature to decide is, to what points the Emigration shall be directed, whether it shall be turned to the improvement of the North American colonies, or whether it shall be suffered and encouraged to take that which otherwise will be, and is, its inevitable course, to deluge Great Britain with poverty and wretchedness, and gradually but certainly to equalize the state of the English and Irish peasantry. It may not be superfluous to state, that subscriptions have actually been entered into for this very purpose of promoting Emigration to Great Britain; and the daily increasing communication between the two shores affords a facility for the execution of this system, the consequences of which cannot be viewed without alarm. In point of fact, the numbers removing from Ireland to England have infinitely increased, and the character of the emigration has been changed from one of labourers leaving their small farms and cottages, to which after a temporary absence they were in the habit of returning, into an emigration of vagrants, who have neither the ties of home, nor the hope of obtaining provision to induce them to go back; their only hope is to obtain in England the means of subsistence, which they can effect in no other way than by displacing a certain proportion of the labouring English classes in consequence of their competition. Dr. Elmore, an English medical gentleman, who has been resident for twenty years in the south of Ireland, states, that subscriptions are now actually in progress for removing paupers from Ireland to England (especially to Manchester) in bodies of about forty each, so that their arrival may not excite any particular jealousy. The details upon this subject will be found in his evidence given in answer to the Questions numbered in the margin. And in the Appendix will be found some Returns from the Mendicity Society in London, showing the great increase of Irish paupers upon their lists during the present year, as compared with former periods.

Your Committee cannot too strongly impress upon the House, that between countries so intimately connected as Great Britain and Ireland, two different rates of wages, and two different conditions of the labouring population, cannot permanently co-exist. One of two results appears to be inevitable,—the Irish population must be raised towards the standard of the English, or the English depressed towards that of the Irish. The question, whether an extensive plan of Emigration shall or shall not be adopted, appears to Your Committee to resolve itself into this simple point, Whether the wheat-fed population of Great Britain shall or shall not be supplanted by the potato-fed population of Ireland; whether Great Britain, in reference to the condition of her lower orders, shall or shall not progressively become what Ireland is at the present moment.

QUESTIONS,
4412.
4413.

But Your Committee, in adverting to the redundant population in Ireland, cannot but press upon the attention of the House the condition of that part of it (alluded to in the Report of last year) which, under the present circumstances, is more peculiarly and strictly redundant, and to a case on which they conceive that Emigration may be brought to bear with most important and beneficial results.

Your Committee beg to refer to a late Act for the prevention of under-tenancy in Ireland, and to the obstacles which at present stand in the way of its effectual operation. From the uniform tenor of the evidence given by the Irish witnesses, it appears that there is now among the Landowners in Ireland, a growing conviction (already almost universal) of the mischief of the system of an under-tenantry, and of the excess of population which attends it. They are satisfied that the best chance for the improvement of their estates and the amelioration of the condition of the people is the removal of this grievance, by the ejectment of that excess of tenantry, under the precautions which the late Act affords against its recurrence. In many parts of Ireland, and those obviously the most crowded, this process is constantly and extensively in force, checked only in some cases by motives of humanity, and the dread of immediate disturbance of the peace. The miserable beings, thus dislodged from their shodds, find themselves without resource or refuge. They first make an attempt to establish themselves on the next estate, upon the same footing; if that expedient fails, with the trifling pecuniary means derived from the remission of their rents, and the sale of the stock which their landlord may relinquish, they proceed to the nearest bog, or to a neighbouring town; the little money acquired by these means is soon spent, employment is scarcely to be obtained, and the most abject existence is supported by the assistance of the establishments for the suppression of mendicity, and the Government, which contributes to provide funds for the purpose. In the towns, distress accumulates in proportion as it decreases in the country, whilst a population of vagrants is gathered together in a state of misery, thereby affording materials for disorder and crime. By such a population, the rate of wages also is generally depressed, the means of obtaining comfortable maintenance is rendered impossible, and the most miserable cabins are multiplied, on the bogs, and in the suburbs of the great towns. The ultimate consequences appear in contagious fever, of the prevalence of which an illustration will be found in the fact, that within the city of Dublin alone (where it has been accurately ascertained) out of a population of two hundred thousand inhabitants, sixty thousand cases have passed through the hospital in the course of the last year. That this account is in no manner overcharged, Your Committee have only to refer for proof to the forcible and concurrent testimony of the Irish witnesses, from whence it is almost wholly drawn. That the causes which produced this state of things are in a course of constant progress, as there asserted, can hardly be questioned; and in respect of Ireland alone, the consequences to which they may ultimately lead, if some steps be not taken to check or correct their action, it is difficult to measure or foresee.

From Questions
2601 to 2612.

The evidence of Mr. Dixon (referred to in the margin) respecting the practical difficulty of landlords in Westmeath effecting the ejectment of their extra or surreptitious tenantry, is of the utmost importance.

From that, and much other similar evidence, Your Committee are convinced of the general feeling entertained by Irish Proprietors, of the advantage to be derived from diminishing the population on their estates. Your Committee entertain no doubt that this feeling is strong enough to induce them, in many instances, to make a pecuniary contribution towards the expense of Emigration* ;
and

* Your Committee would specially refer the House to the evidence of Mr. Leslie Foster, upon the subject of giving facilities by law to Irish proprietors, to charge their estates for the

and Your Committee are further of opinion, that the same feeling would lead them more extensively to avail themselves (as they would then be able to do) of the provisions of the Act already alluded to, for preventing the recurrence of the evil; in which case alone the removal could be beneficial to the proprietor or to the country. If an Irish proprietor were to remove 500 persons, including 100 heads of families, from his estate, for the purpose of throwing that estate into larger farms, and were to pull down the 100 cottages in which those 100 families may have lived, and not suffer them to be re-occupied, no comparison can exist, with reference to the advantages of Emigration, between a supposed state of things, and the mere abstraction of labourers to the same amount, whose tenements may be immediately inhabited by a similar class of persons. That which is true in a single instance, is equally true in considering Emigration as a general measure in Ireland. It will be impossible to show that so great a ratio of increase can be expected to take place, in consequence of the emigration of pauper tenants, as would have taken place in the population that might have existed in Ireland, had they not been removed to the Colonies. Your Committee, however, are not prepared to recommend that any legislative provisions should be made to prevent by law the re-occupation of those cottages, or to enforce their destruction, because they are satisfied that it is from the growing opinion, which is spreading itself among the whole gentry of Ireland, that the principal security is to be derived for their not being again occupied: if it were not for this growing opinion, that it is to the interest of the proprietors, in the best understood sense, to resist all collateral circumstances in favour of the excessive growth of population, Your Committee are aware that any legislative measures of a compulsory nature might in various ways be evaded. With these observations Your Committee dismiss this part of the subject, which peculiarly applies to the circumstances of Ireland.

They would, however, recommend to the attention of the House, the Evidence at large, as furnishing very detailed and valuable information. The testimony which was uniformly given by the *practical witnesses*, who appeared before Your Committee, has been confirmed in the most absolute manner by that of Mr. Malthus; and Your Committee cannot but express their satisfaction at finding that the experience of facts is thus strengthened throughout by general reasoning and scientific principles.

Mr. Malthus was asked, whether he had taken into consideration what may be the effect of the continued increase of the population of Ireland, upon the condition of the labouring classes of England? He stated, that, in his opinion the effect will be most fatal to the happiness of the labouring classes in England, because there will be a constant and increasing emigration from Ireland to England, which will tend to lower the wages of labour in England, and to prevent the good effects arising from the superior prudence of the labouring classes in this country. He stated, that he has understood that in the western parts of England and Scotland in the manufacturing districts, particularly in Manchester and Glasgow, the wages of labour have been lowered essentially by the coming over of the Irish labourers; which opinion, Your Committee beg to observe, is confirmed by the evidence that has been given by witnesses resident in those districts. Mr. Malthus is of opinion that this emigration will tend

the purpose of raising a fund for the Emigration of their redundant-tenantry; and to the opinions of Irish land agents of the advantages which, in certain cases, would arise to the proprietors from the emigration of that class of occupants.—*See Mr. Dixon's Evidence, questions 2506, 2507, 2508, 2515, 2516, &c.*

tend materially to alter the habits of the labouring class in England—to force them into the habitual consumption of a sort of food inferior to that to which they are now accustomed, namely, potatoes; and the danger of the use of the lowest quality of food is, that it leaves no resource in a period of scarcity; whereas in the case of a population habitually living on wheat, there is always the resource of potatoes to compensate for the failure of an average crop. He is also of opinion that it will necessarily throw a greater number of the English labourers upon the poor-rates, inasmuch as, if there be a redundancy of labour in any English parish, the presence of Irish labourers universally seeking for employment would prevent such English labour from being absorbed. He stated, that he was satisfied no permanent improvement would take place in the case of the English poor, if a portion of them were removed by emigration, as long as this influx of Irish labourers into England continued without a check. Mr. Malthus stated, that unless a change took place in the management of the land in Ireland, he can only anticipate an increase of poverty and misery; and that such change cannot take place, unless something is done to remove the people. He admitted, that if the people increase and continue in their present state, there can be little prospect of any greater degree of tranquillity and security in that country; and for those reasons, he is of opinion that it is particularly expedient to attempt to introduce emigration on a large scale from Ireland, especially as he understands there is an intention on the part of landlords to make the change in question in the management of their properties. He was finally asked, "What is your opinion of the capability of Ireland to become a very rich and flourishing country?" he answered, "My opinion is, that it has very great capabilities; that it might be a very rich and a very prosperous country; and that it might be richer in proportion than England, from its greater natural capabilities."—"Do you think any one circumstance would more tend to accelerate that state of things, than a judicious system of emigration put into force in that country? I think that a judicious system of emigration is one of the most powerful means to accomplish that object."

Very important evidence, by Mr. Leslie Foster and Mr. Nimmo, will be found, with respect to the cultivation of the Bog lands of Ireland; but whatever may be thought of the advantages which might arise from such an application of capital, they would in no degree supersede, in the opinion of Your Committee, the benefits to be derived from a contemporaneous and systematic principle of Emigration.

II.—ENGLAND.

FOUR Witnesses were examined by the Committee of 1826, respecting the state of the Pauper Population in parts of England. Your Committee have examined on this subject, during the present Session, twenty-two witnesses, including the Bishop of Chester and Mr. Hyett, who belong to the Committee for the relief of distressed manufacturers; Mr. Burrell, a member of Your Committee, and an extensive proprietor in Sussex, where the evils of a redundant population appear to exist in a most remarkable degree; and several landed proprietors, clergymen, manufacturers, and overseers of the poor. Four of these witnesses were examined with a view of ascertaining whether the Waste lands afford an opportunity for the employment of the pauper population, involving the certainty of a return; and their evidence has not impressed Your Committee with the opinion that such would be the result. It was admitted, that as far as the direct expense was concerned, the location of the poor on the

waste

2, 3, 3

waste lands at home could not be effected upon terms equally cheap as those under which their Emigration might be effected. Mr. Malthus also is of opinion that the cultivation of poor lands at home, undertaken merely for the purpose of employing the people, would end necessarily in failure, and would rather aggravate than diminish the difficulties arising from over population. It may not be superfluous to add, that objections equally strong exist to the employment of paupers on Public Works with the public money, in cases where such works would not have been undertaken except for the special purpose of thus employing the population.

The counties to which the evidence refers are—Sussex, Kent, Cheshire, Northamptonshire, Buckinghamshire, Surrey, Middlesex, Lancashire, Suffolk, Nottinghamshire, and Cumberland. The overseers of various English parishes who have been examined before Your Committee were all prepared to admit that the removal of a redundant pauper family was a solid advantage to the parish, to be estimated at no less than a saving of £. 25, even if that family had been partially employed, so long as some other family had been unemployed for the same period during the preceding year. They appear to have understood accurately the force of the principle, that partially employed labourers are often to be considered as redundant: thus, for example, if five labourers could in the year 1828 execute in a certain parish the same amount of work which eight labourers executed in the year 1827, there would be three redundant labourers; and if no probability existed that any real demand for the permanent annual services of those three redundant labourers would arise, the parish would gain by contributing towards their emigration, in the proportion between the expense of such contribution and the expense incurred by the parish for their maintenance. Your Committee, upon this subject, would more particularly refer to the evidence of Mr. Cosway, a proprietor in Romney Marsh and the Weald of Kent. His testimony is to be found in his answers to the questions numbered from 3871 to 3894 in the Evidence. Mr. Cosway not only stated that in the case of eight labourers being employed only seven-eighths of the working time throughout the year, there was one redundant labourer, according to the principles laid down by the Committee, but he also contended that the aggregate work executed by those eight men did not represent the work which ought to have been effected by seven labourers, under the circumstances of a satisfactory adjustment of the supply of labour to the demand.

The House will find also that there is a remarkable concurrence among the English witnesses, as to the expediency of raising a fund upon the security of the poor-rates (on the principle of the money permitted to be raised under the Act commonly called Mr. Sturges Bourne's Act) for the purpose of contributing towards the expense of removing redundant paupers by Emigration. A suggestion was offered by Mr. Cosway, that in the event of parishes being allowed to mortgage their rates for the purpose of contribution towards Emigration, upon the principle established with respect to the building of poor-houses, in the Act referred to, such parishes would be disposed to avail themselves of the facility, provided they were released from any legal claim on the part of the emigrant pauper, in the event of his return to his original settlement. Mr. Malthus is of opinion that parishes in England would act prudently as regards their interest, in charging their poor-rates for the purpose of raising a fund to promote Emigration, and that even a national tax would be justifiable for that purpose, if a bare probability existed of the vacuum not being filled up. Mr. Cosway also suggested that it would be expedient to enact a law allowing parishes to impose a tax on any future cottages to be built in each parish, the proceeds of such tax to merge in the general poor-rate of the parish.

parish. He is of opinion that if there were a real demand for labour in such a parish, there would be no disposition on the part of the rate-payers to impose any tax on such cottages. On the contrary, if private speculation and individual interest contemplated the erection of cottages, for the mere purpose of obtaining rent from them, without any consideration of the real demand for labour, Mr. Cosway considers that the power of self-taxation, on the principles suggested by him, might interpose a convenient and salutary check. Your Committee think these suggestions well worthy the attention of the House, although they do not presume to offer any definitive opinion on the propriety of their adoption.

The House will find that all the witnesses concur in opinion, that the greatest practical improvement of the Poor-rate system is involved in the discontinuance of relief to able-bodied paupers; and Your Committee are of opinion that such discontinuance will be rendered more practicable by the introduction of a system of regulated Emigration, than by any other measure.

On this subject, the questions numbered from 3252 to 3257, were put to Mr. Malthus.

" If in England, where a system of poor-rates exists, redundant labourers were to be removed by Emigration, and it were to be demonstrated that under the terms of such removal their condition was highly improved in the country to which they were sent, might not the system of relieving able-bodied men, which has grown up, as many contend, contrary to the spirit of the law, be gradually extinguished, to the extreme advantage of the administration of the Poor laws in England?—It certainly might.

" Do you not consider that under these circumstances an effectual remedy would be laid for the prevention of a disproportionate population in future? —If at the same time, as suggested with regard to Ireland, the houses of those who emigrated were pulled down, I think then there might be something like an effectual remedy.

" Does any other practical remedy present itself to you, as desirable of being introduced into this country, with respect to the filling up of any vacuum occasioned by Emigration?—No other occurs to me, except the one I myself proposed a long while ago, that those that were born after a certain time should not be allowed to have any parish assistance.

" If parochial assistance were rigidly and invariably limited to the support of the aged and infirm, or of children, and universally denied to able-bodied men who have no opportunity of working, do you think the existence of a well-regulated poor-rate under such restrictions would be prejudicial to the country?—Perhaps not; but it appears to be difficult always to restrict it in that way.

" Admitting for the sake of the proposition, that poor-rates were judiciously administered under such limitations, are you of opinion that a poor's rate might not be inexpedient?—At any rate it would be a great improvement, as compared with the present mode of administration.

" If a system of Emigration could be adopted with benefit to the labourer emigrating, do you not think that it might justify the enactment of a positive law, removing all claims on the part of an able-bodied pauper for assistance or for work, under circumstances of his being in a state of destitution?—As I should say so independently of the question of Emigration, I must say so still more strongly when coupled with the remedy proposed."

Your

Your Committee cannot express too strong an opinion against the idea of regulating by legislation the rate of Wages, under any conceivable modification. A distinction, however, exists, between an agricultural and a manufacturing population. The demand for the labour of the former is more or less equal from year to year, involving a comparative equality of wages for certain periods; while that of the latter may at any moment be materially lowered by the circumstance of the introduction of new machinery displacing manual labour, or by a diminution of demand in the home or foreign market. On the other hand, those wages may be raised by a converse increase of demand, arising from an infinite variety of causes, many of which cannot be anticipated with any degree of certainty.

Your Committee are therefore of opinion that every endeavour should be made to impress on the mind of the Artisan, that he must himself, for his own individual interest, carry into effect that practical equalization of Wages, which is absolutely impossible to be effected by any legislative arrangement, or by any agreement between the capitalist and himself. It is the condition of his occupation to oscillate between the two alternate extremes of high and low wages, from the causes already assigned. If, at the period of high wages, he does not create a fund which is to meet the alternation of low wages, he can have no justifiable cause of complaint when he suffers the inconveniences of poverty and destitution from the effect of an alternation which it is not possible to avoid, and from the prejudicial results of which his own prudence might have protected him. At all events, when this truth is sufficiently understood to leave no doubt of its import and bearing, the conviction cannot fail to be produced, not only in the minds of the manufacturers, but in that of the public, that the distress which might have been averted by prudence is not a distress which can require any special exercise of private charity, much less of public contribution.

Your Committee cannot avoid to observe that in requiring this exercise of prudence on the part of the manufacturing classes, no more is expected from them than what is carried into practical effect every hour in many classes of the community. It would undoubtedly be an encroachment upon the free agency of any person, in any condition of life, to prescribe to him the extent of his expenditure arising out of his current income; but no complaint can exist upon the part of persons (to whatever class they may belong) who neglect to avail themselves of the application of so simple and necessary a principle.

The operation of the Poor-rates has tended materially to prevent the exercise of this particular sort of prudence. The artisan has considered that he had a perfect right to expend his wages when they were high, without making a provision for the future, inasmuch as the parish was bound to support him whenever the alternation of distress might arise. If the real circumstances of their situation were publicly and diligently impressed upon the minds of artisans, manufacturing parishes would be relieved at an early period from the necessity of doing more than contributing the very *minimum* of subsistence to all paupers, whose neglect of prudential caution had compelled them to depend solely upon parish assistance at the period of slackened demand and depressed wages.

Your Committee therefore, from these considerations, feel themselves warranted in concluding, that a system of Emigration might be applicable to the relief of over-peopled parishes in England, in which some security may be offered against a recurrence of the evil. This security is to be looked for in the well-understood interest of the rate-payer, in the greater number of parishes *parcy agricultural*; but in the manufacturing districts and larger towns, where the interest of the majority of rate-payers is merged in that of the proprietors

of an inferior class of houses, and of individuals interested in the low wages of labour, a slighter security exists for the voluntary prevention of the evils of over-population, as Emigration would have a tendency, for the moment, to raise wages and lower rents.

III.—SCOTLAND.

FOUR Witnesses were examined before the Committee of 1826 on the state of Scotland. Eleven have been examined before the present Committee: of these,* four were Members of the House, and five delegates especially appointed by Emigration Societies in Scotland to give evidence to Your Committee.

From this evidence, the case of Scotland appears to be that which presents the greatest difficulty. Where the evils of a superabundant population are found to exist, they are not in general under those circumstances to which Emigration could be applied as a permanent and effectual remedy; and Your Committee would beg to remind the House, that they are not prepared to offer any recommendation in favour of Emigration, unless such collateral measures can be taken as would prevent the recurrence of the evils complained of. In point of fact there has not been had before Your Committee any evidence which tends to show general or extensive distress from over-population in the agricultural districts of Scotland. In some of the islands, indeed, upon the western coast, it does appear that a case exists in some degree, but upon a smaller scale, corresponding with that of Ireland: and there is no doubt that very valuable settlers might be furnished from those parts with advantage to the islands and colonies.

The system has indeed been carried into effect, and, it is stated, with advantage by some proprietors. Upon this head, Your Committee would refer to the evidence given by Mr. Alexander Hunter. But by far the strongest case of distress appears in the state of the manufacturing districts—in that class, whose places, from the greater fluctuations in trade than in agriculture, would be the most certainly and speedily filled up. Under this impression, it appears from the concurrent testimony of all the witnesses examined, that a general disinclination would be felt in those districts to advance any sum for facilitating Emigration; and the numerous applicants who have, by their delegates, been before Your Committee, are in a state which utterly precludes any pecuniary exertion on their part.

The universal opinion expressed also is, that even in those districts where the population is, strictly speaking, redundant, the redundancy is chiefly, if not entirely, owing to the formidable influx and competition of Irish labourers, who seem already to have in a great measure effected in the manufacturing districts of Scotland those alarming changes in the condition of the lower classes, which have been already pointed out, under the head of Ireland, as calculated to excite such serious apprehensions with regard to England.

Your Committee feel themselves called upon to add, however, that those evils have been much increased by the facilities with which settlements are obtained, by the "uncertain and hazardous state of the law," (as expressed by one of the witnesses, a Member of Your House,) with regard to the liability of real and personal property to a rate for the maintenance of the poor, as also by the doubt who are to be considered "the poor," and by the absence of all law of removal. On the whole, Your Committee are of opinion, that although the
Scotch

Scotch Emigrants are in most instances very valuable settlers,* and although there is a strong disposition among the people to emigrate, yet, as a national measure, more effectual relief may be afforded by a reconsideration of the laws above alluded to, and by the diversion elsewhere of the influx of Irish paupers, than by any system of Emigration which might be applied to the removal of the Scotch population.

IV.—REMARKS on the application of a System of regulated Emigration to the circumstances of the three Countries.

HAVING thus adverted to those circumstances which appear to them peculiar to the three kingdoms, Your Committee beg to make a few general remarks on principles equally applicable to all, and upon the soundness of which the value of the remedy proposed mainly depends.

The first and main principle is, that Labour, which is the commodity of the poor man, partakes strictly, as far as its value is concerned, of the circumstances incident to other commodities; and that its price is diminished in proportion to the excess of supply as compared with the demand. If the demand for labour be great, the wages of labour are high: the poor man, therefore, sells his commodity for a high price. A contrary state of things produces a converse of results. If this proposition be admitted, it follows that if the supply of labour be permanently in excess, as compared with the demand, the condition of the lower classes must be permanently depressed, and a state of things induced which is incompatible with the prosperity of a great proportion of the population, and equally so with the general interests of the country, which are involved in the equalization of national prosperity. Your Committee feel it expedient to bring this simple principle prominently forward, for the purpose of refuting the erroneous notions and opinions which are attempted to be inculcated upon this subject. The capitalist in England is reproached that he intentionally withholds from the artisan those wages which are fairly due to him: the fact being, that the rate of wages depends upon the supply of labour (whether manufacturing or agricultural) as compared with the demand for it. It is not to be expected that the capitalist will purchase the commodity, labour, which he requires, at a higher price than the market rate. If machine labour be as effectual, and more cheap than manual labour, he will purchase it, that is, he will employ it in preference. If it were to be contended that he ought not to do so, the converse proposition would be equally true, that when the wages of labour were high, arising from an increased demand, the capitalist would be justified in calling upon the artisan to take lower wages than the market-rate. In other words, if the artisan can fairly call upon the capitalist to pay him wages higher than the market rate when that market rate is low, the capitalist can, with equal fairness, call upon the artisan to take wages lower than the market rate, when that market rate is high. The one proposition is as unjust and as impacticable as the other; and Your Committee are persuaded that the House will concur with them in the opinion, that there is no point which requires more to be explained to the lower classes, than the impossibility of regulating by law either the maximum or the minimum of wages.

It is from an entire ignorance of the universal operation of the principle of supply and demand regulating the rate of wages, that all those extravagant propositions

* It appeared in evidence, that many of the hand-loom weavers were accustomed to agricultural occupations.

positions are advanced, and recommendations spread over the country, which are so calculated to excite false hopes, and consequently discontent, in the minds of the labouring classes. Among the most extravagant, are those brought forward before Your Committee by a Society professing to be established for the purpose of bettering the condition of the manufacturing and agricultural labourers of Great Britain. The extent of misconception which appears to pervade the opinions of this society, can only be fully understood by an examination of its doctrines, as explained in the Evidence and Appendix.

Another elementary principle, to which Your Committee beg the particular attention of the House, and in confirmation of which all the practical evidence, without exception, may be quoted, is the effect of a comparatively small excess of labour occasioning a deterioration of the condition of the labourer in the particular district where such excess exists (or supposing the excess to be general, the consequences are equally general,) and the consequent improvement of the whole body of labourers by the abstraction and removal of any superabundant portion. Every practical man, whether agricultural, commercial, or manufacturing, is well aware that the excess of the supply of an article *sedo, fide* brought to market over and above the demand of it, whether of annual or even of weekly sale, will deteriorate that article, not merely in the ratio of the excess, but in a much higher ratio; and that, conversely, the supply being less, the demand enhances the price in a similar ratio. It is only necessary to prove that which is true of commodities, is equally so of labour, to justify the opinion that the abstraction of a comparatively small number of labourers will remedy the evils incident to the existence of excess in the supply of labour, as compared with the demand.

The rule, however, applies much more forcibly to labour than to commodities, for in the case of any commodity, the owners might at once withdraw a portion and keep it back, in hopes of the real demand increasing; but the holders of labour, that is, the labourers themselves, have no store-rooms in which their commodity can be hoarded, but have only the alternative between the offering it at once at the market price, and starvation.

With respect to this principle, of the influence of a small excess in the supply of labour, as compared with the demand, and of the consequent benefit of the removal of that small excess, the following Answers were given by Mr. Malthus:

" 3258. Are you not of opinion that the general situation of the labourers is deteriorated and prejudiced by a comparatively small excess of the supply of labour over the demand?—Very much so, and sometimes by a smaller excess than one might perhaps suppose.

" 3259. Are you of opinion that the removal of a comparatively small part of the population which now appears to be in a state of destitution, might operate to create a considerable improvement in the condition of those who remain?—Not a very small part of those really out of work, but a removal of a small part of the whole labouring population might effect a very beneficial change in the condition of the remainder.

" 3260. Are you of opinion, therefore, that that law which applies to commodities, and which is a matter of notoriety in every market in the country, namely, that a small excess of supply deteriorates the value of an article, applies completely and conclusively to labour, which is the article a poor man has to bring to market?—Certainly it does.

" 3261. Are you of opinion that, where it is admitted that an excess of labour in all branches exists, any real relief can accrue to the labourers, as long as labour remains in that state of redundancy?—Certainly not."

There

There are persons who are disposed to argue that a redundancy of labourers is calculated to promote the interests of the proprietors and capitalists; for the consequence of that redundancy will be a progressive diminution of the wages of labour, and, consequently, that although the labourer himself may be miserable, in consequence of such redundancy, lowness of wages will compensate the proprietor and capitalist for any other expense which a state of pauperism, under the proposition of such a condition of the population, must produce. But even if it were admitted that the capitalist, for the moment, was benefited by the reduction of wages to the minimum of subsistence, Your Committee are satisfied that the House will in no degree countenance the opinion, that such a state of things would be desirable in a national point of view, but that, on the contrary, the House will agree with Your Committee, that the general prosperity of the country is incompatible with the degradation of any class of the community, much more so, with the degradation of that class (by far the most extensive) who have solely to depend upon the remuneration of their labour for their means of subsistence. Upon this subject the following questions were put to Mr. Malthus, and his answers to which the Committee beg to call the attention of the House.

" 3283.—Are not the manufacturer's profits principally dependent on the low rate of wages?—I do not quite agree to that doctrine; I think that wages and profits very often rise together. When the value of the whole commodity rises from the state of the supply compared with the demand, there is a greater value to divide between the capitalist and the labourer; the labourer will have a higher money-wages, and the profits of stock may be higher at the same time.

" 3284.—Is not the tendency of a redundant supply of labour ready at all times to fill up the decrease of the labouring population by want and disease, beneficial to the manufacturing and commercial interests, inasmuch as it lowers wages and raises profits, and renders possible a successful competition with foreign capitalists?—I should think that even if that is so, no persons could possibly bring themselves to encourage such a system with that view.

" 3285.—Compassion to the labouring poor, and regard to the public peace, may render the diminution of this supply of labour desirable, but a redundancy is favourable to trade and commerce, is it not?—In one respect it is, and in one respect not; it may enable the capitalist to work up his commodities cheaper, and to extend his foreign trade; but it certainly will have a tendency to diminish the home trade, and I think the home trade much more important than the foreign.

" 3286.—When the labouring class in the country receive good wages, does not the demand for manufactured goods on the part of that class form one of the best markets a manufacturer has?—I think it forms a very important part of the market for manufactured goods of a cheap kind.

" 3287.—Would you say that any country could be a prosperous country without having a degree of demand existing amongst the labouring classes?—I think not; it would only be partially prosperous."

It is sometimes laid down, that if any class of labourers be rejected as unnecessary in any particular employment, they will be absorbed in some other branch of industry. But the evidence before Your Committee induces them to believe that there is generally such a glut of labour throughout the country, as to leave no hope of such absorption by transference from one employment to another. Witnesses were asked, whether there was any chance of those re-

dundant paupers in their respective districts finding employment elsewhere, and the uniform answer was, that if they did go out in search of labour, they were returned on the parishes and districts after an ineffectual effort. In this part of the subject it is necessary not to overlook the difficulty and inconvenience of taking men from one class of occupation, and expecting them immediately to adjust themselves to another.

In such case of admitted redundancy, Your Committee are aware that the doctrine frequently employed is, that it must correct itself by the mortality which diminished food and comfort must produce in the classes of the population in which such redundancy exists. Your Committee would be most unwilling, in any degree, to encourage the opinion, that it was not in the strictest sense the duty of a poor man to estimate his means of providing for a family before he places himself in a situation to have one to provide for; but maintaining, in the strictest sense, the necessity of enforcing that salutary principle, Your Committee think that the ordeal through which the redundant population must pass before this kind of remedy can be administered, is one which cannot be contemplated by any wise Government with indifference.

It is under this state of things that Emigration appears to Your Committee to be a remedy well worth consideration, whether with reference to the improved condition of the population at home, and the saving of that expense which as it appears to Your Committee is now incurred in maintaining a portion of them, or with respect to the prosperity of our Colonies, increasing thereby the general prosperity of the Empire. And they consider the resource of Emigration still more valuable, inasmuch as, unless the evidence taken before Your Committee, in itself of the very highest authority, shall prove to be inaccurate, the expense of Emigration as a national measure will be limited to the mere lending of the capital of the country, with the certainty of not only an indirect but a direct return.

V.—The expediency of a Pecuniary Advance, in the nature of a Loan, for the purpose of facilitating a regulated system of Emigration. The probability of repayment of such a Loan, and the inducements which the Colonies would have to facilitate such repayment. The success of former Emigrations, as bearing upon the probability of repayment.

1st. *THE expediency of a pecuniary advance, in the nature of a loan, to facilitate a regulated system of Emigration.*

YOUR COMMITTEE, taking into consideration the evidence which they have received of the state of the population in *Ireland, England, and Scotland*, as well as the nature of the colonial evidence with respect to the success of the Emigrations of 1823 and 1825, and the probability of future success, to which they will presently refer, are prepared distinctly to recommend a pecuniary advance, in the nature of a loan, for the purpose of facilitating Emigration.

In order to show practically how such a loan might operate, Your Committee propose to state a *hypothetical* case of a loan advanced to the extent of £.240,000. in the year 1828-29; of £.360,000. in the year 1829-30; and
of

of £ 540,000. in the year 1830-31; in the aggregate, £ 1,140,000. These sums to be applied to the purpose of Emigration, in the manner which Your Committee will proceed to describe.

The interest at four per cent upon £ 1,140,000. amounts to £ 45,600; the interest at 5 per cent (that is, four per cent, with a sinking fund of one per cent) amounts to £ 57,000; but at the present price of the funds this annual interest would be less, as it is calculated on the presumption of the funds not being higher than 75. Your Committee do not presume to suggest how an Emigration loan (were it to be decided upon) should be raised, or when raised in what manner it should be charged; but for the purpose of bringing their proposition to a practical issue, let it be supposed that this sum of £ 1,140,000. is raised in certain proportions during three successive years; namely, the first year commencing October 1828 and terminating in October 1829, the second year terminating in October 1830, the third year terminating in October 1831; and in the following proportions during each period:

PERIODS.	CAPITAL	ANNUAL INTEREST
	to be raised.	at 5 per Cent, that is 4 per Cent, and a Sinking Fund of 1 per Cent.
	£.	£.
First Period - 1828-1829	340,000	13,000
Second d ^r - 1829-1830	360,000	18,000
Third d ^r - 1830-1831	540,000	27,000
	£. 1,140,000	57,000

In this case, on or before October 1831, a capital will have been raised of £ 1,140,000. Your Committee now propose to suggest the manner in which this capital of £ 1,140,000. might be applied for the purposes of Emigration, and which may be conveniently illustrated by the following Table:

YEARS.	Families of Emigrants to be located.	Ferrets, allowing Five to each Family.	CAPITAL necessary to effect their location at £.50 for each family.	AMOUNT of INTEREST at 5 per Cent, of which 1 per Cent is to form a Sinking Fund.
			£.	£.
1828-1829	4,000	20,000	240,000	12,000
1829-1830	6,000	30,000	360,000	18,000
1830-1831	9,000	45,000	540,000	27,000
	19,000	95,000	1,140,000	57,000

The transaction then will stand thus:—Let the consolidated fund be supposed to be charged with an outlay of £ 57,000. for that period, which will enable a sinking fund of one per cent to liquidate a loan of £ 1,140,000; on the other hand, if the annual payments by the Emigrants, to which Your Com-

mittee will presently refer, be transferred to the account of the consolidated fund for the period of thirty years, the country will neither be a gainer nor a loser by this transaction, as a mere pecuniary transaction, inasmuch as supposing an equality of the rate of interest to pervade the period, the annuity received will be equivalent to the annual outlay from the consolidated fund. It may perhaps be observed, that the removal of 19,000 families would produce little effect in remedying the redundancy of any superabundant portion of the population in the mother Country; and Your Committee feel that it would be extremely difficult, if not dangerous, to attempt to lay down, with any pretension to accuracy, the precise number of the population which it might be necessary to remove for such a purpose. The progress of the measure would furnish the best commentary upon that point; but under any circumstance it would be necessary to commence with comparatively small numbers, and to increase them progressively. The principle of increase in this hypothetical proposition is, that each succeeding year should carry out Emigrants in the ratio of 4, 6, and 9, in other words, increasing in the proportion of one half, as compared with the number of the preceding year; and it appears to Your Committee, from the necessity of food preceding population, that whatever number may be selected for the experiment of the first year, the successive Emigrations must be regulated by some principle of this nature. With respect to the numbers that might be sent in the first year, provided adequate means be taken for preparing for their reception, and provided that the expense of food, in consequence of their numbers, be not increased beyond the rate of the estimate, no necessary limitation would be prescribed. The loan suggested by Your Committee has reference to numbers which it would be clearly practicable, to locate. The proposal, as involved in this hypothetical case, stands thus:—the first year, 4,000 families; the second, 6,000; the third, 9,000; making in the whole 19,000. If, after that period, Parliament were disposed to carry on Emigration in the same ratio, the number of families to be removed in progressive years, would amount as follows:—the fourth year, 13,500; the fifth year, 20,250; the sixth year, 30,375; the seventh year, 45,562; the eighth, 68,343; and if these sums be added together, they will form an aggregate of 197,030 families, which, multiplied by 5, will give 985,150 individuals.

In this estimate no calculation is made for the cross, collateral or unlocated Emigration; although as an auxiliary circumstance, it will operate, together with regulated Emigration, in lessening the redundant population to a considerable extent.

It appears, then, that for an annual outlay of £.57,000, for a limited period of years, nineteen thousand families may be located in the British North American Colonies; and if the principles laid down by Your Committee be correct in themselves, and duly acted upon in the selection of those 19,000 families or ninety-five thousand persons, if those persons are in the strictest sense redundant labourers in the mother Country, their abstraction will create no diminution of production, whereas their presence imposes upon the community a heavy annual expense, the extent of which it is difficult to analyze. This proposition therefore involves the location of 19,000 emigrant settlers, heads of families, consisting of five persons each; and it will be perceived, that if the following Scale of progressive Annuity and Repayment, calculated in the case of a single head of a family, and spreading itself over a period of only thirty years, be realized, the £.1,140,000. will have been actually repaid; and the receipts of this thirty years annuity will restore the Capital advanced, together with 4 per cent accruing interest upon that capital.

YEAR Ending in October	AMOUNT to be received from One Family located in 1828.	AMOUNT to be received from the different sets of Emigrants, bearing 10,000 Families, located in the space of 3 Years. Vide preceding Table.			AGGREGATE AMOUNT of Sums to be actually received by Emigrants, of the Sums of £. Year 120,000 - 1828 50,000 - 1829 50,000 - 1830 1,200,000
		First set of Emigrants, 1828.	Second set of Emigrants, 1829.	Third set of Emigrants, 1830.	
	£. s. d.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1828 to 1829	nil.	nil.	nil.	nil.	nil.
1830	nil.	nil.	nil.	nil.	nil.
1831	- 10 -	2,000	nil.	nil.	2,000
1832	1 - -	4,000	3,000	nil.	7,000
1833	1 10 -	6,000	6,000	4,500	16,500
1834	2 - -	8,000	9,000	6,000	23,000
1835	2 10 -	10,000	12,000	13,500	35,500
1836	3 - -	12,000	15,000	18,000	45,000
1837	3 10 -	14,000	18,000	22,500	54,500
1838	4 - -	16,000	21,000	27,000	64,000
1839	4 10 -	18,000	24,000	32,000	74,000
1840	5 - -	20,000	27,000	36,000	83,000
1841	5 - -	20,000	30,000	40,500	90,500
1842	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	95,000
1843	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	100,000
1844	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	105,000
1845	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	110,000
1846	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	115,000
1847	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	120,000
1848	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	125,000
1849	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	130,000
1850	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	135,000
1851	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	140,000
1852	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	145,000
1853	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	150,000
1854	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	155,000
1855	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	160,000
1856	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	165,000
1857	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	170,000
1858	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	175,000
1859	5 - -	20,000	30,000	45,000	180,000
1860	- - -	- - -	30,000	45,000	75,000
1861	- - -	- - -	- - -	45,000	45,000

The House will not fail to perceive, on reference to the above Table, that at the end of three years, the four thousand heads of families located in the first year will be called upon to pay £ 2,000; and upon the fact and facility of that payment will depend the probability of future annual payments being realized according to the scale proposed. In the fourth year the first set of Emigrants will have to pay £ 4,000, and the second set £ 3,000, and so on.

It will also be observed, that under this Table the Settler is not called upon to make any repayment until he has been actually located in the space of three years, reckoning 1828 as the year of his location. He is in 1831 to pay in

money or produce the value of ten shillings; and each succeeding year an additional ten shillings, until the annual payment amounts to £.5. when it is to remain stationary, and no longer to be paid in kind, but in money. Your Committee propose that the Emigrant should at all times have the option of redeeming the whole of his annual payment; but that he should also have four special opportunities of redeeming portions thereof. If he were to have at all periods the opportunity to redeem a portion, it might produce complexity in the accounts. He might be allowed to redeem one quarter, one half, or three-fourths of this annuity payment at his own option, at the stated periods, and this permission would operate as a stimulus to his industry.

It is superfluous to remark, that in case of his non-redemption, the proposed scale of annual payments for thirty years will of course redeem the original £.60. advanced in his location.

2d. *The Probability of the repayment of the loan; and the inducements which the Colonies have to facilitate such repayment.*

For the purpose of explaining fully to the House the degree of probability of success which would attend an Emigration upon the principles recommended by Your Committee, and the probability of repayment by each individual Emigrant of his part of the expense incurred, Your Committee beg to call the particular attention of the House to the following Queries, which were put to ten of the principal Colonial Witnesses examined before them, and to which those Witnesses returned separate answers in writing.

Query?

First—Taking the whole range of the North American Colonies, and reducing them to one common average, do you think it would be safe to estimate the expense necessary for the satisfactory location of an Emigrant family, of a man, woman and three children, at less than £.60. per family, such expense to be incurred after their landing at a colonial port?

Note:—This query involves the supposition, that the expense of passage is never to be incurred by Government, but is, in all cases, to be paid by the parties interested in the removal of a superabundant population; and that the Emigrant's family have been approved of by an Agent appointed by Government to examine all proposed Emigrants. All the expenses and circumstances of the passage to be entirely independent of Government assistance or responsibility. No Emigrant would be entitled to Government assistance in the Colonies who had not received a voucher from a Government Agent at home, that such Emigrant and family were proper subjects for receiving Government assistance.

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. Chief Justice of Lower Canada	Thinks it would not be safe to estimate the expense at less than £.60.
2. The Venerable Archbishop Strachan, D.D. of Upper Canada	Thinks £.60. necessary.
3. W. B. Felton, Esq. of the Legislative Council of Lower Canada	Thinks not less than £.60. necessary.
4. P. Robinson, Superintendent, and of the Executive Council, Upper Canada	Thinks £.60. on an average necessary.
5. Capt. Marshall, Superintendent of the Military Settlements, Upper Canada	Thinks, on an average for Upper and Lower Canada, that £.60. is necessary.
6. J. Howe, Esq. Deputy Postmaster General of Nova Scotia	Thinks the estimate a fair one.
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. Merchant, of Lower Canada	Thinks in the near districts that £.50. is sufficient.
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. Merchant, of Lower Canada	Thinks £.60. sufficient.
9. Mr. Russell Moore, Deputy Land Surveyor, Upper Canada	Does not think it safe to estimate less than £.60.
10. Captain Weatherley, half pay, Justice of the Peace for the District of Bathurst, Upper Canada D'

QUERY?

Secondly:—Do you mainly concur in the necessity of assistance to the value of £.60. furnished to the Emigrant more or less in the following proportions?

Average Estimate of the Expense of settling a Family, consisting of one Man, one Woman, and three Children, in the British North American Provinces; distinguishing the various items of Expenditure.

Expenses of conveyance from the port of disembarkation to place of location	£. 10 - -
Provisions, viz. rations for 15 months for 1 man, a woman and 3 children, at 1 lb. of flour and 1 lb. of pork for each adult, and half that quantity for each child, making 3½ rations per diem, pork being at £. 4 per barrel and flour at £. 1. 5s. per barrel	40 6 10
Freight of provisions to place of settlement	1 10 10
Home for each family	2 - -

Inplements, &c.

4 Blankets	£. 14 - -
1 Kettle	5 10 - -
1 Frying-pan	1 3 - -
3 Hoes	4 6 - -
1 Spade	2 9 - -
1 Wedge	1 4 - -
1 Auger	2 2 - -
1 Pick-axe	2 - -
3 Axes	1 - -
Proportion of Grindstone, Whipsaw and cross-cut Saw	14 - -
Freight and charges on ditto 15 per cent	10 8 - -
Sterling	£. 3 18 - (1000000) £. 4 6 8
Cow	4 10 - -
Medicines and medical attendance	1 - -
Seed corn	1 6 - -
Peas, 5 bush. at 2s. 6d.	10 6 - -
Preparation of the expense of building for the depot	1 - -
Ditto for clerks, issuers, and surveyors to show the way	1 5 - -
£. 60. sterling is equal to	£. 66 13 4

Note—Something to the nature of this Schedule, applicable to the special circumstances of the location of each particular emigrant, would be delivered to him upon his landing; and upon his presenting a voucher to the Emigration Agent at the colonial port, showing that he had been approved as an Emigrant, and upon his expressing his wish to receive the sort of loan in kind. In case of this occurring, he would be called upon to sign the security adverted to in the next query, and then conveyed to his location at the Government expense. As two children are considered equal to the expense of an adult, if the family consisted of a widower and five children, or in any other variety of proportion, regulated by this principle of equivalent, would not the £. 60. be equally necessary? Every lot must have a working head of a family upon it, who must become responsible for the interest.

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq.	Does not doubt the correctness of the Estimate.
2. The Ven. Archbishop Strachan, D.D.	D ^o
3. W. B. Felton, Esq.	D ^o
4. P. Robinson, Esq.	D ^o
5. Capt. Marshall	D ^o
6. J. Howe, Esq.	D ^o
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq.	Thinks that £. 48. 10s. sufficient in the near Districts.
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq.	Thinks £. 60. sufficient, expended as stated.
9. Mr. Rowell Meard	Concurs with the Estimate.
10. Capt. Weatherley	Mainly concurs with the Estimate.

QUERY!

Thirdly.—Do you consider that any sort of practical difficulty will exist in taking an unexpensive and simple security from the Emigrant, both personal as well as a lien upon his land, for the payment of £.4. per annum interest, being at the rate of 5 per cent upon the sum of £.80. or in other words upon the sum of £.60. improved by deferred interest for seven years to the sum of £.80, interest being only calculated in that instance at £.4. per cent?

Note.—Every pains must be taken to explain to the Emigrant, that the acceptance of the loan is to be entirely voluntary on his part, precisely the same as if any individual in his own country had proposed, from motives of charity, to advance him a loan of equal amount, upon the same principle of repayment.

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. - - - - -	Does not think that any difficulty will exist, provided legislative provisions be made for Lower Canada.
2. The Ven. Archdeacon Strachan, D. D. -	Thinks there will be no difficulty on proper explanations being given to the Emigrant. Same opinion as Chief Justice Sewell.
3. W. B. Feltus, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks there will be no difficulty, if the deed be withheld till half the money be paid.
4. P. Robinson, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks there will be no difficulty.
5. Capt. Marshall - - - - -	- - - - - D ^o
6. J. Howe, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^o
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - - - -	Recommends two securities to be required, and thinks there will be no difficulty.
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks there will be no difficulty.
9. Mr. Howell Mount - - - - -	- - - - - D ^o
10. Capt. Weatherley - - - - -	- - - - - D ^o

QUERY?

Fourthly.—Do you consider that the Emigrant settler, if not called upon to pay any interest for the space of seven years, will have any difficulty whatever in affording to pay £.4. per annum, at the expiration of that period, in money or money's worth, that is, in grain and pork of a merchantable quality, estimated upon a given principle of arbitration, such Emigrant having always a power at his own option of paying off the principal of £.80 in instalments of £.20. each, in money, until the whole of the original loan be discharged?

Note.—The mode of estimating the value of the produce of the Settler's farm in money, would be by a simple estimate of market price, made under prescribed regulations in the Colonies, and assessing produce with reference to such value.

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks the Emigrant will be able to pay.
2. The Ven. Archdeacon Strachan, D.D. -	Has no doubt of the ability to pay interest, and recommends instalments of £.5. to be received for the payment of the principal.
3. W. B. Feltus, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks there will be no difficulty.
4. P. Robinson, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^o
5. Capt. Marshall - - - - -	- - - - - D ^o
6. J. Howe, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^o
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^o
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. - - - - -	Recommends £.5. instalments to be received in payment of principal, and thinks there will be no difficulty.
9. Mr. Howell Mount - - - - -	Thinks there will be no difficulty.
10. Capt. Weatherley - - - - -	Is confident there will be no difficulty.

QUERY?

Fifthly: Are you of opinion that if this proposition be adequately explained to the *Pauper Emigrant*, and if he be made conclusively to understand that it is not a rent for his land, but a payment of interest upon a loan of money lent to him at his own request, which loan has been advanced to him in kind and not in money, that he would be in any degree disposed to resist the payment of this interest, it being explained to him that at any time he has the power of exonerating himself from such payment, by the payment of £.80?

Note:—This question might not appear more necessary to be put to a Colonial witness, than to any other witness; but it has reference to the disinclination naturally felt to the payment of rent, in countries under the circumstances of our North American Colonies, which contain an indefinite extent of unoccupied land of a fertile quality.

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks there will be no disposition in the Emigrant to resist the payment.
2. The Ven. Archbishop Strachan, D.D. -	- - - - - D ^r
3. W. B. Felton, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
4. P. Robinson, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
5. Capt. Marshall - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
6. J. Howe, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
9. Mr. Roswell Mount - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
10. Capt. Weatherley - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r

QUERY?

Sixthly:—In case of the death of the Emigrant at any period during the seven years or after it, do you think there would be any doubt as to the security of the improved land being an adequate value for the loan advanced upon?

Note:—For example, supposing the head of a family to die, and the wife and children to abandon the lot; would an incoming tenant be able and willing to pay the interest at the end of the seven years, he of course availing himself of the improvements that had taken place upon that particular lot.

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. - - - - -	Has no doubt, when the value of the improvements amount to the sum lent.
2. The Ven. Archbishop Strachan, D.D. -	Thinks the improvements will be sufficient security.
3. W. B. Felton, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
4. P. Robinson, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
5. Capt. Marshall - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
6. J. Howe, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - - - -	Doubts the value of the security until the end of 4 years, when it will be good and sufficient.
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks the land sufficient security.
9. Mr. Roswell Mount - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r
10. Capt. Weatherley - - - - -	- - - - - D ^r

QUERY?

Seventhly.—Are you of opinion that any sort of practical difficulty will be found in the levy of this interest, supposing such levy to be made under the directions of the Governor?

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. - - - - -	When aided by legislative provisions, there will be no difficulty.
2. The Ven. Archdeacon Strachan, D.D. -	Thinks there will be no difficulty.
3. W. B. Felton - - - - -	" - - - D ^a
4. P. Robinson, Esq. - - - - -	- - - D ^a
5. Capt. Marshall - - - - -	- - - D ^a
6. J. Howe, Esq. - - - - -	- - - D ^a
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - - - -	- - - D ^a
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. - - - - -	- - - D ^a
9. Mr. Roswell Mount - - - - -	Is not informed on this subject.
10. Capt. Westlakey - - - - -	Thinks there will be no difficulty.

QUERY?

Eighthly.—What would be the average expense per cent, upon the collection of the interest?

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks not less than 6 per cent.
2. The Ven. Archdeacon Strachan, D.D. -	Perhaps 5 per cent, if collected by the local authorities.
3. W. B. Felton, Esq. - - - - -	15 per cent, but about 5 per cent if collected by local authorities.
4. P. Robinson, Esq. - - - - -	5 per cent.
5. Capt. Marshall - - - - -	5 per cent, if collected in money.
6. J. Howe, Esq. - - - - -	5 per cent.
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - - - -	From 5 to 7½ per cent if in money, and from 10 to 15 per cent if in produce.
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. - - - - -	9½ per cent in money, and from 5 to 10 per cent in produce.
9. Mr. Roswell Mount - - - - -	Not informed.
10. Capt. Westlakey - - - - -	2½ per cent in money, 10 per cent if paid in kind.

QUERY?

Verily.—Are you of opinion that there would be any sort of indisposition on the part of the colonial legislatures to give every facility to the levy of this interest, in consideration of the extreme advantages to the colony which must arise from the introduction of a regulated system of Emigration, consisting of properly selected Emigrants at a proper period of life, who have left their own country under the circumstance of there being no demand for their labour?

Note.—The Colonies would benefit extensively from all the productions which might be the result of Emigration, with the exception of the interests and enjoyments, which must necessarily be a very small part of the actual wealth created, as is shown by the concurrent testimony of all the Colonial Witnesses.

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks there will be no difficulty.
2. The Ven. Archbishop Strachan, D.D. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
3. W. B. Polton, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
4. P. Robinson, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
5. Capt. Marshall - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
6. J. Howe, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
9. Mr. Rowell Mount - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
10. Capt. Weatherley - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a

QUERY?

Verily.—Do you conceive, in point of fact, that this proposal of advancing capital to the Emigrants, in other words to the Colony, differs from any speculation which might be made, of advancing capital in any colonial enterprise, whether on loan or in mines, for which the capitalist would naturally require a remunerating interest?

Note.—If an individual, or a company in England advanced £ 100,000. on a Mine, or on a Canal, they would expect to receive interest upon their capital; but could the Colonists complain of a reluctance to England of that interest?

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. - - - - -	Thinks there is no difference
2. The Ven. Archbishop Strachan, D.D. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
3. W. B. Polton, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
4. P. Robinson, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
5. Capt. Marshall - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
6. J. Howe, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
9. Mr. Rowell Mount - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a
10. Capt. Weatherley - - - - -	- - - - - D ^a

QUERY?

Eventually:—Whether in the instance of individuals advancing their capital, a higher rate of interest would not be expected; and whether such interest would not be expected to commence at a much earlier period than after the lapse of seven years?

Note:—The proposition herein made is, to advance 60*l.* free of interest for seven years, and then to charge interest at the rate of 6*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* per cent, that is 6½ per cent upon the original 60*l.*; but as it is intended that the mother Country should sustain no ultimate loss upon these loans, the Emigrant is called upon to repay a capital sum of 80*l.* instead of 60*l.*, and is called upon to pay 4*l.* per annum, at the end of seven years, upon that capital of 80*l.*, being at the rate of 5*l.* per cent upon it.

The case, then, as between the lender and the Emigrant, supposing it to be an individual case, stands simply thus:—

I lend you 60*l.* free of interest, for seven years, but as the colonial rate of interest is six per cent, I should be justified in calling upon you to pay 3*l.* 12*s.* for this sum at the expiration of the first year; but as I wish you to employ your money exclusively in improving your land, I will remit you all interest for seven years, and then I will charge you with an interest of 4*l.* per annum instead of the rate of 3*l.* 12*s.*; and at any time, if you choose to relieve yourself from this annual payment of 4*l.* or parts of it, you may diminish it to the extent of 1*l.* by every 50*l.* that you pay by instalments in liquidation of the capital debt of 80*l.*, that is, of 60*l.* improved to the value of 80*l.* in consequence of seven years deferred interest.

NAMES OF WITNESSES Examined before the Committee.	ABSTRACT OF ANSWERS.
1. J. Sewell, Esq. - - - - -	
2. The Ven. Archbishop Strachan, D. D. -	Thinks individuals would require an immediate return, but they cannot take more than 6 per cent, the legal interest.
3. W. B. Felton, Esq. - - - - -	Individuals would take compound interest.
4. F. Robinson, Esq. - - - - -	Individuals would require larger profit.
5. Capt. Marshall - - - - -	- - - - - Ditto.
6. J. Howe, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - Ditto.
7. A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - Ditto.
8. B. P. Wagner, Esq. - - - - -	- - - - - Ditto.
9. Mr. Roswell Mount - - - - -	- - - - - Ditto.
10. Capt. Westberly - - - - -	- - - - - Ditto*.

It will be seen upon reference to all the above Answers, that one opinion prevails among all the Witnesses respecting the ability of the Settler to pay, if not in money at least in produce, the sum advanced upon the system above laid down. Your Committee are however aware that difficulties have practically been experienced, both in Canada and the United States, in obtaining the payment of the proceeds of land; and although they would draw, as they are warranted to do, from the concurrence of all the witnesses, a wide distinction between the payment of rent for land, and the liquidation of a debt actually incurred and charged with legal interest, Your Committee are so anxious to avoid the imputation of acting hastily upon visionary and theoretical schemes, that they hesitate to express to the House that full conviction of eventual repayment which nevertheless the body of the evidence would seem to warrant. At the same time they would not feel themselves justified in recommending to the House a national outlay of this nature without a prospect of direct return; and while they feel that there is that degree of probability which allows them

* The Answers of Mr. Hayes (a merchant in Upper Canada) to all of these Queries, will be found in the Appendix. They were received too late to be abstracted, Mr. Hayes being in Ireland; but he mainly concurs in the Answers given by the other Witnesses, and strictly so on the subject of repayment by the Emigrant.

them to recommend an experiment for three years, the experience of the last of those years will afford a strong presumption how far it may be safe or advisable to continue and extend the system, or rest satisfied with the advantage, be it what it may, of the removal of the number proposed to be taken within three years, without incurring any further national outlay. Your Committee are satisfied that the repayment in kind will at once afford a stimulus to the industry of the Settler, and facilitate his power of repayment.

The advantage of the principle of annuity payment, as proposed in the last section, over the more apparently simple principle of an absence of all payment for seven years, and the commencement at that period of an annual payment of £.4. per annum, redeemable at any time upon the payment of a capital of £.80. appears to Your Committee to consist in the following points:—1st, That it will call from the Settler a payment at the period of the termination of the third year of his location. 2dly, That if such payment should be actually made in the third and fourth years, the strongest possible security will be afforded of the continuation of this annual payment, progressively increasing to the sum of £.5. and the consequent realisation of the plan of entire repayment; for this ratio of progressive increase will be in proportion to, but below the increased capacity of the Settler to pay, and he will not find any sudden inconveniencs in the more circumstance of payment. 3dly, As the series of years of the annuity diminishes, the Settler will be called upon for a diminishing amount of redemption-fund. 4thly, No perpetual debt will be contracted between the Colonies and the mother Country, for the £.4. referred to would have left a debt of £.80. as involved in the Queries and Answers to the colonial witnesses, notwithstanding any number of payments of the annual £.4.; whereas if the repayment he made on the principle suggested, the last year's payment of the annuity will cancel the whole debt; in other words, if the payment should be realized, and the money paid into a fund to accumulate, that fund, at the end of the thirty years, supposing the price of stocks to remain the same, would purchase out the remaining part of the long annuity; therefore the whole transaction would virtually terminate at that period: but if the more probable result happens and the Emigrant should redeem his annuity, this transaction will be accomplished at a probably earlier period.

It will be perceived, from an examination of the Evidence in detail, that no doubt is expressed by the witnesses, of the capacity of the Emigrant to repay, according to the scale recommended, commencing at the rate of 10s. per annum in the third year, and progressively increasing to the extent of £.5. per annum.

Your Committee beg most distinctly to be understood, that they rest their case entirely upon the presumed co-operation and assistance of the Colonial Legislatures. Unless this can be obtained, they feel that repayment would be impracticable; if it be obtained, they entertain confident hopes that it may be reduced to a regular and effective system; and though they could not go so far as to require a guarantee upon the part of the Colonial Legislatures, they should expect them to make such provisions as should tend to enforce and secure the validity of the engagements made. Nor, upon a very mature examination of the subject, can Your Committee be induced to conceive that the local Legislatures can have any disinclination to enter into such arrangements. The intelligent inhabitants of those colonies cannot fail to be aware, that when those Emigrants repay the loan, which is proposed to be lent to each head of a family, they will only repay a very small part of the wealth which they possess, and which has been created by their emigration. They will be aware also, that the projected Emigration will consist exclusively of able-bodied healthy persons, selected

upon system in the mother Country, and introduced upon system into the Colony, and that it is not to be a casual, desultory and unprovided Emigration. Under such circumstances, Your Committee cannot doubt the disposition of the local Legislatures of the Colonies to encourage the measure, and to facilitate the process of repayment, an opinion which is expressed unanimously by the colonial witnesses examined before Your Committee.

In fact, Your Committee are at a loss to conceive what could be more advantageous to the interests of the Colonies, than an accession of Population under such terms. Their wealth and power will be increased infinitely more by such an accession, coupled with a principle of repayment practically carried into effect, than it would be supposing that no Emigration of that character, that is of selected Emigrants, were to take place in consequence of such repayment being deemed impracticable. The Colonies will have the advantage of being able to supply, by colonial laws, any measures of police, or of any other nature, which may assist in the satisfactory location of Emigrants thus proposed to be introduced. In case of the sum of £. 1,140,000, it can only be considered in the light of a *loan made to the Emigrants*, to be applied in the most advantageous manner for the benefit of the Colony. If English capitalists were prepared to employ a sum of equal amount in some speculation in the Colonies, which they anticipated would be productive, in the formation of a canal, the working of a mine, or the establishment of a fishery, or in any other mode, and if those English capitalists expected to derive ten per cent for this speculation, which annual profit was to be remitted to England, is it possible to suppose that the Colonies would object to such a remittance—that they would consider themselves aggrieved by it—that they would not feel themselves benefited by that portion of the *real returns* of this enterprise, which would be created and returned within the Colony over and above the interest remitted to the parties in England?

Your Committee think that it is only necessary to have these views fully and clearly understood, and the evidence examined which has been taken, in order to induce the Colonies to accept with gratitude an arrangement of this nature. Nor do Your Committee found their opinion upon mere speculative data. They would specially refer to the letter addressed to Earl Bathurst by the Magistrates and others resident in the district of Newcastle, in the province of Upper Canada, which is to be found in the Evidence between the questions 3701 and 3702, in which they explain their view of the advantages to be derived from a regulated system of colonization. In the same place will also be found the expressions of gratitude on the part of the Irish Emigrants of 1825, for the change effected in their situation.

3d.—*The success of former Emigrations, as bearing upon the probability of repayment.*

In the Appendix to the Report of the Committee of 1826, will be found, among other papers relating to the Emigration of 1823, a return made by Mr. Peter Robinson (under whose superintendance that Emigration was conducted) relative to the settlers located by him, showing the extent of acres cleared, the quantity of produce raised by each head of a family, and the number of cattle and hogs in the possession of each in the month of March 1826. From an analysis which has been made of that return, it appears that the property in the possession of the 120 heads of families included in the return in March 1826, amounted in value to £. 7,662. 6s. 6d. sterling, and that at the expiration of seven years from the time of their location, their capital might be expected to amount to more than £. 30,000. sterling. It is necessary

to observe, that in this first experiment many of the Emigrants were single men. Several of these engaged themselves as labourers, either in the Canadas, or in the United States, and those who proceeded to the settlement and continued in their location, appear from the return to have made much less progress in the clearing and cultivation of their land, than those settlers who had families. The House will observe, however, that even under these circumstances the estimated value of the property in possession of these 120 heads of families, at the end of the second year of their location, amounted to more than one half of the expense incurred in the transport and location of 568 individuals, at the rate of £.22. 1s. 6d. each.

The Emigration of 1825 consisted of 2,024 persons, among whom were 415 heads of families, able-bodied, and capable of labour. They, as well as the Emigrants of 1823, were taken from a part of Ireland in which there was no demand whatever for their labour. It could never be pretended for a moment, that less production has taken place in that part of Ireland in consequence of their removal; but it is equally evident, that although they added nothing to the production, the expense of their subsistence, and that of their families, must have fallen upon some fund or other. Of those 415 families, three families were very often to be found in one cabin. They were only very partially and occasionally employed as labourers; the greater part of them had no other means of subsistence than what was derived from casual charity, or from more suspicious sources; and their presence in Ireland could in no sense be considered as increasing the power and prosperity of the country. These 2,024 persons were removed in the year 1825 to Canada, and the expense of their removal amounted to £.43,145, including their location and sustenance up to the period at which their first crops enabled them to provide for themselves. A very rigid estimate has been made of the value of the produce of their first year's labour, which is to be found in the Appendix to the Evidence. Mr. Robinson, the superintendent, pledged himself to the Committee as to the correctness of that calculation, which can be referred to in detail, and it amounts to £.11,272. 8s. This calculation is made upon the current price of articles in the colony. It is not intended to be implied that they had a produce to dispose of to the amount of £.11,272. 8s. but that the production which they had created amounted to that sum. Against this creation of value in the Colony is to be set the expenditure of the English Government, amounting to £.43,145. It appears, therefore, that the production of the first year has created a value equivalent to nearly one-fourth of that sum. In the estimate, the produce must be considered as applied to the support of those families for the next year, and, therefore, not being of exchangeable value in their especial case; but it is calculated that that produce, together with the accidental resources of labour, will furnish an ample fund for their maintenance until another year. The 415 heads of families were located upon 41,500 acres. At the time that the Emigrants were placed upon this land, these 41,500 acres were utterly unproductive, yielding no annual value. The Government expends £.43,145 in advancing capital upon this unproductive land. An estimate is furnished of the first year's production, amounting to £.11,272, including not only the value of the land cleared, as estimated at the current price of the produce, but also the produce upon which the Emigrant family is to live for the year, after the cessation of the Government assistance. The £.43,145, improved at compound interest for seven years, will amount to a capital sum of £.60,709. The Government, therefore, at the end of seven years will be in the situation of having advanced a capital to the amount of £.60,709. for which it has received no return other than that advantage, be it more or less, which has been derived from the abstraction of

an unnecessary body of labourers from the mother Country. If the profit of this speculation be analysed, what will be the value of the land on which this capital has been expended, at the end of seven years? A calculation, founded upon the ordinary progress of the Colonies, gives the following result,—that at the end of seven years those 415 heads of families, occupying 41,500 acres of land, will have cleared, fenced, and brought into cultivation 8,300 acres, leaving 33,200 uncultivated. It is a common practice in Canada to let cleared land to a small capitalist, who, in consideration of occupying the land so cleared, pays one-third of the yearly produce to the proprietor. The average yearly produce of an acre of cleared land in wheat amounts to eighteen bushels; by the terms of the proposition, the proprietor receives six bushels of wheat; six bushels of wheat at 2s. 6d. per bushel, which is the ordinary price, amounts to 15s. Supposing the land to be of equal quality, whether it is actually cultivated with wheat, or laid down in grass, the same ratio of profit accrues to the proprietor. This naturally justifies the estimate, that the annual value of an acre of cleared land amounts to 15s. Applying this ratio to the case of the Emigrant Settlers of 1825, at the end of seven years they will have 8,300 acres of cleared land, the estimated annual profit of which amounts to £. 6,225; but the interest of the money advanced by Government amounts to £. 3,035. 9s. consequently, after paying interest upon the money advanced by Government, they have a residue of £. 3,189. The current annual profit of this land speculation, at the end of seven years, being £. 6,225; if that be divided by 415, (the number of individual cases,) it will be seen how each head of a family stands in relation to this general result. The case then, individually, will stand thus: A pauper in the south of Ireland, for whose labour no demand existed, and consequently whose presence in Ireland added nothing to the general wealth of the country, but on the contrary, whose subsistence was a deduction from that wealth, was removed to a district in Upper Canada; he received from the Government, for himself, his wife and three children, the sum of £. 100. sterling in kind and not in money. This £. 100. sterling has enabled him to cultivate a proportion of 100 acres of land; and at the end of seven years he will be in possession of a surplus income of £. 15. per annum.

Your Committee beg to call the attention of the House to the fact, that this calculation is framed upon an estimate of £. 100. per family, whereas the estimate which they now present with confidence to the House, is only an estimate of £. 60. per family. If, therefore, it be demonstrable that the Emigrant could pay interest upon, and repay the principal of £. 100.—*à fortiori*, it must be more practicable in the case of a diminished sum, where there is no reason to apprehend that the amount of annual produce will be less; but, on the contrary, if Emigration be conducted on an extended scale, the more dense the population in the new settled district, the greater the probability of the success of the Emigrant. Your Committee beg to remind the House, that in placing a family of five persons upon 100 or 50 acres of land, the ratio of the population will be one person for every 20 or 10 acres; whereas in parts of Ireland, from whence such an emigrant population might be taken, the ratio may be estimated at 20 persons for every 10 acres, but certainly not less than one person per acre.

Your Committee cannot conclude their observations on this point of inquiry without expressing their sense of the zeal, ability, and discretion with which Mr. Peter Robinson effected the location of the two bodies of Emigrants in 1823 and 1825, under circumstances (however inevitable) of want of previous preparation, which would be avoided in future instances, were Emigration to form part of a national measure.

VI.—BOARD OF EMIGRATION.

WITH respect to the formation of a Board of Emigration in London, having agents in Ireland, Great Britain, and the Colonies, acting under its directions, Your Committee are prepared, under any circumstances, to express their entire conviction of the expediency of forming such a Board, although its duties may be limited or extended, according to the decision that may ultimately be taken on the subject of Emigration.

Upon this subject, Your Committee would refer the House, and His Majesty's Government, to a letter inserted after question 4277 in the Evidence, and addressed by Mr. Buchanan to the Chairman of the Committee. This letter furnishes much valuable information, as well as important practical suggestions.

Your Committee are decidedly of opinion that it would be impossible to accomplish that uniformity of operation which would be so necessary in a system of Emigration on an extended scale, unless by the establishment of agents duly qualified, and whose duty it would be to act under the orders of the Emigration Board, and the local Governments.

Your Committee also would propose that such Emigration Board should be placed under the direct control of an executive department of the State, which would be responsible for the exercise of the important functions which such a Board would be called upon to discharge.

Your Committee are of opinion that agents, duly authorized under an Emigration Board established in this country, should inspect, and accept or reject, under strict rules and impartial regulations, to which they should be subjected, and respecting which appeal should be allowed to the Emigration Board, all Emigrant families who may be candidates for Emigration, and for whose removal to the Colonies means may be forthcoming from general or private contributions. They also propose, that for every ticket which should qualify an Emigrant family for Government assistance, when landed in a Colonial port, the sum of £. 1. should be paid, which sum should be applied in liquidation of any expenses at home, which might be incurred by the appointment of an Emigration Board, and of inferior agents.

No person above the age of fifty years should be accepted as a Government Emigrant, except under very special circumstances. Each head of a family should be in a sound state of health, of good character, desirous of emigrating, and in want of that effective demand for his labour by which he can obtain the means of independent subsistence. Above all, he should be a person, in consequence of whose removal no diminution of production would take place, although by such removal the expense of his maintenance would be saved to the community. The proportion of a man, woman, and three children, must be maintained, in order to give facilities for the regulation of the expense; but if a man, his wife, and six children, were accepted as Emigrants, a man and woman without any child might also be accepted, as preserving the proportion, and so on. Every head of a family arriving in the Colony, should have a choice as to whether he would accept the accommodation offered to him in the way of a loan in kind. He should be distinctly informed, upon his arrival in the Colony, that if a demand should exist for his labour among the population there, and if he preferred engaging himself as a labourer to being located as a colonist, he should have every facility of placing himself in that capacity, so that no expense on the part of the public should be incurred on his account, or that of his family after their

arrival, nor in that case any terms of repayment be expected from him, as no accommodation in kind had been afforded. On the other hand, such Emigrants as are not able to find employment as labourers, or who may prefer being located upon Government lands upon the terms involved in the queries, would have the nature of the engagement into which they entered distinctly pointed out to them. They would be furnished with a printed statement, explaining each particular item of the expense incurred on their account, coupled with any other arrangements which may be suggested in the Colonies, for the more effectual furtherance of this purpose.

The classes of Emigrants which Your Committee contemplate as those which should have a prior claim to Government assistance are,—1st, Irish tenants who have been ejected from small farms under the operation of clearing the property, which is now taking place as part of the national system in Ireland; 2dly, Those tenants who are upon the point of being ejected, but whose ejection has not actually taken place; 3dly, A class which perhaps can hardly be included under the name of tenant, the cottiers, who occupy a cabin with an extremely small portion of land, and who, unless they can obtain employment, have no means of paying their rent; and, 4thly, Cases in England and Scotland, which must be made matter of special reference to whatever authorities may direct the course of Emigration.

In the special case of ejected tenants from Irish properties, where the Emigration agent had distinctly approved of parties as Emigrants with respect to their general qualifications, an arrangement might be made involving no great complexity of detail, under which, in the case of such parties possessing a small sum of money, they might be allowed to purchase Government assistance at the rate laid down in the Schedule, and only make themselves debtors for such excess of assistance as might be afforded to them beyond the extent of their own fund to procure. The located Emigrants in each district should be placed as near together as circumstances will permit. They should be placed, in all possible instances, on the immediate confines of the settled country, with reference to the facilities of communication by land as well as by water, and consequently, of markets.

The House will perceive that Your Committee proposes to limit the local contributions for Emigration, to the removal of the Emigrant to the sea coast, and to the expense of the passage to the colonies. When arrived there, if, as already explained, there be no demand for his labour, it is proposed that a loan should be offered to him, upon the principles laid down in this Report. After a very mature consideration of the whole subject, Your Committee have come to the decided conclusion, that a more complicated system, involving any other circumstances of contribution, would have tended to check the measure, and to prevent the accomplishment of a great national advantage. In England, undoubtedly, the economy to the parishes would be such as to have induced them to contribute, in many instances, the whole expense; but in that case they would have expected to have the same individual lien upon the property of the Emigrant in the colony, which is contemplated on the part of the Government in every individual case; and, secondly, if accommodation had been afforded to the Emigration from Ireland and Scotland upon the terms of the expense of passage, an injustice would have been felt in throwing upon an English parish the additional expense of the location of the Emigrant in the colony.

VII.—The distinction between Emigration and Colonization, and a regulated and an unregulated Emigration.

YOUR Committee wish also to impress upon the House, that they consider it of primary importance to distinguish most accurately between Colonization and Emigration; that is, between the planting of Colonists in a soil prepared to receive them, *aided by a small portion of capital*, to enable them immediately to take root and flourish, and the mere pouring of an indefinite quantity of labourers, as Emigrants *without capital*, into a country where there is a very small proportion of capital previously existing to employ them, and where, although after much misery and privation they may finally succeed, they are nevertheless subject to chances of failure and vicissitudes not experienced by the former class of persons. For it is admitted by all persons who have investigated these subjects, that, in the order of nature, *food must precede population*. Colonization, that is, an Emigration where the labourers are *aided by capital*, provides that food. The power of a fertile virgin soil, combined with labour, is sufficient to produce infinitely more food than is consumed by the parties cultivating it. Consequently each succeeding Emigration is fed by the surplus food produced from the earth by preceding Emigrants. In an unrestricted and disproportioned Emigration of labourers, no such provision being made, *population, contrary to the order of nature, would precede food*.

A high price of labour in any country may show that there is a real demand for it, and an introduction of a certain number of labourers, by lowering wages, may increase the fair rate of profit to the capitalist, without reducing wages below that level which the prosperous existence of the labourer requires. Such an importation of labour, however, must necessarily have a limit, and if that limit be exceeded, the effect will be to reduce the wages of labour below that level which is compatible with the prosperity of the labourer, and thereby to induce the same character of evils (though perhaps under a mitigated form) from which the labourer had escaped on leaving the mother Country. On the principle of colonization of labourers, *aided with capital*, the only limit to the number of such labourers, as colonists, will be the extent and the fertility of the unoccupied soil.

For example, if it be demonstrated that 415 pauper labourers, each having a wife and three children, have been planted in Canada at the expense of £.60. or £.100. per family, and if it be demonstrated that they can and will repay the capital lent to them for their location, it can then be undeniably maintained that there is no assignable reason why that which is verified in the case of 415 Emigrant Settlers, may not be equally verified in the case of 4,150, or 41,500, or 415,000, admitting, as a necessary element in the argument, that such number would in no degree exhaust the unoccupied soil of the higher class of fertility in the colony.

But if it were shown that 415 labourers, thrown on the shores of our North American provinces, without any capital belonging to them, or lent to them, had prospered, or that 4,150 such labourers had prospered, *as were labourers*, the probability of the success of greater numbers could not be necessarily inferred. An early limitation of the demand for such labour must be interposed, after which no additional importation of labourers could be attended with any

advantage to themselves or to the Colony. The consideration of this contrast of circumstances points out the correct distinction between Colonization and Emigration.

Until very lately, the system of Colonization by paupers, upon the principle of advancing capital to them, has never been fairly acted upon by any country. Colonies have been established, either by the emigration of persons with a small capital of their own, or by the emigration of labourers who have, by a comparatively painful and circuitous process, succeeded in ultimately transforming themselves into capitalists and colonists; but in this latter case, the process has been slow, and the numbers few.

Your Committee are well aware that there are many persons who believe that the only practical and desirable mode of dealing with Emigration is, to allow it to *take its own course*, to remove all the impediments limiting its extent, and not to interfere with or assist it in any shape; and in furtherance of this principle, which, under modification, Your Committee consider to be entirely sound, they have directed their Chairman to bring in a Bill, which has passed both Houses of Parliament, for the repeal of all regulations affecting the transport of passengers; but they conceive that it is utterly erroneous to suppose that a redundant population of absolute paupers can be removed by casual and unassisted Emigration.

Your Committee conceive that although it may be highly desirable to remove all impediments to the free circulation of labourers, which is involved in the removal of all restrictions which may enhance the price of the passage, yet that it is by no means to the interest of the mother Country that her small capitalists should emigrate, and that her unemployed, able-bodied agricultural paupers should be left at home. Those small proprietors are driven from their own country by the pauperism which is below them. If that pauperism were removed, they would remain at home and employ their capital to the advantage of themselves and their country; but if they are themselves removed, and the extent of pauperism should remain the same, the colonists may be benefited, but no practical relief whatever will result to the mother Country. The redundant pauper, unable to procure employment, however able to work, is a tax upon the community.

Your Committee are decidedly of opinion that if the principle of casual and independent Emigration were to be preferred to that of a regulated and located Emigration,—if it were to be laid down as a principle, that there could be no limitation to the absorption of labourers either in the United States, or in our own Colonies, and that we have only to build a bridge as it were over the Atlantic, to carry over the starving poor of the mother Country, to secure their advantage and prosperity,—it will be found that the evils which would be thereby inflicted upon our pauper population will be hardly less than those from which they had escaped. If an attempt were made to pour them indiscriminately into the United States, without reference to the demand for labour that may exist there, the laws of that country, already hostile to such an introduction, would probably be made still more effectual to prevent it; or if it be proposed that our Colonies should receive them in unlimited numbers, when transmitted, without selection, without reference to the real demand for their services as labourers, and unaided by capital, upon the principle of repayment, there will be no bounds to the complaints which the Colonies will raise against the injustice and shortsightedness of our policy.

In the *Albany Advertiser*, published in September 1826, is the following article:—“Innumerable complaints are made by our citizens, on the subject
“ of

" of the wretched state in which most of the foreign Emigrants who daily arrive
 " here are found, in regard of food, clothing, and the means of subsistence; and
 " reprehending the conduct of our municipal authorities who have the disposal
 " of the affairs of pauperism, for the neglect manifested towards these miserable
 " beings. The picture of distress which these Emigrants present on their arrival
 " here is almost indescribable; and by many of our citizens great blame is
 " attached to the commanders of our river craft, for bringing them from New
 " York and landing them upon our wharfs, knowing them to be destitute of a
 " single cent to secure themselves a monthful to eat; the consequence of which
 " is, they are next seen begging through our streets in the most loathsome and
 " abject state of filth and misery. It appears that they beg in the city of New
 " York till they get a few shillings, or sufficient to induce a captain of a tow-
 " boat, or some other craft, to bring them to Albany, where they are left to
 " depend upon Providence and their ingenuity in the art of begging, in which,
 " by the way, most of them are adepts. Some provision must be made for these
 " wretched beings, though it is hard that the burden should come upon this city
 " (Albany,) as it seems to be at present, for it has lately become their chosen
 " thoroughfare, as they are pouring upon us from the north as well as from the
 " south. Hundreds are drifted down the Northern Canal to meet hundreds more
 " floating up the Hudson, and all of them are found in the same destitute con-
 " dition." Your Committee do not doubt that the House will be of opinion that
 if many thousands of Emigrants were to be added to the numbers here com-
 plained of, the nuisance would be so intolerable in the United States, as to
 induce them to increase the severity of their laws against the introduction of
 pauper Emigrants; and if in consequence of their being driven from the United
 States, all those wretched beings are to be poured into the Canadas, the same
 circumstances of distress and misery must ensue, and the burden will be in-
 tolerable to the Colonies.

On the subject of an Emigration solely intended to supply the demands of
 Labour, Your Committee would particularly call the attention of the House,
 and of His Majesty's Government, to the Evidence which has been given with
 respect to the demand for labour in the Colonies of New South Wales, Van
 Diemen's Land, and the Cape of Good Hope; more especially to that proposition
 which has been suggested, of the colonists undertaking to repay, in a pre-
 scribed manner, any expense which may be incurred in the transport of
 Emigrants, for whose labour there is a special demand in those colonies. They
 do not entertain any doubt that if the subject be duly examined, if the evidence
 be transmitted to the Colonies, and information be invited respecting the practical
 execution of the measure, a principle of supply may be adjusted, at an
 early period, under which the Colonists of the Cape, and of New South Wales
 and Van Diemen's Land may receive precisely that proportion of labour which
 is suited to their wants; while at the same time the independence which an
 indefinite supply of fertile land provides for the labourer, after a few years of
 exertion, will tend progressively to transmute all such labourers into colonists,
 and to create fresh demands for labour from the population of the mother
 Country. The advantages that may be expected to accrue to those colonies
 from the supply of a commodity, that is, labour, for which the most intense
 demand exists, will, Your Committee doubt not, be fully appreciated by the
 House. An examination of the valuable Evidence taken before Your Com-
 mittee upon this subject, will show that there is no cause which so much
 retards the progress and improvement of those colonies as the want of labour to
 bring their resources into full development, and will also establish the fact, that
 if a supply of labour be afforded to them, carefully adjusted to the real demand,

the claims which their necessities now enforce upon the mother Country will be progressively diminished; and that in the satisfactory application of that simple principle will be involved a degree of improvement in the colonial system of this country, which can scarcely be anticipated by the most sanguine persons.

VIII.—Concluding Observations upon the advantages of a regulated Emigration, both to the Colonies and to the Mother Country.

YOUR Committee would shortly call the attention of the House to those natural and artificial checks which, if Emigration be expedient as a national measure, will prevent its ever being carried on to a degree prejudicial in any sense to the interest of the mother Country. First, as the Emigration is to be strictly voluntary, very few labourers will be disposed to leave their own country, who find that their labour can produce a return sufficient to maintain themselves and their families at home. Secondly, as the expenses of the passage of the Emigrants to the Colonies, if the suggestion of Your Committee be adopted, will fall exclusively upon the district, parish, or individual who may consider such Emigrants redundant, either as tenantry, or as labourers, no contribution will ever take place to aid Emigration, except in cases where such conviction distinctly exists as to its necessity. Thirdly, if any attempts should be made by districts, parishes, or individuals to get rid of parties, being infirm persons or of bad character, it will be the duty of the Emigration Agent, provided that a Board be formed on the principles recommended by Your Committee, to reject all such applications as inadmissible under the proposal offered by the Government: the assistance of Government being strictly extended to such class of Emigrants only as are specified in the two first propositions.

The carrying on of any regulated system of Emigration upon an extended scale can only be justified by the blended consideration of two main and principal points: First, the real saving effected at home by the removal of pauper labourers, executing no real functions as labourers, and not contributing to the annual production; Secondly, the probability of direct though progressive repayment from these labourers, when placed as Emigrants in the Colonies, and the indirect consequence of the increased demands for British manufactures, involved in the circumstance of an increasing Colonial population.

It will be seen, by reference to the evidence of Mr. Malthus, that he admits, if there are labourers in the country for whose labour there is no real demand, and who have no means of subsistence, those labourers are of no advantage, as far as the wealth of the country is concerned; and consequently, that if they were to die, or to be removed, the wealth of the country would in no degree be diminished by their decrease or removal. He considers labourers in this state of redundancy, as operating as a tax upon the community. Your Committee have referred to this opinion, because there is much prejudice in the country upon this particular part of the subject, among persons who imagine that any abstraction of the population must be attended with prejudicial consequences to the general wealth and prosperity of the country; a proposition precisely the converse of what Your Committee believe to be true in the case of labourers, for whose labour no real demand exists. Mr. Malthus admits that if it can be shown that the expense of removing such labourers by Emigration is less than that of maintaining them at home, no doubt can exist of the expediency of so removing

QUESTIONS

3244.
3245.
3246.

3247.
3248.

removing them; and this, independent of any question of repayment. A question was put to him, " You have referred more than once to the expense supposed to be sustained by the Government for Emigration; would you continue to use that phrase, if it could be demonstrated that the expense would be repaid by the production of the Emigrant in the new country to which he is taken?" He answered, " That if it could be, he should not continue it." He was of opinion that the general wealth of the empire would be increased by an accession of population in the Colonies, independently of the advantageous consequences resulting to this country from the abstraction of that population which is here in redundancy; and that the introduction of English population into those colonies would tend to furnish a very valuable market for the labourers of this country, even if they were not to continue to belong to the British empire.

3294.

3295.

William Penn, in his "*Benefit of Plantations or Colonies*," after adverting to the various Emigrations recoded in history, says:—

" I deny the vulgar opinion against plantations, that they weaken England; they have manifestly enriched, and so strengthened her, which I briefly evidence thus: *those that go into a foreign plantation, their industry there is worth more than if they staid at home.*" Again: " They are not lost to England, since England furnishes them with much clothes, household stuff, tools, and the like necessaries, and that in greater quantities than here their condition could have needed, or they could have bought, being there well to pass that were but low here, if not poor, and now masters of families too, when here they had none, and could hardly keep themselves; and very often it happens that some of them, after their industry and success have made them wealthy, return and empty their riches into England, one in this capacity being able to buy out twenty of what he was when he went out." The inquiry into which Your Committee have entered, establishes a proposition precisely similar, and furnishes the principal justification of suggesting an appropriation of the public funds, by way of loan, for the purposes of Emigration.

It is advanced, as an argument against Emigration, that if redundancy of population arises from an excess of labour as compared with demand, that is, with capital,—if both labour and capital be abstracted in proportionate quantities, the ratio of redundancy will still exist precisely the same, that is, supposing that the capital withdrawn bears the same proportion to the capital remaining, which the population withdrawn bears to the population remaining; and consequently, that although the numbers of the population may be actually diminished by Emigration, the ratio of their redundancy to the capital of the country may still remain the same. Undoubtedly, if the 95,000 persons proposed to be removed, were now sustained at home by a productive capital of the amount of £1,140,000, the removal of both would leave the real condition of the country very much the same. But the capital that may be supposed to support those labourers at home, is strictly an unproductive capital, in other words, it is mortgaged to the compulsory maintenance of parties who are themselves allowed to be unproductive labourers. If, therefore, which Your Committee would not be in any degree prepared to admit, the capital necessary for the locating of them as emigrants were precisely of an equal amount to the capital now employed in the maintaining of them at home, still the transfer of the same amount of capital from the one appropriation to the other, would be a transfer from an employment both compulsory and unproductive, to one strictly productive, if the evidence taken before Your Committee can be relied upon.

Your Committee are fully aware that if it could be demonstrated, or even shown to be probable, that £. 1,140,000. or any greater or less sum, could be employed in any part of the mother Country, with the presumption of an equal amount of wealth being produced, and consequently with equal security of return, as in the case of Emigration, and above all, if the comfort and independence of the 95,000 persons proposed to be removed as Emigrants, could be equally secured by employment at home, a very strong argument might be raised against the expediency of Emigration. But the opinions to be derived from the very extensive evidence taken before Your Committee, in which the subject of cultivating the Waste lands of the mother Country has been fully considered, are conclusively in favour of the profit to be derived from the employment of capital in the cultivation of the fertile lands of the Colonies, as compared with the unproductive appropriation of capital at home in the employment of these wastes: and the House will understand that it is upon these opinions that the recommendation of Your Committee is formed. Even if the consideration of the double returns for the capital advanced for Emigration were put wholly out of sight, namely, the *direct* return by the repayment of the loan advanced to the Emigrant, and the *indirect* return arising from the additional markets furnished for the commodities of the mother Country, as well as by the general increase of the wealth of the Empire, Your Committee are nevertheless satisfied that if it could be proved that the 95,000 persons were strictly redundant (in the sense employed by Your Committee,) and that the *vacuum would not be filled up*, the expenditure of £. 1,140,000. for their removal would, in a national point of view, be an advantageous and judicious outlay. But as the precise extent of the redundancy of those persons could never be absolutely proved, and as no conclusive security could be obtained for entire prevention of the filling up of such vacuum, they are prepared to allow that a national outlay for the purposes of Emigration, unless attended with return, direct or indirect, could not be justified.

In illustration of this opinion, if the two results considered in the preceding paragraph could be warranted, namely, that the vacuum could be prevented from being filled up, and that the labourers are strictly redundant, the proposition would stand thus:—The 95,000 persons, being destitute of all property, and not receiving wages, must necessarily subsist on pecuniary relief in some shape or other. The evidence before Your Committee shows that £. 3. per annum is the estimated minimum of the average cost of sustenance of each of those 95,000 persons taken collectively. The lowest annual charge, therefore, for the maintenance of those 95,000 persons amounts to £. 285,000. and a charge to that extent is a tax upon the productive industry of the community. The difference therefore between the interest upon the loan proposed to be advanced for a regulated system of Emigration, namely £. 57,000. a year, and the computed annual charge of £. 285,000. being £. 228,000. must be considered as clear and entire gain to the community. In other words, the ratio of capital to population at home would be augmented, instead of being lessened, or even remaining the same, after the Emigration of those 95,000 persons.

The House will not fail to observe, that if Emigration could be carried on as a national system, the Colonies would increase rapidly in wealth, and have the means furnished them of taking upon themselves the various expenses, military as well as civil, now incurred for them by the mother Country; and this without any addition to their burdens, but on the contrary accompanied with an increase of wealth more than proportionate to the expense which they would have to take upon themselves.

With

With a rapidly increasing and thriving population, and under a liberal system of colonial policy, the North American Colonies cannot fail to attain, at a comparatively early period, the means of relieving the mother Country from the annual expense incurred in their maintenance; whilst by the general establishment of our colonial relations upon the principle of reciprocity of benefits arising from commercial intercourse and the operation of common interests, the question will be solved, of the advantages which a parent State is capable of deriving from a well-organized colonial system. The population being thereby materially increased in our Colonies, a perpetually increasing demand would exist for the manufactures of the mother Country; and this not in the slightest degree arising from the relation between Colonies and a mother Country, but on the mutual interests of the two countries, as it would be more to the interest of the British Colonies to purchase manufactures from the mother Country, than to become manufacturers themselves. On the other hand, it would be more to the interest of the mother Country to employ her capital in the fabrication of manufactures so wanted, than to employ it in the cultivation of her own waste lands of inferior fertility.

Wherever there is an indefinite quantity of unoccupied fertile land, Wages will of necessity be high, and manufacturing capital will not naturally establish itself under the circumstances of population incident to such a country. Manufactures can only be extensively produced in a country where a great number of hands are withdrawn from the cultivation of the ground, in consequence of the land producing no adequate return of profit from increased cultivation.

Your Committee beg to refer the House to a paper given in by Mr. Buchanan, in page 455 of the Evidence, which shows that the ordinary tonnage in the trade between the mother Country and the Colonies furnishes, as far as stowage is involved, the means of Emigration to the extent of 400,000 persons per annum. Your Committee cannot omit to call the particular attention of the House to this circumstance, as furnishing an extraordinary means of carrying any system of extended Emigration into effect; and a collateral advantage arising from this circumstance is the increased cheapness of the returned freight in timber, supposing the shipowner to have part of his profit realized by the payment of the passage of the Emigrants, as contrasted with the necessity of effecting, as hitherto, his voyage out in ballast.

(26 May 1827.)

Your Committee, finally, beg in the strongest manner to confirm the opinion expressed in their Second Report, at the earlier part of the present Session, which states "their deep conviction, that whatever may be the immediate and urgent demands from other quarters, it is vain to hope for any permanent and extensive advantage from any system of Emigration which does not *primarily* apply to *Ireland*, whose Population, unless some other outlet be opened to them, must shortly fill up every vacuum created in England, or in Scotland, and reduce the labouring classes to a uniform state of degradation and misery."

29 June 1827.

WITNESSES.

<i>Martis, 20^a die Februarii, 1827:</i>		<i>Sabbati, 17^a die Martii:</i>	
Joseph Foster and James Little	p. 45	David Polley Francis, Esq.	p. 144
<i>Jovis, 22^a die Februarii:</i>		Thomas Pringle, Esq.	p. 150
Archibald Campbell, Esq. M. P.	p. 54	Frederick Carlisle, Esq.	p. 155
Thomas Francis Kennedy, Esq. M. P.	p. 59	Lieut. Thomas Charles White	p. 157
Henry Home Drummond, Esq. M. P.	p. 62	Henry Ellis, Esq.	p. 159
<i>Sabbati, 24^a die Februarii:</i>		<i>Martis, 20^a die Martii:</i>	
Major Thomas Moody	p. 65	Mr. Wm. Spencer Northhouse } delivers in Extracts from Letters written by Settlers in Upper Canada	p. 164
<i>Martis, 27^a die Februarii:</i>		Wm. Bowman Felton, Esq.	p. 167
Rev. John Matthias Turner	p. 73	David Polley Francis, Esq.	p. 169
Major Thomas Moody	p. 83	Thomas Loosie, Esq.	p. 171
<i>Jovis, 1^a die Martii:</i>		Mr. James Taylor	p. 174
John Maxwell, Esq. M. P.	p. 86	Mr. James Homewood	p. 178
Mr. William Spencer } Northhouse	p. 87	Mr. Samuel Maine	p. 180
John Tait and James Wilson	p. 104	<i>Sabbati, 24^a die Martii:</i>	
<i>Sabbati, 3^a die Martii:</i>		Return, addressed to the Over- seers of Township, Parish of Wilmslow, County of Ches- ter, by J. M. Turner, Rector	p. 182
Alexander Carlisle Buchanan, } Esq.	p. 106	Alexander Campbell, Esq.	ibid.
<i>Martis, 6^a die Martii:</i>		<i>Martis, 27^a die Martii:</i>	
William Bowman Felton, } Esq.	p. 113	Statement delivered in by Sir Henry Parnell, on the Po- pulation of Ireland	p. 200
<i>Jovis, 8^a die Martii:</i>		A. C. Buchanan, Esq. delivers in Specification of Rations of Provisions to be furnished to Emigrants	p. 204
Capt. James Dent Weatherley	p. 114	Lieut. Thomas Charles White	p. 206
John O'Driscoll, Esq.	p. 116	Mr. George Thompson	ibid.
<i>Sabbati, 10^a die Martii:</i>		Mr. Richard Webber Eaton	p. 205
John Smith, Esq.	p. 129	<i>Jovis, 29^a die Martii:</i>	
<i>Martis, 13^a die Martii:</i>		William Padden, Esq.	p. 209
Dr. John Strachan	p. 130	William Halton, Esq.	p. 216
Capt. William Marshall	p. 136	<i>Sabbati, 31^a die Martii:</i>	
<i>Jovis, 15^a die Martii:</i>		Mr. William Sudlow Fitzgugh	p. 223
Walter Burrell, Esq. M. P.	p. 156	Mr. Thomas Adams	p. 234
Mr. Thomas Bradbury	p. 142		

WITNESSES—continued.

Martis, 3^a die Aprilis:

Lord Bishop of Chester . . .	p. 235
William Henley Hyett, Esq. . .	p. 244
Capt. Henry William Scott, R.N.	p. 252

Sabbati, 7^a die Aprilis:

High Dixon, Esq.	p. 256
David John Wilson, Esq. . . .	p. 265
Lieut. General Robert Browne .	p. 270
John Botkin, Esq.	p. 271
Papers delivered in by T. S. Rice, Esq. M. P. relative to the Population in Connaught	p. 273
Mr. Thomas Hunton	p. 280

Martis, 10^a die Aprilis:

Alexander Hunter, Esq.	p. 287
--------------------------------	--------

Mercurii, 11^a die Aprilis:

David John Wilson, Esq.	p. 293
Mr. James West	p. 297
John Scott Vandeless, Esq. . . .	p. 300
Letter from Blackburn on the subject of Emigration	p. 301

Jovis, 12^a die Aprilis:

Proposals for the Conveyance of Emigrants to the Cape of Good Hope, by Frederick Collins, Esq.	p. 303
--	--------

Jovis, 3^a die Maii:

Mr. Beauvais' Plan for supplying Van Diemen's Land with Labourers	p. 305
John Leslie Foster, Esq. M. P. . .	p. 307

Sabbati, 5^a die Maii:

Rev. Thomas Robert Malpas . .	p. 311
-------------------------------	--------

Martis, 8^a die Maii:

Alexander Nimmo, Esq.	p. 318
Jarred Staickland, Esq.	p. 331

Jovis, 10^a die Maii:

John Leslie Foster, Esq. M. P. . .	p. 337
Peter Robinson, Esq.	p. 344
Letter from the Lieut. Governor of Upper Canada, to Earl Bathurst, relative to the Emigration of 1825	p. 355
Mr. Benedict Fial Wagner	p. 357

Sabbati, 12^a die Maii:

William Coaling, Esq.	p. 358
Mr. Benjamin Wills	p. 358
Mr. Thomas Wright	p. 374

Martis, 15^a die Maii:

William Richard Coesway, Esq. .	p. 378
Dr. William Murphy	p. 383

Jovis, 17^a die Maii:

Dr. John Strachan	p. 388
Peter Robinson, Esq.	p. 389
Jonathan Sewell, Esq.	p. 390

Martis, 22^a die Maii:

Mr. Thomas Tredgold	p. 391
Simon M'Gillivray, Esq.	p. 393
James Inglis, Esq.	p. 394
Lieut. Hanbury Clement, R.N. . .	ibid.
Mr. John Howe	p. 399
Rev. John Thomas Boecher	p. 400
Mr. Roswell Mount	p. 405

Jovis, 24^a die Maii:

John Markham Marshall, Esq. . .	p. 407
Peter Robinson, Esq.	p. 411
Capt. William Marshall	p. 431
William Bowman Felton, Esq. . . .	ibid.
Alexander Buchanan, Esq.	p. 433
Mr. Roswell Mount	p. 439

WITNESSES—continued.

<i>Sabbati, 26^a die Maii:</i>		<i>Sabbati, 2^a die Junii:</i>	
Robert Stearne Tighe, Esq. - -	p. 440	The Hon. Edward G. Stanley, M. P. -	p. 460
Thomas Spring Rice, Esq. M. P. -	p. 445	<i>Martis, 5^a die Junii:</i>	
Sir Henry Parnell, Bart. M. P. -	p. 451	Prospectus of the Canada Com-	pany, delivered to by Simon M'Gillivray, Esq. - - } p. 461
Frederick Carlisle, Esq. - - -	p. 455	A. C. Buchanan, Esq. - - -	
Mr. Buchanan's Statement of Shipping engaged in the Timber Trade, from the U. K. to the British N. A. Colonies - - - - -	} p. 455	<i>Lunæ, 25^a die Junii:</i>	
Lieut. Col. O'Hara's Answers to the Queries of The Chair- man - - - - -		} p. 456	John Richard Elmore, M. P. - -
<i>Martis, 29^a die Maii:</i>			<i>Mercurii, 27^a die Junii:</i>
Anthony Richard Blake, Esq. -	p. 458	John Dixon Powles, Esq. Dep. Chairman of the Columbian Agricultural Association; to- gether with his Letter ad- dressed to R. J. Wilmet Horton, Esq. - - - - -	} p. 467

[For List of the Appendix, see page 476.]

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

Martis, 20^e die Februarij, 1827.

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,

IN THE CHAIR.

Joseph Foster and James Little, called in; and Examined.

1. (To Joseph Foster.)

WHERE do you live?—At Glasgow.

2. You are a member of the Glasgow Emigration Society?—I am president of the Glasgow Emigration Society; Mr. Little and myself were delegated by them to attend this Committee.

3. That is not the only society for the purpose of emigration, at Glasgow?—No, there are more.

4. You are not authorized by any other society to make communications to this Committee?—No; on consulting with some of the presidents and members of some of the other societies, we had the approbation of a few, but we were not authorized by any but our own.

5. Since when is it that you have turned your attention to emigrating to the North American Provinces?—It is nearly two years since a certain proportion, about eleven or twelve families, turned their attention to that, and about one year ago we increased that number. In the month of May last we petitioned the Right honourable the Secretary of State of the Colonial Department, for a grant of land in Canada, and the means of occupying it; we got for answer, that no lands existed in that department; we then appointed delegates to call upon his Grace the Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, being the most influential nobleman in Lanarkshire, to ask his opinion, and obtain his interest if possible.

6. Are the Committee to understand that your motive in making those applications with respect to emigration, arose from the impossibility of finding employment, or rather of receiving wages sufficient to support yourselves and your families?—Undoubtedly.

7. Since what period has that inconvenience attached to you?—The period that the distress became general, and almost intolerable, was about, I think, February last.

8. Have you got any written statements with you, respecting the average rate of wages for the particular employment in which you and the other persons applying for emigration are concerned?—We have not a written statement, but we have made a minute examination, and are prepared to give an average statement on that subject.

9. You yourself are an operative weaver?—Yes.

10. Are the rest of your society in the same employment as yourself?—They are not all, but a great proportion of them are.

11. What employment do the others follow?—A few shoemakers, and one or two labourers, but the great proportion are weavers.

12. You consider the distress of the weavers as totally distinct from that of the spinners?—Yes, we are quite certain it is.

13. Have you any spinners among your society?—I am not quite certain; I think there is one or two.

14. As you state that the distress is chiefly limited to the weavers, how comes it that there should be persons of those other trades in your society?—The distress bears, in my opinion, very heavily upon shoemakers likewise; there are a greater

*Joseph Foster
and
James Little.*

20 February,
1827.

Joseph Foster
and
James Little.

20 February,
1837.

number of them out of employment, and their wages are very low. With respect to the spinners, there are peculiar motives, and I cannot precisely say; their wages I know are better; and there is a delicacy in men, who are neighbours one to another, objecting to a person entering into a society, who comes forward and wishes to enter.

15. Will you explain to the Committee the nature of your employment as a weaver?—The machines that we employ are all at the expense of the operative, with the exception of what is called the wheel, which is a trifling part of the materials necessary; the hours of working are various, they are sometimes working eighteen and nineteen hours, and even all night is quite common one or two nights in the week; and on the calculation that we have made of the wages, after deducting the necessary expenses, they will not amount to more than from four shillings and sixpence to seven shillings per week.

16. Is your work by the piece, or by the day?—Uniformly piece-work.

17. Will you describe to the Committee, with respect to yourself, what is your particular engagement, and in what manner it is executed, as between yourself and your master?—The general habit of the work is by the web; if it be fine, it occupies a longer time, it may be a fortnight, three weeks, four weeks, or even six weeks, but that is the nature of the bargain; when the materials are wrought up, and the web is finished, the bargain is done.

18. At the period when the work commences, the wages are fixed?—The wages are fixed at the pleasure of the master or employer for the next web again.

19. Supposing the web takes five or six weeks to execute?—The wages continue the same.

20. No circumstance changes the engagement?—Unless the materials are found deficient; if those are wrong, that is a circumstance that leads to a new bargain; if, on referring to persons qualified to judge, it is found to be so, there is a new bargain; but if the materials are found to be sufficient, no circumstance whatever can vary the bargain.

21. What is the particular sort of article that you manufacture?—There are great variety of articles; it is all cotton.

22. Do you work in a large factory, or do you carry on your work in your own house?—There are few instances of work carried on in Glasgow and its neighbourhood in large factories, it is all carried on in our own houses, or apartments connected with them; there are almost no large factories.

23. Therefore speaking of the operatives that you come here to represent, the nature of their engagement is, that they contract for webs of cotton to be manufactured in their own houses by the piece?—Yes, by the yard, which amounts to the same.

24. You have stated that your present rate of engagement gives you wages equal to between 4s. and 7s. per week, according to the time that you work?—It is not according to the time we work, it is according to the quality of the work, as there is very fine and very coarse, and more wages may be made at one than at another; a man that works eighteen or nineteen hours, works at 4s. at one kind of work, when he might probably earn 6s. at another.

25. That arises from the one being a better class of work than the other?—Yes.

26. When you originally became a weaver, were not the wages of labour sufficient to remunerate you?—Yes.

27. At what period was that?—About the year 1800, and down to 1803 or 1805.

28. Can you state what wages you received at that time for the two sorts of work for which you now describe the average wages per week to be 7s. and 4s.?—I cannot go into particulars, but I am quite certain that the work that we do now for 4s. 6d. and 5s. would have afforded by the same industry 20s. at that period and a number of years later than that.

29. To what causes do you attribute a fall in your wages?—Undoubtedly, competition in trade; the merchants selling them lower, who can bring them lower to market, and then of course reducing the workmen; this was the immediate cause.

30. Has there been any machinery introduced since 1800 in this particular branch of weaving?—A great proportion is now done by machinery.

31. With respect to your own individual work, do you execute the work entrusted to you more by machinery now than you did in 1800?—We have better improved materials or implements of working, but I have not wrought so the machine factories; when I speak of weaving, I speak of hand-loom weaving.

32. Is it the fact that the work you now execute by hand is also executed by machinery on a larger scale?—Yes.

33. Is it the fact that that machinery upon a larger scale existed when you first went into this trade?—No.

34. The Committee suppose that in consequence of the distress you have experienced, you and others connected with you have endeavoured to obtain employment in other branches of trade?—Yes.

35. Have you found that there is no demand for your services in other branches of trade?—There is none.

36. You feel therefore in fact that there is hardly any resource left to you, under those circumstances?—We know of none.

37. Have the habits of any of those persons who belong to this society ever been agricultural?—Some of them have been partially agricultural; particularly those twelve months past they have been working at different employments, roads, and such other works as they could get a subsistence by.

38. The distress among the persons whom you represent is extremely severe, is it not?—Extremely severe.

39. You state, in the petition of your society, that many of them have sold their household furniture, in order to pay their rent; does that apply generally to the persons who belong to the society?—It does to the society, and to others likewise; but it does apply to those operatives I have before mentioned.

40. Have you friends from whom you are in the habit of receiving letters from Canada?—I have a brother, who writes to me occasionally.

41. From what part of Canada?—The township of Grenville.

42. When did he go over there?—Eight years in next May.

43. Under what circumstances did he go over?—He had a few pounds, and paid his own passage, and went there; he had a wife and two children.

44. Do you know enough of his history to be able to inform the Committee how he got settled upon the lands he now occupies?—A number went about that time, and some years after, depending upon the Government grant; he considered that he would go upon his own property, but he wrote to me that that was an error, and that by some influence, which he did not detail, he obtained the grant that Government had given to others, and that had it not been for that, his little property would not have put him into comfortable circumstances.

45. Are you aware whether your brother obtained a free grant, or whether he had to pay a fee upon it?—I am not; but I am aware that he was favoured particularly by Government, or he could not have got into comfortable circumstances.

46. Do you know the number of acres he occupies, or say thing respecting the details of his situation at this moment?—It is a year past since I got a letter; I wrote to him, but I have not received an answer, and I cannot detail his condition.

47. Does he speak of himself as being in a prosperous situation?—He does, and he expressed his astonishment upon every occasion that I did not exert myself in some way or other to come over there.

48. Your society consists of 140 persons?—Yes, one hundred and forty heads of families.

49. Of those persons, how many are there in the prime of life, between the ages of 14 and 50, who are perfectly well in health and proper subjects for emigration?—I think a hundred and twenty or thirty may be in that situation; there are some of them, I know, that are not; but for the same reason that I mentioned before respecting the spinners, we admitted a few of those.

50. What trade was your brother in?—He was a weaver.

51. Had he been employed in agricultural labour before he went?—He was, a little; he was partially acquainted with it.

52. Is not it a fact that a large portion of the hand weavers in Scotland, in harvest and in hay time, work in the field?—Yes, a great proportion of them do.

53. Has that long been their custom?—It has.

54. Have you continued a weaver since the year 1800 up to this time?—Yes.

55. During that time have you found great vicissitudes in your trade?—Yes.

56. Have you been in a good situation at many times during that period?—Yes, we have many times been in a comfortable situation.

57. Is it your opinion, that although you have many times been in an uncomfortable situation, the number of hand-loom weavers during that period has much increased?—Yes, it has increased very much.

58. And at the same time the machine weaving has also increased?—Yes, the machine

Joseph Foster
and
James Laffie,

22 February,
1817.

machine weaving for about six or eight years back has rapidly increased; it seemed to absorb every thing, except very fine fabrics.

59. As power-loom weaving has increased, has the distress of the hand weavers also increased in the same proportion?—Undoubtedly it has.

60. Have you any hope that any possible improvement in the cotton trade would provide in future for the hand weavers who are now out of employment?—We are quite confident it will not.

61. Have the weavers a general persuasion that the hand weaving is a business which is nearly extinct altogether?—They have; that is the general impression of all the well informed and intelligent weavers.

62. What was the last year in which you, as a hand weaver, were in a good situation?—It is eight or ten years past.

63. In 1822, were not you in a tolerably good situation?—It was tolerable in 1822.

64. How long did that continue?—I could not answer that exactly.

65. Was it not tolerably good up to 1824?—It was tolerable; but the wages even in 1824 were far below what would be considered sufficient to keep a family comfortable.

66. Did you think of emigrating in 1825?—I did; I thought of emigrating on any occasion when it was in my power, from the time my brother went away.

67. Was there not a general association among the hand-loom weavers in Glasgow during the year 1824, for the purpose of emigrating?—It was not general; the only society that we know of was that that we are connected with; at that time it became general, about the time that the Emigration Committee made their Report.

68. Are there many Irish, in Glasgow and Paisley and that neighbourhood, now employed as hand weavers?—There are a considerable number.

69. Has that supply of weavers from Ireland increased within the last eight years?—I think it has.

70. Has it increased since the steam boats began to pass from Ireland to Glasgow?—I do not think that the weaving department has increased much; there have been a great number of labourers at our public works.

71. Do not great numbers of Irish come over for employment, from Belfast and that neighbourhood, to Glasgow?—Yes, constantly.

72. You have stated that the wages of your labour are insufficient to support you, and that you have turned your attention to other branches of labour; and you have stated that you found none in which there was a demand for your services; do not you attribute that very materially to the number of Irish people that have come over and have been employed as labourers, which has lowered the wages of labour?—We do.

73. You have stated that your distress first commenced about eight years ago; do you know when the power-loom was first brought into operation?—I cannot state exactly, but I know about that time it became general.

74. Are the Committee to understand that you attribute the insufficiency of your remuneration for your labour, to the introduction of machinery?—Yes.

75. Do you consider, therefore, that the introduction of machinery is objectionable?—We do not; the weavers in general, of Glasgow and its vicinity, do not consider that machinery can or ought to be stopped, or put down; they know perfectly well that machinery must go on, that it will go on, and that it is impossible to stop it; they are aware that every implement of agriculture and manufacture is a portion of machinery, and indeed every thing that goes beyond the teeth and nails (if I may use the expression) is a machine. I am authorized by the majority of our society to say that I speak their minds as well as my own, in stating this.

76. Are you aware of the tax on printed cottons?—I know there is a tax on printed cottons.

77. In hand weaving, you can weave variegated patterns, without printing?—Yes.

78. The power-loom, as yet, cannot do that?—It cannot do that; but in some instances it does perform it tolerably well at present, and it is going on rapidly to perfection, even in that point.

79. Then the tax which is laid upon printed goods is saved upon these articles that are woven by the hand loom?—It is.

80. If the tax on printed goods were repealed, the hand weavers could not come into competition at all with the power-loom?—No. With respect to the tax on cotton

27
20 February,
1827.

cotton goods being repealed, the consumer and the manufacturer would receive the benefit, and not we.

81. Was there not a machine at Paisley that could weave what is called tambour muslins?—Yes.

82. Is that in operation still?—I believe it is; but I am not certain as to that.

83. Do you consider that a reduction in the present price of corn would operate to give you relief, under the present circumstances of the trade?—That is a question that I am scarcely capable of answering; there is a variety of opinions upon that point; the general impression upon the mind of the weavers is, that it would.

84. In what manner do you yourself suppose it would operate to give you relief, under the circumstances of your trade, there being no demand for your particular labour, so as to pay you a remunerating price; would not the probable consequence of a diminution in the price of corn be, to reduce your wages below what they now are, so as to meet that additional cheapness?—The general opinion of the weavers is, that it would benefit the trade, by enabling the countries from which we received the corn, to take part of our manufactures; but when we recollect that machinery will be just increased in proportion as the demand for manufactures is increased, we are quite certain that hand weaving cannot, under the present circumstances, afford a living, even were that to be obtained.

85. Your opinion is, that a reduction in the price of corn would be generally advantageous to the labouring classes, but that in your particular case it would be of no use to you, because you would come into competition with those that would be equally benefited by it?—Yes.

86. Have the wages for weaving risen and fallen occasionally since you have been in the trade?—They have, but they have generally fallen lower and lower, down to the present time; when they got rather better again, they never rose to what they were before.

87. Did a reduction in the price of wages take place upon the fall of the price of corn?—I cannot say that it had directly that effect at that time.

88. What has been the cause of your reduction of wages?—I have answered that; in my opinion, it was the introduction of machinery, and the superabundance of manufactures beyond what there is a demand for, and the competition of manufacturers; and of course, when they wished to have a large profit in the market, they reduced the wages, and so brought them down to the present price.

89. Are the Poor laws in operation in Glasgow?—They are not.

90. Is there no cess in Glasgow for the relief of the poor?—There is no legal claim, that I know of.

91. Is there not a parochial cess in cases of great distress?—There is a church contribution, but they will not give it the name of a cess.

92. Do you know the burony parish in Glasgow?—Yes.

93. Are you not aware that there was a demand made upon the poor fund of that parish by certain Irish people in the year 1824?—No, I do not recollect that.

94. You have stated, that your masters give you so much wages; are you not aware that the wages are necessarily regulated by the number of persons applying for work?—Yes, we consider that they are generally regulated by that.

95. Do you not individually feel that the wages that are given to you are necessarily dependent upon the number of labourers willing to work at low wages?—I consider they are.

96. If you individually were to ask for a higher rate of wages, would not your master tell you that he could obtain other persons that would work at a lower rate, and that consequently he could not give you higher wages?—Certainly.

97. Are not the circumstances of the trade at Glasgow such, that the wages you receive are little more than are necessary to maintain the artisan in a certain degree of health; that is, could the artisan work as long as he does, if he received less wages than he now does?—The wages that he now receives are not sufficient to procure a sufficient quantity of the coarsest food that is used by human beings.

98. If, under any circumstances, this coarse food were to become cheaper than it now is, the number of labourers remaining the same, do you not imagine that they would be obliged to take a lower rate of wages, provided they could obtain precisely the same quantity of coarse food with that lower rate of wages which they do now with the higher rate of wages?—Certainly they would; it would be no advantage to us.

Joseph Foster
and
James Little.

30 February,
1847.

99. Why do you think so?—It would be no advantage, in this way; our masters would just say, We can get it wrought by others; there are three workers for every one that is needed; he would say, This man will do it for a trifle less, and I must employ him instead of you; and a few months would bring it to the same thing.

100. What would it come to at last?—That I cannot tell.

101. Would it not come to the smallest amount at which a weaver can afford to live?—It has come to that at present.

102. Do you know whether the power-loom manufacturers have been fully employed?—They were not a short time ago, but they are generally employed now.

103. You cannot speak positively as to their situation?—With respect to the wages they earn, I have a general knowledge of their situation.

104. Do any of them belong to your society?—None of them.

105. Having come to the determination of emigrating to America, what has been the expectation that you and your friends have formed, as to the situation in which you would be placed when you got there?—We expected that His Majesty's Government, with the assistance of Parliament, would give a grant of land, and the means of occupying it, with a passage out, and this is what we have petitioned Parliament for.

106. When you say that, do you mean that each individual family is to get a separate grant of land, and separate assistance from Parliament?—Yes.

107. Have you had an opportunity of reading the Report and Evidence of the Emigration Committee?—We have had; we read extracts and papers from it; that portion of these that related more directly to us.

108. You understand, generally, the nature of the principal assistance that has been given to the emigrants that went out in 1825?—We do.

109. If you had your choice, would you prefer, from what you have heard from your relations in Canada, to go out without assistance and take your chance of prospering, or to receive assistance upon the principles that are explained in the Report and the Evidence of the Emigration Committee, and to make yourself liable for the repayment of any money that might be advanced to you for that purpose?—We would certainly prefer to receive assistance, and make ourselves liable for the repayment of the money.

110. Would you willingly consent to an arrangement which should make you land a security for such repayment?—Yes.

111. For example, if you were to be settled in the proportion of a man and woman and three children upon one hundred acres, more or less, in Upper Canada, and you were not to be called upon to pay interest, or to pay any money for seven years, would you undertake to pay five per cent interest for the money so advanced to you, until the period arrived at which you could pay the principal?—Undoubtedly we would undertake to pay that which it was in our power to pay; we do not know the nature of the place, and the success we should meet with, but we would undertake to pay whatever sum it was possible for men of industrious habits to pay, for the purpose of repaying what we had received.

112. You would consider, that provided you received assistance, and had ample time given you for you to be placed in a situation in which you had the means of doing it, no sort of injustice would be done you in calling upon you to pay interest for the money advanced?—No; we would consider that, both from gratitude and justice, we were bound to pay it.

113. Do you think that would be the general impression of the persons you have mentioned?—I am certain it would; we have repeatedly talked of it, and I am quite prepared to give their opinion upon that subject.

114. Would you be willing, on receiving your allotment of land, to mortgage that allotment to the public as a security for the repayment of the money?—Certainly; we understood that that was generally the case.

115. Do you understand that you would not have the legal possession of that property, so as to be able to alienate it, till you had paid the whole or part of the debt?—We understand that perfectly.

116. You would be content to receive it upon those terms?—Yes.

117. In short, you would be perfectly willing to consent to any arrangement which did not require of you more than what, if you were industrious and well conducted, you might reasonably expect that you should be able to perform?—We would receive it with the greatest gratitude upon those terms.

118. The

118. The question does not refer to your purchasing your land, but to paying back that money which is necessary to be advanced for the purpose of transporting you to Canada, and placing you in a situation in which you would be able to prosper in that country?—Certainly.

119. You, of course, would be liable to any local taxes in that country, that the laws of that country might impose?—No doubt of it, we are aware that they are necessary to a certain extent.

120. Have you any relation or friend who has emigrated to the United States?—I have, but it is a long time back; I have had no communication with him.

121. You do not know any person that has emigrated to the United States from Glasgow or Paisley?—No.

122. If you went to America, and the option was given you of gaining your livelihood in some manufacture or trade, should you prefer that instead of taking to agricultural pursuits?—We, as a society, are determined, and my own opinion, as an individual, is the same, not to meddle with manufacture; we are quite disgusted with it, and tired of it.

123. You have referred to your brother in Upper Canada; will you inform the Committee of the condition in which his last account represents him to be?—His address is, the head of Long Sault, on the Ottawa. He said that he had a considerable portion of land cleared, he did not name what; he said that he had some cattle, and with the produce of his own farm and land, and a little he had purchased likewise, he waited a few months on the canal, and sold it to those who were digging it, and that he got a turn of money which was particularly serviceable to assist him in getting on in the world.

124. Do you know how much money he had when he went out?—He had but a very few pounds, eight or ten pounds, after paying all expenses of landing in Canada.

125. Had he any other aid from government but the grant of the land?—He did get implements of agriculture likewise, and some other assistance.

126. Had he any money assistance?—He did not say exactly, but he said that he fell into a great error in not going out of this country upon the government grant, and had he not by some means obtained some assistance, he would have been in embarrassed circumstances.

127. Did he pay his own passage?—Yes.

128. Was he alone, except his wife and children?—There were his wife and children and himself.

129. Do you know what his passage cost him?—He paid, I think, five pounds each passenger.

130. Was that for passage and provisions?—For passage and provisions, and he took a certain portion of provisions with him.

131. Was he landed in Quebec for that?—He was.

132. Have you or any of your society made any estimate of the expense of going out to Canada?—We have not; we looked at the general list of expense that it cost in 1820 and 1821, and we thought that probably it might be modified, but we have not made an estimate.

133. What do you understand the expense to have been in 1820 and 1821?—I think it was 6*l.* for each passenger.

134. To what extent could persons connected with your society pay the expense of conveying themselves to Canada?—As a body I think they could pay nothing; but we applied to a number of wealthy and respectable citizens, we told them of our embarrassed circumstances, and we solicited their assistance in forming a fund to provide clothes and other necessaries; they said they would in part assist us, and a number of them have subscribed, and others have promised they will yet do more when we are enabled to avail ourselves of it; they have subscribed something for the purpose of clothing and other necessaries.

135. Are the subscriptions they have entered into, for the express purpose of facilitating your emigration, or for general charity?—For facilitating our emigration, undoubtedly.

136. Supposing arrangements to be made for giving you in Canada grants of land, with some assistance in forming your settlements, by giving you tools and other things, do you think that persons desirous of emigrating could, either by their own means or through the assistance of their well-to-do neighbours, be able to convey themselves to Canada at their own expense?—We think not.

Joseph Foster
and
James Little.

26 February,
1837.

137. Do you think, if it were ascertained that provision was made there for their reception and their establishment upon the land, that persons desirous of emigrating would not be able to muster sufficient means, either of their own or by the aid of those disposed to assist them, to take them out?—We think not.

138. You have said, that every person of your society that was disposed to go to America, had the expectation of obtaining a grant of land; have you any idea that emigrants would be found willing to go for the purpose of offering their labour to others, without having a special grant of land to each party that went?—There are none of our association that seem to wish it; their object is to obtain a grant of land, so as to become independent by their own industry.

139. If the Committee understood you correctly, you stated, in a former part of your examination, that you would prefer to receive assistance, not in money but in kind, at the time of your location in Canada, and to make yourself and your land responsible for the repayment of the expense so incurred for you, rather than to be sent over to that country without any sort of demand upon you for the future, not receiving that species of assistance, but taking the chance of prospering, either as labourers or as colonists?—We are quite determined in our mind that we should accept of the grant of land and support from government, and repay it, in preference to the other plan; indeed we consider there is no comparison between the two, for our chance of succeeding in that case would be so much better.

140. To the extent, therefore, of the repayment of what it may be necessary to advance to you, to put you in a condition to become independent in Canada, and paying the interest upon it till that repayment took place, you think that those who have sent you here are unanimous in opinion with you, as to the preference of accepting assistance for the purpose of emigration on those terms?—I am quite certain they are.

141. And you yourself, and those who are embarked with you in this attempt to obtain relief, think that repayment upon those principles is just and fair and equitable?—We do.

142. Is it the object of your society to go out together, so as to be settled in one neighbourhood, or in one village?—Yes, it is the object of a great proportion of them.

143. Do you imagine that if you were collected together into one neighbourhood, there would be a certain degree of influence exercised, that would make them more careful to maintain good conduct and honesty, than if they were among strangers?—We are certain it would; and, as an individual, I think it would.

144. Do you think that you could more materially assist each other, if you were all collected together into little villages, than if you were scattered abroad?—Yes; out of our society we would select our associates and friends, and be servicable to each other.

145. Before the persons composing this society made up their minds in wish to leave their native country, you of course made inquiries whether you could find occupation in any other trade besides weaving, in Scotland?—We have, and we see no prospect of it.

146. Have you made diligent inquiries as to other trades, in your native country?—We have.

147. And you can find no opening for employment in Scotland?—We cannot; I have a boy who has been weaving three or four years, and I have been two years looking out, and I cannot find an opening to put him in another trade, though I have equal influence with other working men.

148. Of course, all the members of that society, if they could find an opening in their native country, would prefer it?—Yes, but they see no possibility of doing it; they have no hope but of going to Canada.

149. If you had the power of going there, what part of the North American colonies would you prefer to be located in?—In Upper Canada; they have not particularly fixed upon any part of it, but it was the general opinion of the society, that they would prefer Upper Canada.

150. Is there any thing else you wish to state to the Committee?—I wish to state one thing with respect to the peculiar situation of those who are disposed to go to Canada, with whom we are connected: they take their houses from year to year, commencing on the 28th of May, they bargain for those houses at what is called Martinmas, in November, consequently there are none of them that have taken their houses for the ensuing year; and on the 28th of May, at twelve o'clock, every individual of those will be without a house, without furniture, without working
implements

implements, and without the means of following their trade; consequently they who have been waiting with patience, some of them for several years and the whole of them for one year, will be seized with all the horrors of despair, if they do not get to Canada this spring, or this summer. This is one thing that I was desired to state to this honourable Committee; and likewise we were authorized to make our appeal to some of the gentlemen and noblemen of our country, in point of subscription, to follow up this object; this was part of our errand in coming here; but in particular I was authorized to state, and I am happy to have it in my power to call the attention of this honourable Committee to that circumstance, that at that period, and even before it, they will be in that state; they are now beginning almost to despair, when the season is so far advanced, and nothing is decided upon, and no arrangements made for the ensuing year; it is bordering on desperation with some of them at present.

151. Though the situation you describe is that of the one hundred and forty loads of families composing this Emigration Society, is it a situation peculiar to those persons?—It is peculiar to them in no other way than that they have had their attention turned to it previous to others in Lanarkshire, and that they have a little money subscribed to provide clothing and other necessaries, which no others, to my knowledge, have; but it is peculiar in no other point; there are hundreds of others in similar circumstances.

152. Can you form any idea of the probable number of hand-loom weavers in Glasgow and Paisley?—In Glasgow and the suburbs there were 11,000 looms going; among those of course there are boys and girls.

153. What are at the present time the average net earnings of each hand weaver by the week, on an average?—I should say 5s. 6d.

154. What is the house-rent of each individual by the half year, upon the average?—It depends upon the house they occupy, it is from three to four pounds; the price of working for one weaver is one pound, not included; they have their house and shop besides that.

155. Are not the greater proportion of the house-rents of those weavers now in arrears?—They are.

156. Consequently they are at the mercy of their landlords, and may be ejected?—They are just at their mercy; almost every individual of them is in arrears.

157. Is it the practice of the manufacturers of Glasgow to have houses and work-shops, which they let out to the weavers they themselves employ?—No, it is not the general practice.

158. Are the houses they occupy frequently wholly independent of the master manufacturers?—Yes.

159. If Government were to consent to make grants of land to those 140 heads of families of which your society consists, do you think you could find any means of getting assistance to take you there and to settle you there?—We could not, it is quite impossible.

160. Even if those 140 were provided for, you are understood to state that the situation of all the other hand weavers in Glasgow is as desperate as that of those 140?—There are numbers of them as desperate.

161. Can you form any opinion whether if five hundred or a thousand were abstracted from the present population of your neighbourhood, there would be sufficient work for the remainder?—Not at good wages; they could not obtain good wages supposing one half or two thirds were taken, but they would find work more readily.

162. You do not think there would be work at fair wages even for one-third of the existing population?—I think not, from the cause I before mentioned, namely, the machinery.

163. What sort of food forms the principal subsistence of the weavers?—Oatmeal and potatoes, and probably a little salt herring or something of that kind; a number of them have not a sufficient quantity of that.

164. How many hand weavers are there in Glasgow and Paisley?—Generally speaking, I might say 15,000 in Glasgow and Paisley.

165. Even if 500 hands were removed, and the power loom were improved from time to time as rapidly as it has been improved for the last two years, do you not imagine that the removal of 500 hands would produce no effect by creating any fresh demand for hand labour?—I think it would not; I think the machinery would just absorb the whole business.

Joseph Foster
and
James Little
20 February,
1837.

166. You say that the power loom is not yet perfect, but that it is constantly being improved?—It is constantly being improved.

167. Of how many hand weavers can one pair of power looms do the work, in the course of the day?—It is at least equal to six.

168. And the work of one girl upon a pair of power looms is sufficient?—It is; one man looking over thirty or forty or fifty of those girls, and keeping the materials in order.

169. If the number of hand-loom weavers were diminished, and the wages of the remaining number increased, would not the price of the manufactured article be also increased?—I think, from the nature of the power loom, as I said before, taking up all the business, the price of the manufactured article cannot be increased.

170. If it were increased, it would check the sale of the manufactured article?—It would.

171. And therefore it would, in your opinion, make the situation of the hand-loom weaver so bad as before?—I think that it cannot be increased, from the quantity of work performed by the power loom; just in proportion as the demand increases, in that proportion the power looms will increase.

172. Which is the cheapest, a piece of goods made by a power loom or a piece of goods made by a hand loom?—A power loom is the cheapest.

Jovis, 23^a die Februarii, 1837.

Archibald Campbell, Esq.

a Member of the Committee; was Examined.

A. Campbell,
Esq.
25 February,
1837.

173. HAVE you had an opportunity of reading the Evidence given before this Committee on Tuesday last, by the two deposes from the Glasgow Emigration Society?—I have.

174. Does your information enable you to concur in the statement they have made?—In the fullest manner; I concur in every fact stated by the people that were examined.

175. Are you enabled to inform the Committee of the extent to which distress, of a similar nature, exists in any part of Scotland?—I can speak more particularly with reference to Renfrewshire, than with reference to any part of Lanarkshire. Here is a Statement of the number of families, distinguishing the ages of the children, who are seeking to emigrate from the county of Renfrew.

[The same was delivered in, and read, as follows:]

ABSTRACT

ABSTRACT of the Number of Persons composing the following Societies in the County of Renfrew, who have petitioned for aid to enable them to emigrate to the British Possessions in North America; made up by direction of the Lord Lieutenant of Renfrewshire, January 1827.

Name of Society.	Heads of Families:		Male Children:			Total Number of Male Children.	Female Children.			Total Number of Female Children.	Total Number of Persons.
	Men.	Women.	Under 10 Years of Age.	Above 10 & under 20.	Above 20 Years of Age.		Under 10 Years of Age.	Above 10 & under 20.	Above 20 Years of Age.		
Pauley Friendly Emigration Society, N ^o 1.	100	96	128	70	15	203	100	47	16	163	606
Pauley Colonisation d ^r d ^r	54	53	64	38	10	112	63	16	10	89	308
Pauley & Subeats d ^r d ^r	50	50	61	30	5	96	58	22	7	87	295
Pauley Canadian d ^r d ^r	112	105	146	81	26	253	125	55	26	206	676
Pauley Colonisation-street d ^r d ^r	26	27	20	9	8	55	26	8	1	44	153
The Irish Friendly d ^r d ^r	101	99	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	578*
Elderth Emigration d ^r	50	50	70	44	-	114	44	53	-	97	311
Burkhead & Nalton d ^r d ^r	43	43	46	27	6	79	44	19	14	77	245
Broomland - - d ^r d ^r	66	64	84	45	16	145	62	31	6	99	374
Hibernian Protest d ^r d ^r	60	50	68	46	9	123	40	21	8	69	339
German Emigration d ^r	50	48	42	18	10	80	50	35	8	93	273
Pauley Friendly d ^r N ^o 2	60	60	76	50	20	146	64	34	23	121	396
Jaheston Emigration d ^r -	15	15	26	13	11	56	18	13	7	43	143
Total - -	703	775	860	483	126	1,429	736	269	116	1,220	4,653

* 17. The Return made by this Society does not distinguish the numbers of Male and Female Children, but the numbers of Children, Male and Female, are

Under 10	-	-	-	171
Above 10	-	-	-	305
				376

176. Do those societies consist of hand-loom weavers?—I believe they do, entirely.

177. Can you explain to the Committee what district they extend over?—They extend over the whole of the county of Renfrew; a great number of them that are resident in the villages, are employed partly in agriculture.

178. Are there many of them in some degree accustomed to agricultural habits?—Yes.

179. Are you prepared to give the Committee any details respecting any other persons similarly situated in that part of the kingdom?—I know there are a great number in the adjoining county of Lanark, who are also petitioning for assistance to emigrate. There are likewise various societies in the county of Renfrew, for whom Mr. Maxwell, the member for the county, has presented petitions.

180. Do you think that those people for the most part are aware of the nature of the country, and of the labour that will be required of them?—I think they are, from the correspondence that took place between them and the emigrants that went out some years ago, whose reports with regard to their situation have been extremely favourable; I have seen many letters from those settlers who went out in 1820, that gave a very favourable account of their situation in Upper Canada.

181. You think they are aware of the nature of the difficulties they will have to encounter, and are ready to meet them?—I think they are, generally.

182. Do you consider that there is any opportunity at present of their being employed in their own country, in such a manner as to obtain wages of labour by which they can support themselves?—I think not.

A. Campbell,
Esq.
22 February,
1827.

183. Is it a prevailing opinion in that part of the country, that there is no early likelihood of such a state of things occurring, as to give employment to those people?—These are many various opinions upon the subject, and things are improving just at this moment; almost every weaver in that part of the country is employed, and wages are rising.

184. Have you an opportunity of stating to the Committee what is the present rate of wages?—No.

185. Is it the general opinion in that part of the country, that the influx of Irish has tended to throw these people out of employment?—It certainly has; but lately great numbers of the Irish have been removed; we gave them passages back to their own country, taking an exact description of them, to prevent their having recourse to our funds again. I have here a copy of the last report of the sub-committee of the county of Renfrew for the relief of unemployed operatives.

[The same was delivered in, and read, as follows:]

“ Report by the Sub-committee of the county of Renfrew for the relief of the unemployed Operatives.

“ The number of families dependent on the committee, at the date of the last report, was	1,361
The number at this date is	1,245
The decrease, during the week, is	116

Sume to the amount of 40*l.* have been allotted by the Committee to several of the remoter districts of the county where distress still exists, and the other expenditure of the week has amounted to 210*l.* Several small donations have been recently received, and the fund remaining on hand, at this date, is 1,040*l.*

“ Preses. Council Chambers, Paisley, (signed) “Rob. Farnworthson.”
“ 15th February 1827.”

186. Have you had an opportunity of hearing lately from any person who is competent to speak with authority upon the state of that part of the country?—I have a letter, which I received this day by post from the chief magistrate of Paisley, which contains the following passage, “ I am most happy to say that matters are, as far as regards the weavers, still improving; the work plenty, with wages advancing; but the labourers, and I may say all other operatives, are very ill off.”

187. Are those Irish that come over from Belfast chiefly weavers, or are they common labourers?—Those that come to Paisley are chiefly weavers; the labourers are generally employed in the more western part of Scotland; in Ayrshire and Wigtonshire there are a great many Irish labourers, but we have not a great many Irish labourers in Renfrewshire.

188. Do you know where they come from?—Mostly from the north, I believe; about Belfast, I think, is the chief part.

189. Have you any means of estimating the comparative rate of wages paid to the hand weavers, and to the power-loom weavers?—No.

190. Have many of those weavers, to your knowledge, been employed in road making, and other hard labour out of doors, during the time of the distress?—A great many have been employed in making roads, and in various other occupations, deepening rivers, &c.

191. Has it been found that they were able to endure that labour as well as the common labourers of the country?—The summer was exceedingly favourable; but if it had been as wet a season as we usually have, they would all have been in the hospital.

192. Are those Emigration Societies, of which you have given a list, composed entirely of unemployed operatives?—I believe entirely of the operatives unemployed, or partially employed.

193. They consist in no degree of persons who have funds of their own, able to assist in the object of emigrating?—All of them that I have seen, and I have communication with most of the societies of Renfrewshire, have declared that they cannot contribute one shilling towards their own emigration.

194. Have you any reason to suppose that if assistance were given by government to those persons to emigrate, it would be met by corresponding assistance from private or public funds, in the neighbourhood from which they came?—I have not.

195. You

195. You think that no sum could be raised?—If any, it would be so trifling a sum, that it would be of very little consequence.

196. Is there any thing practically in the nature of a parochial rate in Renfrewshire for the relief of the poor?—No; there is something very similar in one or two of the town parishes, where they have been obliged to call for voluntary assessment.

197. In point of fact, with respect to those distressed operatives who are out of employment, and who have no means of their own, from what fund does their support proceed?—The rate of expenditure of the relief committee at Paisley amounted weekly to 500*l.* all furnished by voluntary subscription, not only in that particular county, but we have received large sums from the London Relief Committee; we have expended since the 1st of March last, I think, 22,000*l.*

198. Have you any opportunity of knowing the number of persons to whom that 22,000*l.* has been dispensed?—It varied almost every week; the number of families, I believe, was as high as 2,600 at one time; they have been gradually diminishing, for some weeks.

199. Does that 22,000*l.* apply to Renfrewshire alone?—To Renfrewshire alone; we have no communication with any other county.

200. Do you happen to know whether the majority of persons receiving relief from this fund, are Scotch or Irish?—The greater proportion are Scotch; there are still some Irish that have been in the country for a long time, and are in a manner established there, who have gained what would be called in this country a settlement.

201. In Scotland there is no law of removal?—No.

202. Does not three years' continued residence give a settlement in Scotland?—It does.

203. Do you know the Abbey parish in Paisley?—Perfectly.

204. Do you remember, in 1819, an application being made by 825 able-bodied men for relief, on account of the stagnation of trade in that parish?—I cannot say that I recollect the exact circumstances; I know there was a question arose upon an application from certain people claiming a right to relief; but what decision there was upon that, or whether there ever was any decision, I do not remember; I think the thing is not decided now.

205. Was not the application to the kirk session in the first instance refused, and was there not upon that an appeal to the sheriff?—That I recollect.

206. Did not the sheriff in that case, make an order on the Kirk session to assess themselves for the relief of those 825 persons?—I do not recollect.

207. You say that you have seen favourable accounts from some persons who have settled in the northern provinces of America; are you aware of the extent of assistance from government that those settlers received?—I am not.

208. Can you state whether the appointment of this Committee has created much expectation among the heads of families composing those emigration societies in Renfrewshire, that they are to get relief from government to carry them to America?—There is no doubt that very sanguine expectations have been raised in consequence of the report of the Committee that sat in the last year.

209. You have stated, that it is the general opinion in Renfrewshire, that no early opportunity will occur of employing those persons who are now in a state of distress; you have also stated, that the sum of 22,000*l.* has been expended in their support, such sum arising from local and voluntary subscriptions; have you any reason to suppose, under the existing circumstances of that part of Scotland, that in the ensuing year those parties can be sustained at a less expense than what has been incurred in the last?—I should hope at infinitely less, from the appearance of the revival of trade; and the weavers are at this moment, as I stated before from the authority of the chief magistrate, now in work, all of them, and wages are advancing.

210. You conceive that the pressure upon the other classes is of a temporary nature?—I conceive so.

211. You have stated, that a great number of the Irish have been sent back from Renfrewshire to their own country, and that means have been taken to prevent their return; will you have the goodness to state more in detail the nature of those means?—When we gave an Irishman a ticket upon a steam boat, to carry him back, and a loaf to subsist upon for the day, we took an exact description of his person, and assured him, that if he returned, he would not be entitled to any relief from our funds.

A. Campbell,
Esq.22 February,
1827.

212. Is not that decision against relieving those Irish, in the event of their return, equally operative against any other Irish who may come, provided sufficient publicity were given to that resolution?—I have no doubt it might operate in that manner.

213. Are you speaking now of relief afforded according to law, or of relief afforded by voluntary subscription?—Of relief afforded by voluntary subscription entirely.

214. Do you consider that there is any relief imposed by law, in the case of Irish people coming into Renfrewshire?—Those that have been settled there for three years, I think, have the same claim for relief that the natives have.

215. In the case therefore of fresh Irish arriving, until they have been there three years they would have no legal claim for relief?—Certainly not.

216. It is three years continued residence that gives a right to relief, in Scotland?—So I understand.

217. Can you inform the Committee what proportion of the 22,000*l.* which was raised for the relief of those persons, was raised by voluntary contributions on the spot, and what proportion was received from the London Relief Committee?—

ABSTRACT of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Committee of the County of Renfrew, appointed for the Relief of the Unemployed Operative Manufacturers, to the 22d of February 1827.

RECEIVED :	£.	s.	d.
From The King - - - - -	500	-	-
From the London Relief Committee - - -	8,000	-	-
From the Edinburgh Relief Committee - - -	4,600	-	-
From the Committee of the County of Haddington -	500	-	-
From the Newcastle Committee - - - - -	150	-	-
From the Glasgow Committee - - - - -	395	-	-
Amount of local Subscriptions, and other private pecuniary donations, proceeds of Church Collections, Charity Balls and Concerts, and Receipts for Work performed - - - - -	7,923	19	3
EXPENDED :	21,868	19	3
In Wages for out-door labour provided by the Committee, and in distribution of Provisions, Coals and small pecuniary Aid - - - - -	£. 19,561	11	3
In providing Clothing - - - - -	1,399	8	-
Balance in Treasurer's hands, } 22d February - - - - - }	908	-	-
	21,868	19	3

N. B.—Besides the above Account, various Noblemen and Gentlemen of the county have expended very large sums in giving work and provisions to the unemployed residing contiguous to their respective estates. There have also been considerable Contributions raised and applied within several of the Parishes; and several thousand articles of Clothing sent by private individuals to the several depots have been distributed. The Coalmasters in the neighbourhood have also from time to time gratuitously given large quantities of Coals.

The average weekly pecuniary Expenditure of the Committee, from the commencement up to the 22d February, has been 410*l.*, and the average weekly number of families dependent on them has been 2,930.

218. What is the class of persons at the present moment receiving relief from the local funds?—The chief demand upon the Paisley relief fund at present is from widows and orphan families; the men in general have been struck off.

219. If one thousand weavers were removed from Glasgow and its neighbourhood, and wages rose, have you any doubt that the vacuum so created would be filled up from Ireland in a very short time?—I entertain not the least doubt upon the

the subject. I have here a letter which I received a few days ago from the central committee of the Emigration societies of Renfrewshire.

A. Campbell,
Esq.

22 February,
1827.

[The same was delivered in, and read, as follows:]

"Honored Sir,

"1, Barclay Street,
Paisley, 10 February 1827.

"PREVIOUS to your presenting our Petition, it may not perhaps be improper to state to you more fully than hitherto the true situation we are placed in, in order that you may be prepared, when the subject of Emigration is discussing in Parliament, to urge the advantage it will be to us if sent out early in the season. For although the severe distress we are now in is well known to the Honorable House of which you are a member, it may not have occurred to their minds the extent that that distress will reach when the term (28th of May) shall have expired.

"It has been utterly impossible for us to pay this year any rent to our landlords, consequently the little property we now possess, becomes theirs; and we cannot expect that they will let us houses for another term. We have no other prospect but that we shall be turned to the streets, without a blanket to cover either ourselves or children, or implements to work at our trades; besides, should our landlords be even so lenient as to grant us in that desolate state their houses for another, still we are incurring a debt of a whole year's rent, for no houses are let for a shorter period in Renfrewshire.

"May your Honour therefore take our case into mature consideration, and on presenting our Petitions urge the necessity of sending us away previous to the above stated period.

We are, Honored Sir,

With great respect,

Your very humble Servants,

(For the Central Committee of the Emigration
Societies of Renfrewshire,)

"Archibald Campbell, Esq. M. P.
London."

Adam Millar, Secretary."

Thomas Francis Kennedy, Esq. a Member of the House; Examined.

220. WHAT is the part of Scotland with which you are best acquainted?—I professed to speak only respecting the county of Ayr, and I do not wish the Committee to understand that I possess by any means complete information even as to the whole of that county.

T. F. Kennedy,
Esq.

221. Are there any persons in that neighbourhood who have expressed a desire to emigrate to America?—I yesterday presented to the House three Petitions from persons desiring assistance for that object in a very earnest manner. I do not believe that those Petitions by any means express the opinion of the entire body of persons desiring to emigrate; I should suppose that if there were any chance of sufficient aid being afforded, that number would be very greatly increased; and I state this opinion, because I know the class of persons from whom those Petitions come, are slow to petition on any subject, it not being their habit to interfere by addressing themselves to Parliament unless in very urgent circumstances.

222. What is the number of the Petitioners, and of what class of persons are they composed?—I think that the number of heads of families included in those three Petitions amounts to ninety-two, and they are operative manufacturers in cotton weaving.

223. Are they employed at hand-loom weaving?—Hand-loom weaving; persons whose work comes from Glasgow, being sent a very considerable distance into the country to be performed; and of course the greater the distance from Glasgow, the more quickly are they sensible of any depression in the trade in which they are engaged.

224. Have they been for any time in great distress?—I should say that the distress has been urgent for about a year.

225. Have the gentlemen in that part of the country afforded them any relief?—A very great degree of local relief has been afforded, besides assistance received from the London and Edinburgh Committees; and I think I may safely say that the people themselves would bear testimony to the humane treatment which they have received, and in saying this I am happy to add my distinct and strong testimony in

T. F. Kennedy,
Esq.

22 February—
1847—

favour of the excellent conduct of all those persons, without exception, who have come within my observation during the period of distress to which I refer.

226. Do you conceive that those persons have any knowledge of the difficulties they are likely to encounter, when they propose to emigrate to America?—I should think it very unlikely that they should be thoroughly aware of the difficulties they may encounter; at the same time, the county of Ayr is a part of the country from which persons have often proceeded to America, and therefore I by no means imagine that they are entirely ignorant either of the disadvantages or comparative comforts which might arise from their being sent to that country.

227. Do you conceive that the gentlemen in that part of the country, or the individuals who have signed those petitions, would be willing to contribute largely to the expense of their removal to America?—With respect to the parties signing the petitions, I apprehend they are quite incapable of contributing any thing, being possessed of no property whatever. With respect to the landholders in the neighbourhood where they live, I should extremely doubt their making any contribution, because they have already made great sacrifices, and there is a considerable pressure upon the upper ranks in that country; and also, there being no established poor-rate in the country, the case is entirely different from that of a country where persons would, by such contribution, find themselves relieved from a heavy burthen which they actually pay. There is, no doubt, a pressure and a burthen arising from the sufferings of the lower orders, but there is not a large regular payment in the shape of a parochial rate. I never recollect so great a scarcity of labour and money among the labouring classes of all denominations.

228. If those ninety heads of families were removed, do you conceive that it would make any lasting reduction in the population of that neighbourhood, or would supplies of people come immediately from other places to fill up the vacuum so created?—Those ninety heads of families, I apprehend, form a very small proportion of the population who are at present in distress; if they were removed, and if there arose a comparative prosperity in the trade, there can be no doubt that the space created by their removal would be instantaneously filled up.

229. By what class of persons?—Very possibly by some of the native inhabitants resorting to a new trade, becoming cotton weavers instead of following their present pursuits, which may not be profitable at the present time, all occupations being in a very depressed condition; but above all, the space would be instantaneously filled up by the resort of Irish to that part of the country. When I make this statement with respect to the Irish, I wish to guard myself in the most positive manner against being supposed to express any opinion in disparagement of the Irish who come to our part of the country, because I must say that their conduct, generally speaking, is good, and that the country has derived very great benefits from the labour they have afforded; at the same time that the excess of the influx of that population undoubtedly is a source of great calamity to us now, and is not a source, I am sorry to say, of advantage to those poor people themselves.

230. Do you find that in changing the habits of the original inhabitants of the country for the habits of the Irish population, who under this supposition would take the place of the original inhabitants, you make a satisfactory change?—I am sorry to say that within my memory there has unquestionably been a great deterioration of the character of our population; I ascribe it partly to the manufacturing occupation; and undoubtedly I do not think that the habits of many of the Irish that have come have been advantageous to our native population; and in particular I would take this opportunity of stating my regret that they have sometimes brought with them, not only their labour, but their religious animosities, which have been productive of considerable discomfort in the part of the country in which I live: I allude to a practice in particular, which to my own knowledge has been productive even of crime; I mean the habit of processions, which have no kind of connexion with the habits of our part of the country, but which have been productive of quarrelling and serious misunderstanding.

231. What sort of processions do you refer to?—Orange processions.

232. Do you think that the appointment of this Committee is likely to create an expectation among the persons desirous of emigrating in your part of the country, that they are to get great assistance from Government to enable them to go to America?—There can be no question that the petitions I have presented are founded upon a hope that something of the sort may be done; and there can be no little doubt that the reference of those petitions to a Committee expressly appointed upon that subject, must excite a very general hope and expectation.

233. You

233. You have said that a poor-rate does not exist in Scotland; upon the failure of voluntary contributions, is not both personal and real property rateable for the relief of the poor?—There can be no doubt that, according to the ancient law of Scotland, personal and real property is rateable for the poor; in different parts of the country a different practice has arisen; I believe, in very populous places and in the border counties, a practice has arisen not very dissimilar to the practice of England, namely, that a legal and compulsory assessment has been established; but in the part of the country to which I wish that my evidence should be considered to apply, we cannot be said to have any compulsory relief for the poor; at the same time, that on many occasions the proprietors of land come forward in a very liberal manner with a voluntary contribution, in order to avoid what they apprehend would be the consequence, if refused, namely, that measures would be taken to compel them to give extensive relief to the poor.

234. Are you aware of the decision that was come to in the barony parish in Glasgow, about the year 1823, to give no aid to any Irish?—I recollect that there was a case which was considered to be of great importance, about the period mentioned, and I believe that the decision of the local authority, namely the heritors and kirk session of that parish, went to the refusal of relief to able-bodied persons saying that they could not obtain work sufficient to maintain them.

235. The case alluded to is a case between the heritors of the barony parish and an Irishman of the name of Higgins; do you happen to remember the case?—I believe that is the case to which I advert.

236. That decision was appealed from to the Court of Session?—I believe it was.

237. Do you remember the decision of the Court of Session upon that case?—My impression is, that the decision went to reverse the judgment of the local court, and to find that the personal and real property of that parish could be made liable in support of able-bodied persons saying they were in a state of destitution.

238. Whether they were Irish or natives, provided that, if they were Irish, they had by a continued residence of three years obtained a settlement?—Without distinction, if each party had obtained a settlement according to the law of the country. I wish to state, that the law of Scotland is, in my opinion, in an uncertain, but at the same time in what I should term a very hazardous state; I believe that the decision of the Court of Session, to which I have adverted, was considered to be a decision of so alarming a nature, that it has since been called in question; and if I were to offer an opinion to the Committee, I should say that I have some doubt whether that decision would be adhered to if the same question came to be considered on another occasion, although while I say so, I confess that I extremely dread the ultimate establishment in the courts of law, of the principle laid down in the decision with respect to the barony parish of Glasgow.

239. As the law now stands, with the decisions of the Court of Session to which you have alluded, and which as yet have not been reversed or appealed from, do you consider a pauper in Scotland, whether native Scotch, or Irish, having obtained a settlement, a beggar of charity, or a creditor on a fund of which the kirk session and the heritors are accountable trustees?—So far as my knowledge and memory extend, I believe that the balance of the decisions in the courts of Scotland went to establish the right of such a pauper; but I at the same time wish to state, that if I were called upon, as a possessor of property in any parish, to pay under the law in support of able-bodied men, I should unquestionably resist the application, and defend myself from the demand made upon my property, because I consider that the support of the able-bodied persons is contrary to the original intent of the law, and ought not to be sustained in the courts of law.

240. You are aware that in England real property only is rateable for the relief of the poor?—I am.

241. Under the law of Scotland, is not personal property, wherever situated, rateable, as well as real property, in aid of parochial burdens?—I believe that some very strong decisions of the court have been given to the effect of rendering personal property liable, wherever situated; but I am also aware that that part of the law of Scotland is in a very unsettled state, and that important cases are now under consideration of the supreme court in Scotland.

242. But as yet none of the decisions of the Court of Session have been appealed from, or reversed, in the House of Lords?—Not that I am aware of.

243. On what points do you consider that the uncertainty in the law of Scotland consists, respecting the laws affecting the poor?—My opinion is, that the original intent of the law was, that the aged and infirm should alone receive aid; that prin-

T. F. Kennedy,
Esq.28 February,
1847.

ciple has been adhered to rigidly in some districts, in others it has been partially infringed upon or entirely lost sight of; and the great hazard to which Scotland is subjected, is, that the courts of law may proceed to establish the principle of relief to all who say that they are in want. The uncertainty therefore which is the ground of alarm, is the question, who "the poor" are—if the aged and infirm only, Scotland would be safe; if all who see, and say they are, in want, then the danger is extreme, and that country will be visited by all the evils which are created by the Poor laws in England, and even more, as personal as well as real property is liable. My opinion is, that there can be no safety but from legislative interference. With respect to the relations between Scotland and Ireland, I should wish to make one observation to the Committee. It appears to me that there is to a certain degree a hardship in the relative situations of the natives of Scotland and of Ireland, in any interchange that may take place between them; an Irishman coming to Scotland, receives a settlement in any parish in Scotland, as good as a native Scotchman possesses, by three years residence, provided, during that period, he lives by his own industry; whereas if a Scotchman goes to Ireland, he receives no settlement whatever, there being no poor law in that country. Now, while I should be the last person to say any thing hostile to a free intercourse between Scotland and Ireland, whether or not any restraint could be imposed upon the extent to which the Irish resort to Scotland, by rendering the law of settlement somewhat more difficult, I am not prepared to say; but I do think it is a point somewhat worthy of consideration, in order, if possible, to restrain the Irish from filling up any vacuum that might be created in the population in Scotland, and to check the evils of redundant population, which arise solely from the resort of Irish to the district of which I speak.

244. In point of fact, there is no law of removal in Scotland?—None whatever, provided a settlement be acquired; and previous to settlement being acquired, no one can be removed merely on suspicion that he is likely to become chargeable.

245. Does not the same observation apply to the relative circumstances of England and Scotland, which you have described to exist with respect to Scotland and Ireland?—Unquestionably; and for that very reason I should think it equally desirable that Scotland should have some slight means of defending itself against the English as well as against the Irish, there being no reciprocity between the law of Scotland respecting settlement, and that of either of the two other countries.

246. Is not the case even harder with regard to England, as by the parochial law of England there is a power of removing the Scotch poor, whereas in the law of Ireland no such power exists?—Most unquestionably; with this material distinction, that the number of English resorting to Scotland, and acquiring settlements, is very small, while the number of Irish who acquire settlements in Scotland is very great.

Henry Howe Drummond, Esq. a Member of the House; Examined.

H. H. Drummond,
Esq.28 February,
1847.

247. WILL you be good enough to state with what part of Scotland you are more immediately connected?—My residence is not in a manufacturing part of the country; but there is a part of the county I represent, in which manufactures are established to a considerable extent, and accordingly I have had one petition presented to the House, which is now referred to this Committee; viz. from Balfron, in Stirlingshire. It is a petition from seventy-two heads of families, amounting to 155 souls. These persons are in a very miserable condition, their whole earnings and means of subsistence having of late amounted only to from 4s. to 6s. a week. They apply not only for assistance to enable them to emigrate, but for a portion of land, seed-corn, implements of husbandry, and subsistence till they may be able to raise a crop from the lands assigned to them. They are all persons more or less accustomed to agricultural pursuits; they have been accustomed to the cultivation of small pieces of ground; and I believe them to be persons of excellent character; and I should think they are as well qualified as any description of persons that can be found, for an experiment of this sort.

248. Have the gentlemen in your part of the country been called upon to contribute to the assistance of those persons who are now in distress?—They certainly have, and they have made great exertions in various ways; there have been subscriptions collected in every parish of the county of Stirling, and there have been, besides that, individual subscriptions to a considerable amount made by the gentry in London and in Edinburgh.

249. What is the occupation of those persons who are desirous of emigrating in your part of the country?—Operative cotton weavers, hand-loom weavers.

250. Do you conceive that the gentlemen in your part of the country would be willing to aid those persons in emigrating?—I think very little assistance can be looked for from that quarter, they have made such great exertions already; and I believe there is a feeling that the advantage to themselves and to the country in which they live would be very small from an emigration of that description, for various reasons. They would probably consider that the gap in the population would very soon be filled up from other quarters, and in particular by the influx of Irishmen in the western part of Scotland, who are in fact driving the population of the country out of their employment by working at a cheaper rate than the natives, from their habits, can do.

251. Do you conceive that the exchange of Irishmen for the native population of that part of the country would be a good or a bad exchange?—I think it a great evil; it tends to the depreciation of the moral habits of the people.

252. Do you find the habit of industry of the Irish, and their moral conduct, to be very inferior to that of the native population of that description?—Upon the whole I certainly consider them to be very much inferior.

253. Are they inferior in point of industry?—There are a number of the Irish who are certainly very remarkable for industrious habits; but we remark that there is a degree of unsteadiness about them, as compared with our own people; they will work hard for a time, but then a change takes place, a row or a fight occurs, and they cannot be depended upon for continuing in any settled habit of industry.

254. Do not they work at a lower rate of wages than the Scotch?—Yes, I believe they generally do; but we find that in certain classes of labour, for example in all the lower departments, even in Edinburgh, the labour is carried on by Irishmen; the scavengers and lamplighters, and people of that description, are almost all Irishmen.

255. Are not those Irish, who are now displacing the Scotch labourers, content to live without those decent comforts, the want of which would shame a native Scot?—Yes.

256. Have they been the means of introducing religious animosities and feuds into that part of the country?—I have not had any opportunity of observing that; but I know that there have been disturbances in Edinburgh within the last few years, which have been occasioned by the influx of Irish; they take place particularly on Sunday, a day on which the lower orders of the Scotch are not accustomed to any thing of that sort.

257. Have you known any Orange processions in Edinburgh?—No, I have not.

258. You have stated, that if emigration were to take place to any amount from that part of Stirlingshire with which you are acquainted, the vacuum so created would be instantly filled up, either by people flowing in from other parts of the country, or by labourers coming from Ireland; have not the proprietors in that part of the country a discretion of letting the houses, or of refusing to let the houses to which those emigrants go?—A great proportion of the houses in the country villages do not belong to the landed proprietors, but to what we call farmers; that is to say, the house is the actual property of a person who has no other property but that house; and an individual of that inferior station will generally let it to the person that offers him at the moment, without even good security, the highest rent.

259. They belong to a class of persons that do not contribute either in a voluntary or a compulsory manner to the relief of the poor?—In a great measure they do, certainly.

260. Is not personal property as well as real property in Scotland rateable in aid of the parochial funds for the relief of the poor?—It is, but there are very few instances in that part of the country of any legal assessment.

261. Upon the failure of voluntary contributions for that purpose, have you any doubt that, by law, property both real and personal is rateable?—I have no doubt that it is liable.

262. Does it consist with your knowledge that the appointment of this Committee has created such expectation on the part of persons desirous of emigrating, that they are to get considerable assistance from the Government to carry them to North America?—I am inclined to think it has created expectations.

263. Do you think that it has in any degree unsettled their present views of occupation?—I am not aware that it has.

H. H. Drummond,
Esq.
22 February,
1827.

264. Do you think that if wages were to rise there, so as to place them in a better condition, they would still resort to emigration, rather than avail themselves of such rise of wages?—I should be inclined to think they would rather give up all idea of emigration, in those circumstances.

265. Are you aware of the barony parish case that came before the Court of Session in the year 1824?—I have frequently heard the case mentioned.

266. Do you think that under that decision, an Irishman, having gained a settlement in Scotland, though able-bodied, if he cannot find employment, has at the present moment a legal claim on the poor fund of a parish in Scotland?—I have no idea that any able-bodied person, whether Irish or Scotch, has a legal claim for relief in Scotland.

267. Notwithstanding that decision?—I do not understand that that was the import of that decision.

268. Are you aware of what were the facts of the case which occurred with respect to the Abbey parish in Paisley?—I understood that an application was made in the ordinary course to the heritors of the parish and kirk session, by an Irish pauper, for relief; the relief was refused him; he then went by petition to the sheriff; the sheriff affirmed the proceeding of the heritors and kirk session, and he then removed his case from the court of the sheriff into the Court of Session, and the Court of Session found that the sheriff had no jurisdiction to review the proceeding of the heritors and kirk session.

269. These words have been quoted as forming part of the decision of the Court of Session, in the case of *The Barony Parish v. Higgins*, "That a pauper in Scotland is not a beggar of charity, but a creditor of a fund, of which the kirk session and the heritors are accountable trustees." Would it appear to you, from these words, that that principle was applicable to able-bodied paupers?—No, I see nothing whatever affecting that question, in that decision.

270. Supposing emigration to take place to any extent in the district with which you are acquainted, would not the effect of that emigration, in your opinion, be to raise the price of labour?—I should suppose so.

271. Do you not conceive that a rise in the price of labour would operate to induce an increased influx of people into the district in question?—Unquestionably.

272. From what quarter do you conceive that influx of people would come?—Partly from the neighbouring parts of Scotland, and also from Ireland.

273. Supposing a system of emigration to the colonies to take place from Scotland, at a time when so such system of colonial emigration took place from Ireland, would not the inducement to the Irish to emigrate to Scotland, be greater than it now is?—Undoubtedly.

274. Is not the tendency of the present system, in the district to which your evidence has reference, the substitution of an Irish population for the original Scotch population?—I think it is.

275. Has that of late very much augmented, in consequence of the facility of steam-boat navigation?—It has; the Irish come over, I believe, at from 4 d. to 6 s. a head.

276. In your part of the country, is the Irish population, of which you speak, a constantly moving population, or is it stationary?—Part of it is stationary; but there is also a great part of it that is constantly coming and going.

277. Do you know whether there is any considerable proportion of that population which resides long enough within the parishes to gain a legal settlement by the law of Scotland?—In my immediate neighbourhood that hardly ever happens; but in the neighbourhood of Glasgow, I believe, it is common.

278. Then the injury which that Irish population does to you, is merely in lowering the rate of wages generally, and thereby throwing the native population upon the legal relief?—That is the way the evil operates, without considering the moral effects.

279. Do not you conceive that one of the great causes of the emigration of the Irish to Scotland, is to be found in the misery and destitution in which they are placed in their own country?—Certainly.

280. Do you not also conceive that any unsettled state of things in that country, which prevents the investment of capital in manufactures, tends to induce the population to go into a country where manufactures can be carried on advantageously?—Yes; and I know, from experience, that after there have been disturbances in Ireland, there is always an influx into Scotland.

281. Are the Irish emigrants, of whom you have spoken, chiefly from the north of Ireland?—Chiefly from the north.

282. Are they Catholics or Protestants?—Partly both; I believe there are a great many Catholics in the neighbourhood of Glasgow.

283. Are they chiefly weavers?—They are of all descriptions.

284. Do not you conceive that the introduction of the power-loom and the general application of machinery to manufactures, has had as great an effect in deteriorating the condition of the working classes in Scotland, as the emigration from Ireland; restricting the question of course to the best effect of the introduction of machinery, without referring to its ultimate tendency?—With regard to the price of labour, I should suppose it has; but I do not think myself competent to answer the whole question.

285. Have not you observed that the Irish who have gone into the manufacturing districts of Scotland, have been much more stationary, generally, than the Irish who have gone into the agricultural districts?—I believe that is the case.

286. You have stated that the great body of the population in your part of the country who are desirous to emigrate, are operative weavers?—Entirely.

287. You were also understood to say, that the Petitioners were persons much accustomed to agricultural pursuits?—I said that all of them were more or less accustomed to agricultural pursuits.

288. How do you reconcile those circumstances?—They live in country villages, and each of them has a small piece of land that he cultivates.

289. Are not most of the native hand weavers of Scotland accustomed at times to work in agricultural labour?—Those that I am best acquainted with are those that live in the country villages, I believe they are almost entirely so; but I am not so well acquainted with the dense population of Glasgow.

290. During the hay and corn harvest, do not they almost always work in the field?—They certainly do.

With regard to the poor's rate, I wish to make one observation. What I believe to be the great difference between the Scotch and English systems, with regard to the poor's rate, is this; that in Scotland the kirk session, who correspond to the churchwardens in England that have the distribution of the poor's money, and the heritors who are the landowners of the parish, have a right to determine to what amount relief shall be given to those individuals who are entitled by law to receive it. They have no right to say what description of persons are entitled by law to relief, but they have a right to determine the amount to be given; and there is no jurisdiction in the sheriff or justices of the peace, or any subordinate judge or magistrate of any description, to control the judgment those persons may pronounce with regard to the amount of the relief; but if they refuse altogether relief to a person who is entitled to it by law, that person may have a remedy by submitting the case to review in the Court of Session, which is the supreme court.

Sabbati, 24^a die Februarii, 1827.

Major Thomas Moody, called in; and Examined.

291. YOU have lately been at Manchester?—I have.

292. Have you had an opportunity of inquiring, in detail, into the state of the pauper population in that part?—To a certain extent I have, through the facilities that were given to me by the churchwardens, and by many proprietors of mills.

293. Have you received any statements as to the amount of poor who are either wholly unemployed or only partially employed, and receiving parochial assistance?—Of those who are partially employed, and who are receiving parochial assistance, I got a statement in considerable detail.

294. To what district do your observations apply?—To the township of Manchester.

295. Did you get your information from the churchwardens and the parish officers, both of the township of Manchester and of Salford?—No, in the township of Manchester alone.

296. Will you state to the Committee the details you obtained?—The average number of persons relieved weekly in the township of Manchester consists of about 3,500 families, computed to be 14,680 persons, of whom about 6,728 are males, and about 7,952 females, and of whom about 7,000 are able to work, if employment could be obtained. During the year 1826, the sum distributed to those persons was 49,500*l*. It is necessary to add, that during the latter part of the year, the distress

was greatest, but this statement of annual expense is diffused over the whole period of twelve months. In order to compare it with what had been the amount in the years before, I beg leave to state that in the preceding year, 1825, the sum distributed had only been 25,588*l*.

297. That refers to parochial distribution?—Yes.

298. Among how many persons was it distributed?—About 1,501 families, consisting, upon computation, of about 5,291 persons. In the year 1824, the sum distributed amongst the poor was 21,158*l*.; it was distributed among 4,755 persons. In 1823, the sum distributed was only 19,748*l*. among 4,709 persons. It is necessary to observe, that there is a great inequality in the number of persons that so received relief, in consequence of the distress falling at particular times; but the sums will always give a correct idea of the measure of distress, better than the number of families.

299. Do you suppose that before 1823 the rates were in their ordinary state?—I suppose that must have been the case for three years or thereabouts. In 1822, the expenditure for the poor was 20,866*l*.

300. Can you state what is considered, in the district, to have been the ordinary amount of poor rates?—I cannot state that; it would appear from the statement given to me, that the average was about 23,000*l*. during the three years preceding the period of my visit.

301. Was the 40,500*l*. which was paid in 1826, exclusively raised in Manchester, or was part of it furnished by the London Committee?—No part of it was furnished by the London Committee, as was stated to me.

302. Have you any opportunity of knowing what contributions were made by the London Committee?—No, I have not.

303. You stated, that in the year 1826, this part of the fund was distributed to 7,900 persons who were able to work, had employment been found for them; can you state what number of persons, so situated, were out of work in former years?—No, I cannot. When I say that they were able to work, if employment had been found for them, I mean that they were partially employed; I do not mean to say that they were out of work from January to December, but they were only partially employed, which led to the necessity of parochial relief being afforded to them at certain periods of the year.

304. Can you state what was the parochial rate per pound on the actual rent in Manchester, in the year 1826?—I have not got that; I have only the total sums.

305. Supposing a man, a woman, and three children, to be unemployed, what is the expense per week at which their subsistence is to be estimated?—A man employed as a weaver, with a wife and three children, should earn in net money, 2*s*. 6*d*. per day, or 15*s*. per week, to enable him to provide for himself and his family without subsistence from the parish rates, supposing his expenses of living to continue at the scale which they were once at, that scale being as follows; house rent, 2*s*. a week; clothes, 2*s*. 6*d*. a week; wheat flour, and oatmeal, 3*s*. 6*d*.; bacon and butcher's meat, 2*s*. 6*d*.; coffee, tea and sugar, 1*s*. 6*d*.; coal and candles, 1*s*.; beer, 1*s*. and sundries, 1*s*.; making 15*s*. per week.

306. Upon what data was that estimate formed?—It was furnished by a master manufacturer to me, of what the wages paid to one of his men were, and the account which the man gave of his expenditure.

307. You state 15*s*. to be the weekly expense of a man, his wife, and three children; at what reduction from that amount would that man call upon the parish for relief?—I suppose if he did not get from ten to twelve shillings, he would then call upon the parish for relief, to make it up to ten or twelve shillings, but not above that; at least I understood that to be the rule.

308. Would a select vestry, sitting in Manchester, give relief in case of reduction below 12*s*. a week?—Yes, I believe they would, to the extent of from ten to twelve shillings; it would depend upon the means of the family to support themselves, and their appearance. The manner in which I saw the business conducted, was this: certain gentlemen were sitting where the poor appeared personally, and the sidemen, or parish officers, gave the poor applicant a ticket for relief, after inquiry made by sending out visitors to ascertain where the man worked, and what his character was.

309. Can you state the quantities of meat and bacon referred to in the estimate you have given?—I cannot, in that instance; but I can in the case of a cotton spinner.

1827
Thomas Mundy
 on February
 1827.

310. Did you see any case of a weaver applying to receive a ticket for relief, whose net earnings amounted to 10s. a week?—No, he was not getting perhaps above 4s. 6d. or 6s. a week, and it was the sum between that 4s. 6d. or 6s. a week and 10s. that he applied for, taking into consideration what his family might earn.

311. You mean, that a weaver in the receipt of five or six shillings a week would be considered by the parish officers as entitled to four or five shillings in addition?—If the particular circumstances of the case justified it, with respect to his family.

312. Do you then state it to the Committee as your belief, that there is no weaver earning only 6s. a week, having a wife and three children, who is not receiving 4s. a week from the parish?—No, I cannot say that; I only speak to what I observed to be the rule.

313. On the other hand, are you not of opinion that there are many weavers who are earning no more than 6s. a week, with a wife and three children, who are not receiving any thing from the parish?—There may be many, who are Irish, and who have not settlements.

314. With respect to the Irish weavers, do they receive parochial relief of any kind?—In case of great distress only.

315. When the rate of wages falls so low that the weaver cannot earn more than four or five shillings a week, how does the Irish weaver manage to support himself, his wife, and his children?—They are reduced to a scale of subsistence equal to their salary. Such a scale as will meet the sum of 7s. 6d. per week may be thus explained, as stated to me: in that case, the house rent will be 1s. 6d.; clothes, 6d.; wheat, flour and oatmeal, but a great proportion of it being oatmeal, amounted to 2s.; bacon and butcher's meat, of which the greater part is bacon, 1s.; coffee, tea and sugar, 1s.; coal and candle, 6d.; beer, given up. In the former case, 1s. a week was expended in beer. I beg to observe that my object was to see, in case of distress what article was particularly diminished in the consumption.

316. Does that rate of subsistence afford sufficient nourishment for a family, to keep them in good health?—It is higher than the rate at which they are supported in the poor house, of which I have got the estimate.

317. Are you now talking of the hand-loom weavers?—I am speaking of hand-loom weaving, combined with machinery, by which, for example, his web is dressed, &c.

318. You have stated, that there were 7,000 persons able to work, either without work or only partially employed; supposing one-half of those persons to be taken away, would there be full employment for the remainder?—Among the hand-loom weavers, who have not the aid of machinery, I do not think wages would rise, or that employment would soon be found.

319. Do you think, supposing two-thirds had been abstracted, that there would have been employment for the remainder?—I could not say with certainty, as my knowledge of the statistics of the town does not comprehend exactly the number employed as hand-loom weavers merely.

320. Can you state what proportion of the subsistence of those persons was supplied by their own partial employment, and what proportion was paid from the parish rates?—No, I cannot.

321. Supposing them to have had no employment at all, an abstraction of the whole number of 7,000 would have left the working population in that district with employment sufficient for their maintenance without coming upon the parish rates?—I should suppose so; but that question involves another, which would be the demand for their labour from the sale of the articles raised.

322. Can you say what proportion of the 40,500*l.* you have mentioned, was expended upon the 7,000 able-bodied men who were partially employed?—No.

323. Can you tell what proportion of the 7,000 able-bodied men had settlements, and what portion of them were casual poor?—I cannot.

324. Do you conceive that the difficulty of finding employment, which at present prevails, arises to any considerable extent from the introduction of the power-loom into that neighbourhood?—Decidedly it is one cause.

325. It is a principal cause?—It is, but the want of demand must be an equally powerful cause.

326. Are the Committee to understand that in your opinion the introduction of the power-loom was a principal cause, and that that was very much increased and aggravated by the general want of demand in the trade?—That is the idea I wish to express.

Mrs
Thomas Noody
24 February,
1847.

327. You are not able to state to the Committee what proportion of the evil you conceive to arise from the introduction of the power-loom?—No, I could not state that with accuracy; I conceive that information could be got from estimating the quantity of work which is done by the power-loom, as compared by the quantity of work done by the hand-loom.

328. Can you state in what proportion the introduction of the power-loom reduces the number of hands employed?—No, I could not state the exact proportion, but it is considerable.

329. How long has this intense distress prevailed in that neighbourhood?—I should suppose within six months may be the period of the greatest intensity of the distress. It was considered to be wearing away when I was there.

330. Did it begin only six months ago?—I could not speak to that; from the paper given to me it appeared that the distress was more in the latter period of the year; and dividing the year into periods of six months, I suppose the six last months was the period in which the distress was most intense.

331. But it was wearing away when you left?—It was, they having removed a great number of the people so causing the distress.

332. How did they remove them?—By paying them money to go to their parishes.

333. To what extent was that done?—In 1826 the number of individuals removed was 4,029, in 1825 the number of individuals removed was 698, in 1824 it was 610; and it appears that in the year 1818 there had been a period of distress, and during that year 1,177 were removed, still it was very far short of the distress in 1826, as diffused over the whole year.

334. Can you state in what proportion there was an influx of population into those districts in the preceding year?—No, I cannot.

335. The year before this great distress, were not the manufacturers in that district in a state of great prosperity?—Very great; by prosperity, I mean that there was a great demand for labour.

336. Was there not a great influx of population into the district, from the surrounding country?—I am not aware whether the prosperity arose by augmentation of wages, in consequence of a demand for goods, or by the increase of labourers being less than the demand for labour. I am not informed as to the influx of population from the country.

337. Were there not a great many new factories built?—Not many actually filled with machinery, as I was told; but not being resident in Manchester, I cannot speak positively.

338. The question refers to the two years preceding the commencement of the distress?—I understood there were not many built and filled with machinery; two or three might have been laid out, and built, or perhaps more; I cannot speak positively, as I am not a resident in Manchester.

339. But the trade was considered to be in full employment?—It was, in those years preceding the distress; it was considered that there was full employment for every body.

340. Is not it now considered that there was at that period a good deal of what is called over-trading?—The opinion is, that they had over-calculated the demand in the market for their goods.

341. Having lately visited Lancashire, with the view of inquiring into the causes of the present distress there, did you ask any questions relative to the increased facility of communication with Ireland?—Yes; but my object in visiting Lancashire was not entirely that stated in the question.

342. What is the present cost of a passage between Dublin and Liverpool?—I did not ask the question as to the exact price; but I understood it was a very low sum.

343. Considering the facility of that communication, and the fact, which is notorious, of there being a surplus population in Ireland, have you any doubt, if a portion of the present distressed weavers were removed from Manchester, and wages rose either from an increase of demand for the manufacturers or a diminished supply of labour, that an immediate influx of Irish hands would take place?—I think it is extremely probable.

344. Have you any doubt it would be the case?—None whatever.

345. Would those persons, so introduced, have a legal claim upon the poor rates of Manchester?—No, I apprehend, not to the same extent as parish poor.

346. Therefore the charge upon the poor rates would not be increased in consequence of such introduction?—Certainly not to any very great extent.

347. If those persons were utterly destitute, would they not be entitled to relief as casual poor, and must they not be removed at the expense of the parish?—It would be a matter of individual benevolence so far as efficient relief would be applied to them; and the removal of them by the parish would be a matter of necessity, as I apprehend.

348. Are you able to inform the Committee at what expense the Irish paupers were removed?—They gave them 6s. 3d. each. In answer to this question, which I put to the churchwardens, "How many of those persons so removed were Irish or Scotch, and what has been the expense of removing each during the year 1826," I was told that there were about 3,660 all Irish; the expense of removing each person of this class averages 6s. 3d.

349. You have stated that 4,029 individuals were removed in 1826; do you know what effect the removal of those persons had upon the price of labour to the remainder?—I believe there was little or no change in the price, in consequence of the diminished demand for labour.

350. Have you any information with regard to the price of a passage on the deck of a steam-boat, from Dublin to Liverpool?—I have not, from any inquiries of my own.

351. Does it amount to 1s. 6d.?—I believe it is as small a sum as that, when they lay in their own bag of potatoes or subsistence for the passage.

352. When money was furnished to send them away from Manchester, do you know where they were sent to?—I do not; I suppose they went to Ireland, or to wherever there was likely to be a demand for their labour in England.

353. Do you know whether they were relieved at all before being sent away?—Yes, that 6s. 3d. contributed to relieve them.

354. Did not you find, upon inquiry in Manchester, that in the year or two preceding 1826, considerable factories were established, particularly weaving factories and silk factories?—No, I did not inquire much into this circumstance.

355. You have stated that one principal cause of the deterioration of the wages of labour, has been the introduction of machinery; are you of opinion that in the event of any number of unemployed persons being abstracted from Manchester and its neighbourhood, by emigration, and the recurrence of a demand for labour beyond the rate of demand at the period of their removal, that the increase of the wages of labour which might be expected to result from such a state of things would be lessened by the actual introduction of more machinery than is now employed?—Yes, I think it would.

356. Are you of opinion that, in point of fact, machinery is at this moment withheld, in consequence of the low price of labour and the destitute condition of the labouring artisans?—It would be difficult to say that it is withheld; some persons may do so, but others said they never deferred for one moment any improvement that they could make in their machinery, the desire of competing with others induced them instantly to use it; but as a general opinion, I would say, that if wages were high, the principle of competition would naturally lead them to introduce machinery to enable them to raise the article at a low expense, and that machinery would naturally throw out human labour, unless the demand were favourable to its employment by an increased demand.

357. Have you had any communication upon the subject with any persons who are manufacturers of machinery?—Yes.

358. What was their opinion upon that point?—Their opinion was, that machinery would be increased, to the substitution of human labour.

359. Have you any means of forming an idea of the average rate of wages of the hand weavers who are fully employed?—With respect to weavers on the common hand loom, when weaving is performed in the cottage of the labourer, the earnings for any description of plain work will be far short of those quoted in the factory arrangement on the improved loom, because much of the weaver's time is taken up in dressing his warp; he has also to find material for dressing. Therefore, say a Bolton 60 reed calico 6-4 wide, a man working 12 to 14 hours a day will weave 24 yards per week, at 3½d. per yard, being 7s.; deductions, for dressing, winding his weft, shuttles, &c. 2s. 6d. to 3s. per week, leaving the net money to the weaver, 4s. to 4s. 6d. per week. In Blackburn and the neighbourhood, the work is chiefly of coarse and light quality of cloth; the net earnings of the workman will be about the sum of 4s. to 4s. 6d. or 5s. per week. In the factory arrangement, every thing is found for the weaver, his warps are dressed by ma-

chinery, and every preparation the same as for power-weaving; he has nothing to take off his attention, but continues at the loom; on this system, with the low price of labour, the hand weaving is nearly if not fully equal to the power, in certain fabrics.

360. Do not the low prices of hand weaving, as compared with the high prices of power-loom weaving, bring the hand weaver to an equality with the power-loom weaver?—Yes, as I understood in some kinds of work, where the weaver had assistance from machinery in the manufactory.

361. Can you state what the average wages gained by a power-loom weaver, upon the articles you have just enumerated, amounted to?—The case that was given to me was one in which were combined, partly power machinery and partly the dandy loom. The amount of wages paid by persons employed in this combined manufacture were given to me in this scale. The winders, young or married women, 18 to 25 years of age, 8s. to 10s. per week; if younger, say 12 to 16 years old, 5s. to 7s. Warpors, young or married women, 18 to 25 years of age, 10s. to 12s. per week. Warp dressers, men from 25 to 40 years of age and upwards, ordinary or coarse work, 20s. to 25s. per week; fine work, (that is, when fine yarn is used) 30s. to 40s. per week. With respect to weavers on power-looms:—power-looms are tended by young men or women, one person attending two looms; the average weekly earnings will be from 7s. 6d. to 10s. 6d. for persons of 14 to 22 years of age; fine work will average higher, say 10s. 6d. to 14s. per week; if the hands are younger, the earnings will be less in proportion. Weavers on the improved hand loom:—A man, working 12 to 14 hours a day, will weave of coarse cloth per week 144 yards, at 1d. per yard, 9s. a week; a woman, 108 yards, 6s. 9d. per week; a boy or girl, 90 yards, 4s. 6d. to 5s. 8d. per week. Middling quality, a man will weave (working as above) 60 yards per week, at 1d. per yard, 8s. 9d.; a woman 48 yards, 7s. Fine quality (say a Bolton 60 reed 6-4 wide) a man will weave 48 yards per week, at 2d. per yard, 10s. per week; a woman 36 yards per week, at 2d., 7s. 6d. per week.

362. Is not the improvement of the power-loom still progressive?—From the effect of science being applied to the mechanical power, I should say it must be progressive.

363. Is not almost every species of work wrought by the power-loom, of a better texture and fabric than that wrought by the hand?—It is considered more equal; but it is in some measure a disputed point as to fineness; a gentleman who uses some proportion of hand-loom weaving, with the aid of machinery to dress, &c., thinks that he makes a better quality of fine cloth by that means than he could by machinery alone.

364. The quality of the article being on nearly the same, and the cost of the manufacture being so much less by the power-loom than by the hand loom, is it your opinion that hand-loom weaving must very soon cease in this country?—I think it is a fair inference, that mere cottage hand-loom weaving must give way to the cheaper manufacture by machinery.

365. And that speedily?—I could not say speedily, because, where wages are very low, I saw a manufactory where one kind of hand-loom weaving was adopted in preference to machinery alone.

366. Are you aware of the tax existing on common prints?—Yes.

367. That tax is levied when a plain web goes to the printfield?—Yes, I believe it is.

368. The only work which the power-loom cannot now produce equally with the hand loom, is a variegated pattern?—Yes, there is a difficulty in that.

369. Can you state at what rate of wages you suppose a hand-loom weaver could successfully enter into competition with a power-loom weaver?—I could not, but I think he could not possibly compete with him finally.

370. At no rate of wages; not even at 5s. or 6s. a week?—That would be such a deterioration of his condition that I could scarcely suppose an English labourer to compete under those circumstances; he would have to give up his clothing, and diminish his subsistence.

371. You stated one case, where you knew of a manufacturer that employed a great number of hand-loom weavers, although he had the means of instituting machinery?—That is to say, part of the manufactory consisted of machinery, and part of it of hand-loom weaving; but it was not what is called the cottage system, it was hand-loom weaving in a manufactory, where the dressing and preparation of the web was done by machinery, and the weaver had nothing to do but to sit down and drive his shuttle; there he wove a better kind of cloth, and got somewhat higher

higher wages than the mere cottage hand-loom weaver, who had to dress his own web, &c.

372. Did that individual continue that kind of hand-loom system in consequence of the cheapness of labour?—Yes, he told me so.

373. You mentioned calicoes that were wove at the rate of three farthings a yard; at what rate could the same description of calico be wove by the power-loom?—I cannot state that; but I suppose not much cheaper.

374. Did you go yourself into any of the power-loom factories?—No, I did not in Manchester.

375. Did you learn from inquiries that the rate of wages paid was generally in proportion to the number of power-looms that each individual attended?—Yes, I understood that.

376. And that some attended one loom, some two, and some three?—I did not know that they went so far as three.

377. You have stated that a weaver, according to the cottage system, earned, till the last year, from four shillings to five shillings a week; do you happen to know how much he earned in 1825, when you have stated that there was a great demand for labour?—No, I do not exactly; but I understood during the last ten years, that wages had changed from 10s. to 20s., making an average of 15s. per week.

378. Did there seem to you to be a very strong wish on the part of the distressed inhabitants of Manchester, to emigrate?—It was a question I never asked any one of them; I was desirous of exciting no feeling upon that or any other subject; I was there as a private individual.

379. You have been in different parts of America, have you not?—I have.

380. Do you consider that the surplus population of our manufacturing towns are calculated to make good settlers in the back woods of America?—I have never had any experience upon that subject; from what I have seen in the Report of the Emigration Committee, it would appear that a person that had been a cottage hand-loom weaver could very soon obtain the knowledge necessary to cultivate the ground, where the fertility of the soil is such that it requires nothing but an axe to cut down the trees, and a hoe to put in the seed.

381. Are you not aware that to wield the axe requires a very powerful arm?—Yes.

382. Do you think that the habits of a manufacturer are calculated to give him sufficient strength for the labours of the field, in a new country?—Not equal to the back-woodsman, for a constant occupation; but his occupation in felling trees would be very limited, because he would soon be able to fell as much as he wanted, and the ground so cleared of the timber would be able to sustain him; and therefore the talent for felling trees would not be much required of him, as he would not pursue the felling of trees, except for the purpose of clearing the ground he himself intended to cultivate.

383. In a new settlement would not each settler be obliged to fell the trees upon his lot?—Certainly.

384. Must he not, then, have strength sufficient for that purpose?—Certainly he must have strength, but it does not appear to me to require so very great an effort of strength; it appears to me that it may be managed a great deal by address; for instance, by cutting trees in a certain manner, and pulling down one, it sends down many others with it; that address, and others of a like kind, would soon be acquired by an European; but he certainly would not be so dexterous at it as the back-woodsman of America.

385. But you do not consider him incapable of performing the labour necessary in a new settlement?—Most certainly not.

386. Would not the natural course be, that upon emigrants arriving, the previous settlers would assist them in cutting down the trees upon their land, while the emigrants lent their labour to other purposes, to which they were more suited?—There certainly might be some subdivision of labour admitting of that arrangement.

387. Are you acquainted with the emigrations of Irish or English that arrive in America without any capital; and are you able to inform the Committee, from your own knowledge, of the general circumstances that attend the parties so arriving?—I could not speak with great knowledge of the details, but I can state what I observed when in the city of New York. I found that most of the coachmen and carmen, and that class of people, were Irish; such occupations gave employment to a great number; but if you were to send four or five thousand more, great distress would arise in the city of New York, from those people not being able to get employment. In the city of New York there are various societies, under the names of

Major
Thomas Mooy.

14 February,
1827.

Societies for the Refuge of the Destitute, and for the prevention of pauperism, &c.; such charitable societies have for their object to relieve foreigners in distress. I think it was in an American paper of last September, in the Albany Advertiser, that there was a complaint of New York sending up Irish emigrants in the steam-boats from New York; in order to get rid of them, they sent them up to Albany, and the people in Albany not having employment for them at that season of the year, felt it a very great inconvenience, and they spoke of it as a matter of complaint that the people of New York should send that class of people to them.

388. Do you think yourself authorized, from the information you have obtained, in giving an opinion as to the effect of a desultory emigration of unprovided Scotch or English emigrants into different parts of the United States?—I should say it would be very injurious to the individuals; a few hundred, or perhaps a few thousand people might be absorbed, and might find their way finally perhaps among the farmers in the back settlements; but if sent in very great numbers, before they got there they would suffer a great deal of misery.

389. Are you aware that in the years 1822 and 1823, prior to the passing of the Passenger's Act, the voluntary emigrants from Ireland averaged 10,300 annually?—I dare say they did, but not all to the United States.

390. Were not these voluntary emigrants absorbed by the demand for labour in the United States?—Many of them would be, but a great many of them suffered very much, and afterwards went to our own provinces in Canada; there was about that period a great demand for labour in cutting the canal from Lake Erie to Albany, which absorbed those people; but that work being finished, you cannot calculate upon the same employment in other years as there was in those years.

391. Is there not a great canal now cutting, at the expense of the American government?—The great canal that I know, is now finished.

392. Is there not a canal now contemplated by the American government, between the Ohio and lake Erie?—I have heard that there is, but I do not know that it is begun.

393. Are you aware of the fact, that upon the passing of the Passenger's Act in 1824, in the following year the average number of voluntary emigrants from Ireland diminished from 10,300 to 7,500?—It might be so, but I could not connect the mere co-existence of the passing of that Act and the diminishing of the number of emigrants, so far as the United States are concerned, because there might have been a less demand for labour.

394. Do you know the price of labour in the United States?—It is high, varying from half a dollar to a dollar a day.

395. In proportion as the United States become more densely peopled in the parts adjoining the Atlantic, will there not be a greater difficulty attaching to those emigrants, inasmuch as expense must be incurred by them, before they can arrive at the ground where a real demand may exist for their labour?—So much so, that great expense is incurred by the Americans themselves that go from New England to the new states, and they cannot go there without they have money; still more must it be difficult for an Irish emigrant to go there, and therefore they must be exposed to great difficulty if landed in the seaports there in great numbers; when they are in small numbers, the evil does not exist so much.

396. With respect to those 10,000, to which reference has been made, is it not the fact that a great number of them have gone to the Canadas?—A great number, no doubt; a great number of them got work in the United States, in making those canals, and in making roads, and with the money they obtained in that way, they settled themselves in Canada.

397. Do you happen to know, that although there may be an over-supply of labourers at times in some parts of the United States, in point of fact, that over-supply very soon becomes absorbed by the demand from the interior for labour?—When the demand is good for their productions, of course the labour of emigrants is sooner absorbed; but that demand has not been so great of late years as it was in former years, with reference to the population of the United States who work.

398. Do you know, as a matter of fact, whether in any part of the United States there has been an over-supply of labour in the last year?—I cannot speak positively as to the last year, because I have not been there.

399. Or in the previous year?—Nor in the previous year.

400. Have you known cases of distress occurring in the United States, similar to those that have taken place in England?—Not to so great an extent; but individual cases of distress I have known. In going through the prisons at New York

York with Mr. Delbit Clinton, who is now the governor, in consequence of a particular inquiry to which I had directed my attention at that time, I wished to know the number of prisoners, their crimes, and the countries of which they were natives; and the greatest number of European criminals were Irish. The negroes, in proportion to the population, were, as criminals, more numerous than the whites.

401. Do you know whether the state of the Irish who are in the United States is not the most miserable, and whether they are not the most wretched part of the population?—Decidedly so, except the free black population in New York, according to the statements of Americans.

402. Have you ever heard of distress existing in any part of the manufacturing districts of the United States, similar to that which has pervaded the manufacturing districts in England?—I have not.

403. Is the manufacture of cotton increasing in the United States?—Yes, particularly of the lower quality of goods.

404. Is there a demand for hand-loom weavers there?—I should suppose there is, to a certain extent.

405. Are there any power-looms there?—Yes.

406. Would there be a demand for power-loom weavers there?—Certainly.

407. Have you any means of comparing the rate of wages obtained by weavers in this country, with the rate of wages obtained in the United States?—No, I have not, so as to speak with accuracy.

408. Would not it be as expensive for an inhabitant of the New England States to transport himself to the Ohio, where the new lands are settling, as to transport a person from England or from Ireland to Upper Canada?—I think it would be much more expensive for an American emigrant, from Massachusetts, to remove himself to the Ohio, than for an Irishman to be landed in Upper Canada; it would be cheaper to get to the Ohio from Dublin, by the Saint Lawrence and Upper Canada, than it would be to go by any part of the United States seaports.

409. Are you aware that the State of New York, and most of the New England States, have a law which prohibits passengers to be landed in their states without security being given by the captain, that they shall not come upon the parish?—Yes, there is; that they shall not be chargeable, I think, for a year and a day in New York.

410. Do you know if there is any preference given in the United States to any particular class of British subjects, more than to others?—I think there is a partiality shown to the Scotch generally, by those to whom I spoke.

Martin, 27th die Februarii, 1827.

The Rev. John Matthias Turner, called in; and Examined.

411. YOU are the rector of Wilmslowe, in Cheshire?—I am.

412. That parish is within twelve miles of Manchester?—It is.

413. Is it a populous parish?—It contains about 4,000 inhabitants.

414. Are the poor-rates high?—They have been very low, but we have doubled them within the last year.

415. What is the principal cause to which you attribute the increase of the poor-rates?—The want of employment in both branches of manufacture; the weaving, which is our staple manufacture, and the cotton spinning, which employs a portion of our population.

416. Do you make any distinction between those two branches; is the one suffering more than the other?—I think the weaver has suffered more uniformly.

417. Can you supply the Committee with any details respecting the increase of parochial expense in the last two years?—Broadly I should state, that our poor-rates, which were in a very wholesome state in the beginning of the year, not amounting to more than half-a-crown in the pound, have become five shillings upon the rock-rent.

418. Are there in your parish any paupers whom you consider as entirely unemployed?—The spinners have been entirely unemployed, and the weavers for about six weeks of the year were totally without employment.

419. What is the mode pursued with respect to the unemployed persons?—In the months of May and June we obtained assistance from the London Committee, and administered relief in the first instance by the direct supply of their wants, afterwards as a reward for labour. I should state to the Committee, that although in amount our poor-rates are very low, compared with the agricultural districts, yet

24
Major
Thomas Moody.

24 February
1827.

The Rev.
J. M. Turner.

27 February
1827.

The Rev.
J. M. Tarrow

27 February,
1847.

we are acting upon a principle which must of necessity extend our poor-rates; and as we have doubled in one year, I see no hindrance in the way of our doubling in another year, or even within a shorter period.

420. What principle do you allude to as the principle now acted upon?—The principle of making up the deficiency, or the alleged deficiency of wages, out of the poor-rates.

421. Are you of opinion that the poor-rates of that parish would be materially relieved by the removal of any of those parties, provided they emigrated with their own consent?—It would enable us to offer to the weavers, who are now more particularly the objects of our solicitude, means of support; they come to us now, desiring to have the deficiency of their wages made up, and we are obliged to comply with the request, because we know that the wages are insufficient, and we have no means of giving them employment; I look to a well regulated system of Emigration as likely to supply us with those means which we feel daily the want of.

422. In what sense do you consider it to supply those means?—I should imagine that upon a weaver applying for our assistance to make out his wages, if, instead of giving him the small sum he appears to require, we were able to say, We can find you a mode of occupation by which your family will be supported, that that would be a sufficient answer to him. If the select vestry saw that they should relieve themselves from the burthen of a family, of which burthen they can never calculate the extent, because probably the families will become permanently chargeable, they would be satisfied to make such exertion.

423. You will understand that the questions that are asked upon this subject, with respect to your parish, are put upon the supposition that an Act of Parliament were passed, relieving the parish permanently from the party who may be assisted to emigrate?—With that understanding, I should say that a very considerable pecuniary exertion would be made on the part of the parish.

424. What is the average extent of assistance which at the present moment is given to weavers whose wages are not sufficient to support their families, and on what principle is that relief given?—There is an understanding, and I may say the principle is recognised, that half-a-crown a head for a family is necessary for their support, consequently a family of six persons should be receiving 15s. a week; if they do not receive 15s. a week for their wages as weavers, they consider that that sum should be made up to them out of the poor-rates; this is virtually the principle acted on, and I believe not only in our parish, but in many of the large townships near Manchester.

425. Is that the principle on which relief is generally administered in that parish?—It is the principle which has been recently acted on, and is virtually the principle by which all the committees are guided.

426. How long has the hand-loom weaving been introduced in your parish?—I cannot speak with great certainty, but, I should think, for thirty years it has been the standard occupation of our people, and it has been an occupation in which they have engaged without any limitation but the size of their families, for they had as much work as the looms they set up would enable them to furnish.

427. Has not the invention of the power-loom superseded the use of those hand looms?—Undoubtedly; it would have superseded them much more rapidly than it has done, if the hand-loom weaver were not enabled to submit to a reduction of wages, for the reasons I have stated.

428. But in so submitting, he has accepted wages which are insufficient to support him, and he looks to parochial contribution for the remainder of his support?—Yes; and, in fact, the competition between the hand loom and the power-loom is maintained out of the poor-rates.

429. With reference to all these circumstances combined, are you of opinion that the subtraction of a certain number of families from the parish altogether would be attended with an economy, which would induce the parish, under certain circumstances, to contribute to their removal?—I am of that opinion.

430. For example, you have stated that every family, admitting that they were out of employment during the whole year, could not be estimated at less than half-a-crown per head; consequently a family, of a man, a woman, and three children, must be estimated at 12s. 6d. per week, which would amount to 52l. 10s. per annum—supposing the family to be exclusively supported by the parish during that period; are you of opinion that the parish would consent to charge their rates with an annuity of 6l. 10s. per annum for ten years, supposing an Act of Parliament were passed, giving the power of making such an arrangement, upon which annuity they could raise

raise the sum of 50*l.* to be advanced for the purpose of emigration of each family; it being understood that the weaver, from a full knowledge of the new circumstances in which he was to be placed upon his emigration, was desirous of taking advantage of it?—I am induced to form a very strong opinion that the parish would come forward liberally, because I happen to know that in a case where the emigration was only the moving to Scotland with certain silk machinery, it was considered an excellent bargain, though a sum little short of 20*l.* was laid down to get rid of a family of, I believe, five persons, and with a daily liability to their return.

431. Are you of opinion that in such case the parish would prefer to charge their poor-rates for ten years with an annuity of 6*l.* 10*s.* rather than raise the 50*l.* at once?—Certainly, I think so; but a provision must be made to enable them to do so. Every one that is conversant with the management of parochial business, knows that they would prefer the system of annuity to any present effort.

432. You think, therefore, if their minds were satisfied that the weaver would receive advantages, with respect to his emigration, sufficient to place him in a situation of independence and comfort, that they would not hesitate to charge their rates with a sum to that amount, which would of course involve the certainty of their being obliged to pay that sum for the period of ten years; whereas if trade were to revive very extensively, those parties might not be chargeable upon the poor-rates for such a period?—My opinion is, that they would be disposed to act upon the principle now laid down, within certain limits; I do not think they would be ready to send off all their applicants, but that for such a proportion of them as would not cause a very striking and alarming difference in the immediate amount of poor-rate, they would gladly avail themselves of it.

433. Do you suppose that in any instance a family of five persons receiving partial assistance through the year, does not entail upon the parish greater expense than 6*l.* 10*s.*?—I should conceive that, averaging the families, they would entail as great an expense as that; but I imagine the mode in which the question would be put amongst us, would be prospectively; our case now is, that we are obliged to make out the deficiency of the hand-loom weavers wages, and that will be an increasing deficiency, because of course the master weaver finding that the hand-loom weaver is ready to submit to a reduction of wages, will carry on that reduction; there is no reason why it should stop at seven shillings a week, there is no assignable limit to the reduction, because I conceive that the principle being established, that the deficiency, be it what it may, shall be made up out of the poor-rate, we have nothing to look to as a barrier to the extension of it.

434. Has any doubt ever arisen, whether the making up their deficiency is authorized by any existing law?—The doubt has frequently been started, but the cases are commonly of such utter destitution, an appeal is made to the feelings of the select vestries, which is seldom or never rejected.

435. If the deficiency is made up in that way, is it not your opinion that the wages will be forced down by that very operation?—Clearly, I think its necessary effect must be that; I would hardly use so strong a word as that of forcing the wages down, but I think that the matter is put in train, so that the wages will be of necessity reduced, because there is no barrier against such a reduction.

436. Have you not heard that that has been the precise operation in various parts of the county of Lancaster?—I have.

437. Do you imagine that the effect of removing a certain limited number of families by emigration, would be to diminish the extent of assistance given by the parish in aid of the wages to the remaining hand-loom weavers?—I conceive that the relief would be effected in this manner, viz. that the industry of the hand-loom weaver must of necessity be transferred into some other channel, who has lost his occupation through the introduction of the power-loom.

438. Is it understood that there are particular processes of hand-loom weaving which as yet it has not been found practicable to imitate with the power-loom?—I am quite aware that such is the case; but I am of opinion that so great difficulties have been surmounted in the application of power-loom weaving, that those which yet remain will be, by the ingenuity which is now devoted to the subject, in a short time surmounted also, and that the whole business of weaving will be carried on by the power-loom exclusively. The benefit that I should expect from emigration would be, that it would enable the hand-loom weaver to transfer his industry into a new channel, which channel it is the object of this Committee, I understand, to provide.

The Rev.
J. M. Turner.
27 February,
1827.

439. In the peculiar circumstances of the parish of Wilmslowe, what benefits do you expect will accrue to the parishioners, from the abstraction of a certain number of families by emigration, in diminution of the present poor-rates?—I conceive that if in the first instance the outlay be smaller, which according to the calculations which have been stated will be the case, the gain will be the difference between that outlay and the cost of such a family in the anticipated case of their being chargeable for the whole year.

440. Would not the removal of one pauper family tend to facilitate the introduction of another?—I have no apprehension that it would.

441. Do you not imagine that a sense of interest on the part of the select vestry would induce them to place every impediment that the law penalized them in the way of the introduction of fresh persons?—Undoubtedly, I think so; but we should get rid of a family which has a legal settlement, and those that come amongst us would have no settlement, and we should know how to deal with them.

442. Have you any Irish among you?—Very few that become permanent with us, they come in the harvest.

443. You stated your parish to consist of about 4,000 persons; can you give the Committee any idea what proportion of those are hand-loom weavers?—Directly and indirectly engaged in the hand-loom weaving, four-fifths; I think I am not overstating it, because it has become so entirely our domestic manufacture, there is scarcely any cottage without its loom, and in some there are two or three.

444. How many persons are there to each family, upon an average?—The average of five to a family is as accurate as possible.

445. Can you state also what proportion of the parish rates, during the last year, has been laid out upon hand-loom weavers out of employment?—I am not prepared to state definitely, but the proportion has been very considerable, because the payment has been not only for subsistence, but very largely in the payment of rent.

446. From what class of proprietors are those houses generally rented?—I think that the proprietors are, for the most part, members of the select vestry.

447. Do you imagine that there would be any objection on the part of the proprietors of those houses, who receive their rents through the medium of the parish rates from those weavers who are unable to pay their rents themselves, to the removal of any of those persons by emigration?—I conceive that if they saw or suspected that it interfered with their immediate interests, there might be an objection.

448. Do you know the number of cottages for which rent is paid by the parish?—No; but I can state, that at a single meeting of the select vestry of the township in which I live, there were applications for rent amounting to 60*l*.

449. What is the general rate per cottage?—The effect of this system of paying the rent out of the poor-rates is to keep up the rent of the cottages.

450. You have stated that the parish assist in paying the weekly wages; is not the pauper enabled with that assistance to pay his rent?—In the last year, assistance of both kinds has been given to many families, both in weekly allowance and in rent.

451. Can you state the general amount of rent per cottage?—I should think a cottage, with standing for three-rooms, which is considered highly desirable, will let for about 7*l*. or 8*l*. a year.

452. Is that entered in the poor-rate account as rent?—It had been frequently, but I think in the last year it has been merely entered as money advanced; there was an understanding that it was in the contemplation of the magistrates of the neighbourhood to disallow it.

453. Is there any law which sanctions the payment of cottage rent out of the poor-rate?—I conceive not.

454. Is not the effect of paying the cottage rents out of the poor-rate, to keep the rents of the cottages in the parish higher than they otherwise would be?—Certainly.

455. Are not persons, from the security that the payment of the cottage rents out of the poor-rates gives them of recovering the rent, induced to build cottages, who would not embark their capital in that sort of speculation if they were not secured by the payment of the rents out of the rates?—I am not aware of any instances in which cottages have been built with reference to that security.

456. Has the number of cottages increased in your parish within the last two years?—Not remarkably.

457. But

457. But still, notwithstanding this state of society you have described, they are rather increasing than diminishing?—Yes.

458. However redundant the supply of labour may be in the parish in which you live, you probably are aware that it is still more redundant in Ireland?—I conceive so.

459. You are aware of the facilities of communication between Dublin and Liverpool?—Perfectly.

460. Can you tell the Committee how much a passage on the deck of a steam-vessel between Dalfin and Liverpool now costs?—It has been stated to me to be as low as sixpence.

461. Would not the effect of withdrawing a considerable number of the inhabitants of that parish be, in your opinion, to produce a rise of wages?—Not with regard to the hand-loom weaving.

462. With respect to the general rate of wages of labour, if a number of persons now residing in that parish were withdrawn, would not the rate of wages rise?—I should conceive that nothing can effect the rate of wages for hand-loom weaving, for the causes I have stated to the Committee; I anticipate, under no circumstances, a rise in the rate of wages in the hand-loom weaving, the power-loom being supposed to continue its operation; I conceive the rate of wages to depend upon the competition between the hand loom and the power-loom, and not upon the number of persons engaged in the hand-loom weaving.

463. Do you know the rate of wages of the hand-loom weaver, in the last year?—An industrious man could earn nine shillings a week, out of which he pays about two shillings for expenses.

464. Do you know how much he earned in the preceding year?—I cannot state specifically, but I can state a fact which I think bears upon the subject, that it was considered that a family could well maintain themselves on two looms, in the year preceding the last, but in the last year no family was considered to be capable of maintaining themselves with fewer than three looms; therefore I conceive the difference in the wages must be in the proportion of three to two.

465. You are therefore of opinion that whatever may be the state of the prosperity of the trade in this country, the hand-loom weaver at no period can obtain higher wages for his labour than he does at the present time?—My opinion is clearly that he cannot, but I would submit it with great deference, because my knowledge is the result merely of the observation of a clergyman resident in his parish, and arises from no knowledge of the actual state of the manufacture.

466. Have the payments from the poor-rates increased in your parish within the last year?—They have increased in the proportion of two to one.

467. Has not that arisen from the greater state of distress of the hand-loom manufacturers?—It has mainly; we had a suspension of the occupation of spinning for about two months in the summer, which was very hardsome.

468. May it not therefore be inferred that the situation of the hand-loom weavers was worse in the last year in consequence of their obtaining less wages, than it was in the preceding year?—That is my opinion.

469. Did not that less amount of wages arise from the more general use of the power-loom?—I can attribute it to no other cause.

470. In your parish are the people employed in hand-loom weaving exclusively, weaving plain calicoes, or what are called fancy goods?—They weave silk, and there is a considerable proportion of fancy goods.

471. Do they not get better wages for that than for the other?—I believe that a very skilful weaver of fancy goods obtains better wages.

472. Much better?—I imagine considerably better.

473. Of the 800 families in your parish, how many have settlements in it?—I am unable to say, but I should conceive the proportion of those that have not settlements is very small.

474. Have you many Irish who have gained settlements?—There is a large cotton factory in the parish, which takes apprentices, of whom some are Irish, and they by that means obtain a settlement by serving an apprenticeship of seven years; but I am not aware of any Irish obtaining settlements in the usual mode by renting tenements.

475. If wages rose from any cause whatever in your parish, would not there be an influx of Irish hands brought in by the master manufacturers, for the purpose of reducing the wages?—With regard to the cotton trade, certainly.

476. The master of that factory to which you have alluded, who now has some apprentices,

The Rev.
J. M. Turner.

27 February,
1837.

apprentices, if the rate of wages rose in that parish would, of course, endeavour to increase the number of his apprentices?—I should conceive it would be his policy to do so.

477. Who would, at the expiration of their apprenticeships, all acquire settlements?—Yes.

478. Can you state in what way the greater number of paupers in your parish have acquired settlements?—By birth, principally.

479. Have any large proportion of them acquired them by serving apprenticeship?—The next class, in point of number, certainly by apprenticeship, for the reason I have stated, that there is a very large cotton factory, which seldom receives fewer than sixty apprentices.

480. You were understood to say that 4,000 is the total number of persons in that parish, of all descriptions?—The census of 1821 made it a few below 4,000, but the increase of the population has been certainly such as to make it exceed 4,000 persons, at present, perhaps, not amounting to 4,200.

481. Of those 800 families, how many are chargeable to the poor-rate?—Up to the beginning of the last year the proportion that was chargeable to the poor-rates was very small, but in the course of last year I conceive that the number has been trebled; the Committee are aware that I cannot speak to that with precision, as the accounts are not made up till Easter. I should conceive that the actual pensioners have not been very considerably increased; but of the persons that receive what is called casual relief, that is, relief in the shape of rent or assistance in any way, the number cannot have been less than treble in the course of the year.

482. Of the 800 families, how many do you believe have received, in one form or other, and at one time or other, relief, within the course of last year?—I should conceive that one-fifth of the whole population may have received relief.

483. Do you mean not above 150 families?—About that.

484. Do any families receive relief, who have not a legal settlement in the parish?—I think the cases of such relief are very few; I imagine that they last only so long as till the overseer is able to get points settled that are under discussion, if it is a point under discussion.

485. Can you say whether the rent of cottages, which you say is paid out of the poor-rates, is ever paid for persons that have not a legal settlement?—I should think, never.

486. Of the total number of families that receive relief, what number do you think receive it permanently?—I am not prepared to give a specific answer; with regard to the present year, we have had a great many who have received relief continuously.

487. How long have they received relief?—It was in the beginning of May that the distress began to be felt heavily with us, and though the means of employment returned partially in June, and almost wholly in July, the habit had been established with many of them, and we have not got rid of them.

488. Can you state, with regard to the time you have mentioned since May, what number have received relief continuously?—Our parish is divided into four townships, and the townships are managed with very different degrees of attention; consequently, the same answer will not apply to each township.

489. The townships are managed separately?—They are.

490. Are they all managed by select vestries?—Three out of the four are.

491. Are they appointed by a local Act, or under the general Select Vestry Act?—Under the general Select Vestry Act.

492. How is the fourth township managed?—It is a very small township, and it is managed by the overseers, without the assistance of a select vestry.

493. Of how many do the select vestries consist?—I believe, in all cases, of the statutable number, 16 or 18.

494. Are there any appeals from the decisions of the vestry?—Appeals are rare.

495. Have they occurred?—They have; I should rather call them complaints than appeals; complaints have been brought before magistrates, and a great degree of attention has been given to them, and they have been settled without any reference to the quarter sessions.

496. Have the magistrates shown a disposition to overrule the decisions of the select vestries?—I think the magistrates are very desirous to concur with the select vestries.

497. Are the cottages rated to the poor-rates?—They are,

498. Do

498. Do they pay the rates?—There is always a list handed in of persons who, in the judgment of the overseers, are unable to pay the rate; and that list has been very much increased in the last year.

499. If a cottage is inhabited by a pauper, is any rate paid for it at all?—Not if the pauper belongs to the township; but if he belongs to another township, it is paid by the overseer of that township.

500. If the family were removed, would the landlord of the cottage, supposing he was also a select vestryman, suffer the house to become vacant, or to be pulled down?—I should conceive that he would be very unwilling to do either.

501. If he were to seek for a tenant, would he prefer one who had a settlement in the parish to one that had not?—I think decidedly one that had a settlement.

502. What would be his reason for doing so?—That he would be sure of his rent.

503. What would be the effect of the parish refusing to pay any rent?—The landlord would proceed to distrain; and in one or two cases of refusal, a distress was issued, and an arrangement was made; I think in one instance the family went into the workhouse, but in only one.

504. Is it to avoid their going into the workhouse that those rents are paid?—Ostensibly.

505. You said that you conceived that the rate of wages in that parish depended upon the competition between the hand-loom and the power-loom trades; did you mean by that to say that the artificers that work in the hand-loom and the power-loom trades are incapable of changing from one to the other?—A hand-loom weaver, as he is situated with us, has no choice, there is no mode of employment of which he can avail himself.

506. Cannot he become a power-loom weaver?—In some instances he might.

507. Supposing that either in the hand-loom trade or the power-loom trade there was a deficiency of labourers, would it not be possible for the labourers in the other trade to change to that trade in which that deficiency existed?—Unquestionably.

508. Then do you conceive that if there were a subtraction of a certain number of families from such a township as that, and a diminution consequently of the number of hands, that the demand for labour occasioned by that would cause a rise of wages in that trade?—I should not anticipate such a subtraction as would produce that effect; I can conceive that if the subtraction were carried to a very great extent, there would not be hands enough either for the hand loom or the power-loom, but I do not anticipate any such event as that; if the subtraction were carried to a certain point, so that it became the interest of the weaver to stay at home, you would have no application for emigration.

509. Do you suppose that the number necessary to be subtracted for the purpose of raising the wages, would be so great that no plan of emigration would reach it?—No plan of emigration of which I have ever seen an outline, would appear to me to reach to the extent anticipated.

510. When you stated that you conceived that the rate of wages depended upon the competition between the two trades, you did not mean to say that if a sufficient number of labourers could be subtracted, the rate of wages would not rise?—Of course it would; but it appears to me that they will never rise in the hand-loom trade, because it is an inferior machine, and will never be resorted to.

511. To the best of your knowledge, independently of weaving, are all the other channels of productive industry in your neighbourhood full?—They are; I would scarcely say full; I am no farmer, but I have heard it stated by a very skillful farmer, that most of our farms are underhanded, that it would be a profitable application of capital to employ an additional number of hands in agriculture; but our farms are small, and the pressure of the poor-rates has had the contrary effect, and the consequence is, that the agricultural labourer is almost as much distressed as the weaver.

512. Would not increasing the size of the farms, so far from increasing the number of labourers, be the most certain and direct means of decreasing that number?—I am not of that opinion.

513. It has been stated by a former witness, that a very considerable number of labourers have been forcibly removed from Manchester and its neighbourhood in the last year; have there been many persons so removed from your neighbourhood?—We removed in the months of May and June all that we could.

514. To what amount do you suppose that took place?—They were not very numerous, from the causes I have stated, that most of our manufacturing labourers

The Rev.
J. H. Turner.
27 February,
1837.

have settlements; the proportion is more than usually large of those that have settlements.

515. But there were a certain number removed?—Yes.

516. Supposing the circumstances of the trade in your part of the country were to become more favourable, do you conceive that that would make room for a fresh influx of people?—I have not anticipated any improvement so rapid as to require a greater supply than our own population would furnish.

517. Do you suppose that no fresh influx of people took place in the years 1824 and 1825, when the manufactures were in a great state of activity?—The influx to the towns was very considerable; in the villages by no means so; in fact the tide flowed from the villages to the towns.

518. Are you of opinion that the influx into the towns, of fresh labourers, produces no competition with the labourers in the villages?—I consider that the state of the manufacturing interests, at the period referred to, was a very anomalous state; it was a state produced by many artificial causes, and I imagine that any remarks applicable to that period would not be generally applicable.

519. Judging from what has passed, if a demand from whatever cause did arise, so as to give a greater activity to the manufactures than now exists, would not that circumstance make room for a great influx of the population?—Clearly.

520. In the event of a period of distress again recurring, or difficulty in the employment of labourers, in what situation would those persons be again placed?—I imagine that those who had not a legal settlement would be treated as they have been treated in the last eighteen months; those that had a settlement would of course fall, as they have now fallen, upon the poor-rates.

521. Do you not think there would be an indisposition upon the part of the parish to allow fresh persons to obtain legal settlements?—Clearly; we are aware that such indisposition exists in all cases.

522. After the experience of last year, are you not of opinion that every means will be taken to prevent legal settlements being gained?—I conceive the most scrupulous jealousy will be exercised.

523. What are the means which you expect will be used to prevent settlements being gained?—Taking care that the tenements are under the value of 10*l*.

524. Can you prevent persons from taking apprentices?—We cannot.

525. You have stated, that if a certain number of families were provided for by emigration, it would tend to diminish the poor-rates; you have also stated, that you think that no landlord who has a cottage would suffer it to be either pulled down or to remain vacant, and that it is decidedly the interest of such landlord to let it to a pauper rather than to a person that is not a pauper; will you state, under those circumstances, in what way you think that the providing for a certain number of families by emigration could lead to a diminution of the poor-rates?—I think I have not stated that it is for the interest of the landlord that his tenant should be a pauper, but that he should be a person having a legal settlement, whether a pauper or not.

526. Will you state in what way you think the emigration of a certain number of families would be likely to lead to a reduction of the poor-rate?—It appears to me that our case at the present is this; a weaver comes to us with three children, he says, that he is unable to support himself, and accordingly we make him an allowance; he comes the week following, and says that he is expecting a further reduction of wages; we see no limit to this, and in anticipation of the consequences, we are ready to make a considerable effort, provided it be well understood that that effort shall be a beneficial one.

527. How is it to be beneficial?—If you require from us a less actual outlay than we expect a family will cost us during the year.

528. You have stated that you think the emigration of a certain number of families would tend to diminish the total charge upon the parish; in order to prove that, you must show that the places of those that were withdrawn would not be supplied by others equally chargeable; will you state how you consider the relief would occur?—It appears to me that the relief would occur by persons being removed that have a legal settlement, upon the expectation that their places would be supplied, if supplied at all, by persons not having a legal settlement.

529. Is not the master manufacturer more interested in multiplying the number of labourers, than he is in keeping down the poor-rate?—Undoubtedly he is.

530. If that parish, having relieved itself in the first instance from its superabundant population, were then to decide that they would give no relief to any man

except

except he were wholly employed by the parish, would not that defeat the object of the master manufacturers, whose interest it is to keep down the price of wages by crowding the parish with a redundant population?—Such a regulation as that would be highly desirable, that in no case should they make up the deficiency of wages, but that relief should be given only in return for employment.

531. Have the magistrates ever interfered to prevent this custom of paying wages out of the poor rates?—Never, in any instance that has come to my knowledge.

532. You have stated that the average rate of relief combined with wages, is half-a-crown a head; therefore a man and his wife and three children would receive 12s. 6d. a week, partly in wages and partly out of the poor rates?—Yes.

533. What is the average rate of wages of agricultural labour in your parish?—The usual rate of a farm servant is 6s. a week, with his board for six days, or from 1s. 3d. to 2s. a day; a very good labourer can earn 2s.; but a great proportion of our agricultural labour is performed by piece-work.

534. Do persons employed at piece-work gain more than 12s. a week?—No, I imagine that 2s. is a fair return for the labour of a skilful hand.

535. Then the manufacturer that gets part of his wages out of the poor rate and part from his labour, is better paid than the day-labourer that is maintained entirely by his own labour?—He would be, according to the scale stated.

536. The object of the emigration would be to relieve the hand-loom weavers?—That is the specific object I have in view with regard to my own parish.

537. Does the practice of assisting the wages of the artisan take place in any other trade than that of hand-loom weaving?—During the period of difficulty it was the practice to work what is called about time, that is, the nominal wages being kept at the rate at which they were before the difficulty commenced; the time during which the persons received employment was lessened, either by the subtraction of a portion of each day, or by the omission of some days in the week; that was considered a fair ground of appeal for the assistance of the select vestry. The man said, My nominal wages are 15s. a week, but I have worked only three days, consequently I have earned only 7s. 6d., and therefore you must make it up.

538. Are you of opinion, with reference to the practice of gaining settlements in former times, that more power will be found of resisting the introduction of fresh parishioners, or the contrary?—I have contemplated that the relief afforded would be greater than the evil which would occur on the other side.

539. You have stated that the relief of the hand-loom weavers will press more and more upon your parish; that as long as you continue to make up the deficiency to those persons in the amount of wages they receive to what is necessary for their subsistence, there will be a tendency in the manufacturers to decrease the amount of wages they pay to them?—I think so.

540. Therefore you are of opinion that those hand-loom weavers being removed, they cannot be succeeded by other hand-loom weavers, for their trade will be destroyed, or by any other class of men who will press so heavily upon the parish; is not that what you anticipate?—That is what I anticipate.

541. And therefore it is your wish to remove those hand-loom weavers?—Considering theirs to be a case of such difficulty and hardship that it is not likely that the circumstances under which they are placed will be revived with respect to any other class of men.

542. You stated that some strangers had lately come to your parish, seeking labour?—They have.

543. What had been the employment of those persons?—We are only seven miles from Macclesfield; perhaps the Committee are aware that advertisements were scattered very widely in the beginning of last year, announcing a demand for 5,000 weavers, and the consequence was, that there was a gathering of every person that could handle a shuttle, from every part of the kingdom, to our neighbourhood.

544. Do you not think that there are a great many persons who employ hand-loom weavers, from their incapacity to become proprietors of power-looms, who will continue so to do?—I imagine that there must be many persons in that situation; but I conceive they will find it expedient to transfer their capital to some other mode of manufacturing industry; they never can maintain a competition with a less useful machine against a more useful machine.

545. As long as they do, is it not their direct interest to have the wages of the hand-loom weaver as low as possible?—Clearly, they have the power in their own

The Rev.
J. M. Turner.

27 February,
1847.

hands; they pay the man 7s. this week, if they choose to make it 5s. the next week there is no possibility of resisting it, because the other 2s. will be made up from the parish rates.

546. You do not conceive that Irishmen will come over to obtain employment in hand-loom weaving, when your own hand-loom weavers shall become extinct?—We have no Irish weavers settled with us, except a small proportion of apprentices.

547. If a sufficient proportion of your population were withdrawn, to raise the rate of wages, have you any doubt that the master manufacturer who now takes apprentices, would increase the number of those apprentices?—I conceive it would be his interest to get his work done in the most economical way.

548. That would be by increasing the number of his apprentices?—I imagine it would be so.

549. Has your select vestry never endeavoured to enforce the law, by refusing to pay rents or to make payments in aid of wages out of the poor rate?—It has been suggested to the select vestry; we have attempted to enforce it, but I am not aware of its having been enforced.

550. You have never refused assistance?—I am not aware that it has been refused.

551. Have any of those hand-loom weavers been accustomed in any degree to agricultural habits?—In some degree; they are accustomed to set potatoes for themselves every year.

552. Do any of the agricultural labourers receive relief in your parish?—Very few; the proportion of agricultural labourers receiving relief is very small; up to the beginning of last year we had no adult healthy person receiving relief.

553. Has this question of Emigration excited any attention in that part of the country?—In my own parish I should say that it has not; though, I have been away some weeks; I imagine that in the large towns in our neighbourhood it has been entertained with great anxiety.

554. You are aware that in case of this plan of emigration being carried into effect, no parties would be taken except they were able-bodied, in full health, and in the prime of life, and utterly without employment?—I understood it to apply only to such parties as are now described, the healthy and the industrious.

555. Can you state about the average number of persons that have gained settlements in your parish by serving apprenticeship?—In the factory I have alluded to, which perhaps comprises the whole, there are, I believe, from eighty to one hundred apprentices, and about one-seventh of that number gain settlements every year.

556. Are the tithes rated in your parish?—They are.

557. Assuming that in Ireland the rate of wages is infinitely lower than in England, and that a free intercourse exists between the two countries on very cheap terms, must not the tendency of such a system be to lower the rate of wages in England, to an approximation to those in Ireland?—I conceive we experience that annually; because our rate of wages in harvest would be much higher than it is, if it were not for the Irish who come over.

558. Do you see any other possible termination to it, than that of lowering the rate of wages in England, and bringing them nearer to the rate of wages in Ireland?—I can see none.

559. Supposing emigration to take place from England to any considerable extent, and no emigration to take place from Ireland, would not the effect of that emigration be to increase the influx of Irish labourers into England?—I conceive that it would; but it would not be felt by our parishes as so great a grievance, inasmuch as the Irish labourers would not have a settlement.

560. Do you conceive that any measure in Ireland which has a tendency to raise the condition of the people and to provide them with productive employment, would have the effect of diminishing this evil, as affecting England?—I should conceive that if it were their interest to stay at home, we should see but little of them in Cheshire.

561. You said that the practice of paying a part of the wages of labour and the rents of cottages out of the poor rates, applied only to the hand-loom weavers and to the spinners?—I am not aware of any other trade in which it has been necessary to have recourse to that.

562. Supposing the wages in the power-loom trade were very low, is there any reason why the same principle should not be applied to it?—None whatever.

563. Then the only reason it has not been applied in that case is, that the wages in the power-loom trade have been sufficient for the support of a family upon the

terms

terms you have laid down?—I can imagine no other reason than that the wages have been adequate.

564. What is the saving of labour effected by the power-loom?—I cannot speak with any thing like accurate knowledge upon the subject, I can only speak to the difference of quality in the fabric, which the most unpractised eye can detect.

565. Supposing a certain quantity of goods were to be manufactured, how many labourers would it take to manufacture it with the power-loom, as compared with the hand loom?—I am not prepared to state that; but if the master manufacturer gives out a certain quantity of yarn to be woven by twenty different weavers, he gets twenty different qualities of cloth, whereas if he puts it into a power loom, it is all of precisely the same quality.

566. From your knowledge of the state of your parish, do you believe that the owners of the land would consent to mortgage for a term of years the poor rate, for the specific purpose, of emigration?—I do not see that the owner of the land has any thing to do with it.

567. Do you think that those persons who by law are entrusted with the appropriation of the parochial rate, would be disposed to charge that rate, under certain conditions, for the purposes of emigration?—I think they would.

568. Do you think the landlords would be disposed to object to it?—I do not see how the landlord could interfere in it.

569. Has the landlord any interest in interfering?—I think not.

570. May not the occupier who votes in the select vestry for this prospective charge of ten years, quit his tenement in the course of six months, and leave that charge to be borne by others?—Under the present state of the law, such a prospective arrangement would be impossible; we cannot mortgage the rates for ten years.

571. But if, in consequence of this arrangement, he leaves his land with a less annual charge from the rate than the present charge, will not the landlord be materially benefited by it?—I should conceive so.

572. Is not this the result, that it is possible that the present charge may last only six months, and under the course proposed there will be a fixed mortgage payable for ten years to come?—In many cases that might be the result.

573. Are the individuals comprising the select vestry principally renters of land, or landowners?—Renters of land, principally.

Major Thomas Moody, again called in; and Examined.

574. YOU have lately been to the parish of Shipley, in Sussex?—Yes, I have.

575. Had you an opportunity of examining in minute detail, into the circumstances of that parish?—Yes, I had, so far as the assistance I received from the Member for the county, Mr. Walter Burrell, directing certain overseers of that parish, and some farmers, to attend and answer such questions as I might put to them.

576. What is the amount of the population in the parish?—Of the present population I could not get an accurate statement, but from the last returns made to Parliament, the population was 1,159 persons.

577. What is the estimated rental of that parish?—The estimated rental of the parish is 2,599 £ 5 s.

578. What is the amount of money which has been applied under the poor rates for the relief of the poor during the last year?—The sum so applied was 2,314 £ 11 s.

579. Can you state in detail to the Committee, the different situations of the parties receiving this parochial assistance?—There were 67 men, who were employed upon the public roads; there were also aged and infirm persons without families, unable to work upon that or any other kind of work, 6; widows without children, 15; widows with children, 5; illegitimate children under twelve years of age, 8; children under twelve years of age, 113; exclusive of other children in the parish that do not receive relief; for though relief is given for only 113 children, yet the parents of those children have 262; it was only when the parents had beyond a certain number of children, that they became entitled to parochial relief for such excess.

580. What was that number?—That number was 3; no allowance is paid but for a number in one family exceeding 3 children, to the best of my recollection; besides these, there were inmates in the workhouse (those I have mentioned not

Major
Thomas Mackay
17 February,
1847.

being in the workhouse) 15 men, 14 women, 26 boys, and 15 girls, making a total of 70; these numbers make a total of 287 persons, who are receiving parochial relief in some form or other. There was another class of labourers amounting to 233 persons, who were thus distributed among the holders of land; in proportion as a farmer held a rental of 10 *l.*, if it was poor land, he was obliged to receive one of those 233 labourers, who were a distinct class of labourers from those I have already mentioned, as being dependent upon the parish rates in the manner stated. This was, to all intents and purposes, also supplying the people to a certain extent with the means of subsistence out of the parish. When the land was of a middling quality, for every 11 *l.* of rental, only one of those persons was received; and where the land was of good quality, there was one for every 12 *l.* of rental. The reason for this distribution was, that in proportion as the rental was low, it was supposed that the land was poor, and consequently required a greater portion of labour, in proportion to the space to cultivate it.

581. Of those 233 labourers you have last mentioned, what proportion were considered, by the inhabitants of the parish generally, as forming in point of fact an excess beyond the labour required in that parish?—According to the testimony of Mr. Richard Martin, one of the employers, and which was agreed to by all the others, both in the parish of Shipley and the neighbouring one, it was, that a man that held a rental of 100 *l.* being obliged by those means to employ nine of those people, he was over-handed to the amount of three persons at least.

582. That out of the nine he employed, he could have employed six with advantage, and that the other three were more than he wanted?—Yes; and the opinion of the whole of the Shipley farmers was, that in consequence of their being obliged to employ this excess of labour, they adopted a course of crops for which their land was not suited.

583. Will you describe that course of crops?—First, fallow; second, wheat; third, oats; fourth, grass seed.

584. Why were exhausting crops necessary?—To employ the people; they draw a great quantity of lime, and make compost heaps, and sowed a course of white crops of wheat and oats twice in four years, otherwise, in their opinion, they would not have been able to pay their rates.

585. You have stated, that the sum of 2,314 *l.* was paid in poor rates; have you the means of informing the Committee of the general details of the appropriation of that sum?—I have not beyond what I have stated; but what I have given was from books which will supply the details.

586. The excess of labour, with respect to those 233 labourers, is to be considered as independent of the actual pecuniary payment made by that parish out of the poor rates?—Independent of the sum paid out of the poor rates.

587. What is the amount of average wages paid to those 233 labourers?—I cannot state that precisely in each case; the average rate of wages of those persons was 9 *s.* a week. A labourer, having only two children, and deriving nothing from the parish, and constantly employed, would during forty-six weeks obtain perhaps about 10 *s.* a week, amounting to 23 *l.*; and during hay time and harvest, for six weeks, he would obtain 21 *s.* a week, amounting to 61 *6s.* amounting altogether to 29 *l.* 6 *s.* I have an estimate of the wages of a man, having a wife and four children: forty-six weeks, the man at 10 *s.*, 23 *l.*; the average gains of the women during the year, particularly at hay time and harvest, 5 *l.* 4 *s.*; six weeks of the wages of the man during hay time and harvest, at 21 *s.* per week, 61 *6s.*; for a child he received 2 *l.* 12 *s.* from the parish, and the rent of his cottage, which was 3 *l.* from the parish; by which the total income of the man, from all those sources, amounted to 40 *l.* 2 *s.*

588. Will you now state to the Committee the circumstances of a man receiving parish relief by the direction of the magistrates, as compared with that employed labourer?—In this case he will receive for forty-six weeks, under the same circumstances as to family, 9 *s.* a week, amounting to 20 *l.* 14 *s.*; his wife's and his own wages, during hay and harvest time, would be 11 *l.* 10 *s.* as before, making 32 *l.* 4 *s.*; the man for rent and the child being the same, would be 5 *l.* 12 *s.*; the sum total of this would be 37 *l.* 16 *s.* making a difference of 2 *l.* 6 *s.* whether he was employed as an entirely free labourer, or whether he was obliged to depend upon the parish for employment.

589. What were the number of persons paying rates in the parish?—Thirty-five.

590. What number of persons were there that ought to pay rates, that could not pay?—There were six small tradesmen that did pay some rate; there were also forty-

forty-nine cottages that were liable to rent, equal to 45*l.* per annum, but unable to pay rate without the aid of the parish.

591. Did the parish pay it?—Yes.

592. What did they inform you was the expense per annum at which they would estimate a man, a woman, and three children, absolutely unemployed?—I do not recollect that there was a particular sum, but the expense of it has been already detailed; and they were very willing, they said, to pay any sum less than that, in order to have those removed whose services were not wanted.

593. Was there a select vestry in this parish?—I do not know.

594. Did you see the overseers of this parish?—Yes.

595. Were they aware that the practice of paying wages out of the rates, is illegal?—I do not know whether they were so informed.

596. Are there many gentlemen residing in this parish?—It appears to me that there are none actually resident.

597. Did you understand that that parish was peculiar, or did you understand that the adjoining parishes were very much in the same way?—The next parish was much in the same way, and I understood was general in what is called the Wealds of Sussex; at least, so it appeared to me, from the information I had.

598. What was the class of owners of land in that parish?—They are gentlemen, as I apprehend. The Brother of the Member for the County is one, and the Member himself, I believe, is another; I do not know any other individually.

599. Had you any opportunity of knowing their sentiments respecting the circumstances of the parish?—Yes; Mr. Walter Burrell returned to his house when those examinations were gone through, and he saw the overseer of one of the parishes after I had done with him. I do not know what conversation passed between him and these persons.

600. Are there many owners in this parish, either residing or non-resident?—I do not know positively, but I believe none.

601. You were understood to state, that the greater number of children that a labourer had, the greater was the allowance he received?—Yes.

602. What did a young unmarried man, without a family, get?—I suppose he would not get more than 10*s.* a week, the value of his labour.

603. Would not he get less than 10*s.*?—No, I apprehend not as average wages, unless on the parish list, when perhaps it would be 9*s.*

604. What would a married man with three children get?—He would get an extra shilling for each child beyond that number, and the usual wages when he had two or three; I am not certain as to the number.

605. Did you understand that no employment could be found in any neighbouring parish for those persons?—So, I understood, though some resided in neighbouring parishes, yet drew relief from Shipley.

606. Did not they consider that they were attached to the spot without any hope whatever of being able to provide for them, otherwise than by charity?—Certainly; and the rate payers are willing to pay any expense less than that which they are now paying, in order to get rid of them.

607. Are there any paupers resident in the parish without settlements, or have they all settlements?—Some of them do not reside in the parish, but yet derive relief from the parish, that have settlements in the parish. The rate payers were very anxious that a system of destruction of cottages should follow the removal of paupers.

608. Do the families live in separate cottages?—No, many of them have now got into one cottage; it was stated to me, that forty years ago a cottage that only held a man and his wife and three children, now contains five families, consisting of nineteen persons.

609. Has the number of cottages increased within the last few years?—I understand it has; but an increase of population had still taken place by putting more people into one cottage than there had been before.

610. Are any rents paid out of the poor rates?—Yes, rents of cottages, to the amount of 45*l.*

611. What does that average for each cottage by the year?—I do not know the number of cottages, but I understood there were forty-nine persons whose rents were paid by the parish.

612. Are the cottages the property of the owners of the soil?—I presume so, but I am not certain.

Major
Thomas Meeley.
27 February.
1837.

613. You have stated that 233 persons were distributed among the landholders in this parish, in the proportion of nine persons to every 100 *l.* of rent; do you happen to know if those persons hired any servants, independently of those people who were so forcibly put upon them?—During the harvest I should suppose they must have hired other persons, but I cannot say what happened at other times of the year. Some persons held farms in the parish who did not live in it, each must have confidential servants.

614. Did you make any inquiries as to the willingness of the occupiers or of the owners in this parish, to mortgage for a definite period the poor rates of the parish, to raise a sum of money for the purpose of emigrating a portion of the surplus population of the parish?—So far as regards the owners of the parish I had not an opportunity of seeing any one, except Mr. Walter Burrell; the other people that I saw were farmers, and they were all very willing.

615. Do the farmers hold under leases for a term of years, or are they tenants at will?—I understood that they were tenants at will in general.

616. What is the general currency of their leases when under that tenure?—I do not know precisely.

617. Did you make any inquiry into the circumstances of any other parish in Sussex?—Only the parishes of Shipley and West Grinstead, which adjoin to one another.

Jouis, 1^{re} die Martii, 1837.

John Maxwell, Esq. a Member of the Committee; Examined.

618. HAVE you had an opportunity of seeing the evidence given by Mr. Campbell, Mr. Drummond, and Mr. Kennedy?—I have.

619. Do you generally agree in the statements made by those gentlemen?—As far as I have examined them, I concur in them.

620. How many petitions have you had to present from that part of the country upon the subject of emigration?—Nine.

621. Do those relate to the county of Renfrew exclusively?—I think they are all from the county of Renfrew; one is from Irish settlers in it.

622. You cannot speak particularly as to the situation of the population in Lanarkshire?—No; but from conversation, I believe it to be very similar to that of the county of Renfrew.

623. Is Lanarkshire as populous a county as Renfrewshire?—Not in proportion to its extent, I have reason to believe.

624. But altogether there is as large a number of inhabitants in Lanarkshire as in Renfrewshire?—I should think larger.

625. Do you therefore conceive that there is as large a number of persons in a situation of distress in Lanarkshire as in Renfrewshire?—I could not exactly speak to that fact.

626. Do you happen to know whether or not the unemployed persons in Lanarkshire are hand-loom weavers; which are the class of persons who are unemployed in Renfrewshire?—I believe almost entirely; because when the weavers experience a difficulty in finding employment in their own trade, they have recourse to country labour, and thereby cause distress amongst the labourers; but it originates in the weaving trade.

627. From your general impression upon the subject, are you of opinion that any other remedy presents itself for improving the condition of those persons out of employment in Renfrewshire, than that of emigration?—I think emigration will be essentially necessary to commence any effectual remedy.

628. Do you discover any remedies for the distress which has of late prevailed in the district of country of which you have been speaking?—I think the recurrence of a similar distress among the manufacturing population might be greatly diminished, if not altogether removed.

629. By what means?—I think if the persons who give employment to labourers, and the persons in whose houses they reside, were made in some degree responsible that the persons employed and housed by them were not to be left so exclusively chargeable to the parish, that that would go a great way to prevent the recurrence of the distress which now prevails in country parishes.

630. If a large proportion of the present distressed persons were removed from the district of country to which you allude, do you discover any other means by which

John Maxwell,
Esq.
1 March,
1837.

which that gap might be prevented from being supplied by persons from other parts of the country, in the event of a better state of employment arising?—In addition to what I have already said, I think that giving some power of removal to assist parishes to which this surplus population usually flows, would contribute to prevent the settlement of an undue population in those districts. It is the custom for persons who have contracts to make roads, ditches and canals, and for all persons who are establishing manufactures, not only to encourage the Irish to come, but there have been cases stated, where they have sent advertisements to Ireland, requesting the population to come, on the prospect of a great supply of work, and the consequence is, that a great quantity of Irish come, who settle as weavers, because there is no law of apprenticeship now which fetters them in adopting that trade as soon as their employer finishes his contract or has no employment.

631. In what manner do those people, so introduced, gain permanent settlements?—By residing three years without receiving charity; but they frequently beg in the parish adjoining, which saves them from the operation of that law; they send also their wives and children to beg there.

632. Your father is one of the largest proprietors in the neighbourhood of Glasgow; has he contributed largely of late to the relief of the poor in that neighbourhood?—He has.

633. Do you conceive that he, and other proprietors situated as he is, would lend any considerable assistance for the removal of any portion of the surplus population that now exists in that neighbourhood?—I conceive that he might contribute to aid persons to emigrate, provided he saw that by so doing he would be protected from a new accumulation of labour for which there is no demand.

634. Would he be prepared to give that money, or to lend it?—I cannot speak exactly to that, but I conceive that he might be disposed to do either, according to the recommendation of the Committee, and the nature and extent of that protection; but I speak entirely from conjecture.

635. Do you think that accumulation of labour could be prevented?—I think that it might in a great measure be prevented.

636. Will you have the goodness to state in what manner you think it might be prevented?—I think if the persons who now endeavour to introduce labourers for the purpose of lowering the rate of wages should feel the burden of supporting unemployed labourers who become settlers, that they probably would rather give a higher rate of wages to the population they now have, than seek for a foreign population for the purpose of reducing the wages.

Mr. William Spencer Northhouse, of the London Free Press Newspaper, late of Glasgow, called in; and Examined.

637. YOU are authorized, on the part of certain Emigration Societies in Scotland, to lay their case before this Committee?—I am.

638. Will you state the names of the societies so authorizing you?—For the county of Renfrew: the Paisley Friendly Emigration Society; the Paisley Caledonian Emigration Society, N° 1; the Paisley Canadian Emigration Society; the Barrhead and Neilston Emigration Society; the Paisley and Suburbs Emigration Society; the Elderslie Emigration Society; the Paisley Caledonian Emigration Society, N° 2; the Paisley Friendly Emigration Society; the Lochwinnoch Emigration Society, and the Paisley Broomlands Emigration Society. I am also authorized by the following Emigration Societies in Lanarkshire: the Glasgow St. George's Parish Societies, N° 1 and 2; the Barony Middle Ward Society; the East Barony Society; the Parkhead Society; the North Quarter Society; the Caltou Society, N° 1; the Caltou Clyde-street Society; the Underston Society; the Gorbals Society; the Tradeston Society; the College Parish Society; the Bell-street Society; the Old Monkland Society; the Rutherglen Society; the Beldgeton Society; the Camlachie Society; the Govan Society; the St. John's Parish Society; the Springburn Society; the Campsie Society; the Kirkintilloch Society, and the Eaglesham Society.

639. What is the aggregate number of persons constituting those societies?—The societies in Renfrewshire comprise 634 families, and 3,364 individuals; the societies in Lanarkshire comprise 1,618 families; I do not know the number of individuals; if they were taken in the same proportion as those in Renfrewshire, it would be about 8,500 individuals.

640. Is the Glasgow Emigration Society one of those you represent?—No.

550.

L 4.

641. Are

John Maxwell,
Esq.

1 March,
1827.

Mr.
W. S. Northhouse.

Mr.
W. S. Northhouse,
1 March,
1857.

641. Are there any other emigration societies in that part of the country, besides those you have mentioned?—I believe there may be a few, but there are only a few.

642. Are the greater part of the individuals composing those societies, hand-loom weavers?—Nearly the whole of the societies I have mentioned are hand-loom weavers; I believe the Glasgow Society is composed of cotton-spinners principally, and persons who are in rather better circumstances than the miserable individuals I represent.

643. Do you consider the greater part of the persons composing those societies to be at the present moment in a state of want and destitution, arising from the less demand which exists for their labour?—Not so much from a less demand for their labour, as from the inadequate payment of their labour; I believe the demand is much better now than it was formerly; there are not many individuals at present out of work.

644. What is the cause to which the low rate of wages is to be attributed under circumstances of an improved demand?—Because the demand is not yet sufficient to employ the whole of the hands; I suppose there are from 500 to 600 at least, at present out of employment; formerly I believe there were that number of thousands.

645. To what county do you allude?—To both Renfrewshire and Lanarkshire.

646. Have you reason to suppose that there is any chance of such an improvement in the trade, as to employ, at adequate wages, the individuals who belong to that trade?—It is utterly impossible under any circumstances; machinery has already superseded to a very great extent the hand-loom weavers, and it continues to improve and to be appropriated to other fabrics than those to which it has been hitherto appropriated; and I can mention as a fact, that even with the excessive demand occasioned by the peculiar circumstances of last year, when there was more than double the quantity made than could be sold, and every market in the world was glutted, still the whole of the weavers were not employed, and their wages continued to decrease.

647. Are you of opinion that if those weavers who are now in the situation of being redundant workmen were to be removed, that machinery would increase beyond what at present exists, supposing there were a great increase of demand for the article?—I have not the least doubt of machinery increasing.

648. Do you not therefore, in point of fact, consider that machinery is at this moment kept in some measure in abeyance by the circumstance of there being that redundant population out of employment?—To a certain extent it is; but machinery must always govern the wages of manual labour.

649. Under those circumstances you do not consider that any injury would accrue to the capitalist, from the abstraction of that portion of the population which may be considered as entirely redundant?—Great benefit must accrue to the capitalist, as the capitalist at present, from mere feelings of humanity, has to do much towards the sustenance of those persons whom he cannot employ.

650. Although you have stated the generality of persons belonging to those societies to be at this moment in a condition of great poverty and distress, arising from the lowness of their wages, are you not of opinion that the removal of a comparatively small proportion of them, as compared with the whole, would have the effect of improving the condition of the remainder, so as to put them in a much better situation?—Decidedly so, and in a far greater ratio than the mere number that is taken away.

651. Have the members of those societies connexions in the North American provinces?—Many of them have connexions.

652. In any particular province?—I am not aware exactly of the particular province, they are distributed pretty generally through Upper Canada; there are several locations. I have some letters in my possession now, and many letters may be laid before the Committee, in which they say that they are exceedingly desirous that their friends in Lanarkshire and Renfrewshire should join them.

653. Has not the condition of those hand-loom weavers been deteriorating during the period in which machinery has been progressively introduced in weaving?—I do not consider that machinery is the cause of the deterioration of those persons; it is one among many causes that have produced that deterioration.

654. Is it not the fact, that the work that those persons would execute can be executed by machinery in a much cheaper and equally effectual manner?—Certainly.

655. Under

655. Under those circumstances, provided that the circumstances of society are such that there is an demand for the labour of those persons in any other trade or occupation, does not it necessarily follow, that the introduction of that machinery must place them in a state of destitution and want?—I think machinery is not the primary cause of the destitution of those persons, although it is one of the peculiar circumstances that promoted that destitution; in one sense, machinery has occasioned a greater demand for labour, inasmuch as it has made the goods considerably cheaper, but not in proportion to the persons whom it has thrown out of employment.

656. Is it not the fact, however, that the existence of machinery will of necessity prevent those people pursuing with advantage the trade to which they were brought up?—Most assuredly it will govern the rate of their wages.

657. Are those people in general without the means, on their own part, of contributing towards the expense of their emigration?—So far are they from possessing any means, that for a considerable length of time many of them, contrary to their principles, feelings and habits, have been obliged to receive contributions from the relief committees; they were, I believe, in a great measure supported by the Metropolitan Relief Committee, and by donations at home, and they are in such a state of absolute destitution, that many of them have had their articles of household furniture, and their very beds, pawned at the pawnbrokers, and they have been obliged to be redeemed by this relief society; and in addition, nearly the whole of them have received notices to quit. One poor woman, after being ten days without food, was delivered of a child in that condition, having nothing but water to subsist upon. Meetings of the landlords of their houses have taken place in various parts, and the landlords have come to the resolution not to allow them to remain any longer than next Whitsunday; they have already seized many of their looms, and sold them by public auction; and they have stated as a reason for adopting that course, that they (the landlords) are positively giving their property to men who ought to be supported, either by the government or by the manufacturers who employ them. There have been public meetings of the landlords; one landlord stated the fact, that he had about 160 weavers at a village called Speighton; I believe it to be a fact, that he has not received a proportion of 2s. in the pound for his rents for the last 18 months. I know of another who has a mortgage upon his property at 1-3d part of its supposed value, for which he pays 70*l.* a year interest, and he has not received 20*l.* for the last 18 months.

658. Are you aware that the distresses of that part of the country have been considerably mitigated by liberal subscriptions, which have been transmitted by the London Relief Committee in aid of them?—I have no doubt that the immediate distresses of the people are mitigated, but it required more than present and uncertain charity to give any thing like consolation to the people.

659. Supposing no increased demand to take place for the products of the handloom weavers, so as to raise their wages, and that the relief transmitted from this country were to cease, would not one of these two consequences necessarily arise, either that the distress of those parties would be aggravated in a dreadful degree, or that the maintenance of them, and the support of them, would fall upon the district to which they belong?—If there were no increased demand, the people would starve to death.

660. In the case of a man, a woman, and three children (taking that as the ratio of a family) utterly without means of employment, that is, for whose services no real demand exists, who may be employed out of charity, but not with a view to any beneficial result, and who consequently are left entirely to be maintained by a contribution of some sort or other; what is the lowest estimate per head at which you can calculate the subsistence of those persons per annum?—I would say the lowest estimate per head of the subsistence of five persons, would be about 30*s.*; that would be for the whole about 15*l.* per annum for the whole family.

661. You consider therefore, the proposition being that they are utterly without employment, that they can be maintained in existence for 15*l.* per annum?—I do; many have been sustained for less.

662. What is the total expense which is incurred in respect of a family of five persons, including not only subsistence, but every other expense?—I should think that a family of five persons have been in many instances sustained at less than 5*s.* a week, without charity; some even at less than 4*s.* a week.

663. Do you mean including rent and clothing?—I cannot say that they have paid for any rent or clothing.

Mr.
H. S. Northcote.
1 March,
1837.

664. At what amount should you estimate the other necessary expenses for such a family?—I think clothing for a poor family, such as they generally wear, might be got for about 2*l.* per annum; I think the rent would amount to 1*s.* 6*d.* per week, which would be about 4*l.* per annum; and I think fuel, with light, would at least amount to 1*s.* per week, making 2*l.* 12*s.* per annum.

665. Would not, therefore, the calculation stand thus: 13*l.* for food, 2*l.* for clothing, 2*l.* 12*s.* for firing and candles, and 4*l.* for lodging; making altogether 21*l.* 12*s.* as the expense absolutely necessary to be incurred, from some quarter or other, in the preservation and subsistence of a family consisting of a man, a woman, and three children, who, by the terms of the proposition are altogether out of employment during the year?—I do.

666. Do you not know, or have you not heard, of families who subsist upon less than that sum?—Many; but they have been partly sustained by charity.

667. You have stated to the Committee, that on Whitsunday next a considerable number of weavers will be dispossessed of their habitations; do you know what is to become of those persons under those circumstances?—I know what their own feelings are; the whole of them depend upon the legislature sending them out of the country; and if the legislature does not, they will have to build a temporary residence with what materials they can get in the public greens, and take such food as they can procure by force, I presume, from those that have a surplus quantity.

668. What has been the cause, according to your judgment, of the extraordinary patience which those persons have exercised in this their bitter distress?—The hope of emigration.

669. You attribute their patience to no other cause?—I know it has no other cause; I know that in many instances I myself have been obliged to give them every encouragement that I could conscientiously give them, in order to prevent their breaking out into absolute riot.

670. Has not the poverty and misery of the population in some of the manufacturing districts about Glasgow and Paisley, been as great as can well be imagined?—I never could, until I had seen it, imagine the possibility of such distress; it has been the bare tenacity of life, if I may use the phrase. I have no hesitation in saying, that the poor people themselves have sufficient mind not to ascribe the evils they have endured to machinery, but to taxation weighing upon labour, and restrictions preventing markets.

671. Are you of opinion, under all the circumstances, that these evils, unlike others, have no capacity in themselves to cure themselves?—They have not; I am rather of opinion, that where distress exists to a very great degree, population goes on increasing; inasmuch as the unfortunate beings become reckless and desperate, and marry without thought.

672. What is the peculiar species of manufacture which a hand-loom weaver follows in that district?—Principally book muslins, and a variety of fabrics of a coarser and a finer nature, which I cannot describe, not being in the trade.

673. Has there not been, from various causes, a diminution in the last year of the demand for that particular branch of manufacture?—I should think in consequence, in some degree, of the alteration of the paper currency, there was a considerable diminution in the making of those goods.

674. Did you ever hear of a diminution in the exportation of book muslins?—There must be a great diminution in exportation, when the means of speculation are taken away from the parties.

675. You consider that diminution in exportation to be one cause of the distress that exists?—It is one of the immediate causes; I look upon the mediate causes to be other circumstances, which I am not called upon to state.

676. Have you any knowledge as to the state of those parties now in Canada?—I have; I know that many that went over to Canada in a state of utter destitution in 1820, are now in a state of comparative happiness; many of them have written to their friends desirous of coming over, telling them that they certainly encountered great hardships for 18 or 20 months, but that after that time they found that their situation got progressively better, and that they would gladly endure five times the amount of hardship, in order to be placed in the situation in which they now are.

677. Have you any knowledge as to the expense of conveying those people to Canada, and of locating them there?—I have; I believe that in the year 1820, about 700*l.* was paid to a vessel, at the rate of 4*l.* or 5*l.* per head, including provisions, and I know that at that time another vessel might have been got for about 400*l.*, little more than 50 per cent upon the sum; and I am sure if it were left

to the intended emigrants themselves, they would find the means of going upon a far more economical plan than other persons could do for them, and for this reason, that the whole of the Scotch emigrants contemplate the repayment of any money that may be advanced for their use by Parliament, and would of course expend as little as they could.

678. On what grounds do they feel that confidence of being enabled to repay the sums advanced?—From the evidence they have of the accumulating wealth of those who have already gone out; and I may say the Scotch poor are as remarkable for their honesty as for any feeling by which they are characterised.

679. Do you know of any instances in which persons have been enabled to repay any sums that may have been advanced for the purpose of their emigration?—I do not know that it has ever been tried upon that plan.

680. Then it is presumed you are of opinion, that the cheapest mode of emigrating those persons, would be to supply them with some funds, and to leave the rest to them?—For greater safety, and likewise to remove certain objections in some quarters as to their leaving Canada for the United States, I should recommend that the government did not give them any money, but establish in the different towns the means of giving them rations of food, either weekly or monthly, until they were enabled to supply themselves.

681. Have you had an opportunity of reading the Evidence that was given before the Committee on Emigration in the last year?—I have.

682. Have you read the very minute detail that is given of the manner in which the emigrants were settled in 1823 and 1825?—I have.

683. Have you any reason to know whether any of those persons belonging to those emigration societies, have seen that Report?—I believe many of them have seen it.

684. Are you to be understood to state that they are fully prepared to repay at the earliest period compatible with their means, that is, to pay interest redeemable at will, for any money which may be advanced for their location, upon the cheapest principle on which it can be carried into effect?—I am ready on their part to state, that not only will they enter into any single bond for that purpose, but they will enter into joint and several bonds for each other, and they will get their friends also in Canada, who have expressed their willingness to do so, to enter into joint and several bonds with them for the repayment of the money that would be advanced.

685. Is it not true that those men, notwithstanding their miseries, have very just ideas in general with respect to the effects of machinery?—They have generally just ideas as to the effects of machinery; their misery has in some instances blinded their views respecting machinery, as it has done in other parts of the country, but they generally ascribe their distress to other causes.

686. Are you not of opinion, from what you know of the western part of Scotland, that had it not been for the application of charity from the various sources from whence it has been derived, a portion of the population must have perished?—I know that a portion of the population must have perished, had it not been for that charity; and I know that those who have accepted of that charity, have gone with the feeling of almost plunging their hands into the fire to save their lives.

687. You have stated, that a great portion of the persons who are now employed as hand-loom weavers are in a state of distress; what are the wages of those persons who are now employed?—It is according to the peculiar fabric upon which they are employed; on the coarser fabrics, the utmost extent of their wages I take to be about 3s. 6d. per week, working sixteen hours per day.

688. What will a family of five persons earn in a week, supposing them to consist of a man, a woman, and three children of the ages of fourteen, eight and three?—The children of the ages of fourteen and eight would be employed, and the man and woman would be employed; by their combined exertions they might earn about 3s. 6d. per week at the coarser fabrics.

689. You appear to anticipate a further employment of those persons who are now out of employment; if the whole should be employed, do you conceive that the present rate of wages will continue?—I do not anticipate a further increase; I think the present increase is the mere revulsion of the tide, and will not last; I anticipate a decrease of the present employment; I think that employment has arrived near its maximum.

690. Do you consider that the average earnings of the persons composing those societies whose names you have mentioned, amount to about 5s. 6d. a week for 350. M 2 a family

Mr.
W. S. Northlake.

1 March,
1837.

a family of five persons?—I should think their average earnings are not more than from 5s. 6d. to 6s.

691. Then the expense incurred by the country for those persons, either by public funds or private charity, is the difference between the sum so obtained as wages, and that which you allege to be the minimum expense at which they can live?—Certainly, unless they starve for a certain length of time.

692. Then that difference will be about 7*l.* 6*s.* per annum?—I have no doubt of it.

693. That you conceive to be about the average expense that those people see to the country at the present time?—That is the least average expense.

694. In stating 2*l.* 12*s.* to be the minimum at which you think a family, consisting of a man, a woman, and three children, could be maintained, do you mean to say that you think it a desirable thing that the wages of that class of the community should be no higher than that?—I mean to say that I consider it a desirable thing for the general good, that the wages of labour should be as low as possible; but I mean to say that for the welfare of the people in those districts, it is absolutely necessary that the wages should be much higher.

695. Supposing the wages of labour to be doubled, if machinery can supply the place of labour, will not the profits of the capitalist remain the same?—I should answer that question by putting another case; supposing that all restrictions upon the sale of the goods were removed, then the increase of the demand would cause a rise in the price of wages, it would enable the capitalist to employ the whole of the men, and give him a return for his capital; I mean to say, supposing the corn laws were repealed.

696. How much did those persons, who are now unemployed, earn two years ago, when they were in a state of full employment?—In 1816, the amount of their earnings was about 16*s.* per week; they gradually became smaller and smaller, from both medicine and immediate causes, till about two years ago they were six shillings a week, and they are now on an average about 3*s.* 9*d.* or 4*s.* a week.

697. Then if a full state of employment were to take place, upon what ground do you suppose that the high wages, which existed in 1816, will not occur again?—Because in 1816 machinery was not employed upon the same fabrics that it is employed upon now; it is continually invading one fabric after another, and machinery must always determine the wages of manual labour; if a man makes a machine, it costs him so much money as capital; the interest of that money amounts to so much, and it costs him so much in the working, and he will always determine in his own mind whether that machinery costs a greater or a smaller sum than so many labourers producing the same quantity of work, and he will take that which is the cheapest.

698. You have stated, that you represent here eleven thousand persons, who are desirous of emigrating; do you conceive that it will be necessary to remove those eleven thousand persons, to produce relief in that part of the country?—I have no hesitation in saying, that the removal of a single individual produces a quantity of relief greater than the amount of what that individual earns, and if one thousand persons are removed, it will produce a greater relief than the supposed earnings of two thousand persons.

699. Will you explain more in detail your reasons for that opinion?—My reason is this; the principles of supply and demand are the same in all trades (except where artificial restrictions exist) when there are more than a given number of hands required by a manufacturer, the surplus, having no employment, will offer to labour for a smaller sum than those who have been fortunate enough to receive employment, and precisely according to the number of that surplus will the wages continue to decrease, until they arrive at the lowest point at which any person will take work, that being measured by the minimum cost of subsistence, and the mode that may exist of getting any subsistence from any other quarter in addition to those wages; but the removal of a number of those surplus hands, and likewise of a number of those that are at present in employment, will cause a greater rise in wages than in the ratio of the wages earned by the persons who were removed; for this reason, that the master manufacturers, instead of giving every one less than his brother manufacturer, will give more, in order to have the advantage of his workmen; thus, if at a given time a manufacturer pays 5*s.* but cannot employ all the persons who offer to work at 5*s.*, those whom he cannot employ having no other mode of subsistence but the work which he gives out, will offer to do it for 4*s.* 11*d.*, he may then employ a certain

Mr.
W. S. Northmore.
1 March,
1827.

a certain number; a few more of the remainder will offer to work for 4s. 10d., or 4s. 9d., or 4s. 8d. or 4s. 7d., and so on till it comes down to such a point that the wages will not sustain life, with the aid of all the other support afforded to them; but on the removal of a number of those surplus hands, and also of those at present in employment, one manufacturer will give one penny more to get the labourers of another manufacturer, and that manufacturer again, seeing that he is likely to lose his labourers, will offer three halfpence in order to detain them; and that principle will go on till the wages will find their level by the introduction of new labourers or the return of old ones.

700. Of the substitution of machinery?—Under all circumstances, machinery invariably governs the wages of manual labour.

701. Will not the rise of wages you contemplate check employment, by raising the price of the manufactured article?—It would raise the price of the manufactured article and check employment, just in the same way that a duty upon any particular article will cause a smaller quantity to be sold of that article than would otherwise be sold.

702. With respect to the profits of the manufacturer, must not the expense, which is now to point of fact applied in aid of the wages of labour, be taken into consideration?—Of course, in the same way that the duties which are paid upon articles must be taken into consideration.

703. With respect to the emigration of any parties under those circumstances, do you not imagine that it is more for the interest of the emigrants, and more for the interest of the community, that a settled system should be adopted, under which the whole process should be carried on under some responsible person or persons, rather than by leaving it to the accidental choice of each emigrant, as to the mode that should be pursued?—I have no hesitation in answering that question in the affirmative; but if it refer, as I suppose it does, to time, I must add, that one half of the people who petition for emigration will most assuredly perish for want of subsistence, should the measure be postponed for another year, till plans are matured and perfected.

704. Supposing that those persons were to be located together, locations being prepared for them, roads being made, rations being procured, and all the necessary assistance being given to them, and that under the charge of responsible persons; do you not think that would be as desirable a mode of executing the object, as by scattering those persons over the different parts of the North American provinces, where their friends may happen to be, that course being necessarily attended with much additional expense in transmitting them to those different points?—I have no hesitation in saying that it would be for the benefit of the Canadian population to have roads made, and to have the means of communication; but I imagine that those persons, anticipating the return of this money by themselves, would not like that larger expenses should be incurred than were necessary.

705. Supposing that no expense is incurred but that which is the minimum necessary for the purpose of enabling them to go on by themselves, and to prosper after that assistance is withdrawn; would they object to paying back that expense?—Not in the least.

706. Are you not aware, with respect to rationing those persons, that it can be done at less expense upon an extended scale, than if each individual had to cater for himself in the purchase of necessaries?—I cannot reply to that question; I have no personal knowledge upon the subject.

707. Are you aware of what is meant by the expense to be incurred in locating those parties?—I think I am.

708. There is the passage from this country to Canada?—That they can get cheaper than government.

709. There is the provisioning during the voyage?—That they can get cheaper than government.

710. There is the removal of them from the place of debarkation to the place of their location?—Of that I have no knowledge.

711. There is the fetching certain implements which are necessary for settlers in the early period of their settlement?—That I do not know the cost of.

712. There is the purchase, perhaps, of a pig or a cow?—That they would very frequently get from their friends, when they get there.

713. There are their rations for a year, or a year and four months, for the period during which it is necessary that they should be provided with food, prior to their

Mr.
W. S. Northhouse.

1 Mary,
1847.

own crops giving them the means of subsistence?—Under any circumstances, whether cheaper or dearer, I think the government should provide those rations.

714. With respect to the purchase of a pig, you say it would be better that they should receive that from their friends?—I believe they would be generally better pleased to make their own market for their goods.

715. Would not the additional expense that would be incurred in removing them from the place of debarkation to the spot where their friends might happen to be settled, be three times as much as the cost of a pig which was bought for them under any circumstances of their being located together, without that separation?—I did not mean that they should purchase the pig where they land, and take it with them to their location, but that when they got to their location they would get from their friends a pig, or any thing of that sort, out of their surplus stock.

716. Would it not be perfectly impossible to carry on an emigration upon an extended scale, with the plan of locating each person at the point where he might happen to have friends or relations?—I could not give a more accurate view of the circumstances of the people after they got to Canada, than by simply stating, that those who have gone over are comfortable, and, in some instances, would help those who follow them.

717. You were understood in an early part of your evidence to say, that you thought that those parties had better be removed under the care and superintendance of government; you are understood now to say, that it would be better to place money in the hands of those parties, and for them to provide for themselves?—I did not state that I wished the money to be put into the hands of those parties, I merely wished that the parties might have some of the most respectable men connected with Lanarkshire and Renfrewshire to superintend the process of the emigration; I mean to say, that with local friends near their present residences superintending embarkation, those persons would most assuredly do it considerably cheaper than it could be done upon any scale that the government would do it upon.

718. Presuming that all those individuals sincerely wish to repay the government the charges of their removal to America, is there not rather a feeling of jealousy in their minds that they may have more to pay hereafter than would be quite convenient to them?—There is such a feeling.

719. Are they not therefore desirous to be removed upon as cheap terms as possible, with a view to lessen that future payment?—I have no hesitation in saying that they would most gladly emigrate under any circumstances, from their present desperate and most deplorable condition, but they would like to find out the cheapest mode themselves (as they have to repay the money) in preference to having it done according to what are usually considered the practices of government.

720. Supposing that their friends at Glasgow were of opinion that the mode of removal that was adopted was the cheapest and the most proper that could be adopted, do you not consider that in that case the emigrants would entirely acquiesce?—They would perfectly acquiesce under any circumstances, and in any mode, as I have said before.

721. You stated that some families went out in the year 1820; under what circumstances did they go out?—There were local committees formed in Glasgow, for the purpose of promoting and facilitating emigration; those committees found out a plan of sending them over for a much smaller sum than has been stated in Parliament; I have no hesitation in saying that instead of costing 20*l.* a head, they may be located and kept for about 12*l.* a head; and it is upon that ground, as well as upon a certain *fame* *class* against government practices, that they would rather do it by their own means with government money, than by the means generally adopted by government.

722. You stated, that those families who went out in 1820, have written home to their friends in Scotland, stating their condition?—They have.

723. What has prevented their friends in Scotland who are in a state of distress, from joining them?—The want of means.

724. Do you know any particular impediments that have occurred to prevent a similar emigration to that which took place in 1820?—There are many persons who would have gone over to Canada, being possessed of a small sum of money, who cannot now go over with that sum of money, because by an Act that has been lately passed, insisting upon a certain quantity of tonnage on every passenger, the expenses of emigration have been increased threefold, and the result is, that those

who,

Mr.
W. S. Northhouse,
1 March,
1827.

who, having two or three pounds, could formerly get over to America, cannot get over now.

725. Therefore you are of opinion that the Acts which have been passed, regulating the transport of those persons, since 1820, have repressed voluntary emigration?—I am.

726. Are you not aware that the success of an emigrant who goes without any capital, must depend upon the demand for his labour when he arrives?—I suppose upon natural principles, that it must be so; but I know there have been few emigrants who have gone from Scotland, who have not got immediate employment for their labour; and in fact, I believe there is a society at Quebec for the purpose of giving some little encouragement and relief to those that are in that destitute condition.

727. If the supply of labour were to be beyond the demand, must not the inevitable consequence be, that those persons would be in a situation of great distress?—The supply of labour in Canada can never be beyond the demand, for a length of time.

728. If 20,000 persons were landed in Canada to-morrow, without one single farthing of capital, do you mean to state that there is such a demand for their service that they would all find employment?—I believe if they could not find sufficient employment, they would find facilities for removing to another country near at hand.

729. Without looking at so large an emigration as one of twenty thousand persons, do you know that persons at present resident in Glasgow have received letters from their friends who have emigrated to Canada, recommending them to come out?—Decidedly so; I am in possession of a great quantity of information upon that subject; the letters are all of the same import, that the persons who have gone over are comfortably settled, and that every year they are improving. They began at the lowest point of very hard labour, and their health improved; and they are in comparatively comfortable circumstances. One old man, that went over in a state of great infirmity and sickness, wrote back to his friends, after he had been four years there, that he was worth 100*l.*; he has a family of five children.

730. Do you believe that if the Passengers Act were repealed, considerable voluntary emigration would take place?—I think much voluntary emigration would take place; but not among the parties that I represent; as to them, it is of little moment whether the passage were 6*l.* or 60*l.*; they have nothing.

731. Supposing it to be admitted that no unnecessary expense is incurred in locating these persons in such a manner that they are likely to prosper, do you suppose they would prefer having no assistance, and being called upon for no repayment, or being assisted in the manner proposed, and after the lapse of eight or nine years being called upon to commence the payment of interest upon the money originally expended in their location?—I have no hesitation in saying that they would most cheerfully subscribe to those terms, and would most gratefully acquiesce in any plan for repayment of interest and principal; they only wish to be taken from the desperate condition in which they are at present placed.

732. You have stated, that if a great number of those families are not relieved before a particular day, they will be turned into the streets on account of rent?—They will be turned out of their houses; because their landlords, for the sake of those poor men, and finding that their present condition is absolutely a gradual death, they have come to the resolution of turning them out by wholesale. There is a village, the whole of which is inhabited by weavers; it belongs to one gentleman; and that gentleman has declared his determination to turn out every one, and to "rouse" all their furniture, and to throw his wretched tenants upon the world.

733. Are those families wholly Scotch, or are they some Scotch and some Irish?—They are principally Scotch; but there are many Irish in the Glasgow population.

734. Are they persons who have resided where they are at present three years?—Many much longer.

735. Have you formed any definite opinion with reference to the aggregate number of the parties applying for emigration, as to the number of persons, the removal of whom would tend instantaneously so to improve the condition of the remainder, as to remove the great causes of distress?—I do not think it would remove the causes of distress; as to improving the condition of the poor people, I think that were 1,000

Mr.
W. S. Northhouse.

1 March,
1847.

families removed only at a very trifling expense, it would considerably better the remainder.

736. You mean 1,000 families, consisting of 5,000 persons?—Yes.

737. Have you ever visited Ireland?—I have.

738. However great the distress may be at Glasgow, or however redundant may be the population in its neighbourhood, is not the distress in Ireland, and the redundant population in Ireland, greater?—I have not been in the south of Ireland, I have only been in the north of Ireland, where the situation of the people is very similar to the situation of the people in Glasgow.

739. If by the abstraction of 1,000 families from the neighbourhood of Glasgow, the condition of the remainder of the working population was improved by a rise in wages, have you any doubt, the state of Ireland remaining the same, that that vacuum would be instantly filled up from that quarter?—I have much doubt that the vacuum would be instantly filled up from that quarter, because the rate of wages must be so low, for some time to come, as to offer little temptation even to an Irishman to come over.

740. Are not the facilities of communication between Ireland and Glasgow rapidly increasing?—They are.

741. What is the present rate of a passage from Ireland to Glasgow?—A storage passage, I believe, they very frequently get for about two or three shillings, from Belfast to Glasgow.

742. Do not they get over for less than that?—Occasionally they may have got over for less.

743. You have stated that the sum necessary to support a family is about 22 l. a year; is it not consistent with your knowledge, that many heads of families are only receiving 4s. 6d. or 5s. per week?—Much less, often.

744. Then how do they subsist?—By charity, or they partly starve; that is, they pass days without food.

745. What leads you to imagine that a rise in the present wages at Glasgow would not be a temptation to the labouring poor of Ireland to go there?—I do not think that the rise for some time would amount to so much as to enable the persons that come in to live.

746. Are you not aware of the fact, that there are persons wandering over the face of Ireland without any employment, or without any means of honest subsistence?—I believe that a great part of the population of Ireland is unemployed.

747. Consequently any employment at any wages, however low, in Scotland, would be better than their present condition in Ireland?—I do not think if they were in the same situation as the weavers at Glasgow, that their situation would be better than at present; they live in Ireland, and they could do no more, after they had learnt to weave, in Glasgow.

748. You say that the weaver at Glasgow has some employment, and some wages, and you admit that part of the population in Ireland have no employment and no wages; therefore, would not their flowing into Glasgow to receive some employment and some wages, better the condition of that Irish population?—I do not know that it would better their condition, because if in Scotland they cannot get so much as to sustain nature by their wages, seeing that they are sustained by some means or other in Ireland, I think they would not be better off in Scotland than they are in Ireland.

749. Are you aware that in the year 1821 there was a Committee of Management of Emigration in Glasgow?—I am; but I was not in Glasgow in that year.

750. Is it consistent with your knowledge, that in that year that Committee transported to America 1,883 individuals for 5,485 l., at the rate of 2 l. 18s. per head?—I believe they did.

751. That was prior to the passing of the Passengers Act?—Yes, it was.

752. Do you know what became of those 1,883 individuals upon their landing?—I believe the majority of them are still in Canada.

753. Have they any location?—They located themselves.

754. Were they absorbed by the demand for labour in that country upon their landing?—Yes; and Canada had a continual accession of emigrants year by year, till the passing of that Impolitic Act.

755. Are you aware what has been the average rate of a passage to America, since the passing of the Passengers Act?—I have heard that it is six or seven pounds, including provisions.

3/1
 Mr.
 W. S. Northhouse.
 1 March,
 1827.

756. If the Passengers Act were repealed, and the expense of a passage to America thereby diminished, although those destitute individuals whom you represent could not emigrate in that way, have you any doubt that persons in great poverty, but one degree better, and having some small capital, would find means to emigrate themselves?—I believe that many would.

757. And the entire population in this country would be diminished exactly in the same proportion as if those destitute individuals were removed?—I do not say that; because those destitute individuals form an immense mass of the population, and the proportion that would gradually remove would be small compared with them; and during the operation of the removal of those persons, the principle of population would continue to increase the number of the wretched, for in proportion as people become more wretched, the population increases; I mean to say, that when men are reckless and desperate in their character, they do not look for improvement in their social condition, and they take the only enjoyment they have in their power, viz. sexual indulgence—they marry; hence, in the worst parts of Ireland, and in Lancashire, population more rapidly increases than in places where the people are better off.

758. Having considered this subject attentively, can you state that it is your opinion, that applying the remedy of Emigration to England or Scotland, and applying no remedy to the surplus population of Ireland, would produce any important national result?—I believe the national result would be momentary; and I believe that emigration would not produce half the advantages which the reduction of many duties would produce, in giving employment to the population. I could instance the fact of one duty, namely, the duty on printed goods, which amounts to about 4d. per square yard; the average price of a piece of printed goods is 8d. per yard, and as those printed goods are purchased very much by servant girls, and people of that sort, to whom expense is an object, there certainly would be a greater quantity sold if that 4d. per square yard were taken off; and I believe that the decrease of duties upon manufactured goods generally would be a greater and a more permanent national good than emigration.

759. But if Emigration is to be taken up as a national object, and the means for it supplied by the national funds, do you conceive Scotland, or Ireland, to be the point where the population is most redundant?—I believe that Ireland is the point where the population is most redundant; but I have no hesitation in giving it as my opinion, that Scotland is the point where the emigration ought to commence, for this simple reason, that the Scotch are a people who have been long accustomed to independent habits; that they have never, till recently, been in their present truly wretched condition; that they are not so reckless as the Irish generally are, and that to them it is more acute misery to be dependant on charity, than it is to the Irish; and that the Irish people, from being long habituated to wretchedness, might, in point of charity and good feeling, be suffered rather to remain for some time longer in that condition, than that the Scotch should be suffered to get into the horrid circumstances that the Irish have been so long in.

760. You state, that the great distress in Glasgow and its neighbourhood is among the hand-loom weavers?—It is.

761. Are you not aware that the duty on printed goods is a protection to hand-loom weaving?—I consider no tax to be a protection, as it throws back upon the protected class those whom the prohibition renders destitute.

762. Are you not aware that variegated patterns can be wrought by the hand loom, which cannot be wrought by the power-loom?—Yes.

763. Consequently when a variegated pattern is desired on a web wrought by the power-loom, it must go to the print-field?—I mean to say, that if a person has 4s. in his pocket, who wishes to purchase an article the price of which is 8s. upon which there is a duty of 4s., if that duty were removed, he or she might purchase that article, which otherwise they could not do.

764. Do you not think that emigrants who have friends already located in Canada would greatly prefer being allowed to locate themselves in the neighbourhood of such friends?—I do believe it.

765. Do you not think that such emigrants would greatly prefer that even a less amount of expenditure should be incurred in their location, if they were allowed to choose their own sites, than that a greater degree of assistance should be afforded by the State, coupled with the condition of placing themselves where the State might point out?—I do.

Mr.
W. S. Duerksen.

1 March,
1827.

766. Do you not believe that in addition to that, the emigrant could locate himself, if allowed to do so in his own way, at a much less sum of money than the State could do it for?—I have already stated, that so far as regards conveying himself to Canada, I think he could; but as I have no personal knowledge of the expenses in Canada, I must bow to the opinion of others in this Committee, who have more knowledge upon the subject.

767. Do you not believe that thousands and tens of thousands of emigrants have in fact located themselves in Canada with the assistance of their friends, upon very small sums of money?—I know that to be the fact.

768. Some perhaps with no money at all?—I do not know that to be the fact.

769. Are you acquainted with the amount of settlement fees required in Canada?—I am not.

770. Nor with the rate at which land is sold?—I understood it was given away.

771. Are the Committee to understand, that if the offer were made to those weavers in Glasgow and its neighbourhood, that they should be taken over and landed in Quebec, and receive no further assistance, that they would prefer accepting that offer, finding their own way to their friends and settling themselves, to receiving assistance upon the principle of a minimum of subsistence being given to them with reference to ultimate repayment?—Certainly not; they are in such a wretched state, that they must have some assistance rendered in Canada by whoever takes them over.

772. You were understood to state, that the friends of those parties are willing to assist in their location; consequently upon an opportunity being given for a communication to their friends, that they were to be landed in Quebec, for example, upon a particular day, do you conceive that those weavers would rather trust to the assistance of their friends, not making themselves responsible for any return of money whatever, or that they would prefer to be settled upon the principle of Mr. Robinson's emigrations in 1823 and 1825?—I have no hesitation in saying that they would prefer some certain assistance.

773. Are you not aware that it has never been contemplated to give any assistance to the emigrants that was not reduced to the least amount that is compatible with the maintenance of the emigrants so settled?—I wish that all objections to emigration may be done away with by proposing the very cheapest plan that can be stated to Parliament; and I think that the plans that have been pursued already by those local societies have been shown to be so exceedingly cheap, and so much below the sum mentioned by Mr. Peel, that I have no hesitation in stating one very great impediment in the way of emigration would be removed, if those plans were adopted.

774. You are understood to have stated in answer to a question put to you, that you think the emigrants themselves would prefer not to receive assistance after their arrival in Canada, but to be placed in the neighbourhood of their friends, and to rely upon the assistance of those friends?—What I meant to say was, that the emigrants, like many other men, would be very glad to be the judges of their own mode of expenditure; so they would have to repay the money advanced to them, they would like to have the hiring of the vessels, and any thing of that sort, in their own committees, or committees of gentlemen whom they know; and probably by that means they would save the repayment of half the money that government would otherwise expend; I mean to say, if government would establish local committees, similar to the committees that have already existed in Glasgow, there is a general feeling that the business would be done at a considerably smaller expense than government would be put to.

775. Do you mean to state, that the details of the location of those emigrants in Canada, and their necessary expenses in that country, would be better managed by a Glasgow committee than they would be by a general Emigration Committee, supposing such were to be appointed?—I have no hesitation in saying that I believe it would be cheaper done by local committees, who are already well acquainted with all the details; there is as much known about Canada by those local committees at Glasgow, as is known by the government.

776. What practical course would you propose?—The practical course I would propose would be simply this, to get some respectable gentlemen in Glasgow voluntarily, without any expense, to give their assistance; there are many respectable gentlemen in Glasgow and its neighbourhood, who would give the most cordial assistance without any expense; they would themselves look after it; they would get the intended emigrants their food, and whatever was necessary for their passage; and

and they would hire vessels near Glasgow at a much cheaper rate, and in a manner much more agreeable to the emigrants, than the emigrants would consider the government could do.

777. What should be done after they land?—After they land, all further assistance should be left to the government.

778. Admitting that their removal from Glasgow were to be effected under the management of local committees, up to the period of their landing in Canada, you are understood distinctly to state, that with respect to the remaining expense, the emigrants would be prepared to trust to the mode of assistance sanctioned by this Committee, or sanctioned by Parliament, that being the lowest that was deemed to be compatible with their welfare?—Most cheerfully.

779. In the event of a subscription being made in aid of the emigration of those persons, do you suppose the persons subscribing would not endeavour to remove the class that they thought was the most useless, out of their neighbourhood?—Of course.

780. You said, that you conceived the power-loom was a source of benefit to the country at large, although it contributed to cause distress in certain local districts; do you suppose that those local districts would consider that it rather devolved upon the country at large, than upon those local districts, to aid the emigration of those persons?—I know that is the general opinion in the west of Scotland; the general opinion is, that if those persons were removed, they ought not to be removed by any further burthen upon the already too-charitable gentlemen of the district, but that they should be removed at the expense of the nation at large.

781. Do you suppose that such persons, so subscribing to assist the emigration, would require, or would expect to have some means provided of preventing an undue accumulation of population, not natives of the country?—I have no hesitation in saying, that as improvement takes place in the condition of labouring men, population will have a check, upon the principles I have already stated, both in Ireland and Scotland.

782. Is there not a great apprehension, if you were to remove that part of the Scotch population who petition for emigration, that their places would be filled instantly to be filled up by Irish, if some steps were not taken to guard against that?—Certainly, such is the general apprehension; but I do not believe it would be the fact, that is to say, instantly.

783. You stated, that at a place which you know, the whole of the weavers would be turned out of their houses by the proprietors, on a certain day; you stated also, that there was no parish fund, out of which the able-bodied persons could be supplied; what would be the consequences to those persons, could they emigrate to other parts of Scotland?—There is no possible mode of relief to which those persons could resort; they could go to no trade in Scotland, for every trade is filled up; and likewise, I understand, every trade in England; the weaver is in that peculiar condition, that he can turn his labour to nothing, except the very lowest offices; they may get a little out-door work; I have seen their hands lacerated exceedingly, by earning sixpence a day at breaking stones.

784. Do you think there is a redundancy of population of native Scotch, or do you think it is owing to the influx of Irish?—I do not think there would be a redundant population in any part of Great Britain, were taxation abated, and restrictions abolished; not even with all the Irish that come into Scotland.

785. Do you think, if the Irish population were removed from Leicestershire and Rutlandshire, that there then would not be sufficient employment for the weavers, by allowing them to take the country labour, instead of that Irish population?—I believe that country labour is too much supplied at present, and cannot say whether there would or would not be sufficient.

786. If the Irish were removed, would that destroy the proportion?—I believe if the whole of the Irish were removed, it would certainly destroy the proportion; but I think it would be much more desirable that the Scotch should be removed, inasmuch as many of them have friends in Canada.

[The following Estimate and Statements were delivered in, and read:]

Mr.
W. S. Northouse,
1 March,
1827.

No. 1.

ESTIMATE, showing the Quantity, Price, and different kinds of Articles consumed, or Expense incurred by
employed as a Weaver, and considered as
a second-rate workman, when his average wages, during the year 1825, were £ 45. 5s. per annum; the lowest rate of wages during the year being 12s. per week, and the highest rate 18s. per week; hours of working, from 14 to 16 hours per day.

The number of persons in the family were,—		£.	s.	d.
1	Man, whose average wages per annum were	45	5	—
1	Woman, who during the year contributed by her labour to the annual income	5	17	—
3	Children, none of whom were able to contribute any thing towards the annual income	—	—	—
TOTAL SUM of wages annually received by a Weaver and his Wife		£.	48	5
By 5 cts per day wearing a 1000 ^l Lawn Bard, at 6 ¹ / ₂ d. per ell, after deducting odd days, being annually		£.	40	5
Wife employed at winding yarn, at 3d. per spindle, earning 9/3 per week, or annually		£.	5	17
		£.	48	5

ANNUAL EXPENDITURE.

ARTICLES produced at Home, and consumed in household use:

Quantity.		£.	s.	d.
52 quarters	Wheat Bread	—	12	—
104 pecks, at 8 lb.	Oatmeal	6	12	8
per peck	Potatoes	3	11	6
76 pecks, at 40 lb.	Vegetables of any kind, except Potatoes	—	10	—
per peck	Butter	3	9	4
at 1 d. per week	Milk	1	14	8
52 lb. at 2s. 6d.	British Spirits	—	12	—
410 quarts, at 1 d.	Butcher Meat	4	11	—
per quart	Salt	—	8	8
1 gallon	Oil for light (foreign)	—	6	—
120 lb.	Coal	—	5	—
28 lb.	Soup	—	8	—
6 ¹ / ₂ gallons	Soda	—	4	4
5 Cans, at 12 cwt.	Starch	—	4	4
30 lb. at 8 d.	Barley, for breth	—	13	—
8 ¹ / ₂ lb.				
55 lb.				
TOTAL Household Expenses more generally connected with Home productions		£.	32	5
Colonial Productions:		£.	s.	d.
52 lb.	Sugar	1	19	—
1 gallon	Rum	—	9	—
5 ¹ / ₂ lb.	Coffee	—	15	—
1 oz.	Indigo	—	2	8
TOTAL Colonial Productions		£.	3	3
Foreign Productions:				
5 ¹ / ₂ lb.	Tea	1	19	—
TOTAL Household Expenses		£.	37	7

Household Expenses brought forward -		£.	s.	d.
		27	7	8
Expense of Clothing:		£.	s.	d.
Woolen - - - - -		2	7	
Cotton (foreign) - - - - -		2	5	6
Leather - - - - -		1	5	-
Hats and Haberdashery, not included in the foregoing charges - - -		1	8	-
TOTAL Expense of Clothing - £.		6	19	1
Miscellaneous Expenses.				
Tear and wear of furniture - - -		-	7	-
Rent of House - - - - -		5	10	-
Direct taxes - - - - -		-	4	6
Water rent - - - - -		-	5	-
Church Seats, rent - - - - -		-	5	-
Education for Children - - - - -		-	10	-
Charges for Medical attendance - -		-	15	-
TOTAL Miscellaneous Expenses - £.		7	16	6
TOTAL EXPENDITURE - - - - -		58	3	2
TOTAL INCOME - - - - -		48	2	-
Difference - - - - -		4	1	3

Mr.
W. S. Northmore.
1 March,
1827.

From the above Statement it appears that in 1815 expended £.4. 1s. 3d. more than his income. This he was enabled to do from having something in hand, and also allowing himself to run a little in arrears.

INCOME and EXPENDITURE of said Family in 1826.

One Man wearing a 12½00 Lawn Braid, a' 2½d. per ell, 3½ ells per day of } 16 hours length, being annually - - - - -	£.	s.	d.	
	15	15	-	
A Wife winding yarn at a reduction, earning annually - - - - -	3	15	10	
Three Children to support, who earn nothing - - - - -	-	-	-	
TOTAL yearly Income - - - - -	19	10	10	
Expended for Oatmeal, Potatoes, Salt, and other Food - - - - -	£.	s.	d.	
	12	10	-	
Lowest expense for wear and tear of wearing materials, and } other charges connected with working, a' 1½ weekly - - -	3	5	-	
	15	15	-	
Leaving for House-rent, Clothing, direct Taxes, Sickness, Births, } Barrak, Religious and Moral Instruction, &c. &c. &c. - - - - -	£.	3	15	10

N.B.—It is impossible to detail the expenditure of 1826, Provisions being procured by trifles, and many mean shifts had recourse to, to perpetuate existence.

AVERAGE PRICE of the following Articles during the Years

ARTICLES.	1825:			1826:		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Oatmeal, per peck of 8 lb. - - - - -	-	1	6	-	1	9
Barley, per lb. - - - - -	-	-	3	-	-	3
Potatoes, per peck of 4 lb. - - - - -	-	11	-	-	11	-
Beef, per lb. of 2½ oz. - - - - -	-	-	7	-	-	8
Wheat Bread, per quarter loaf - - - - -	-	11	-	-	10	-
Butter, per lb. of 22 oz. - - - - -	-	1	4	-	1	5
Salt, per lb. - - - - -	-	-	8½	-	-	4
Soap, per lb. - - - - -	-	-	10	-	2	9
Coal, per cart of 12 cwt. - - - - -	-	8	-	-	6	-
Sugar, per lb. - - - - -	-	-	9	-	-	9
Tea, per oz. - - - - -	-	-	5	-	-	4½
British Spirits, per gallon - - - - -	-	12	-	-	6	8
Coffee, per lb. - - - - -	-	5	6	-	2	6

Statement, No. 2.

Mr.
W. S. Northouse.

THE following is a List of the WORK of 30 WEAVERS, taken as they were inserted in the Books of a certain Warehouse.

1 March,
1847.Description of work, Light Muslins, from a 15th to a 14th Reed.

N ^o of the Web	1846 :		N ^o of Days.	Amount of Earning.			REMARKS.
	From	To		£.	s.	d.	
991	October - 10	November 15	27	1	9	4	By the annexed Statement, it appears that 30 Weavers have earned £ 25. 15s. in 528 days or 14 weeks, making an average of nearly 53d per week to each.—The Manufacturer from whose books the list is taken, will be named if required.
990	— 18	— 15	28	1	4	4	
990	— 17	— 15	29	—	17	8	
992	— 14	— 11	28	1	4	4	
919	— 12	— 11	30	1	7	5	
915	— 11	— 4	24	1	9	4	
915	— 10	— 11	28	—	15	9	
911	— 7	— 11	25	1	10	5	
910	— 6	— 1	26	—	15	1	
908	— 6	— 10	25	1	4	4	
907	— 6	October - 28	22	—	17	2	
905	— 6	November 11	25	1	10	7	
903	— 4	— 4	31	1	10	5	
901	— 3	— 10	24	—	—	5	
901	— 3	— 8	26	—	18	1	
900	— 3	— 10	28	—	15	2	
892	— 3	— 11	30	1	10	0	
894	September 30	— 7	28	1	13	0	
893	— 30	— 7	28	1	4	4	
892	— 30	— 11	40	1	7	5	
			658	25	15	—	

Statement, No. 3.

Weaver in Anderson, after being two weeks out of employment, had the good fortune to procure for work a Double Damask Shawl from on the 11th October, and finished it on the 10th November, 1846, being 4 weeks.

60 Ells, at 5d per ell, amounts to	£.	s.	d.
	1	5	—
Deduct for Drawboy's wages, 3j per week	—	8	—
Less rent, Dressing, &c. 15s - 2s	—	6	—
Leaving him for four weeks subsistence	—	—	£
	—	—	11

Statement, No. 4.

Three Cases—of First, Second and Third-rate Workmen; employed at the best of light Fancy Work.—Taken from the Warehouse Books.

From 4 May to 10 November 1846, Being 27 weeks—average 6j weekly	£.	s.	d.
	—	6	—
	1	17	1
	1	10	0
	2	1	8
	2	1	3
	£.	5	3
From 20 July to 15 November 1846, Being 17 weeks—average 47/8 weekly	£.	s.	d.
	—	18	—
	1	17	1
	4	8	9
	£.	5	17
From 3 May to 15 November 1846, Being 28 weeks—average 32/3	£.	s.	d.
	1	13	0
	1	4	9
	1	13	—
	£.	4	10

Mr.
W. S. Northouse.
1 March,
1827.

Statement, No. 5.

Weaver, residing in Saracen's Land, Cleopside-street Anderston, weaves a 10th 5/4 Jaconet at 1 1/4 d. per ell. Finishes a web of 162 1/2 ells long in 4 weeks and 3 days.

162 1/2 Ells, at 1 1/4 d. per ell, amounts to - - - - -		£.	s.	d.
		1	2	1 1/2
Deduct for loom rent, dressing, &c. - - - - -		£.	s.	d.
		-	5	7 1/2
Bearing, 4 1/2 d. Twisting, 6d. - - - - -		-	-	10 1/2
Oil for light, 6d. per week - - - - -		-	5	3
		-	10	10 1/2
		-	5	3
		-	15	13 1/2
To support himself, a Wife and two Children - - - - -		£.	-	13 3 1/2

As neither wife nor children earn any thing, the whole family must be supported on 1/11 per week, for which sum they can procure—

One peck of Inferior Meal - - - - -		£.	s.	d.
		-	1	8
One peck of Potatoes - - - - -		-	-	10
Coal, 4 1/2 d. Salt, 1/4 d. - - - - -		-	-	5
		£.	-	2 11

works every lawful day from 7 o'clock in the morning till 10 o'clock at night, subsisting upon half a pound of meal and one pound of potatoes.

The above statement can be attested by a number of respectable householders in the neighbourhood.

Statement, No. 6.

COPY of a LETTER from a respectable Agent in the Country, to his Manufacturer.

" Sir,

" Acquainted to your request by my friend on Friday, I have taken a view of the Wages of 12 ordinary Weavers during 3 months, commencing 10th August and ending 10th November 1825; and to make the Statement as correct as possible, from the various descriptions of work done here (though all are allowed to be nearly alike paid) yet there is a difference in those with mauling, or in other words, fancy lappets, with those lappets that are only plain. I have taken part of each description, and done by 6 married, and 6 unmarried persons, and find the Weekly Average to be only 5s. 6d.

" As I was not satisfied with the above, I took other 12 Hands, 6 of which at plain lappets, and 6 who have seais, twells, &c. and found the Average to be, weekly, only 4s. 9d.; and these were none of the above Apprentices.

(signed) " Agent."

Statement, No. 7.

is in the employ of weaves an 11th heavy Check, in a first-rate workman, and generally 16 1/2 hours per day; has 1 1/4 d. per ell, each web 168 ells long; can finish 16 webs in the year. The produce for winding to each web is 4s. 8d.—Has a Wife and 3 Children.

Yearly Income - - - - -		£.	19	8	
Rest - - - - -		£.	3	8	-
Loom expenses, at 1/6 weekly - - - - -		-	3	18	-
Police dues - - - - -		-	-	4	6
Road money - - - - -		-	-	3	-
Water money - - - - -		-	-	5	-
		-	7	17	6
Leaving for Subsistence and Clothing - - - - -		£.	11	10	6

Statement, No. 8.

INCOME and EXPENDITURE of a Family, the Man employed as an Assistant Tester, Year 1866.

Quantity.	EXPENDITURE.	—		INCOME.	£. s. d.
		£.	s. d.		
78 pecks, s' 1/8	Meal - - - - -	6	10 -	residing in Gallowgate, is employed as an assistant tester in a power-loom factory; is considered a first rate workman in that branch, and receives 10s. per week as stated wages, and did so during the year 1866 - Total yearly income -	56 - -
78 do - - -	Potatoes, s' 1/2 per peck - - -	3	18 -		
365 quarts - -	Milk, s' 3d. per quart - - -	4	11 -		
52 quarts - -	Wheat bread, s' 9d. per q ^r - - -	5	3 8		
16 lbs. s' 8d.	Soup - - - - -	-	4 4		
	Starch, 1d. per week - - -	-	15 -		
	Other washing charges - - -	-	10 -		
84 tons, s' 2/6 per ton, - - -	Coals - - - - -	1	18 6		
4 tons, s' 1/5-	Oil - - - - -	-	16 6		
	TOTAL EXPENDITURE for Provisions - - -	23	4 10		
	House-rent and City taxes - - -	4	10 -	His wife, who contributed by her labour 1/6 ^d per week, or yearly - - - - -	3 18 -
	Interest on furniture valued at 10l. at 5 per cent per ann. - - -	1	- -		
	Deduction on wages for inability - - -	1	- -		
	Medicines and medical attend- ance - - - - -	1	15 -		
	Shoes for the family - - - - -	1	3 -		
	TOTAL - - - £.	30	12 10		
				Income per annum - - - £.	59 18 -
				EXPENDITURE - - - - - £.	37 19 10
				Difference in excess - - - £.	2 14 10

John Tait and James Wilson, called in; and Examined.

John Tait
and
James Wilson.1 March,
1847.

787. (To Tait.)—WHAT is your employment?—I am a weaver.

788. The Committee understand, that if funds were to be advanced from any quarter for the purpose of your emigration, after the expiration of a certain period of years you would have no objection to bind yourself to pay interest for the money so originally advanced?—None at all, that is what we wish; we wish it as a loan, not as a gratuity.

789. Of course you would be desirous that every expense that could possibly be avoided should be avoided in your location in Canada?—Certainly, because the less expense that is laid out in taking us out, the less there will be to repay, as we look upon it as certain that we must repay it.

790. But at the same time, although you very naturally wish that the expense should be reduced to the lowest possible degree, you do not mean to object to such expense as is necessary to enable you to prosper, by giving you assistance in the earlier period of your emigration?—Certainly; what is useful to us in agricultural implements and subsistence is absolutely necessary for our well-being, because unless we have a good foundation we cannot expect to have success.

791. Supposing you are taken out at the least expense possible, that you are provisioned during your passage there at the least expense compatible with your health, that you are taken to your location at the least expense, that you have implements found for you at as cheap a rate as is consistent with the goodness of them, that you are rationed at as low a rate as is compatible with your health, and that in general you receive only that degree of assistance which is necessary to give you a chance of prospering there; do you feel any objection to pledge yourself, at a future period to repay, or in other words, to pay interest upon the money so advanced to you?—We have no objection to those terms; and indeed the persons that we represent are waiting anxiously for something of the kind, and would be happy to hear that on those conditions they would get some relief.

792. Supposing you had the choice given to you, either to be assisted in forming your settlement at as low a rate of expense as can possibly be incurred, upon the terms of making repayment for the money advanced; or to have no assistance, and to be left to shift for yourselves after your landing in Canada, without being called upon to make any return; which would you prefer?—We would like the first condition

John Test
and
James Wilson.
1 March,
1827.

dition better, that is, of advancing the money as a loan, and that we would repay it.

793. Have you any means of ascertaining to what extent you would be able to make a repayment?—According to the correspondence we have with those that have gone before, and the personal knowledge of some that have recently come home to take away their families in the spring, we have every reason to hope that we will be most successful; indeed most of those that have gone out before were weavers, and they state in their letters, that now they are almost independent; I would name one person, who was not accustomed to out-doors labour, of the name of Carwell, he went out to the township of Ramsey in the year 1824, he has been there since; he said he had eight dollars when he left Greenock to go out on his passage; he was fifteen-pence in debt when he was established upon his land; with the Government assistance, and with his own perseverance, he has accumulated a good stock on his ground.

794. What is his stock worth?—I never heard it estimated, but he said he had as much subsistence as would serve him for two years; and he told us much as carried him home, and to take out his family in the spring; he was single-handed; he had eighteen acres cleared; and he said that had he had a family and been obliged to apply himself more, he would have succeeded far beyond that.

795. How long has he been out?—About six years.

796. If you were not called upon to pay one farthing of interest upon the money applied to your emigration, for seven years, you would feel no doubt of your being perfectly enabled to do it after that time?—None at all.

797. When you say that you have no doubt that you should be perfectly able to repay the money advanced, have you any idea of the amount you should be required to make the repayment of?—We have always modestly stated the expense to be at twenty pounds a head, but this was taken from calculations of the former settlers; from the circumstances of the times, we consider that it may be still less.

798. Supposing it were found that a man and a woman and three children could not be located with advantage, having all that assistance which you express a wish to have an opportunity of receiving, and of ultimately repaying at a less sum than 100*l.* would you feel any objection to bind yourselves at the end of seven years, not paying any thing during that period, to pay 5*l.* per cent on that money, as a return for the money advanced to you in money or in money's worth?—No objection; the only difficulty we see in repaying in money, is the want of a ready market, but if Government would take it in grain, it would be very beneficial to us.

799. Supposing that money should not be forthcoming at that time, would you have any objection to bind yourself to repay in grain or produce 5*l.* per cent upon the money so advanced for you?—None at all; we would be happy on such condition to obtain it.

800. Do you think, from the information you have received, that you would be exposed to any thing like inconvenience after the termination of seven years, in paying in grain or in money that amount?—No; as I said before, from our correspondence with those who have gone out, we feel certain that, with proper industry, we would be able to repay it without any difficulty at all; and indeed we consider that in less than twenty years we would be able to redeem the principal.

801. Have you made any inquiries with regard to the demand for labour in the United States?—I know some that have gone out to the United States lately, and they went as tradesmen, to work at their trade; in some places the demand is pretty good, in others it is not so; but the wages of a weaver there are below a common labourer's, and in that case we consider that, with the tide of emigration directed to the United States, we would be obliged to work at our trade, and carry the evil along with us of a multiplication of hands in that trade.

802. Supposing you had your choice, either to incur the debt of 20*l.* a head to be located in Canada, or to have assistance given you to the extent of 5*l.* a head, merely to emigrate and to make the best of your way wherever there was a demand for labour throughout the United States, which would you prefer?—I would prefer the Government debt of 20*l.* to repay it; there are a number that are so tired out with commercial life, indeed most of the emigrants are so tired out with commercial life, that they would not, I believe, accept the gift of 5*l.* to go to the United States to follow their own occupation, but in general they would accept the Government grant, because they would consider that under Government they would be more successful and sure than by taking their chance.

John Fair
and
James Wilson.

1 March,
1827.

803. Are the weavers aware of the nature of the labour of a new settler?—They are perfectly aware of the great hardships they must encounter in the first two or three years.

804. Do you think they will make good fellers of heavy wood, and that they will be able to stump up roots and clear land?—A good many of them have been accustomed to out-door labour; and during last summer a good number were employed in breaking stones, a species of labour harder than that of felling trees, and if they can exert themselves in one way they will do it in another.

805. From your general knowledge of the feelings of the persons wishing to emigrate, in Glasgow and its neighbourhood, on the whole, are you disposed to think they would rather incur a debt of 20*l.* a head, or take a smaller sum, and be left to shift for themselves throughout the continent of America?—I could take upon myself to say, they would rather accept the 20*l.* a head, than take the 5*l.*

806. You have stated, that several persons have gone from that part of the country to Canada already, as emigrants; what sum of money have they usually carried with them?—I could not answer that.

807. You talked of some Government assistance being given to a person that was fifteen-pence in debt upon his arrival at his location; do you know what the nature and extent of that assistance was?—They paid their own passage from Greenock to Montreal; and there were three instalments given them by Government, of eight pounds a head.

808. In the case of this man that was fifteen-pence in debt when he arrived upon his location, what was the sum that he received from Government?—He received eight pounds besides, but when he was located upon his land he was fifteen-pence in debt; but he had one or two instalments from Government after that, which enabled him to live.

809. What was the sum total of the assistance he received from Government?—Eight pounds, and implements.

810. And any stock?—No.

811. No pig or cow?—Nothing whatever of that kind.

812. No food?—He had five pounds in money after he was located upon his land, to purchase food for the first year.

813. Suppose a manufacturer was going to Canada, he would sell off his furniture and his loom, and what he had in his house; how much do you suppose he could raise in that way?—There was a sale of weavers' implements and household furniture, about two or three weeks ago, in the village of Govan; I think the sequestration cost about two or three pounds, and the money produced by the selling of the articles was 12*s.* A loom, which every weaver must have, and materials along with it, which would cost 5*l.* about three or four years ago, sells now, if put up to sale, sometimes as low as 9*d.* and sometimes at 3*s.*; but they cannot get above 10*s.* in any case.

814. What would he get for the other articles of furniture in his house?—There is not one among fifty that can say the furniture there is their own.

Sabbati, 3^o die Martii, 1827.

Alexander Carlisle Buchanan, Esq. called in; and Examined.

A. C. Buchanan,
Esq.

3 March,
1827.

815. YOU are generally acquainted with the circumstances of the trade in the carrying of passengers between this country and the United States, as well as between this country and Canada?—From Ireland I am perfectly.

816. Have you made any comparison between the expense that will be occasioned by the restraints proposed in this Act, which has been laid before the Committee as a substitution for a former Act, and the expense occasioned by the Act of the year 1825?—I have.

817. What would be the difference of expense between the two Acts?—About 12*s.* 6*d.* for each passenger.

818. What do you consider would be the expense at present?—It is now perhaps 40*s.* for an adult, or 3*l.*

819. From what port to what port?—From Londonderry and Belfast, which are the great ports of emigration to our colonies; to the United States it is about 5*l.* or 6*l.*

820. What would be the expense of the poorest class of passengers from Belfast to Quebec?—About 50*s.*, finding their own provisions.

821. By

821. By this Act, a certain quantity of provisions is necessary?—They are; but the representations were so numerous from the poor people, that the provisions prescribed by the Act were so expensive, that the officers of His Majesty's Customs saw that it would to effect almost prohibit emigration if it were enforced, and they took upon themselves, I believe, to waive that part of the Act.

822. Do you consider that in point of fact, with respect to emigrants going from Ireland generally, the provisions of that Act have virtually been waived?—Not generally; the restriction as to coambers, and a proper supply of water, surgeon, &c. was particularly attended to by the officers of Customs, and although they waived that clause respecting a certain description of provisions, they generally made inquiry into the supply the passengers had.

823. Have you an opportunity of knowing that to be the case with respect to the south of Ireland as well as the north?—I have not.

824. Is it your impression that it has been so in the south?—I should think it has been. I dare say I have accompanied 6,000 emigrants to America myself, within the last ten years.

825. In those cases, the provisions of that Act were not enforced?—Not to any great extent; it has been the custom, for the last six or seven years, for the passengers to find their own provisions; formerly the ships found them.

826. Then in point of fact, the passengers themselves took that quantity of provisions which they thought necessary?—They did.

827. Do you imagine that the amount of provisions proposed to be required by this new Act, is greater than what is taken by the poorest of the emigrants who provide for themselves?—I do not think it is near so much.

828. The question applies to the quality as well as the quantity?—I understand it so.

829. Do the emigrants take pork or meat, for instance?—Very seldom; they take a little bacon.

830. Have the provisions which the Act prescribed with respect to tonnage, been actually observed?—They have.

831. The Custom-house officers have uniformly taken care, although they have relaxed with respect to provisions, to have the proportions of passengers to tonnage preserved?—They examine the list of passengers going out, to see that it corresponds with the licence; and the licence is granted in proportion to the registered tonnage.

832. Is it the custom after the Customhouse-officer has examined the list, that passengers are taken off the coast?—I do not think it is; I have heard of trifling instances of the kind; the price paid for passage to our own colonies is so trifling, that a captain of a ship would hardly take the trouble.

833. Did you ever know it to happen in any vessel which you yourself were on board?—Never; I have repeatedly seen some relanded that have hid away on board; on the captain examining on leaving port, if he found he had any above his number, he would have to, and put them on shore.

834. What practical inconvenience do you anticipate from allowing passengers to take with them such provisions as they may think fit, without any legislative enactment on the subject?—I think that the description of emigrants from Ireland particularly are very ignorant, and they have latterly got such an idea of the quick dispatch to America, that they would take a very short supply; they hear of packets coming over from New York to Liverpool in twenty or twenty-five days, and many of them come into Derry, calculating upon a twenty days passage, and without a quantity of oatmeal and other necessaries in proportion, and they are obliged to provide themselves with a larger quantity before they go on board.

835. Have you ever known any inconvenience actually to arise in consequence of a deficiency of provisions?—I have not known any myself, but formerly I have understood there were very great privations suffered, and a great many lives lost, before the Passengers Act passed.

836. Is that an opinion which you have heard from so many quarters as to leave no doubt in your mind of it being the fact?—I am perfectly satisfied of it.

837. Have you not stated that these legislative regulations have, in point of fact, not been adhered to?—They have not, as regards provisions.

838. But although they were not adhered to, they were not so entirely evaded as not to leave them in considerable operation?—Decidedly not.

839. Supposing a passenger, under the expectation of a quick passage, had brought only half the food which this new Act contemplates, what would have taken place

A. C. Backson,
Esq.3 March,
1827.

in that instance; is any inquiry made by the captain of the passenger, as to the quantity of provision he has?—Always.

840. If the quantity of provisions he had brought was manifestly under what was necessary for an average voyage, would not the captain insist on his taking more?—Decidedly, he would not receive him without.

841. With respect to the tonnage, will you state to the Committee the reason why you are of opinion that there is a necessity for requiring the height of five feet six inches between the decks, and for prohibiting all stores from being placed between the decks?—I consider it indispensable in a ship carrying at the rate of one passenger to every two tons, to reserve the entire space between decks for their accommodation, and the deck of the ship not being at least five feet and a half, it would not be proper to have it double berthed; and a ship carrying at the rate of one passenger to every two tons, will require to be double berthed, and to have six persons in each berth.

842. Are the double-decked merchant vessels usually of that height between the decks?—Generally more; there are very few that are not.

843. Then have you any reason to anticipate that ships would be built for the express purpose of carrying out emigrants, which would be of a less height between decks than the ordinary merchant vessels, or that the vessels that would be used for that purpose would probably be old merchant vessels?—Not at all; there are very few ships that trade to America that are not five feet and a half high between decks, and over.

844. Then do you conceive that there is any necessity for any regulation enforcing that which actually exists without any regulation?—The reason of that clause is, that ships carrying one to every five tons would be saved the necessity of any delay in making an application for a licence; they could take their one to five tons, and proceed on their voyage in the ordinary way; whereas if they take in a greater number than that, some restriction should be imposed.

845. Do you imagine that there will be any practical inconvenience in these regulations being enforced, either at the Custom-house at the port from which they go in England, or at the Custom-house at the port at which they land in the colony?—None whatever.

846. Do you consider that any expense would be incurred in consequence of those regulations, which would of necessity add to the expense of the passage?—None whatever.

847. Then you are of opinion, that if those regulations were considered to be necessary, there would be no objection against them upon the ground of any real inconvenience being sustained by the trade in consequence of them?—None whatever; I am satisfied they would be approved of, both by the emigrants and the ship-owners.

848. Do you entertain the opinion, that the parties going out would rather be protected by legislation to the extent proposed, than to have no legislation upon the subject?—I am perfectly satisfied they would.

849.—Are the Committee to understand that they object very much to those extreme regulations, which make the expense of the passage beyond their means?—They have a great objection to being obliged to have a particular description of provisions, but that has been lately dispensed with.

850. Then, in point of fact, has emigration from Ireland been prevented, in consequence of that part of the Act which relates to provisions?—I do not think it has.

851. As you have stated that the restrictions of this Act with respect to provisions have been virtually superseded in practice, it is presumed that emigration from Ireland cannot have been prevented by the operation of this Act?—To a very small extent; perhaps to the amount of 100 a year or 200 a year more at the outside might have gone; the difference can only be about 10 or 12 shillings in the expense. I have heard a great many statements made about the Passengers Act; as to the Act increasing the expense of passage to the United States, and amounting to a prohibition of emigration, I am satisfied that if the Act were repealed the price would not be diminished one farthing, as the American law imposes a greater limitation as to number than the British and other local regulations.

852. Supposing this Act were not to be passed, requiring the emigrant to take with him a certain specified quantity of food for 75 days, do you imagine that the emigrant could in prudence take a less quantity?—I do not think he could, for I have known instances of very fast sailing ships from Liverpool being 75, 80 or 90

days

days going out to New York, and frequent instances occur of ships being 60, 70 and 80 days going to Quebec.

854. You say, that you think the emigrants would not take a less quantity of provisions than that which is prescribed by the Act?—I do not think they would; they generally consult the captain; they tell the captain of the ship what quantity they have got, and if he thinks they have not got enough, they put on board more.

854. That Act provides for a certain quantity of bread, meal and flour; is that the species of provision upon which the lower classes in Ireland live, either entirely or in a great measure?—It is generally their chief support.

855. You are not much acquainted with the south of Ireland?—Not particularly; I consider that oatmeal and potatoes form the principal food of the Irish peasantry generally; I include potatoes when in proper season, say in the spring of the year, very necessary, but in case of bad weather or other casualty, oatmeal, flour or biscuit can only be depended on.

856. You are not aware that in the south of Ireland the peasantry never taste bread from one year's end to another?—I am not aware that they never taste bread, they chiefly live on potatoes; but this Act merely says, that there shall be that quantity of that or any other wholesome food equivalent thereto; I only submit that there should be a certain quantity of something on board, enough to keep them in life for 75 days.

857. If there were no restriction whatever by law as to the food to be taken by the passengers, do not you think that the captain of every ship carrying out passengers would for his own sake take care that no person should be taken on board who had not a proper quantity of provisions?—I think he would, or ought to do.

858. Have not you stated that that is the habit?—They generally inquire what quantity of provisions the passengers have brought; the ship is under a very heavy responsibility; I have known instances where the ship has taken on board a quantity of meal to guard against the possibility of the passengers falling short; I have done so myself, I have taken in a few tons of oatmeal at the expense of the ship, to prevent any accident.

859. In case of a passenger falling short of provisions, would not the captain have to supply that deficiency?—Perhaps the captain might not have any to spare.

860. Does the captain generally go to sea so short of provisions?—A ship going to sea in the North American trade, if she victuals at home, may take in three or four months provisions, but what would a redundancy of a barrel of biscuit or a barrel of meal be among 300 emigrants.

861. What is the general burthen of those ships that carry 300 persons?—From 300 to 400 tons.

862. How many emigrants, according to the regulations of this Act, would be shipped on board a vessel of 350 tons?—I have put on paper a few observations with respect to the points of difference between the proposed Act and the former Act, which I will read to the Committee. In the first place, the proposed Act permits the ship to carry her full number, say one to two tons register, children in proportion, exclusive of the crew; the former Act included the crew. Secondly, it dispenses with carrying a doctor; the former Act imposed that necessity. Thirdly, it permits the ship carrying cargo, reserving a sufficiency of space, with the whole of the between-decks, for passengers, provisions, water, &c.; the former Act prohibited carrying cargo, or it was so construed by the Irish Board of Customs. Fourthly, it relieves the shipowner and captain from onerous and frivolous clauses and expenses that never perhaps would be resorted to, but operated in the calculation of a conscientious shipowner, not to permit his ship to embark in such trade. Fifthly, it permits the passenger or emigrant to lay in his own provisions, or to make any contract they think fit with the captain for that purpose, the captain being responsible that a sufficiency of wholesome food for 75 days of some kind is on board for each adult passenger; the former Act obliged the ship to have on board a particular description of provisions, not suited to the habits of emigrants, and of increased expense. And the proposed amended Act gives every protection to the emigrant, at the same time removing many absurd difficulties to the ship, and permits as many passengers to be put on board as could possibly be justified with any due regard to their health and lives. I shall state in my humble opinion how it operates in a pecuniary way: first, a ship 400 tons by the former Act could only carry, deducting crew, about 180 adults; now 200; difference 20, at 40s. per head, deducting expense of water, &c. 40s.: secondly, free from expense of doctor, at least 50s.; thirdly, giving liberty to carry cargo, is at least worth equal to 25s.:

A. C. DOUGLASS,

Esq.

3 March,
1847.

fourthly, I consider that dispensing with the obligation that many ships are under, to put salt provisions on board to conform to old Act, although not used equal with other matters, to 25 *l.*; making a total of 140 *l.*, which on two hundred emigrants would be equal to 12*s.* or 14*s.* per adult; and supposing that a ship was taking in emigrants, and that plenty were offering, it would enable the ship to carry them for so much less than under the former Act, and form as much actual gain on the passage as charging so much higher, so that in fact the emigrant gets his passage for so much less, and without any loss to the ship. A ship of four hundred tons has about seventy-five feet in length of space, and twenty-six feet wide between decks; so, to have her doubled berthed, would give you about twenty-six berths aside, or fifty-two in all; and allowing six persons to each berth, would accommodate three hundred and twelve persons, which a ship of four hundred tons is permitted to carry; say two hundred adults, with average proportion of children, would at least make (if not more) the number stated, and with twenty of crew, would give on board altogether 332 persons in a space about 95 feet long, 25 to 26 feet wide, and 5½ or 6 feet high.

863. If there were no responsibility imposed upon the captains of vessels, either with respect to provisions or with respect to tonnage, are you apprehensive that captains might be found who would be willing to incur risks from which great evils might occur to the passengers?—I am afraid many instances might occur, and unless some legislative regulation existed, I fear captains and shipbrokers would be found that would cram them into any extent, and great hardship would be likely to follow.

864. Do you know of any serious consequences that did arise previous to the passing of the Passengers Act?—I know instances where passengers were carried a thousand miles from the place they contracted for.

865. You know of cases of great individual hardship and suffering?—I do not know of any myself personally, but I have heard of several, particularly a brig from Dublin a year or two ago; but there are positive instances of a number of lives being lost in foreign vessels going from Germany to Philadelphia, which was the cause of the American Act being passed.

866. In the evidence taken by the Irish Committee in 1824, there is a letter printed, from you, quoting that case which you have just mentioned, of the brig *William* in Dublin; do you know nothing more of it than what is stated there?—I have heard since that the captain was arrested in Quebec, and, I believe, proceeded against by order of the Irish Government; it was a very flagrant case.

867. Was it a case of deficient provisions?—I do not know particularly what the causes were.

868. In what year did the Passengers Act pass, was it not 1823?—I think it was.

869. Are you aware that 10,300 voluntary emigrants in 1823 left Ireland for America?—I do not know the exact number; I could tell, by referring to documents, the number that left Londonderry, which is the great focus of emigration.

870. Are you not aware that in 1824, that is, the year after the Passengers Act passed, the number of 10,300 was reduced to 7,500?—I am not aware particularly, I think it very possible; we can always tell in the season before, in the north of Ireland, whether we are likely to have a large emigration; it depends upon the success that the emigrants met with in the preceding year; they write home letters, and if the season has been favourable, if there has been any great demand for labour, like the Western Canal, that absorbs a great many of them, they send home flattering letters, and they send home money to assist in bringing out their friends.

871. If the fact be as it has been stated, that in the year in which the Passengers Act passed, the number of emigrants was 10,300, and the year immediately after the passing of it, it was reduced to 7,500; would you not be disposed to ascribe some portion of that diminution to the passing of the Passengers Act?—I think there has been more stress laid upon the Passengers Act than is warranted by the fact.

872. Do you not know enough of the labouring classes in Ireland, to know that if a person who had emigrated to Canada, one of Mr. Robinson's settlers for instance, were to write home and speak of his success, without explanation, it might be the means of inducing an emigrant to go without any capital, upon the calculation that he would receive similar assistance?—Decidedly; it would operate very strongly upon them.

873. You have lately been in communication with Lord Dalhousie?—I have; I left Quebec in November last.

874. Lord

3 March,
1827.

874. Lord Dalhousie addressed a letter to the Colonial Department, saying that you were apprized of his views upon the subject of emigration generally; have you, from your own observation, formed any opinion, or have you received information from Lord Dalhousie as to his opinion, of the consequence of emigrants landing in any part of the Canadas without the means of subsisting themselves, and dependent upon employment for their success, after such landing?—I have had the honour of conversing a good deal on this subject with Lord Dalhousie, and I know it to be his lordship's opinion, and in which I decidedly concur, that if any great quantity of emigrants came out without having proper arrangements made for them previous to their landing, and means provided for their location, he should regret it excessively, and it would be the source of great distress to them and inconvenience to the Government.

875. Your own knowledge of it will enable you to speak to the fact of emigrants landing, and suffering great distress, from being without any means?—I cannot refer to any particular case; those that I have known, were generally of a superior description, from the north of Ireland, from Tyrone and Fermanagh; they were men generally possessing a little property, and in any thing but a distressed state.

876. Do you know sufficient of the situation of the United States, to know what would be the consequence of a very unlimited body of emigrants without capital, being landed there?—You could not land them there, the laws would prevent it.

877. You do not mean to say there are not every year landed in the ports of the United States, a great number of paupers, emigrants from Ireland and England?—I should think, very few. I should think the great bulk of the emigrants that go to the United States, have friends in America; they generally have some money. I knew an instance last year, that emigrants, perhaps to the extent of five hundred, went from Londonderry to Philadelphia and New York, and I should think out of those, near four hundred of them had their passage paid in America.

878. Do you mean to apply the same observations to Quebec?—No; I should think that there are many in Canada that would send for their friends from Ireland, if they had the means of remitting money to them; but a person living in the Talbot, or other distant townships, has no way of remitting five or seven pounds home.

879. Do you think that the American Passengers Act has had any influence upon the class of emigrants that have gone there?—Decidedly; if there are two ships taking in emigrants at Derry, one taking in for Philadelphia, and the other for Canada, the one will have quite a different class of people from the other; in the American ship, they will be better provided and better clad. I have known owners of ships in New York pay as much as a thousand dollars for the support of pauper emigrants, previous to the American Acts.

880. Is that the case in Philadelphia, and the parts of Chesapeake?—The Passengers Act extends to all the states, but particular states, for instance New York, have local impediments. I do not know that local impediment extends to the Chesapeake; but if they found in Baltimore that there were a great number of pauper emigrants coming in, they would very soon pass a State Act to prevent it.

881. In point of fact, can you state to the Committee that any law of that description exists in any State south of New York?—I cannot tell decidedly.

882. When you represent that difference to exist between the class of emigrants who go to America, and the class that go to Quebec, do you mean to draw the inference, that an extension of the provisions of the American Passengers Act to Quebec would produce a similar effect upon the class of emigrants who would go thither?—If we were to restrict the emigration to Quebec, the more expensive it would be to the free emigrant; of course, the more respectable would be the class of people that would go.

883. It would have the effect, then, of keeping at home the poorest and most destitute class?—I should think it would, decidedly.

884. Of those pauper emigrants that so arrive in the Saint Lawrence from Ireland, do you think any large proportion remain in the country?—There are more remain in the country now than did formerly; I should think last year there might have arrived in Quebec about 9,000 emigrants, and a great portion of those that go to Quebec make it a stepping-stone for going to the western parts of the United States; it is the cheapest route. All those going to the back parts of Pennsylvania, bordering upon Lake Erie, and to Ohio, take the route of Quebec and Montreal, from the great facility of transport.

885. Are you not of opinion that if a great body of pauper emigrants were taken from Ireland to the Saint Lawrence, by far the greater number would be induced,

A. C. Baskess,
Esq.

5 March,
1827.

by various circumstances, to go to the United States, and would not settle in the British Colonies?—I do not think there is so much of that feeling as there was, nor is fact is there that inducement.

886. Do not you think that a demand for labour on public works occurring in the United States, would attract a great number?—It has attracted a great number, but the great Western Canal is nearly finished, and there will be a great number of hands ready to go from that canal, to carry on any other work.

887. Is there not generally a great disposition in the Irish emigrants to go to public works, or to towns and manufactures, rather than to cultivate the soil?—Not where there is a family; if the emigrant is a single man, he goes wherever he can get a day's work, and at public work their pay is generally in cash.

888. Supposing the case of a pauper emigrant landing at Quebec, upon the speculation of going to the Western States without any means, and without any capital, how is he to accomplish it?—If he has any work he will avail himself of that work, but unless there is a demand for his labour, he must remain there and depend upon charity; all those originally that intended going to the States or to Quebec, are provided with money, which is generally sent them by their friends.

889. Do you know a charitable institution existing at Quebec, called the Quebec Emigration Society?—I have heard of it.

890. In the year 1823, of 10,258 emigrants that went out, all those who were destitute were supplied with the immediate necessaries of life by that society, at the charge of 550*l.*?—I should think that merely referred to those that lingered there during the winter, just the mere offal of the emigration.

891. You have stated, that Lord Dalhousie has complained of many of the emigrants having arrived in a bad state; do you understand that many of those persons who were in that state, have been persons who had friends in that country, and who had been induced by the representations of their friends to come out?—Those that have gone out to their friends have generally had money remitted by their friends in America, or arrangements made to carry them out; for instance, a person who has gone out to New York or to Upper Canada, writes to his friend in Ireland to come out to him, and if he thinks he has not the means of coming out, he either sends him money, or make some arrangement at his place of landing to assist him.

892. Does a great portion of the emigrants consist of persons of that class?—The greater proportion that go from the part of the country that I am acquainted with, are people in general of some property, and who have friends before them.

893. Is not the proportion of persons that are landed at Quebec in a state of destitution, very small?—Very small, from the reason I have stated; in fact we cannot call the emigrants that pass through Quebec a pauper emigration.

894. If the governor in Canada had the power of making a small advance, to the extent of 20*s.* or 25*s.* to each person well disposed to work, to carry him up the country, do you suppose that a relief to that extent might remove the pressing scenes of distress to which you allude?—It might with the present extent of emigration, but if it were to go to any large extent, the thing would be quite impossible, and great distress would ensue.

895. Do you consider that the class of persons who linger about the town of Quebec taking any casual employment they can get, are generally a very improvident class of emigrants?—It is generally the worst class of emigrants that linger about the town.

896. Do you not think that if that worst class of emigrants were taken up the country and located and assisted, they would become steady and industrious persons?—No doubt if they were taken up the country immediately after they were landed, they would become valuable settlers.

897. Does much inconvenience arise from many of the settlers arriving at the bad season of the year?—They seldom arrive in a bad season, they generally arrive in May, June and July.

898. Would there not always be a certain number, of any mass of poor emigrants that would go out, that would remain in a destitute state about the port at which they disembarked, whatever might be the encouragement that might exist for their settlement in the interior of the country?—I do not think that they would to any extent, for during the passage they make up a kind of friendship and a kind of intimacy, so that they rarely wish to separate; I have seen instances of persons going out, whose views of settlement were totally different on going on board,

who

who in the course of their voyage amalgamated, and all went together, upon their landing.

899. Is there not a certain refuse of indolent or incapable persons who are not able to provide for themselves, and who always hang about the ship port at which they land?—A great number; I have seen people that were very opposite to industry at home, become at once, from necessity, very industrious there; I have seen lounging drunken characters in Ireland, gladly sit down to break stones in Canada.

900. Keeping in view that there must always be a great number of helpless persons out of a large body of emigrants, what number of emigrants do you suppose could be passed in the course of a year through Quebec into Upper Canada, without serious inconvenience to the town of Quebec itself?—I should think if there was any proper arrangement made for their reception, there could be no inconvenience whatever; they need not land in Quebec at all, they could send any number of people up the St. Lawrence without having any intercourse with Quebec at all.

901. You stated, that the emigrants you have spoken of have generally some little property; with respect to those that go out with families, what amount of property do they take with them, upon an average?—I should think those that emigrate from Derry with families will have from 30*l.* to 50*l.* upon an average; I have known families have five hundred pounds.

902. Do they take it out generally in money?—Generally in specie.

903. You have spoken of a law in the United States prohibiting the landing of poor emigrants; even if that law were not evaded, is not any man depositing three dollars, though he should be possessed of nothing else, entitled to land under the provisions of that law?—As the law at present stands, he is; but I presume, if there was any increase of pauper emigrants, the mayor and corporation of New York would soon increase the amount required.

904. Are you aware that any poor persons are in the habit of making an agreement to repay the passage money by an engagement for their labour after their landing?—That was the case to a very small extent some years ago in the north of Ireland, especially in the case of servants, but it is entirely done away with.

905. Do you think it is at all the practice at present?—I believe not in the north of Ireland.

906. Are you able to say whether it is the case in any other part of Ireland?—I think not.

907. Do you conceive that captains very often break their engagements with poor emigrants, as to the ports at which they are to be landed?—I have known instances of passengers being landed at St. John's in New Brunswick, who had engaged their passage for Philadelphia.

Martis, 6^a die Martii, 1827.

William Bowman Felton, Esq. called in; and Examined.

908. YOU were examined before the Committee of this House which sat upon the subject of Emigration in last year?—I was.

909. The Committee understand that you have been in Canada since, and that you took out with you the Report of that Committee, and the evidence annexed to it, so as to have an opportunity of informing yourself with respect to all the details mentioned in that evidence, during the course of the last winter?—I have had opportunities of verifying many of the facts detailed in that evidence, and I have had occasion, not only from what I have seen in Lower Canada, but in the adjoining parts of the United States, to be confirmed in my opinion of the ability of a poor settler, possessing health and industry, to purchase wild lands, pay for them with facility, and accumulate property in the course of a very few years.

910. Are you aware that the part of the subject of Emigration upon which it is perhaps most necessary to obtain accurate and conclusive information, is that which relates to the progressive success of the emigrant, involving the question of his entire capacity or probable inability, at the termination of the seventh year of his location, to pay five per cent interest, redeemable at any time at his own option by a payment of the principal of 100*l.* or any less sum which may have been advanced to him, for the expenses of his emigration?—I am perfectly aware that some doubts are entertained upon that subject on this side the Atlantic; but I am also equally aware that there are no doubts whatever entertain-

A. C. Buchanan,
Esq.

5 March,
1827.

W. B. Felton,
Esq.

6 March,
1827.

W. S. FITZ,
Esq.

6 March,
1827.

tained upon the subject on the other side of the Atlantic, by practical men intimately acquainted with the interior of the province.

911. If an emigrant, being an able-bodied man, and landing with a wife and three children, be removed from the place of his landing to the place of his location, located on a lot of 100 acres of average good land, provided with assistance in building a log-house, furnished with necessary implements, placed under a qualified degree of superintendance, and rationed for a year or sixteen months, do you believe that he would, at the expiration of seven years from the time of his location, be enabled to execute the terms stated in the last query, without any sort of difficulty or inconvenience?—To judge of the future by the past and by my own experience, I should say there is not room for the smallest doubt as to the capability of the settler not only to pay interest, to commence at the expiration of seven years, but of his being able in the majority of cases to pay the principal in the course of that time, if he thinks proper to do so. I have sold a great deal of land in the province of Lower Canada to Irish and English settlers, at the rate of from three-quarters of a dollar up to two dollars per acre; the description of persons to whom I have made those sales was perhaps not the best calculated to derive the greatest or the speediest returns from the land purchased, but, notwithstanding, I have never yet experienced any difficulty in collecting the interest of the capital from those men, at the expiration of the second, third and fourth year, and in the majority of cases before the expiration of the third year I have received part of the principal in payment; it is true, that all those payments have been made in produce of the soil, in stock or grain, but they were equivalent to money or money's worth, and if not absolutely paid in cash, if a reduction be made of about 20 per cent, it would exhibit what would be actually a cash payment; but I conceive that none of the settlers to whom I have sold lands commenced their operations under circumstances so favourable to them as those predicated upon in the question proposed; in the majority of cases which have fallen under my experience, the settlers who commenced their operations were lathered with a debt, in many cases amounting to twenty pounds a family, and they have not only been able to make the payments of interest agreed upon with me, but generally to clear the debt which they had incurred, in the course of the first three years; this debt had been incurred for the purchase of provision and implements to enable them to commence their operations. I am so convinced of the great facility which settlers enjoying the advantages proposed to be afforded to them, possess, to make their payments in the terms prescribed, that I should have no hesitation whatever in binding myself to the extent of 10,000*l.* to make up any deficiency in the payment of the first year's interest, in either of the two provinces, provided that a proper degree of judgment be exhibited in the location of the settlers on the land.

912. In the cases in which you mentioned yourself to have sold land, had the settlers any capital to begin with themselves?—None whatever; in the majority of cases they borrowed provision and implements from the neighbouring storekeeper, to enable them to commence their operations, expecting to pay the amount of those advances in the produce of their industry, in the shape of ashes or provision, in the course of the next two or three years.

913. Was the land which you sold to them wholly unenclosed?—Perfectly in a state of wilderness; and in the majority of cases not even on a road.

914. You mentioned there being a debt of twenty pounds for each family in several cases; is that the twenty pounds upon which you say they were able to pay interest, exclusive of the interest which they owed to you?—The debt of 20*l.* to which I alluded, was incurred for the purchase of provision and implements, and therefore was a debt owing to a storekeeper, or a dealer in those articles, in which I have no concern directly or indirectly, and upon which they paid him interest till the principal was returned.

915. Can you then state distinctly to the Committee what was the amount of interest which each family was able to pay and actually did pay after two or three years, beginning with no funds whatever?—In order not to mislead the Committee as to the exact description of the parties who have fallen under my observation, it is necessary to say that the majority of them had passed from twelve to fifteen months in the province, working as labourers, and therefore they had acquired some experience of the mode of proceeding that was most advantageous for clearing up waste lands; but in very few instances had they any accumulation of capital, on the contrary, in the majority of instances, they were obliged to borrow provision, as I before stated, to enable them to commence their operations; and that

that advance of provision and tools was always made to them on the faith of their previous good character, obtained during a residence for the preceding twelve months in the township, and upon which was founded the assurance of their inclination as well as ability to make the repayment. As to the extent of the interest which they had annually to pay, I should say that in nine cases out of ten they paid more than the interest upon the twenty pounds and the interest upon the twenty-five pounds purchase of land, in the shape of an instalment to the storekeeper; I mean that they paid not only the interest upon the 20*l.* but upon the 25*l.* also, and generally something more in return for the instalment.

916. Then the whole amount of interest that they paid was the interest upon the sum of 45*l.* in 50*l.* advanced to them at setting out, and this they were able to pay at the end of two or three years?—That has been the case in the most unfavourable instances which have fallen under my observation.

917. Is it upon those grounds that you calculate the ability of settlers sent out by Government, at the expiration of seven years to commence paying interest upon the sum of 100*l.* similarly advanced?—Not solely upon those grounds, but from what I have had occasion to observe in other parts of the province, where men newly arrived in the province, without any previous character to entitle them to an advance, and without any advance or loan, have purchased land at the same rates, and where, at the expiration of three years, they have been able to commence a repayment of the principal or of the capital. It is necessary for the Committee to understand, that in all those cases those operations took place in a partially settled country, whereas the settlers established under the patronage of Government have been sent into a wilderness. Now, although the land occupied by the settlers to whom I first alluded was itself a wilderness, yet, relative to the adjoining country, it was more favourably circumstanced than the lands which must necessarily be occupied by any emigration carried on on an extensive scale by the Government.

918. For what reason do you consider the emigrants sent out by Government to be, as respects re-payment, in a more favourable situation than those to whom you have alluded?—Because I conceive that the very circumstance of their being placed in a body will give a facility to all their operations, which an individual, even settling in a partially settled country, upon a wild lot, does not enjoy; and that one year's or sixteen months provision being furnished to them upon the spot where their labour is required, is in point of worth equivalent to double its value, to the settler establishing himself in a partially settled country, who must necessarily lose a great deal of time, not only in seeking his provision if he has to purchase it, but most frequently in labouring for it at a distance from his home.

919. Might not those two advantages be united?—It is impossible; the Crown does not possess land which they can control for the purposes of emigration, in a partially settled country.

920. Are not those lands which have formerly been granted, subject to the condition, that they shall be leased out?—As far as respects the Lower Province, the most fertile portion of it, lying south of the river St. Lawrence, and covering a surface of about 3,000,000 of acres, is completely locked up from application to any useful purpose, in consequence of having been long since granted to persons who have not performed, or have very partially performed, the settling duties required of them in their patents.

921. Are you so satisfied of the ability of the emigrant to make such payment, that if individuals were prepared to advance money upon such security, you would feel yourself justified in recommending them to do it?—I have already replied to the substance of that question in an answer I previously gave, but I feel myself perfectly justified in saying, that I should have no objection whatever to recommend an investment of capital to any extent upon so secured a transaction; and I think the greater the scale on which the operation is conducted, the greater probability is there of success attending it.

922. Do you feel so certain upon that point as to be prepared to recommend persons in England to advance capital in that manner, taking the land as a security?—I do certainly, for this reason, if the emigration be conducted upon just principles and upon a scale sufficiently large, one of the immediate effects of the location of a large body of men in a particular district is a rise in the value of the land, not only which they occupy, but which surrounds them on every side; now, this takes place independent of the wish even of the settler who is employed upon the land; and therefore, even allowing that one-third of the settlers fail in fulfilling their engagements, yet I am persuaded that that disposable third will always sell, in

W. B. Friton,
Esq.,
6 March,
1857.

a period short of the seven or nine years, for more than sufficient to cover all advances made on account of it, even without any improvements made upon it; but if any improvements are made upon the land, they will of course give an additional value to it, to the extent of those improvements. But I wish to make it intelligible to the Committee, that I am perfectly convinced that the mere rise in the value of the land, which will then become a saleable commodity, will of itself afford them sufficient assurance of their capital being returned to them.

923. Supposing these terms of payment to be perfectly understood by the emigrant, and consented to by him under his signature or mark attached to a printed agreement embodying those terms, do you consider that there would be any difficulty in inducing him to pay, or in levying the amount of such payment?—It is fair to apprise the Committee, that the claims which the Government have upon the subject of the provinces for lands, quit-rents and so forth, have been urged with so little importunity of late years, that it has given rise to a suspicion on the part of many people, that it is impracticable for Government to collect any thing from the people; now I am perfectly of opinion, that if the settlers are given to understand that this is a matter of contract between them and the Government, and that in consideration of their being carried from a given place and put down on a spot convenient for their establishment, and, in addition to that, furnished with a certain quantity of provision and so forth, and an hundred acres of land, the whole of that being considered as an advance made to them, and of course assuming the shape of a debt, that there will not be the smallest repugnance to their acknowledging it as a debt, and engaging to pay interest upon it; I conceive that the carriage out, the provision furnished them, and the land together, should be taken as one debt, that there should be no distinction, the whole of the debt should be considered as a debt due for the purchase of land, and in that view there would be no repugnance to the payment of interest, because it is a usual transaction in that country, and although those people should leave Europe under other impressions, still on their arrival in the province they will find that those transactions are so common that they will lose any dislike they might have to them previous to their embarkation; the phrase rent or quit-rent may judicially be lost sight of in this transaction, for though it is in itself unimportant, yet it carries with it an impression rather at variance with the easy collection of this debt.

924. You are aware that lately regulations have been made by Government in which the principle of quit-rent has been adopted as the principle of the sale of land, very much upon the principle that is proposed to be taken with respect to these settlers, the arrangement being, that in the wilderness land the settler should have seven years free, and then be required to pay five per cent interest upon the calculated value of the land as wild land, at the time of his settlement; in that case of course he is not called upon to pay five per cent interest upon any thing except upon the mere value of the land, because, by the terms of the arrangement, he is prepared with capital to do justice to that land; having stated that as the law at present in Lower Canada, are the Committee to understand that you think it will be impracticable to collect a quit-rent upon that principle?—Quite the reverse; the very circumstances of making these quit-rents redeemable, alters their character altogether, they are no longer considered as quit-rents, they are in fact interest for the purchase-money of the land. There is another point that should be considered by the Committee, that is, that it is judicious to make the settler upon the land feel that he purchases the land, and gives something for it; for I have had occasion, from many years experience, to find out, that an European upon his arrival in the country, is very much in the habit of slighting any thing that he acquires easily; and if a lot of good land be offered to him for nothing, the probability is, he will purchase the adjoining lot, though not of a superior quality, supposing there must be some reason for the price attached to it; and I therefore am of opinion that in all cases the Government should insist upon receiving for its land something equivalent to its actual worth in the market.

925. Had you an opportunity, when in Canada, of ascertaining the opinion of many persons there, who were competent to give an opinion upon the subject upon which you have been examined to-day, and who were aware of the nature of the evidence given by colonial witnesses before the Emigration Committee of last year?—I apprehend that, in the absence of facts and experience, the opinions of the most respectable people in Lower Canada are yet about as to this subject; my opinion is founded upon my own observation, an observation which very few of the respectable part of the community in Lower Canada have an opportunity of enjoying

enjoying, not being resident, nor in the habit of penetrating into the interior of the province.

926. Is not the general success of an emigrant under those circumstances a fact quite notorious in Lower Canada?—It is perfectly well known; there is a general impression prevalent in Lower Canada, that the majority of those settlers will go over to the States; but those who are better acquainted with the interior of the province are aware that that consequence will not follow from the establishment of those settlers upon good land, and with the assistance that is proposed to be given to them; the general impression is, that they will go over to the States, where they can get so much higher wages than they can expect, after their twelve or fifteen months probation in the province have expired; but this impression is founded upon no facts, it is founded upon assumptions which have yet to be verified.

927. Do you think that one hundred acres of land, part of it cleared, having a log-house built upon it, and roads made to it, and situated in the midst of a new population, would be ample security for such interest, and ultimately for the principal?—I have already given a decided opinion in favour of that.

928. Do you think the security so good that money could be raised either in Canada or in the United States upon such a security offered?—No money could be raised in Canada, because there is no capital there disposable; as to the United States, I have no doubt that under certain circumstances money could be raised upon that security, provided the faith of the British Government were pledged for the due execution of all the terms of the contract.

929. When you say it could be raised under certain circumstances, do you mean that to apply to the faith of the Government being pledged, or to any thing else?—The faith of the Government being pledged to the extent as to which emigration is to be carried, and to the judgment which should be exercised in its direction, for those are circumstances which the capitalist would take into consideration previous to advancing his money.

930. Those are circumstances however which you must have taken into consideration, when you say that you could recommend persons in England to lend money upon the faith of that security?—I assume those circumstances; I assume that the Government will be governed by a sound judgment in the direction of this emigration, and that it will be continuous for at least eight or ten years.

931. What are the peculiar circumstances which you assume as necessary to warrant a capitalist in advancing his money?—I assume that the Government shall carry on the emigration to a given extent or for a given number of years, sufficient to cover the whole surface of the district intended to be occupied with settlers, as far as the quality of the soil will permit their location. By a given district, I assume such a portion of the surface of the country as, being in communication with water carriage, shall enable the settlers at some future time to carry their surplus produce to one of the great markets of the province, and of sufficient extent to justify the provincial legislatures in affording them the protection which every other district or county enjoys; I mean that they shall be settled in so great masses, as to enable them at some future period to have the power of making their own road laws and other internal regulations, according to the mode which is followed in other parts of the province; that may generally include a surface of ten or twelve townships, each township being eight or nine miles square, the whole containing about three thousand lots, upon which about six thousand families may be located; as I conceive that, under those circumstances, a population so established will in the course of a few years flourish without extrinsic aid, and possess the power of taking their produce to market, so as to meet competitors on equal terms. The next item in the terms is, the judicious selection of this district for establishment, for it is but fair to let the Committee understand that there are parts of the province which may be established with advantage to the country at large, without being so beneficial either to the settler, or to the person who is to expect repayment of his capital by the exertions of the settler; there are many parts, for example, of the Upper Province, where the wet or swampy lands cover a superficies equal to four or five townships together; now in those situations, although the land will, by the application of a certain capital and in a certain number of years, become exceedingly fruitful and valuable, yet the certain and absolute return will neither be so speedy nor so great as to justify the advance of capital as a mere pecuniary speculation upon its improvement.

932. You are understood to say, that it is your opinion that 100 acres, in order

W. B. Evans,
Esq.

6 March,
1827.

order to be accepted as a sufficient security by an American lending the sum of money required upon it, must possess these two qualifications, it must have a ready communication to a market, and it must be situated within a population of a given density?—Those two qualities will make the estate sufficiently valuable to justify any man's advance of capital upon it; but as far as an American is concerned, I conceive that the spirit of my first answer, properly interpreted, means to say, that you shall also make him secure that this property shall be available at any future time.

933. Then what additional qualification would be required to make this a sufficient security for a loan of money by an American or any other foreigner?—The difficulty with respect to a foreigner is, that you can give him no security that the property shall be available in case of hostilities.

934. Would a citizen of the United States require security as an alien; that is, would he require security for the repayment, or would he require security that he should be able to put the laws in force for the recovery of his debt?—He would require both.

935. If an emigrant settler now doing well in Canada, were to be asked his opinion upon the two following points, viz. First, Whether he would recommend an Irish pauper without employ and without hopes of employ, now residing wretchedly in Ireland, with a wife and three children, to come over to Canada and be planted upon one hundred acres, and to make himself liable to the payment of such interest, commencing at the expiration of seven years, such payment to be made in kind, if money be not forthcoming, the emigrant not having the free-shingle of such property until the debt of his emigration was discharged; or, Secondly, Whether he would recommend him on the contrary, in case of free conveyance being afforded to him, to land without any capital being lent to him, and consequently without any pledge of repayment, and to trust for employment to such demand for his labour as might exist at the time of his landing;—in the event of these two questions being put to the prosperous settler now in Canada, clearly comprehending their import, do you suppose that he would recommend the acceptance of such assistance, involving such ultimate payment by interest redeemable at will, or the contrary proposition?—I am quite certain, from my experience and observation, that in all cases the recommendation would be given to prefer the assistance of Government, supposing the party circumstanced precisely as is stated in the question; for if there be a slight variation, it will perhaps occasion a very great diversity of opinion; if, for example, a man at this moment in utter distress in Ireland, is master of a certain art or profession, which is known to yield high wages in Canada, his friends, unacquainted with the circumstances of the country, would prefer recommending him to place himself at the spot where his labour could be so beneficially employed, in preference to binding himself to perform any certain duties for the sake of 100 acres of land, because there are few artificers in active employment in either of the provinces who do not acquire the means of purchasing land in a situation which is more agreeable to them than that which would probably be afforded by Government for locations, by the accumulation of his wages in the course of three or four years.

936. The Committee are then to infer from your answer, that in the case of purely agricultural settlers, not capable of following any pursuit other than agriculture, that recommendation would be given; but in the case of a superior class of settlers, who are capable of undertaking other trades or pursuits, it might be doubtful?—I am of opinion that in the case of agricultural settlers, even supposing them to be much better circumstanced than the parties described in the question, the recommendation would be to take the Government assistance. At this moment, I have remittances from nine families of Irish settlers, to convey to their friends in Ireland; but I have a request at the same time from those families, in the event of Government sending out settlers on any terms whatever, to retain the money for the benefit of the remitters, and to use my influence to have those people embarked under the protection of Government. The persons making those remittances are men who commenced, from four to seven years since, with absolutely nothing but their clothing and habits of labour, and who now remit 15*l*. each for the conveyance of relatives in Ireland, one of whom are stated by them to be in distress; therefore, I consider that a superior class of persons to those described in the question would in all cases be advised to accept the assistance of Government, afforded them in the manner proposed.

937. The exception, then, that you wish to make, rather applies to the case of
artisans?

artisans?—To the case of artisans alone, and those being perfect in their respective trades.

938. Might it not be easily arranged, in a system of emigration, that any artisan so emigrating without any capital, might repay the expense of his passage by some arrangement to be made in the way of binding himself apprentice for a certain time?—I apprehend that will only harden the agents with unnecessary details in the conduct of the operation; we find no practical difficulty from want of artisans in the country.

939. Supposing that under the most successful plan you can suggest for emigration, 6,000 families were sent by the Government to a particular district, such as you have described in Canada for location, and located there, at what expense do you calculate that the interest of the money upon the loans proposed to be made to them might be collected; and in the event of the payment being made in kind, what arrangements could be devised for the collection of such payments?—I am afraid that any opinion I should give the Committee upon that subject, not being grounded on experience, would be little satisfactory; I do not profess myself competent even to judge of the difficulties that will arise hereafter, but I apprehend that they will not be great; and judging from the expense attending the collection of the seigniorial dues in Lower Canada, I should conceive they would not exceed fifteen per cent upon the gross sum. The Committee must understand that all wages of labour in those provinces are high, and that a merchant even, in acting as a commission merchant, takes in the Canadas five per cent for performing what in other countries is done for two and a half. Therefore, if the collection of a territorial revenue in any country in Europe can be made for seven and a half per cent, it will certainly require twice as much in Canada.

940. In the case that is supposed, namely, that you have a collection to make, from six thousand separate families, of a sum of 1,800*l.* per annum, at what expense do you consider that that sum might be regularly collected?—I have no experience to direct me, except that which I derive from the collection of seigniorial dues in Lower Canada, and the result of that I have already mentioned; any other opinion will be perfectly gratuitous, having no certain data to go upon.

941. Are the seigniorial dues in Lower Canada collected chiefly in kind?—About two thirds are collected in kind, the rest in money.

942. Are they collected in kind although stipulated for in money, or are they stipulated for in kind?—They are stipulated for in kind and in money.

943. Is it common to receive in kind compensation for those which are stipulated for in money?—Never; on the contrary, it is frequently the practice to receive money in lieu of the payment in kind.

944. With a deduction of a per centage?—Without any deduction to the tenant.

945. Are not the great bulk of lands in Lower Canada so held?—The great bulk of the cultivated land in Lower Canada is held in seigniorie.

946. Are you able to state the proportion of expense which is to be deducted from the amount of those seigniorial dues, for the collection of them?—Not with accuracy; it varies exceedingly, according to the fertility of the seigniorie in which the collection is made; in a rich seigniorie there is no difficulty in making the collection, so a poor one there is a great deal, and therefore the expense is considerably increased.

947. In the case of an emigration upon an extended scale, in which a large district were colonized at once, the communications carried on through that district, and the settlers placed at a reasonable distance from each other, do you not imagine that the expense of such a collection would be much less than it would be with respect to a more desultory and scattered emigration?—Unquestionably it would.

948. How would you estimate the difficulties of collection in the case just put, as compared with the old settled seigniories in Lower Canada?—I think the difficulty of collection would be less, and for this reason, that it is proposed that the interest should be made payable in produce, and determinable whoever the individual thinks proper to pay the principal; now this holds out so flattering a prospect of becoming perfectly an absolute master of his property, that it is a moral stimulus to keep the tenant attentive to his annual payments.

949. Are there at present in Upper Canada any considerable number of settlers holding their lands upon that principle?—I apprehend not; I am not much acquainted with Upper Canada, but I apprehend there are very few lands held on the payment of rent whatever.

M. E. Fallon,
Esq.
6 March,
1847.

950. When you say there are very few lands held on the payment of rent, do you mean to say that there are few lands held upon the settler having given his bond for the payment of the principal?—The majority of the lands that have been purchased or acquired by purchase in Upper Canada are held liable to the payment of the principal and interest, but the bond is not given by the purchaser; on the contrary, the original proprietor retains the title to the land, giving a bond to the purchaser to furnish him with a deed whenever the purchase-money be totally paid up.

951. That agreement is founded upon the system of the purchaser paying interest until he redeems the principal; do you know whether that interest is generally regularly paid?—I have not sufficient personal acquaintance with the Upper Province to answer the question with the precision I ought to do; but in the Lower Province I can answer for it being so.

952. In answer to a former question, you said that the general opinion in Canada was, that after sixteen months probation, as you termed it, the demand in the United States would carry the settlers there; what is the nature of the demand you there alluded to?—I state the opinion as existing, I do not pretend to give reasons for it.

953. What is the nature of the demand that you alluded to?—Employment in working the canals and other great public works.

954. Although labourers from England and Ireland may from time to time find advantageous employment immediately upon landing in the Canadas without money or capital, and ultimately become prosperous settlers, must not that employment depend upon the demand existing at the moment for the services of such labourers; and if the supply of labour were too great, would not that employment be out of the question?—There can be no doubt that for two or three years there will be great difficulty in finding employment for a very extensive voluntary emigration; by extensive voluntary emigration I mean from fifty to sixty thousand souls per annum; we know that the ordinary emigration, which has usually amounted to ten thousand souls, has found very little difficulty in placing itself, whether in the Canadas or in the United States is a matter of indifference, but it has found very little difficulty in placing itself. Latterly, it is true that on their first landing some little inconvenience has been experienced at Quebec, from the sick and destitute who formed a part of the emigration, and inconvenience has also been experienced during the winter season from a large portion of those who have found employment during the summer being thrown out of work; but as both those evils are necessarily limited, one by the demand during summer, which can only employ a certain number of men at Quebec, and consequently can only leave that number of men to be thrown out of employment at the commencement of winter, and the other, although not limited, yet relieved by the arrangements made under public authority for the reception of the sick in the Emigrant Hospital at Quebec, I do not conceive that any inconvenience will be felt by the continuance of an emigration not exceeding the ordinary average of the last five or six years; but if, as I before said, it were increased indefinitely without public assistance, then unquestionably there would, for the first three or four years, be great distress; but I firmly believe that if fifty thousand souls could be continuously introduced annually, in the course of three or four years they would contrive to place themselves either in the provinces or in the adjoining United States, but always with some distress for the first two or three years, and it would be a dangerous experiment to try, without some preparatory measures of relief.

955. Do you think the distress would cease after the first three or four years?—I have no doubt it would, because we found, when 10,000 arrived, for the first two or three years great distress; but those 10,000 have scattered themselves over the province and over the United States, and they furnish places of refuge, if it may be so termed, to the in-coming population; at the same time I am firmly persuaded that very great distress would be found for the first two or three years, perhaps so much so as hardly to justify the direction of so great an emigrant population to any given province, without taking some preparatory steps for their reception.

956. Have not the Government works that are going on in Quebec and other parts of the province of Canada, operated as a great temporary relief to the emigrants, by giving them employment?—It has unquestionably had that effect; but the employment at Quebec being only during the summer, has perhaps

continued

contributed to increase the number who were left destitute on the approach of winter.

957. With how small a sum would an emigrant coming out to Quebec be enabled to settle himself, without being subject to that great distress you have described?—If I am to take this question in combination with the previous questions, and to suppose that the number of settlers that come out is to be unlimited, I should say he will require a very large sum to place himself advantageously, certainly 15*l*. a head for each of his family; but if the number of settlers is to be limited to the annual average of the last few years, then as his labour will be in demand, he requires a very small advance to gain his bread and subsistence; but to establish himself as a farmer, he requires at least twenty or thirty pounds for himself and his family.

958. Does he require as much as twenty or thirty pounds a head?—Certainly not; the terms of the proposition assume that he gains full employment as a labouring man during the progress of his establishment.

959. The question contemplates a man arriving at Quebec and not looking to obtaining employment; what is the smallest sum with which he could establish himself advantageously?—To state the precise sum which would enable a settler to establish himself according to the question proposed, would deceive the Committee, because the facility of establishing himself in this manner will necessarily be governed by the number of settlers arriving at the same time; and therefore the question applied to a single settler, supposing only one settler arrives in a year, would be answered in a very different way to what it would be if 60,000 settlers arrived in a year.

960. Supposing that reasonable number to arrive which you think could be so settled without material inconvenience?—I have already stated, that supposing the ordinary annual average to arrive, that is about 10,000 souls, no money is required for a man who can get into employment during the summer.

961. The question is with respect to a man not looking to get employment there, but supposing him to be landed at Quebec, what would be the expense at which that man could locate himself upon his land and put himself into an advantageous situation?—Making allowance for the varying circumstances to which settlers are exposed, I conceive that a man, with a family consisting of a wife and two children, can place himself very advantageously in any part of the provinces for 50*l*.; if he does it for less, I mean if he does it with the possession of less money, he will still have to borrow or to get an advance in some shape to make up that amount; or if he does not get that advance, he will still have to devote a certain number of days labour in each week for the acquisition of provisions and tools, that cost him a hundred per cent more, gained in that way, than they would otherwise cost.

962. Do you mean when he is upon the spot?—When he is upon the spot, and in a partially settled country; this I conceive to be the average expense under the average of circumstances.

963. You state that a person arriving there without any money at all, by getting work on the canals that were going on in the United States, afterwards found the means of settling himself?—That is very frequently the case.

964. You are understood to state that emigrants have arrived there in considerable numbers, and in consequence of a canal that was cutting in the United States, a number of those persons worked upon that canal till they got a sufficient sum of money to settle themselves either in the United States or in the Canadas?—It has very frequently occurred that settlers have collected sufficient capital to commence their operations, by the wages gained during one summer's good work on those canals; but it does not follow that their establishment was perfect, they were obliged to work out the next summer, and the next summer after that, to place their families in as independent a situation as they would be in if they had been furnished with twelve months provision in the outset.

965. If the English Government should carry on any similar work in the Canadas, of course a considerable number of emigrants may also dispose of themselves by the wages of labour which they may obtain on such works?—Unquestionably they might, and to much greater advantage than by gaining an equal sum of money in the United States, for this simple reason, that the habits of life acquired in the United States are not favourable to accumulation of money; a man who passes the whole summer at work upon the canals in the United States learns to live as an American, and he expends as much subsistence in the course of a week, in the

W. B. Folies,

Esq.

6 March,
1843.

support of himself individually, as would support the whole of his family; whereas if he never removes out of the Canadas into the United States, he retains the habits of frugality that he carries with him from Europe, and instead of eating three flesh meals a-day, accompanied with tea and cream, and so on, he will be satisfied with a small quantity of meat and other inferior food sufficiently nourishing and wholesome for his purpose, but unaccompanied with the expensive comforts of an American meal; he will therefore be richer by thirty or forty per cent at the end of the year, than he would be if he had gone to the United States.

966. Are you aware that a considerable work is going on between Lake Erie and Lake Ontario, in the Canadas?—I understand the Welland Canal is going on there; I am not personally acquainted with that part of the country.

967. If the Welland Canal is carried on, will not there be a considerable quantity of work for emigrants to avail themselves of for the purpose of working on it during the summer, and to enable them to locate themselves in the winter, either immediately in the neighbourhood or further in the interior?—There can be no doubt about it.

968. Can you state from your own knowledge the amount of the sums which have been extracted in the form of charity from the resident inhabitants of Upper and Lower Canada, and have been applied to the relief of those unfortunate persons who, having left Great Britain or Ireland without capital or means of supporting or assisting themselves, have landed in the Canadas, in the expectation of finding employment there, and who finding no demand for their labour have consequently, in the first instance at least, been exposed to a severe degree of misery and destitution?—My answer will not apply to Upper Canada, I have no knowledge of it there; as to Lower Canada, I have reason to believe that the inhabitants of Quebec and Montreal have been called upon, for every year since 1822, and have made large contributions for the relief of the emigrant population; those contributions, I believe, exceeded 800*l.* a year for each city; but, in addition to these, the Assembly of the province have annually granted a sum of money, for they have always been alive to the call of humanity, for the support of an Emigrant Hospital at Quebec. In the year 1823, they granted 750*l.*, in 1824, 600*l.*, in 1825, 700*l.*, in 1826, 950*l.*; and I believe that those sums have been found adequate to the support of the sick and infirm landing at Quebec, because I observe by the returns of the magistrates superintending that Emigrant Hospital, that only 230 persons were admitted in the course of one year, and I conceive the average of the whole four years not to have exceeded 250 persons admitted annually. His Majesty's Government at home, on the first appearance of this great migration, at the suggestion I believe of Lord Dalhousie, gave 1,000*l.* for the relief of those emigrants. Now, the distress which has been experienced in those towns has resulted from the introduction of about 10,000 souls annually, and the relief required would not have amounted to more than 3000*l.* annually, in the Lower Province; but if the emigration were increased, the distress for some years would certainly bear a much greater proportion to the absolute number introduced than it has done hitherto, when the number has been limited to 10,000; for example, if 15,000 poor emigrants were thrown upon the Lower Canadas, of a description perfectly similar to those who have been hitherto introduced, I conceive that, instead of 3,000*l.* sufficing to relieve their wants and distresses, it would require 6 or 7,000*l.* and perhaps in a greater proportion, as it increased, for some years.

969. Do you not imagine, if an extensive emigration were to be carried on upon the principle of planting, that in a very few years an almost indefinite supply of that class of emigrants might be received and absorbed?—I have no doubt whatever that the means of providing for the casual emigration hereafter, in consequence of the establishment of their friends by the aid of Government, would be infinitely increased. If any distress were to be felt by the introduction of a larger population not under the protection of Government, who I take for granted will go out in the same seasons when the emigration supported by Government takes place, provided vessels can be found to convey them, I have no doubt that that distress would be met by the legislature of the province with perfect readiness, and that it might be compensated to them by the admission of a certain quantity or the whole of the surplus grain of the Lower Province into Great Britain free of duties. To explain myself, I mean to say that I have no doubt that the legislature of Lower Canada would take upon themselves to relieve all the distressed objects that may arrive in the province, in consideration of this boon being afforded to them; and that this boon need not be of great magnitude, it would be very easy

to show. I have no doubt that the free admission of 100,000 quarters a year, for ten years, would induce that legislature, if it were made conditional, to undertake to relieve the individual public and His Majesty's Government from all expense which may arise from sickness or distress attending the introduction of any number of emigrants in the province; I mean in addition to those that are to be carried out at the public expense, because I assume always, that, send out whatever number you may at the public expense, there still will be a certain voluntary emigration, in addition to them, provided the means of transport exist.

970. Do you mean, that if the Government proceed upon a regulated system of pauper emigration to which they lend aid, that that would be likely to be accompanied by another emigration going out by its own means?—I mean to say that it would be accompanied with an increased emigration. I take for granted, that the Government cannot remove all those that are desirous of emigrating; I take for granted, that their means are not adequate to it at present; and I take for granted, that the tonnage of the country going out to Canada in ballast, that with regard to economy ought to be employed in that specific occupation, is only at this moment, I conceive, sufficient for the transport of 60 or 70,000 souls; but if the number were to be increased greatly beyond that amount, it would be quite insufficient.

971. Will not that difficulty impede the voluntary emigration?—It will operate to the extent of an increase of expense; but still there will be a great number go out.

972. Not paupers?—Not paupers, and not capitalists. The distress which has been felt at Quebec has been partly occasioned by the accidents to which all extensive emigration must be subject; when I say that only 250 have been received into the hospital, I should mention that in many cases families are left destitute; the emigrants who go, generally take with them 3, 4, 5, 6, or 8 or 10 children, and if the father of the family dies in the passage, his wife and his children are left destitute, and it frequently happens that, in addition to their destitution, they are troubled with sickness.

973. You have stated the number of persons that have been received into the hospital at Quebec, and the amount which it has cost to provide for them during late years; has not that been upon what you consider to be the worst possible system of emigration, namely, that of persons going out without any previous provision or arrangement, to provide for themselves as they can?—It has.

974. And the result of that has been, that out of an average annual emigration of 10,000, only 250 have found their way into the hospital?—That is the result; but more have required relief during the winter, able-bodied men, and it is for the relief of those persons that the towns have been burdened, men who have been improvident, have not laid by any money for their subsistence during the winter, although they were in the receipt of very large wages during the summer.

975. Of those 10,000 persons that have gone out, all the destitute and improvident among them have been relieved for the annual sum of 3,000*l.*?—I conceive that 3,000*l.* has been about the average sum collected.

976. You were understood to say, that you thought the best possible mode of location was to take 300 families, and to give them a place where they might have communication by water, with a market for their produce; and also to give them good land, in contradistinction to other land?—I stated, that to give the capitalist any confidence in the repayment of the money that he might advance for the establishment of settlers, it was necessary to guarantee to him that those circumstances should be ensured in carrying the settlement into effect.

977. That there should be an union to the extent of three hundred families?—To make it sure to the capitalist that their land would be sufficiently valuable to cover the amount of his advance; and as a corollary, I should say that that is the best mode of settlement.

978. What do you suppose would be the sum necessary to enable a person to take out three hundred families, and locate them in the country?—That will depend upon so great a variety of contingencies, that I should very much deceive the Committee if I were to give an off-hand opinion upon the subject, it would require so many details, which are necessary elements in the calculation; I should require to take a long time to make the thing intelligible.

979. What would it cost a person, having a relation settled in the country, to transport himself, and to bring himself into contact with that relation?—That depends upon his distance from the seaport; the facilities afforded by meeting a friend established in the country are so great, that I should say, if a man is once

W. B. Folkes,
Esq.

6 March,
1827.

put down in his friend's family, or next door to that friend, supposing that friend to be established in the country, and to be able to raise food enough to assist the new comer, the expense will be governed by the price of the food that he can lend him, and that again will be governed by the situation.

980. If you were consulted by a person under those circumstances, what would you tell him he might go out for?—I should have to ascertain the expense of the freight in the first place; supposing him to be put down in Quebec, which we are told can be done for thirty shillings, but which I believe requires three pounds, he will then have to furnish himself with food for as many days as it will require to reach the place of his destination; and then if he adds to that upon the average about two-pence halfpenny a mile for travelling expenses, that will cover the journey; and therefore if a man were to come to me, and say, I have a friend in such a township, in such a province, I could tell him within fifteen-pence what would be the expense of going to him; but if the man were to say, I have a friend a mile from Quebec, I should tell him the expense is only the freight to that port.

981. Could any inconvenience, in your opinion, arise, or would any uncertainty of success be involved, in the case of any number of emigrants planted and located according to the system adopted in the emigration of 1823 and 1825; would the extent of the number affect their success, provided that, in point of fact, means did exist for planting and locating them upon the principle of advanced capital, according to the precedents of 1823 and of 1825?—None whatever; I conceive that the facilities of planting emigrants will increase with their numbers, and that in carrying on the operation in future the expenses will be very much diminished. As to the extent of the success, I believe that the more numerous the establishment, the greater chance there is of ultimate success, because they form a dense population, capable of assisting each other in all public works and works of magnitude that may be useful for the general interest; and as to their markets, a large number of emigrants established together will inevitably be accompanied with a subdivision of labour, useful to every individual interested in the settlement.

Jocis, 8^o die Martii, 1827.

Captain James Dent Weatherley, called in; and Examined.

Capt.
J. D. Weatherley.

1 March,
1827.

982. HOW long is it since you left Canada?—In the middle of January I left home, in the township of March, on Ottawa River, in Upper Canada.

983. You were residing near what is generally known by the name of Mr. Robinson's settlement in 1823?—Yes, I reside near that settlement; and frequently passed through it, in going to the sessions at the district town of Perth.

984. What impression has been created in your mind, as to the success of that settlement?—The settlers seem to be getting on extremely well with their improvements; I think I could venture to say, without any exception; I know of no exception.

985. How long have you resided in Canada?—Nearly eight years.

986. Has your attention been called to a point which has furnished a good deal of discussion and consideration, that is, the capacity of the settler to repay the capital advanced for his location, upon the principle of paying interest upon that money so advanced, redeemable at will, and commencing at the period of seven years after his first location; for example, supposing that 100*l.* were necessary to locate a man and woman and three children, upon a location of an hundred acres, and to give him all that assistance which is necessary to put him in a condition to go on by himself; would a settler so located, in your opinion, be enabled, without difficulty, to commence the payment of interest at five per cent upon that 100*l.* so advanced for his location, at the termination of seven years?—I have not the least doubt of it.

987. Do you think he would be able to do it in money or in kind?—At a much earlier period he would be able to do it in kind; but I think he would then, that is to say in seven years, be able to do it in money.

988. In giving that answer, you have reference to your own personal observation of the condition and circumstances of that class of persons?—From living very near them; frequently passing through that part of the country, seeing them and other settlers when they first go upon their lands, and seeing them at the expiration of five or six years; and, judging from the improvements they make in the

extent

Capt.
J. D. Woodley.
8 March,
1827.

extent of clearing their ground and their buildings, I have not the least doubt that the progressive improvements that they make would enable them at the end of five years to pay in kind the interest of the money.

989. Do you think that the opinions of persons who have directed their attention to this part of the subject in Upper Canada, would coincide with yours upon this subject?—I have not the least doubt of it.

990. Are you of opinion, that if it were properly explained to the settler, previously to his leaving this country, that he would be called upon to repay the money so advanced to him, there would be any objection on his part so to repay it, or any practical difficulty in levying it?—I think not.

991. If one of Mr. Robinson's settlers were to be asked by a friend of his in Ireland, whether he would advise him to accept Government assistance, subject to this principle of repayment, or to take his chance in that country without such assistance, are you of opinion that the settler would advise him to accept the assistance and repay it, or the contrary?—I have no doubt that the settler would advise his friend to accept that assistance, rather than to trust to his own resources.

992. Are there very large tracts of land of first-rate quality which would yield as good a return as that occupied by Mr. Robinson's settlers, that would enable any new settler to repay the interest at the end of seven years, if a large number were sent out?—I am sure there are.

993. Are there large tracts of land as good as that now occupied by Mr. Robinson's settlers?—No doubt, and a great deal that would be better.

994. Is there much demand for labour in that part of the United States adjoining on Upper Canada?—At present there is, on account of the canal there cutting.

995. Is the canal between lake Erie and Ohio finished?—Not yet.

996. Is there a considerable demand for labour?—So much so, that I have occasionally met with the emigrants going to the States to work for a few winter months.

997. Have any of Mr. Robinson's settlers gone over to the United States, tempted by that demand?—In December last I passed through that country in going to the sessions, and I had occasion to stop at one of their cottages; one of the settlers was preparing to go to work at the canal for the winter, with the intention of coming back as soon as he could get to work upon his own land again.

998. Do you know any thing of the number of voluntary emigrants that go to Quebec annually?—Only from newspaper accounts; I have occasionally been at Quebec and seen ship-loads arrive.

999. Do you know whether the number of emigrants has much diminished since the passing of an Act in 1824, called the Passengers Act?—I judge merely from the newspaper account; I should say not.

1000. You have stated, that you have no doubt that a settler would be able to pay five per cent upon the sum expended in locating him, in five years after his arrival?—If it was taken in produce.

1001. At what time do you conceive it would be in his power to pay the principal, with a view of getting the fee-simple of the estate?—A great deal would depend upon the strength of the family of the emigrant; if he was left alone to cultivate the land, I should suppose it would take a greater length of time; if he had two or three grown-up sons to assist him, he would very speedily do it.

1002. Supposing that in five years he should be able to pay five per cent upon the money lent him, how many years would elapse after that time before he would be able, according to your judgment, to pay the principle?—I should say within ten years.

1003. That would double the period?—Yes.

1004. Do you consider that in the case of an emigrant located upon the principle of Mr. Robinson's Emigrants, he would have a temptation after his year was out, during which he was rationed by the Government, to leave his settlement for the purpose of going over and trying his fortune in the United States?—Not if he commenced immediately on his location to build and improve his land; there might be some idle character, that would make a bad use of the indulgence, and not clear his land, but I do not know of any instance of it.

1005. Are you of opinion that at the end of the seven years, supposing a man to have improved his land averagely and then to quit his location at the time when

Capl.
J. D. Wootterley.

8 March,
1827.

the rent became due, that the improved condition of that land, taking into consideration all the circumstances of its intrinsic improvement and of its being surrounded by improved land belonging to other settlers, would be a fair security for the capital advanced?—I have no doubt of it.

1006. If a man had been industrious for seven years, notwithstanding he were burthened with his debt of £ 100, would it be his interest, having cleared his land, to remain on that land, subject to that debt, or to go over to the United States if he could?—It would be his interest to remain on his land, beyond a doubt.

1007. Although it was subject to the debt?—Certainly.

1008. Must not the success of those settlers depend upon their having a good market for the increased produce they may raise?—Undoubtedly; they easily obtain a sufficiency to support themselves and their families, but till a market is found for the surplus produce, they are not induced to extend their improvements.

1009. Is there a market at present?—I think I may say there is at present, for those living near the rivers, a good market; the surplus grain being taken by the lumberers, as they are termed, the people who cut timber for the English and West India market.

1010. Since the Canadian corn was admitted into this country, has there been a good market open to them?—No doubt.

1011. Has the alteration in the law, with regard to the admission of Canadian corn into this country, been seriously felt in Canada?—Very much so; and we look forward also to the opening of the West India Islands to our produce, which would much stimulate the Emigrant settler to exertion.

1012. Is that intercourse now interdicted?—We have never enjoyed it; it has been in the hands of the Americans. It will be an excellent market for staves, and horses and mules, and flour and pork. In fact it would induce the settlers to become very industrious.

1013. Do you conceive that a good market for the surplus produce of the Canadas, whether of lumber or provisions, would be the most likely mode of extending the successful industry of that country?—Undoubtedly.

John O'Driscoll, Esq. called in; and Examined.

John O'Driscoll,
Esq.

8 March,
1827.

1014. YOU are a resident in the south of Ireland?—I am.

1015. Have you had an opportunity of reading the Report and Evidence of the Emigration Committee of last year?—I read the Report.

1016. Have you directed your attention to the subject?—Very much.

1017. Are you of opinion that in the case of a population redundant in the sense in which that term has been employed by the Committee, the expense of sustaining that population can be placed at less than 4*l.* per head?—Not less, I am sure; I should place it at a little more than 4*l.* per head.

1018. In the case of a county in Ireland, in which it is admitted that there are 1,000 persons, in the proportion of 200 men, 200 women, and 600 children, for whose labour there is no real demand, and from whose absence, if they were taken out of the country to-morrow, no sort of inconvenience would be felt with reference to any work executed by them, or any production, the result of such work, do you consider that the county in which such a population resides can be charged with less than 4,000*l.* a year, in some shape or other, for the maintenance of that population?—There is no doubt that the county pays that in some way or other; it is paid by the land.

1019. Are you of opinion, therefore, that in such a supposed case, to relieve that county of that surplus population, charging the county with a county rate for sixty years, or with some assessment equivalent to a county rate to the amount of 300*l.* per annum, would be a most beneficial measure for the interest of the proprietors in that county?—I would consider it so, certainly.

1020. Have you had any opportunity of forming a judgment as to the disposition which exists among the gentlemen in the south of Ireland to meet a proposition for Emigration with any contributions in any shape, for the purpose of carrying the measure into effect?—I have conversed with a number of gentlemen, particularly that class in the county of Cork that are generally upon the grand juries, and they generally appear to me very anxious that some measure of this kind should take place, and they are very willing to contribute towards it, without having any specific plan upon the subject.

1021. Have you ever been able to ascertain to what extent any person or persons would

would be ready to go upon such a plan; for example, how much per head they would pay upon the population?—The way in which I have generally put it, was by proposing a small tax to the amount of about a shilling in the pound upon the county rate; such a tax would much more than cover the proposed 300*l.* a year for 1,000 persons. My own plan was, to propose that that tax of one shilling in the pound upon the county rate should be divided between the tenant and the landlord; that the tenant should be at liberty to deduct half, if not the whole, from the rent of his landlord; as both parties would be benefited, both parties would have a right to contribute.

1022. Are you of opinion that the grand juries in the counties of Ireland would be the proper source from whence any arrangement of this sort should proceed?—I think the consent of the grand juries would be very material, and I have no doubt of the consent of the grand juries, if the measure were explained to them; I think it would be well however to have the authority of Parliament, enabling the grand juries to act, in case they should consent to such a measure.

1023. When does the grand jury of Cork assemble?—About the 30th of March.

1024. What contiguous counties would you select in the south of Ireland, in which this question of emigration would be entertained with the deepest interest?—I would select the county of Cork, which is the county I am best acquainted with; I think that Cork, and Limerick and Kerry, would all concur in the measure, and, I have no doubt, all the counties of the south of Ireland.

1025. Do you conceive that it would be likely that from the interest of landlords, the Committee might calculate upon getting individual conditions of provision for the remuneration to be paid by charging their properties?—I am sure some individuals would contribute, but there would be a difficulty as to the mode of raising that voluntary contribution; I think a general measure would be more satisfactory, provided it were such a light measure as would not be felt.

1026. Has there not been a tendency exhibited in Cork, towards the establishment of something in the nature of a poor-rate?—There was a strong disposition manifested upon the subject, which grew out of the very severe distress in Cork, which distress is considerably aggravated since that period.

1027. Was not that distress occasioned by a great excess of population unemployed?—Yes.

1028. Was not that disposition to create a poor-rate met by a very general expression of opinion, that a poor-rate, intended to keep these people at home, would be utterly ruinous to the country?—That was the general impression; public opinion was very much divided; on the one hand they were pressed by the excessive poverty and misery of the people, on the other hand there was a great reluctance to incur a permanent tax of that description.

1029. Was not there a general meeting held at Cork, under the pressure of extreme distress, which led to a sort of admission that a poor-rate was necessary, or was advisable, in order to support that population?—There was.

1030. Was not that immediately followed up by parochial meetings in Cork, in which a general opinion was expressed that the property of the parishes would be utterly unequal to such support?—That was the fact; the general meeting was a meeting to which all persons were admitted, and they carried the question of the poor-rate by a very large majority; afterwards, when the householders met in the parishes they were very generally against it.

1031. Do you conceive that, as an alternative to that evil, owners of property in the county would, either by general taxation or by some arranged mode of contribution, be ready to meet the expenses of a measure of emigration?—I am sure many would be very willing.

1032. Are you acquainted with the county of Limerick?—I know many of the gentlemen of the county of Limerick, but I have not much acquaintance with that county.

1033. Are you acquainted with the tenants of the county to any extent?—Not a great deal.

1034. Are you not aware, from your general knowledge, that most of the disturbance that has prevailed in that county, and which more or less breaks out every now and then, has arisen from under-tenants dispossessed, whose residence upon the ground is mischievous, not only to the principal landlord but to the middle farmer of the country?—I am sure it is the principal source of disturbance.

John O'Driscoll,
Esq.
8th March,
1847.

1035. Do you not conceive that a benefit, territorially, would be derived to the proprietors, if they were to substitute a moderate tax upon their land for the deduction from their profits which arises from a pauper population existing who pay no rent?—Undoubtedly, I think it would; and I think they are now beginning to understand that point pretty well.

1036. Are you of opinion that among the numerous class of petitioning emigrants in the south of Ireland, there would be any real objection on their part to bind themselves, and to consent voluntarily to the principle of repayment of the money advanced in their location, provided it were simply and clearly made out to them, that it was only by such repayment that they could obtain that assistance?—I am sure there would be no objection in the world; the people are extremely anxious to get away. If they had any prospect of repaying the money, they would have no difficulty in making themselves liable for it.

1037. Are you decidedly of opinion that if that were duly explained to them it would not present a serious objection to the realization of a plan of Emigration?—I do not think it would present any objection.

1038. Has the subject of Emigration occupied very general attention in Ireland, as a means of relieving the distress and the inconveniences that occur in that country from over population?—It does at present occupy a considerable degree of attention amongst the gentry.

1039. As the attention of the gentry has been occupied in that way, do you conceive that any general questions emanating from this Committee to the Grand Juries in Ireland, would be likely to bring full explanations and replies upon that subject?—I think it would be useful to have such general questions proposed; but I think it would be better if some person were to take those questions to them, and were ready to answer such inquiries as the Grand Juries might make upon the subject.

1040. Do you conceive that any person being sent to Ireland without such questions, would be enabled to make his explanations in such manner as would bring the views of the Grand Juries in Ireland satisfactorily under the view of this Committee?—That would depend upon the person who was sent; I should think, if a proper person were sent, there would be no doubt of it at all.

1041. How do you conceive that any proper person who was sent without defined instructions, could communicate the views of this Committee?—I think his instructions ought to be defined.

1042. In every county in Ireland it is supposed that there may be many properties which have too great a number of people upon them, and others which have not too many; in that case are you of opinion that the gentlemen in those relative situations would be equally willing to impose a permanent burthen upon their property, for getting rid of a general excess of people in the county?—I am inclined to think that all the parties would contribute; for this reason, that the property which has only a sufficient number of population, is very much injured by a contiguous property which has too much. The pauper population of an over-peopled estate prey upon the population of the neighbouring estate, which has not more than its due proportion of people; they live upon their charity, and often steal from them; they are a great nuisance to the neighbourhood; and it would be nearly as great a relief to the estate that has not more than its proper population, to get rid of the superabundant population upon the neighbouring estate, as it would to that estate itself. I have found it to be the case in the country, that a neighbouring property over-peopled, was a great nuisance.

1043. Are you of opinion that the gentlemen in the different counties of Ireland, who might assess their property for the purpose of removing the over-abundant population, would take means, by their after mode of letting their lands, to prevent a recurrence of over numbers?—I can only speak from what appears to be the very general feeling upon the subject; all the gentlemen I have conversed with, in the south of Ireland, are quite aware of the necessity of taking such measures, and most of them are taking them progressively, as it comes within their power to do so.

1044. Are you of opinion that if in the first instance a general charge was made upon the county rates, for example, upon which the sum necessary for the contribution of that particular county was to be raised, it would diminish any objection that might arise upon the part of persons who do not consider themselves individually so much benefited as others from the result of the emigration, if it were to be part of the arrangement, that persons specially benefited by having their

properties

properties cleared of their surreptitious tenantry, were to contribute a certain sum per head, 2*l.* for example, which 2*l.* should be applied in purchasing up the county rate, so as to diminish it as a general tax upon that county?—I am sure that such an arrangement as that would be considered a very fair one, and would take away any objection that might arise from the tax being too general.

1045. Where does that circuit commence, which terminates at Cork?—It commences in Clare, and goes to Limerick, from Limerick to Kerry, and terminates in Cork.

1046. Do you know on what day it commences at Clare?—About the tenth or twelfth of March.

Sabbati, 10^a die Martii, 1827.

John Smith, Esq. called in; and Examined.

1047.—YOU are a banker, residing at Oundle in the county of Northampton?—
I am.

1048. What is the population of the parish of Oundle?—About 2,500.

1049. What is the principal trade or occupation of the parishioners?—They follow general trades; there is no manufacture of any description.

1050. What is the amount of the poor-rates in that parish?—From three to four thousand a year.

1051. Are there any persons in that parish, for whose labour there is no demand?—A vast many; when I say a vast many, there are generally from forty to sixty employed upon the roads, doing little or nothing.

1052. What is the manner in which the parish proceed with respect to those persons for whose labour there is no demand?—They are paid from the poor-rates; they are sent to the overseer of the highway, to employ them in the best way he can, and they are paid from the poor-rates.

1053. Can you furnish the Committee with any estimate as to the expense of a family consisting of a man, a woman, and three children, who may be utterly out of employment during the year?—They receive 10*s.* a week.

1054. Does that 26*l.* a year include every thing?—We do not provide any thing for them; we do not pay any rent; there is no additional expense to the parish for them.

1055. In the case of ten families, in the proportions of a man, a woman, and three children, costing, according to your estimate, 26*l.* a year to the parish, do you think that, provided those parties were disposed to emigrate, the parish would be glad to avail themselves of an opportunity of removing those parties by emigration, charging their poor-rates with an annuity for ten years, to the extent of 7*l.* for each family, an Act of Parliament being passed, preventing their coming upon the parish again?—They would be very glad to get rid of a great many of them, but the parish has a great difficulty in paying the rates; there is some little uncertainty about their continuing upon the parish; we have certainly people of that description who are maintained by the parish after the rate I have stated, but there is some probability of their not continuing for ever upon the parish; they sometimes change, they get into employments, and others get out. I am scarcely able to give an opinion upon the subject, but I think they would be willing to pay a charge of that description, sooner than that the whole of the population should continue upon them, because I consider it is a most grievous thing.

1056. You will understand that the parties proposed to be removed must be healthy persons, fit for labour, and within certain ages; and they are not to consist of the old and infirm?—Certainly.

1057. The circumstances qualifying them to become emigrants in the view of the Committee, would be, that they should be paupers, and that they should be able bodied; if they were habituated to agricultural employment, so much the better; but if they were able-bodied, the mere circumstance of their being mechanics, would not of necessity disqualify them?—I think, in that case, the parish would be very glad to comply with the proposition that is made; I think, if it had been for agriculturists only, there would be some little question about it. We have a great many mechanics that are great incumberances, such as carpenters, masons, tailors, and shoemakers, and that sort of people; there is such a redundancy of them, that they keep increasing yearly, and it destroys the good intentions of those that would work. They are put upon the road, a parcel of them together,

John O'Driscoll,
Esq.

8 March,
1827.

John Smith,
Esq.

10 March,
1827.

John Smith,
Esq.

10 March,
1827.

they do nothing at all; they go in the morning just when they please, they will not go out at the proper time of day, and they go home almost when they please, and they are paid according to their families; they are paid as much as a man can earn when he goes to hard labour; therefore a man that has been in the habit of going to hard labour, says, I will not go to work any longer, I will go upon the parish.

1053. Do you think there would be any indisposition upon the part of those paupers, when the subject was fully explained to them, to avail themselves of emigration?—I should think there would not; I have no doubt several of them would be very glad of the opportunity of going. I have here a letter from a man that was transported from Oundle, requesting his family to be sent to him, stating the great comforts he is now enjoying.

[*The Witness delivered in the same, which was read, as follows:*]

“ South Creek, Sept. 14th, 1825.

“ My dear Wife.—I have been anxiously waiting to give you some account of myself, and the country I am come to, but it was useless for me to give you hearsay account; I have now seen enough to satisfy me it is far before England, for a poor man and his family. When I landed in Sydney, I was taken off the stores by a Capt. King of the Royal Navy, and sent to one of his estates at the South Creek, on the great western road, and soon after removed to one estate of his over the mountain, about 150 miles from Sydney, in the district of Bathurst Plains, and have been a shepherd ever since; my master and me agrees very well,—and was my wife and family here, I should be as happy as any man in the world. This part of the country is very much like England—the winters and summers—soo exceedingly healthy; its a choise thing to hear of any one being ill. As I am now only a government man to Capt. King, I have but little chance to do much good; 10l. a year wages, and peck of wheat and 7 lb. of good beef every wk for my mess,—this is more than half the poor in England gets; but if I was a free man, I could get land to till, and cattle. Good wages are always given to a honest and industrious man, your raton found you, and a house too to live in; no rent or taxes to eat up your earnings, and what a man gets, is his own. Its now in your power to make us both happy for life, and bring up our little ones under our own care. The government of England has sent out to all prisoners that have good character, to send for there wives and families; and as soon as they arrive, they are to have there husbands given up them; so that if you come, as I know you will, I shall be a free man, and you and the children will be sent out free of all expense, to be landed in Sydney. I have made application to my master, who is agent here for Capt. King, a Mr. Hayes, to give in a petition to government for you to come out by the first ship that comes; if you can bring a stock of cloths for the childrea, do. I don't expect you will bring any thing but yourself and children. You will soon be recompenced for your journey. The voyage I thought was dreadful, but I found it very pleasant; and so will you more so, in this particular,—I came a prisoner, and you are coming to make me free. My dear wife, I hope you will make no delay in coming out. I'll thank you to give my love to my mother, sisters, and brothers; kiss my little babes for me. Accept, my dear Sarah, the prayers of your ever affectionate husband,

Martis, 15 die Martii, 1827.

Dr. John Strachan, called in; and Examined.

Dr.
John Strachan.

13 March,
1827.

1059. WERE you examined before the Emigration Committee last year?—I was.

1060. You stated before that Committee, your opinion of the capacity of the emigrant to repay money advanced to him for his location in Canada?—I did.

1061. Have you any reason, at this moment, to change your opinion upon that subject?—I am more convinced of it, from having examined the subject; I think that he could pay the interest, and after the end of seven years begin to pay the instalments.

1062. Would there be any practical difficulty, in the colonies, in levying that money, or much expense incurred in so doing?—I should not apprehend that there would

would be much expense; I think that agents would undertake to collect it at a very low per centage in small districts.

1063. Would there be any temptation to individuals, at that period, from being called on to pay interest, to leave their locations to avoid payment?—Quite the reverse; the sum that they would have to pay, would be much less than the value of the farm.

1064. Do you think that in case of accident, if persons left their location for instance, that the land itself would be an ample security, as a pledge, for the money advanced?—Quite ample.

1065. Are you of opinion that those persons in the Canadas, particularly Upper Canada, if they were to turn their attention to this subject, would concur in your opinion on this very point?—I believe every person who knows any thing of the country, and the way in which it is settled, would be of the same opinion.

1066. Would any danger arise from these payments being called for at any given period, so as to make it the interest of the parties to separate themselves from the country, to avoid that debt; are you of opinion, that such danger would arise, or that the transition from a state of discomfort to a state of comfort, would be such as to produce a grateful feeling towards this country?—I am rather of opinion, a grateful feeling would be excited; the population of the country is already so great, that no apprehension could be entertained of the other consequence, that is, of the people being displeas'd with Government for exacting what they must be convinced was a just and proper debt.

1067. Do you think there would be any disposition in the local legislature in Upper Canada (under the circumstances of the emigration of persons properly selected, being planted there in the manner contemplated) to give any guarantee or assistance, in the way of repayment of this money?—I apprehend the legislature would object to that, merely from their poverty.

1068. Supposing individuals in this country were to lend their money upon that security, would the local government join in a guarantee, taking the lands as a security, and pledging themselves to the parties lending the money?—I think that the colonial legislature would hesitate to pledge themselves for the money, but they would be very ready to pass any Act, if necessary, making each lot of land liable for this debt first, before any other.

1069. In your opinion, would they give any facilities they could afford?—Yes; but I do not think they would pledge themselves, merely on account of their poverty; they would be afraid, not of ultimate payment but of delay, which they could not, probably, bear.

1070. Do you think an individual, with a portion of land amounting to one hundred acres, arriving in Canada, would have a difficulty in raising such a sum of money upon the security of the land, as would be necessary for its cultivation?—I think that he would, not only on account of the scarcity of money, but because the land is of little or no value till labour has been expended upon it, and till it is cleared; most people have come to Upper Canada in low circumstances; it has been the asylum of poor people since its first settlement, there are few persons therefore of capital in it.

1071. What is the rate of interest of money in Canada now?—Six per cent.

1072. Is there a difficulty in getting a loan on good security upon payment of six per cent interest?—The difficulty is, that there are hardly any capitalists; I know but of one or two.

1073. Is there any law in Canada respecting usury?—The laws of usury of this country extend to the colonies, but six per cent is made the legal interest there; any thing more than that comes under the laws of this country; the common law here has been adopted there.

1074. You do not think an individual of good character, arriving in Canada without funds, could raise money sufficient to enable him to cultivate one hundred acres, giving the land as a security?—I should think not generally, because the land till cultivated is of little value; but a person well known, a half-pay officer, or any person who had some other guarantee than merely land, might obtain it.

1075. Do you think that if an individual were to lend his money to a person of character, he would run any risk?—I think not, and it is illustrated in this way; merchants and dealers frequently give credit to the amount in the way of business, but they would not lend the money; they will supply articles to that amount, and perhaps more, and expect to be paid merely from the produce of the land, knowing that the creditor has no other property but that.

Dr.
John Strachan

15 March,
1847.

1076. Do they in those cases take payment in kind?—Generally in kind.

1077. In flour?—In flour, pease, wheat, cattle, and potash.

1078. You have no doubt, though there might be a difficulty in getting the money, that if the money were procured, the individual would repay the interest which he stipulated to pay, provided he were an industrious man?—Yes, he could, if industrious, easily pay it.

1079. How would he be enabled to pay it?—From the produce of his farm; he would raise cattle and grain of various kinds.

1080. Where would he be certain of finding a market?—The difficulty of finding a market has been very much overrated; there is hardly any part of the country, where one hundred settlers are established, but what a merchant or trader immediately settles himself among them.

1081. Supposing there were one hundred settlers, each one must depend on the produce of his farm for the payment of his rent, must he not?—Yes.

1082. Supposing there were ten thousand settlers, must not the same source of profit apply to all, or would they have any other means of payment than the produce of their farms?—No.

1083. Supposing that there were an immense increase of agricultural produce arising from the settlement of ten thousand persons, do you think there would be the same certainty of procuring a market for the produce of the farms, as there is at present?—I think a much greater certainty, for at present the quantity of produce exported from Canada is very inconsiderable; the merchants of Lower Canada cannot undertake to supply the West Indies or the Fisheries; but if the settlements were increased, and the produce was sufficient to supply the West Indies, and the Fisheries along the coasts of Nova Scotia and Labrador, the market would then be much more certain than at present.

1084. You think there is no doubt that the West India market, and the Fisheries, would take off any surplus produce that could be reasonably calculated upon?—Yes, for a very long time.

1085. Why should the merchant who takes the produce of the farm, and whom you say always attends a settlement of 100 persons, refuse to advance the money necessary for the cultivation of the farm, if he gets the land as a security?—He is not a money-lender, nor a possessor of money; he goes with his goods to the settlement to exchange them for produce; he has no money capital, he is frequently very much indebted to the merchants of Montreal and Quebec for his goods, and commonly makes his payments in kind.

1086. You have mentioned that if 100 persons settle, the merchant follows them; can you state what that merchant takes up to the settlement?—Chiefly groceries, hardware, salt, and clothing of various kinds.

1087. Is not salt a very material article there?—Yes.

1088. And tools?—Yes, tools for husbandry.

1089. From whom does the merchant who follows the settlers, draw the supply?—The majority of merchants get it from Montreal; some of them have money, and go down and purchase cheaper, but the greater number get their goods on credit, and make returns in produce as they receive it from the settlers.

1090. What returns do they make; can you state the produce?—The produce which merchants return is flour, pot-ash, pearl-ash, and salt pork; they seldom send wheat.

1091. In the evidence of Mr. Felton, he says he sold a great deal of land in the province of Canada to Irish and English settlers, at the rate of from three quarters of a dollar up to two dollars per acre; that the land which he sold was wholly uncultivated, that it was perfectly in a state of wilderness, and in a majority of cases not even on a road; that in many cases the settlers were harrassed with a debt when they commenced their operations, amounting to 20*l.* a family; and that he never has experienced any difficulty in collecting interest on the capital from them at the expiration of the second, third and fourth year, and in a majority of cases, before the expiration of the third year, he has received part of the principal in payment; he adds, that in a majority of cases they borrowed provisions and implements from the neighbouring storekeeper, to enable them to commence operations, expecting to pay those advances from the produce of their industry, in the shape of ashes or provision, in the course of the next year; now if the settler settling in lands so circumstanced, namely, almost in a state of wilderness, without money, have had no difficulty in borrowing from a neighbouring storekeeper such a sum as enabled them to commence their operations, why

do

Dr.
John Sturges.
15 March,
1827.

do you think there would be any difficulty with settlers who commence their operations with much greater advantages (namely, in having their land surveyed, and probably on a road,) in borrowing money upon the mortgage of lands so circumstanced?—There is no money capital in the country. If they went to a storekeeper, they might at once get any article he had in the way of sale; the word "borrow," should have been "purchased on credit those articles, which they repaid." The trader has a profit both on the articles he sells and the produce he receives, that is, he does not give the settlers so much for their produce as they would have got if they had not been in his debt before.

1092. Would an honest man, having a free grant of land, be enabled to get from a storekeeper, upon credit, such implements and provisions as would enable him to start in the cultivation of his farm?—There would be some difficulty in regard to some of the emigrants; unless the storekeeper considered them industrious and active men, he would not trust them; but persons who have been a year in the country, and know how to work and labour, would find no difficulty whatever in obtaining necessary supplies from the storekeeper.

1093. Do you not think that if there was a sufficient security for the money advanced (whether or no the sum advanced was in the shape of implements to the amount of 20*l.* or actually 20*l.* if there was such a security as Mr. Felton feels was sufficient) in the course of three or four years the amount would be repaid with interest; and is there not capital enough in the colony to enable persons to make advances requisite for the purpose?—Not in money.

1094. But in implements?—The merchants keep those implements which settlers require.

1095. What is the distinction between the advance of such implements as are necessary for the cultivation of the farm and the provisions necessary for the subsistence of a family, and the advance of a sum requisite to produce them?—I am not sure that I understand that question.

1096. You say that there would be little difficulty in procuring an advance of implements and provisions, but great difficulty in procuring advances of money; now is there any practical distinction between those advances?—There is a very great local distinction; the majority of the people there are farmers, nine-tenths of them; a small proportion are dealers, they would not be called merchants here; they are dealers in such articles as are saleable in the country; it is these dealers who make the advances; most of the farmers confine themselves entirely to their farms, and they have no money to advance; if they have any money, they generally purchase land for their children, and expend it in that way.

1097. There is a difficulty in advancing money?—Yes.

1098. Is there any practical difficulty in procuring upon credit, with a stipulation for repayment, such a quantity of provisions as would enable an honest settler to support his family at first, and such implements as would enable him to practise his occupations?—Certainly not.

1099. Are the Committee to understand you to say, that if a thousand families were to land in Quebec in 1828, there would be no difficulty in the individuals, whether dealers or merchants, immediately lending these persons such implements and advancing to them such food as might be necessary to sustain them until they were in a condition to support themselves upon credit?—I made a distinction with regard to that: I conceive that with emigrants coming out immediately without any capital, the merchants not knowing them, and not being conjoined in their minds that they would turn out industrious, there would be difficulty; but there would be no difficulty in regard to a person who had remained long enough to show that he would be a good settler. The merchants or traders must have a moral confidence in their own minds that they would be repaid; the difficulty arises from the settlers not being known, and coming to a country exposed to labour to which they had not been accustomed. These two points require to be morally ascertained, before merchants will give them credit.

1100. If the only objection is that they are not individually acquainted with the character of the settler, and have no guarantee that he is industrious and likely to produce a useful settler, and that if they did know it, there would be no objection to their advancing this food and these implements, do you not consider it a proof that if money were advanced from this country, little or no risk would be run in receiving repayment upon the same principle as the local agent receives it from the individual settler with whom he is acquainted?—There is not any difference; what I mean to say is, it would be a matter of prudence with the merchant; he

Dr.
John Strachan.

15 March,
1827.

must see the probability of being repaid, and that prudence dictates he should know the person with whom he deals, and to whom he gives credit; but if the advance is made to those persons who go upon their lands as to the two last emigrations, there is not any body but what would credit them at once.

1101. Supposing a party of emigrants landed in Canada, and that they had such a character for honesty and for ability in this country as that the Government would be induced to make a free grant of land to them, do you not think it would be taken by the parties in the colony, that they must be men who would maintain a good character in the country?—The merchant would judge individually of each person for himself; it is impossible to give a general guarantee.

1102. Do you think it possible that any legal association might be formed?—It would assist; but if the merchant were a prudent person he would look at each individual himself.

1103. Do you think it possible that any Company could be formed in Canada, to supply these persons with implements and provisions upon a larger scale than could be done by individuals taking the land only as a security for repayment?—I doubt that, from want of capital; I do not think a Company could carry on the business so profitably as private individuals.

1104. Supposing an advance were made of provision and implements, for which a small amount of capital would be necessary, would not the dealer have this inducement first, a sale for his commodities by finding a purchaser of them, and next the land which would be a sufficient security for the repayment?—The land would be a sufficient security, but I am not prepared to say that a Company could easily be created in the Canadas; it would be difficult to show the necessity of forming a Company to do what can be better done by individuals, and there would be still greater difficulty in showing that there would be any particular profit from it.

1105. Do you not think a person lending money in Canada on the spot, advancing £. 20. in money, implements and provisions, would have a better chance of procuring repayment for his advance, than a person lending money in this country?—From his local knowledge he would have a better chance.

1106. Are you not of opinion that money is worth more than 6*l.* per cent in Canada?—In truth it is, but we cannot get more, legally.

1107. Do you not think that if the laws respecting usury were altogether repealed, money would be anxiously taken at a much higher interest than 6*l.* per cent?—In many instances it would; the way in which merchants deal gives them much more profit than the per-centage; they would not lend money; they get a profit upon the articles they sell to settlers, they get his produce at such a rate as enables them to get a profit from Montreal, when they send it to their own merchant; therefore money is seldom lent in that country.

1108. Are you not therefore of opinion that if there were no laws at all upon the subject of usury, that money would in fact be worth more, and that more than 6*l.* per cent would generally be given for it?—More would be frequently given.

1109. You have stated, that to a person of good credit and respectability, a merchant would have no objection to advance food and implements to the amount of 20*l.*?—Yes.

1110. But from want of capital in Canada, is it probable that if a great influx of emigrants were to go out to that country, that any merchants there could advance these persons food and implements to any considerable extent on credit?—I think they would, if they had the guarantee I mention, or if they were morally convinced that the persons were worthy of credit.

1111. Do you think the merchants generally have capital enough to allow of such long credit as would be necessary in their general transactions for these advances?—The settlers would soon be able to make some re-payments to the merchant, for he would be on the spot to receive any produce the settlers had to spare, and they would soon spare a little.

1112. Do they not find difficulty in collecting the debts they create?—Sometimes, as they depend upon the produce of the lands; but a great number of merchants have made considerable fortunes there.

1113. Are the merchants generally punctual in their payments, or the reverse?—I am not prepared to give an exact answer to that question, I do not think they are more backward in paying their debts than people generally are; some pay by instalments, some pay punctual, and some not so punctual.

1114. A gentleman, Mr. Felton, has stated, "I am so convinced of the great facility

facility which settlers, enjoying the advantage proposed to be afforded to them, possess to make their payments in the terms prescribed, that I should have no hesitation whatever in binding myself to the extent of 10,000*l.* to make up any deficiency in the payment of the first year's interest in either of the two provinces, provided that a proper degree of judgment be exhibited in the location of the settlers on the land; are there many Mr. Feltons in the Canadas?—Very few are able to risk so much, but almost every gentleman in the provinces would risk something; I would risk 1,000*l.* upon the same ground, but I could not risk so much as 10,000*l.*

1115. But are there many individuals of property who would guarantee the repayment, in various sums from 500*l.* to 10,000*l.*?—I think there are many.

1116. Supposing individuals in this country were to lend money upon the security of this land, do you not imagine, without difficulty, some machinery might be devised in the provinces, to enforce payment as well as if the parties lending it were there themselves?—Yes, I think so.

1117. Do you not believe the local legislature would give every facility to the enforcement of the payment, under such circumstances?—With the greatest pleasure.

1118. You have no doubt that the King's Government would give every possible assistance?—Certainly not.

1119. Do you think, with the united assistance of the King's Government and the local legislature, there would be any danger accrue to the parties in this country who lent their money?—No; and I was thinking of proposing a scheme in this country to facilitate settlers, and lend them money, depending on repayment at the end of seven years.

1120. Are the Committee to understand, that it is the general want of capital in the country, where there is a small population and a great quantity of fertile land, which is the reason why money cannot be immediately advanced in the colony on this security?—Unquestionably; want of capital entirely.

1121. Is there a considerable portion of the clergy reserves at present under lease?—Yes.

1122. Are the rents paid for these lands, or are they let at a nominal rent, which is received?—There was no means of getting these rents, until a few years ago.

1123. What were the difficulties in getting these rents, which would not stand in the way of getting rents from other lands?—There was no person, till lately, who had any interest in enforcing their collection; and there was a difference of opinion among the crown officers, whether it should be by common process or by extent, as belonging to the crown; a considerable sum has however been collected, and there will be little difficulty hereafter in making the payments regular, if proper care is taken.

1124. Are the payments now made or not, in fact?—The payments are getting more and more regular every year.

1125. Do you consider there is any difference in principle between the rent of the clergy reserves and the rent of any other lands whatever, or that the security is better in one case than in the other?—The people think that rent paid from the clergy reserves is an easy sort of rent; they conceive that other persons would be much more severe, and demand a higher rent.

1126. Would the inference you draw from that be, that you would be more likely to receive rent from the clergy reserves than from other lands?—Not more likely.

1127. What is the reason you have to expect they will be paid from other lands when the rents are heavier?—I said I did not apprehend there would be any great difficulty whenever proper machinery was adopted, which is not the case at this moment. There has been a delicacy; the reason of waiting for the decision of the Crown officers was this, that in one process it was expensive, and would eat up the rent for five or six years, it is so small, and it is a matter of consequence to ascertain that point first; but I apprehend there will be no difficulty in future.

1128. Are the Committee to understand, without recourse to some process of law, those rents would not be properly paid?—That would not be often the case if they were exacted regularly.

1129. Has it been the case yet?—It has, with regard to the clergy reserves.

1130. Do you not think that the fact of an emigrant gaining a fee-simple in his

Dr.
John Strachan.
13 March,
1827.

property would be so additional reason for his paying the rent for that, than for the clergy reserves?—I mentioned in my evidence last year, that there was an objection against rent in that country; they like the fee-simple, and dislike any thing in the shape of rent.

1131. Is not rent redeemable the same as fee-simple?—Yes, if it is considered as interest, or a sum that may be bought up.

Captain William Marsden, called in; and Examined.

Capt.
William Marsden.
13 March
1827.

1132. HAVE you had an opportunity of hearing the evidence of Doctor Strachan?—Yes.

1133. Have you been in charge of the Lanark settlement?—Yes.

1134. Are you intimately acquainted with the habits, and circumstances, and customs of settlers?—Perfectly so.

1135. Do you concur with Dr. Strachan in the opinion, that under proper regulation, there is no real chance of this repayment not being effectual?—I do concur entirely with him.

1136. You would not hesitate to give your own individual opinion to any persons inquiring if they should lend their money on such security, advising them to lend it?—Certainly not, I should recommend it as a safe security in the long run.

1137. Taking it upon an average, you would recommend it?—Yes.

1138. Do you consider, in cases where death or accident might remove the party, the land in itself would not be a sufficient security?—It would; as the country became settled, it would become more valuable, and thereby become a good security.

1139. How soon do you suppose that a settler of ordinary industry, located on his 100 acres, can begin to make any capital at all?—The general opinion is, and I am of that opinion also, that at the end of seven years he would be very able to pay the interest of the money he may receive.

1140. How much money, or money's worth, at the end of seven years, will it be in the power of that settler to pay annually?—It depends on many circumstances.

1141. If a settler had 100*l.* lent him, within what period of time would he be able to pay 5*l.* per cent interest upon that sum, and in what period of time would he be able to pay back the principal?—At the end of seven years he certainly would be able to pay interest, and that would always urge him to pay the principal as early as possible. If the interest is rightly exacted, no doubt he would find it his interest to pay the principal in the course of time. It would depend upon what his family consisted of, whether they could render him any service or not.

1142. Would he not be able to pay more than five pounds worth of produce at the end of seven years?—Most undoubtedly he would.

1143. Could he pay more?—Yes.

1144. Do you suppose that at the end of seven years he would be able to spare 10*l.* worth of produce annually?—I think he would.

Jocis, 15^o die Martii, 1827.

Walter Barrell, Esq. a Member of the Committee, made the following Statement:

Walter Barrell,
Esq.
15 March,
1827.

I WILL shortly give a history of the parish of West Grinstead. The last census taken, was 1229 people:—married men, residing in the parish, 116; married women, 112; children, 298; labourers, 63, constantly employed; casually employed, 53; lost time of the 53 people, divided into months, 223, at 8*s.* per week, the average expense amounts to 357*l.* that is lost upon the 223 months. Parishioners residing out of the parish, but receiving occasional relief, 64 men, 64 women, 187 children; of these, constantly employed, 39, casually employed, 27; time lost, divided into months, 93—that, multiplied by 8*s.* produces 148*l.* per annum; this will amount to 505*l.* loss upon the labour. Computed age of the married male labourers belonging to the parish: from 20 to 30 years of age, 20 in the parish, and out of it, 12; from 30 to 40 years of age, in the parish, 39, out of it, 25, which amounts to 64; from 40 to 50 years of age, 26 in the parish, and 20 out of the parish, amounting to 46; from 50 to 60 years of

age,

age, 21 in the parish, and 5 out of the parish; above that age, 10 in the parish, and 4 out of the parish, amounting to 14. There are 182 married men employed in the parish, and 51 farmers; rental of land, 2,849*l.*; tradesmen, 32; trade and cottages amount to 166*l.* rental; making a total of 3,015*l.* For the last four years, there have been three assessments of 4*s.* in the pound; the number of acres in the parish, 5,251. And there is rather a curious circumstance as to the births, marriages, and baptisms; the Committee will find that in the last ten years there have been 406 burials, and the baptisms have amounted to 413.

1145. Are there any dissenters in the parish?—A few, but not to make it of any consequence. The marriages in the last ten years were 82.

1146. Has the number of marriages diminished?—Yes: the marriages in 1817 were seven; 1818, eleven; 1819, five; 1820, seven; 1821, four; 1822, eleven; 1823, eleven; 1824, eleven; 1825, ten; 1826, five. The allowances in the parish are, for a man and his wife, with three children under thirteen, 30*s.* for the rent of a cottage; a man and his wife with four children, receives 3*l.* for rent, and 1*s.* per week for every child above three and under thirteen years old; to these, medicine is also given. Persons out of the poor-house, who are occasionally employed, receive 1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.* per head per week from the parish; widows, with a family of small children, receive 1*s.* 6*d.* per head per week; old widows, 2*s.* per week. It has been the custom of the parish of West Gristead and the adjoining parishes, for many years, to let the boys and girls, from the age of 12 years to 16 and 17, from Lady-day to Lady-day, by giving their employers from 3*s.* to 9*s.* per week, and 40*s.* a year for clothes for each, which amounts yearly to from 150*l.* to 180*l.* It is supposed there are from 30 to 50 men out of employment, from four to five months in the year; and for three months, from 70 to 75 who are entirely dependent upon the parish for support. The number of men, women and children in the poor-house, is 40; but in the winter months it averages between 40 and 50, having at that time single young men in the house who cannot find any kind of employment. The parish pays 3*s.* a head for all in the poor-house, whether old or young. The amount of the poor-rate in 1824, was 1,796*l.* 14*s.*; in 1825, 1,804*l.* 2*s.*; in 1826, 1,924*l.* 14*s.* The real fact of the case is, that several gentlemen, who have property in the neighbourhood, have been expending very large sums of money in making roads and forming canals, in order to keep them employed. Next winter this canal will be completed, we shall have expended 10,000*l.* upon it; and if it is so severe a winter this year as it was last, we shall expect to have from 70 to 80 people in the poor-house. I beg to deliver in a letter, detailing the expenses of the parish of Pulborough.

[The following Letter was delivered in.]

" Sir,

" I send you the Expenses of the parish of Pulborough in the county of Sussex, for one year. You will see that 318*l.* of the poor-rates are thrown away in idle men on the roads; and that in five years, including the highway rates, 3,552*l.* have been expended on the roads, of which 1,932*l.* have been taken from the poor-rates. In the years ending April 1824 and 1825, the occupiers of land employed one man on their farms for every 25*l.* a year rating in the poor book, which continued partly through the year 1826, except by one person occupying 400 acres, who will not take his proportion, which has induced the other occupiers of land to discontinue their proportion, and we have now 95 men on the roads, many of them without tools. Is it not worth considering, whether the determination of a large majority of a parish to employ the agricultural labourers in any way which shall not favour one more than another, with the approbation of the magistrates in petty or quarter sessions, might not be made legally binding on the minority? I am aware that much care must be taken to prevent an unequal pressure, especially on small parishes.

" I am, Sir, with great respect,

" Your obedient humble Servant,

" Pulborough, December 14, 1826."

" John Assin, Rector."

Walter Barrett,
Esq.
15 March,
1827.

PULBOROUGH, SUSSEX.

Acres, 6,000; population, 2,000; poor-rates, 2,319*l.* or 23*s.* a head; wages, 10*s.* a week; wheat grown, 700 loads; poor tax, 66*s.* on each load.

Expenditure from April 1825 to April 1826:

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Extra work on the Roads (not required) to employ Labourers in want of work	318	-	-
Constables, principally on account of Vagrants	23	2	7
Beadle, to drive away the vagrants	26	-	-
Acting Overseers, salary	26	-	-
Attending Bench and Justice, and fees and other			
Journies and expences	50	8	3
Horses and Carts to Petworth, &c.	9	3	-
Expense of two Appeals, both gained	44	7	2
County Rate	54	7	8
Medical attendance	72	12	6
Churchwardens, instead of a rate	12	4	3
Relief	1,683	2	9
	<u>£ 2,319</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>3</u>
Expended on the Roads, including highway rate, in 5 years	1822	-	-
[Highway Rate, £ 324.]	1823	-	-
	1824	-	-
	1825	-	-
	1826	-	-
	<u>£ 3,552</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>-</u>

of which £ 3,552. 7*s.* the sum of £ 1,952. 7*s.* has been taken from the poor-rates.

1147. Are you of opinion that the distress arising from over population, the details of which you have now given to the Committee, as to certain parishes, is generally extensive through the woad of Sussex?—Yes, certainly, except in a very few small parishes.

1148. Supposing that the redundant labourers in the parish to which you belong were willing to avail themselves of emigration to any of the possessions of the Crown, are you of opinion that there would be a unanimous desire on the part of the rate payers to contribute to that object?—I have not the slightest doubt about it.

1149. For example, could you inform the Committee what expense you consider to be incurred by the parish, in a family consisting of a man, his wife and three children, who may be considered as entirely dependent on the parish for support throughout the year, with the exception perhaps of the weeks of harvest?—I should say throughout the year without employment, 25*l.* 8*s.* it would cost the parish for a man and his wife and three children.

1150. Does that include the rent?—Yes, it includes the rent.

1151. That is the whole expense of the parish?—Yes, and without any children it would cost 18*l.* 10*s.*; with one child, 21*l.*; with two children, 22*l.* 10*s.*; with three children, 25*l.* 8*s.*; with four children, 29*l.* 10*s.*; with five children, 32*l.* 2*s.*; with six children, 34*l.* 14*s.*

1152. Are you of opinion that the rate payers would consent to charge the rates of the parish with an annuity for 10 years of 7*l.*, upon which the sum of 50*l.* might be borrowed, to furnish the means of promoting the emigration of any parties willing to emigrate?—I should say, without any doubt, they would be very glad to do so.

1153. You see of opinion, then, that the rate payers do not look to the occurrence of any circumstances that may have the effect of preventing those parties continuing chargeable to the parish?—They look unwillingly to the future; I do not see how it is possible to go on.

1154. You have stated to the Committee, that that artificial employment which has been put into action, must come to an end at no distant period, after which the rates would be more severely charged?—My own opinion is, supposing we have such a winter as the last, that the rates will be very materially increased; alarmingly

alarmingly so next year, for I can state that in this district we have expended between 15,000*l.* and 20,000*l.* in the last few years, in the employment of the people; we have cut down every hill in the country, and made new roads; we have made 16 miles of new torapike road right through the country.

1155. In your opinion, would the rate payers prefer raising 50*l.* in two years, by instalments of 25*l.* each year, to spreading it over a period of ten years at 7*l.* a year, thereby effecting an immediate sensible reduction in the poor-rates?—No, because they are all tenants at will, and they would not like to pay down so large a sum.

1156. You think there would be a feeling that the best mode would be to spread it over a space of ten years?—Yes.

1157. Would there be any objection to ten years?—None.

1158. You are aware that it would be the intention of this Committee not to recommend any class of emigrants to receive assistance, who were not able-bodied and competent to work, and within certain ages; do you consider that that restriction would make the rate payers less desirous of availing themselves of this system of emigration?—No, because we cannot employ the people, as it is; we should be very glad to send out able-bodied young men of decent families.

1159. Supposing you had no alternative but to pay 8*l.* instead of 7*l.* which would cover 60*l.*, would any objection exist in the rate payers to incur such a charge?—I think not.

1160. Do you think that the rate payers would be more disposed to pay an annuity of 7*l.* or 8*l.* for the space of 10 years, for the purpose of raising money for this object, or that they would be disposed to pay down the whole sum at once, or in two or three years?—I am satisfied they would prefer the extended period, because there is not a man in our country who will take a lease.

1161. Do you imagine, from your knowledge of the management of the parish, there would be any practical difficulty in receiving from parishes any charge upon their rates for that purpose?—I can see none at all; I would take upon myself to remit the money from this parish, to any person appointed to receive it.

1162. Do you think, as a general rule, there would be the slightest difficulty in arranging with the magistrates or the gentlemen in the neighbourhood, to remit to the county treasurer that sum which by the terms of the arrangement was to proceed from the parish?—I should conceive none at all, any more than in collecting the county rates.

1163. Do you not think that every thing connected with the levying and paying this money into the hands of the county treasurer might be carried on by local arrangements in the county, without mixing it up with the Government, or a Board of Emigration, if any such were established?—Certainly.

1164. If the plan of charging the rates with annuities for 10 or 12 years should be acted upon to a considerable extent, would not any in-coming tenant two or three years hence find the rates very considerably reduced?—I should say decidedly so, there is no doubt about it; and with respect to people coming in, we know now how to manage those things; the only people coming in would be those belonging to the parish who resided out of it.

1165. The question applied to farmers entering into farms?—I have answered that question already.

1166. Are you of opinion that efficient local measures would be taken by the rate payers in this parish as far as legislation allowed them, to prevent the recurrence of a settlement that might lead to a similar redundancy of population, and similar inconvenience?—I am satisfied it is so much for their convenience and benefit, they would look very closely to it.

1167. Have you ever turned your attention to any measure of legislation which it would be desirable to pass, to give power to the rate payers to prevent such recurrence?—I know of no way except by pulling down the cottages; I am the holder of a great many cottages, and my only reason for keeping them up is, that the poor people would have no place to put their heads in if they were pulled down.

1168. Are the Committee to understand that the greater part of this parish is your own property?—No, about 1,700 acres; a great deal is my brother's property.

1169. The class of people to whom the cottages belong, are landed proprietors?—Yes, gentlemen, residing at a distance; some of them belong to the farmers; 55a.

Walter Barrell,
Esq.

15 March,
1827.

Walter Burrell,
Esq.

15 March,
1847.

there are no gentlemen in the parish besides the clergyman, the Rev. William Woodward, and myself.

1170. How many cottages are paid rent for, that do not belong to gentlemen of property in the parish?—

1171. You have said, that a man, woman, and three children cost the parish 25*l.* 8*s.*; if there was a proposal to remove them, what would the parish be prepared to pay down?—I should say they would be willing to pay 6*l.* 10*s.* a year.

1172. It costs now 25*l.* a year to support these people; would there be any doubt the parish would be prepared to pay down 25*l.*?—I should say, as a proprietor, certainly; but as a yearly tenant of land, having no lease, I should decline to do so.

1173. Do you not consider it very unfair that the present temporary occupier should be able to charge his successor with a fixed annuity that should fall upon him alone?—It would be so beneficial to his successor, that he could not object to it; I have not the slightest doubt about its succeeding.

1174. To what cause do you attribute the presence of this extra population in this parish?—I should say first, that Sussex is infinitely the most healthy county in England, according to its population returns; in the next place, the farmers have acted upon a very absurd and stupid plan, they will not employ single men, the consequence is, that a man immediately marries; and they likewise give a premium upon population, for they give to a man with four children 1*s.* a week for that fourth child, and so on for every other beyond that.

1175. Are not the wages of a single man reduced to the smallest possible sum on which a single man can live?—No, I should say not; I employ a great many of them, and I pay them 10*s.* a week in the winter.

1176. You say there would be a difficulty in coming forward with an immediate sum from a temporary occupant; do you think any arrangement could be made between the immediate occupiers and the owners of the land, that could facilitate the raising of an immediate sum?—I should doubt it.

1177. If powers were given by Act of Parliament to mortgage the rates, and a change of tenantry took place before the debt was paid off, the in-coming tenant would pay less rent to the landlord than the outgoing tenant?—That depends upon the terms of the agreement.

1178. If there was a fixed debt upon the land, and a change of tenantry took place before the debt was paid off, would not the in-coming tenant refuse to pay the same rent that the outgoing tenant had paid?—No, I think not, in our county. There is one circumstance that, I think, I ought to mention: I have looked over Major Moody's evidence, and I am quite surprised how he should have been able to have collected so much information in the short space of time he was there, he must have been extremely active in his inquiries. In the parishes of Shipley and West Grinstead there are select vestries, and each has a permanent overseer. I have had from 20 to 25 men digging stones this year for me, as a surveyor of roads, in order to make a road which is of no consequence, in order that they might be employed.

1179. Do you think there is a strong disposition on the part of those persons unemployed in this parish to remove to North America of their own will?—I do not know; I never asked any body upon the subject; I only know, as far as the farmers and landowners are concerned, they would be very glad to send them.

1180. What is your opinion upon the subject?—My own opinion is, they are very comfortable at home, and they would not like to go; but if I could persuade a few families to go, and they made a favourable report, that would alter the case.

1181. Have you any doubt that when the real state of the settlers in North America was made known, upon evidence that they could not doubt, that there would be any difficulty in inducing a few families to go?—None whatever.

1182. Are you not of opinion that others would be induced to go, if those families made a favourable report?—I have no doubt of it.

1183. If the existing Poor Laws were rigidly enforced, and no relief given out of the workhouse, do you not believe that a rigid execution of it would make the poor people willing to leave this country?—Yes.

1184. Do you consider, under the law as it stands, that supposing this sort of provision to be made for emigration, you can take effectual measures against the influx of new settlers?—Yes.

1185. Do

15 March,
1827.

1185. Do you allude to any other means than by the destruction of cottages?—I think by other means, by the non-employment of people who do not belong to the parish.

1186. Could those means be adopted in parishes where the property was not confined to a few individuals of large landed estates?—I think so, in the west of Sussex.

1187. Do you think there would not be more difficulty in preventing the population of the parish where the land was divided among small proprietors?—The tenantry have suffered so severely in consequence of this influx of people, that they would take measures to prevent it.

1188. Do you think that the prospect of diminished poor rates would counter-balance in the mind of the small proprietor the loss of the rent of the cottages?—I do.

1189. Supposing a small proprietor has three or four cottages, for which he receives rent, will he consider himself repaid for pulling down those cottages by the diminution of the poor-rates from the absence of tenants?—I answer to that, that the poor-rate is so high upon the cottages, that he receives no rent at all.

1190. You have stated, that in many cases the rent was paid by the parish; allowing the rent to be paid by the parish, will not the pulling down of those cottages be clearly a real loss to the proprietor?—Yes, a loss to the amount of rent of 30s.

1191. Will that loss be made up to him by his proportion of the diminution of the poor-rates?—Not if it was a mere cottage.

1192. Do the poor-rates and the cottage repairs amount pretty nearly to the rent?—I should say to the full amount of the rent.

1193. Does the parish pay rent for any cottage the inhabitant of which is not a parishioner?—No.

1194. Is not the law of settlement so well understood now, generally, that it is extremely difficult for a poor man to obtain a new settlement?—I do not see how it is possible.

1195. Therefore any one come into the parish, to become an inhabitant of one of the cottages vacated by one who has emigrated, could not obtain a settlement in the parish?—No, the parish would refuse to pay his rent, which would be 10*l.* a year to make a settlement.

1196. Would not the consequence be, that the general rental of cottages throughout the parish would fall?—If the parishes agreed, as I think they ought, not to pay rent for any body, most of them would fall down.

1197. Is it not contrary to the Poor laws, for the parish to pay rent?—All I know is, that if they do not pay rent, a great number of poor would sleep under the hedges.

1198. In your parish, where rent is paid for cottages, is it entered as rent?—Yes, as rent paid.

1199. Not as relief?—No.

1200. Does any power exist at present of borrowing money upon the rates?—I know of none.

1201. Do you think there would be any objection to obtaining parliamentary sanction for pledging the rates of the parish for a certain number of years, provided the rate did not exceed its present amount?—I think it must be done by Act of Parliament.

1202. You think it would be desirable?—Yes, certainly.

1203. If the tenantry at present feel the weight of a redundant population, how is it that they may still refuse to employ any but married men?—Suppose a man is married, with a family, they must keep him with his family; whereas they have only to keep the single man, without any family.

1204. Have you any poor-house in the parish?—Yes, it holds from forty to fifty people.

1205. Are you not aware that in Mr. Sturges Bourne's Act there is a power to borrow money to enlarge or build a poor-house?—Yes.

1206. Then, in point of fact, the charging the parish rates with an annuity for ten years, for the purpose of emigration, would only be an extension of the principle of Mr. Sturges Bourne's Act, to allow money to be borrowed upon the rates to build poor-houses?—Certainly.

1207. Do you not consider that, both in the payment of wages of labour in aid of the farming labourer, and in the payment of rent of cottages out of the poor-rate,

Walter Barrill,
Esq.
15 March,
1837.

the country is submitting to illegal expenses, on account of the extreme distress of the population?—I do not know how to answer that, as to cottages, but I should say yes, if the parish paid for the labour of a person upon a farm; suppose I hired a labourer, and gave him only six shillings, and the parish made it up ten shillings, I should say that this would be wholly illegal.

1208. And that is countenanced in your parish?—No, it is not; we have decided against it; and I beg to add, that in my memory, twenty-four or twenty-five years ago, single men were kept by the farmers, and lived with them, they all dined together at the same table, but that has been long given up; and the reason was in consequence of the tax that was levied, for if when a farmer came home from market, and one of those labourers took his horse and put it into the stable, he was surcharged; and that was the reason of its being given up.

Mr. Thomas Broadbury, called in; and Examined.

Mr.
Thomas Broadbury.

1209. WHAT parish do you belong to?—The parish of Great Horwood, in Buckinghamshire.

1210. Are you overseer in that parish?—Not at this time; I have been.

1211. You are intimately acquainted with all the details of the parish rates?—Yes.

1212. Have you had an opportunity of hearing the evidence just given before the Committee?—Yes.

1213. Do you concur in opinion with the Member of the Committee, just examined, that it would be to the interest of the rate payers to consent to mortgage their rates for a certain period of years, to raise money for the purpose of emigration?—Yes, I think it very desirable indeed; and I think the people would be willing to emigrate. There is one point in regard to paying rates of labour, it is an advantage to the large proprietor to pay the labourers out of the rates; for the small occupier, who does his labour himself, pays part of the large occupier's labour, which is very unfair; and it swells the rates more than it would otherwise do.

1214. You are of opinion that if the poor in that part of the country where you live, were made sensible of the independence which, under circumstances of industry, they might obtain as emigrants, there would be no continued disposition on their part to refuse to become emigrants?—I should think not; but such a case has never been proposed to them, and I cannot answer for it.

1215. What would you be disposed to estimate, in your part of the country, the expense of maintaining a man, woman, and three children, supposed to be entirely dependent on the parish for a whole year?—I should think somewhere about 25*l.* or 26*l.*

1216. You do not think, in point of fact, less than that is incurred in their maintenance?—No; the quantity of labourers in the country where I live, is about one-third more than can get regular employment, so that one-third is supported at parochial expense.

1217. If that one-third was removed, just as much real work would be done in the country as is now done?—Yes, undoubtedly; they are employed in some way or other, but the other two-thirds would do the labour.

1218. Are you not aware that the condition of that two-thirds is very much deteriorated and prejudiced by that one-third for whose labour there is no demand?—Undoubtedly.

1219. Have you any doubt there would be a disposition on the part of the rate payers to promote emigration, on the principle of contributing, either by paying the money down, or enlarging the rates; and that if it was duly explained to the poor, there would be no difficulty in their availing themselves of such opportunity for emigration?—No; I think it would be very much to their advantage, and no objection to it.

1220. Are there any manufactures in your parish?—None at all, except the lace manufacture by females.

1221. Is not the condition of the poor a suffering condition?—It is miserable. I took down an account, the other day, from a man who was some years older than myself; I remember his coming into the parish with his wife, 50 years ago; he was sitting down in my house, and I said to him, Thomas, can you remember the price of provisions when you first came to the parish? he said he could; and I got a pen and ink and calculated every article, and the price of provisions in those

those times. I then asked him what his own rent was; he happened not to be in the same situation always, but he lived in the same house then as formerly, he told me the rent; the price of provisions I had got down in another column in these times; and I found by that calculation, that his labour would be exactly the same, provision for a man with a wife and four children, as now.

1222. You mean a single man's labour?—Yes; it would be the same provision as was allowed now for a man, his wife and four children.

1223. Without any power of supplying himself with clothing?—Yes, without that: his labour was 6s. per week, now it is about 8s.; and therefore there are only 2s. to pay for all those extraordinary prices of provisions.

1224. Do you not consider that the main reason of the distress of the labourers now, compared with what it was then, arises from the redundancy of labourers, and the consequent depreciation of the price of labour?—Yes.

1225. Who pays the cottage rents in your part of the country?—Chiefly the occupiers.

1226. Are they paid out of the parish rates?—No.

1227. Do you think that the proprietors of cottages would be disposed to resist this plan of Emigration, in consequence of losing the rent of those cottages?—No, I do not.

1228. You are of opinion that their sense of the distress of the poor, and the inconvenience of the present system, would supersede any objection on account of the loss of rent?—Yes; I think they would be disposed to emigrate, most of them; they cannot be more miserable than they are.

1229. Have you ever happened to hear this subject of emigration talked of?—Yes, we have read it in the papers.

1230. Have you ever heard any expression on the part of these poor people, that they would be disposed to go?—No, but I have not a doubt when it is communicated to them in a fair light, that they would be willing to go; there are many of them now going to the United States from several parts of our county; there may be some gentlemen here from Kent; I have this morning seen a friend of mine, who says a gentleman in Kent is sending them off by waggon loads to the United States now, and those that went first, that emigrated from this principle, are sending for all their relations and friends they can get to go over.

1231. Have you any further explanations that you wish to give to this Committee?—Not any thing particular, that I know of. I must say this, that I have been a farmer to a largish extent, till unfortunately I had a large family, and my business was reduced. I have had a great deal of practice in parish affairs, and farming of all descriptions, and I think now the farmers take too much advantage of the labouring community; by being overburthensd, they press them too much; there is a great deal of theft and sheep-stealing about the county, arising from that; necessity drives them to it; there has been a wonderful number in Aylesbury goal, for sheep stealing, and robbing hen-roosts, and those petty things; the goal has been thronged with them; it is distress that drives them to it. I know two or three who bore a very good character, but the distress of the times has driven them to commit those things which they had never done before.

1232. Do you not believe that if Emigration was to take place, that that description of crime would be very much diminished?—Yes, I do; and when it is properly explained to them, I have not a doubt many would be willing to go.

1233. Do you think that the parishes in the neighbourhood would object to paying £ 8. a year for ten years, for the removal of a man, a woman, and three children, supposing such family to be entirely a charge throughout the year upon the parish?—If they consider it in the right light, as I should, I think they will be in favour of it, rather than keep them at home; I think that it would be an advantage to them.

1234. You have stated, that the expense is £ 25. a year; consequently the immediate saving would be £ 17. a year?—Yes.

1235. Then the only question for consideration would be, whether there is any chance of the poor-rates being diminished from natural causes during the next ten years, that could prevent their agreeing to such a proposal?—The rates fluctuate according to the price of bread and wheat.

1236. Have the poor-rates been increasing?—Yes, they have.

1237. Do you see any chance of the poor-rates diminishing considerably in your part of the country, unless a great portion of the poor are removed?—No, there is no chance whatever; they are more likely to increase.

Mr.
Thomas Bradbury,
15 March,
1857.

1238. Do not the poor live very hard?—Yes.
1239. What is the common diet upon which a labourer and his family are living?—Chiefly bread, very little else; only a bit of meat on Sunday.
1240. What sort of bread?—They have it at the bakers chiefly, it is a secondary sort.
1241. And tea?—Yes.
1242. Without sugar?—Yes.
1243. Or milk?—Yes, ten three or four times a day, if they are women.
1244. They get no milk?—There is very little milk to be had, or sugar; if you consider the allowance of six or seven shillings a week for a man and his family, there is not much sugar to be had.
1245. What are the rates you give to persons in your parish?—There is an allowance for children.
1246. What is the principle upon which you give that allowance to persons having families in your parish?—They give after the rate of one shilling each child more than two, when under ten years of age.
1247. When they are under two, you give nothing?—No, only the weekly allowance, and that would be about seven shillings a week.
1248. Then a man with three or four children is better off than a man not having two children?—Yes, he is.
1249. Therefore the effect of the rates is to tempt those poor people to have numerous families?—Yes, it is so; but absolutely in the time of war the poor live better, because they had a loaf each child; if a child was born, the man went directly and absolutely demanded his loaf, and he had a loaf a week, which amounted to half a crown a week, when the child lived upon its mother, for two years.
1250. What do the men get at road work in your parish?—They are put on the road, when there is no other employment for them; they are paid according to their families, a single man has 3s. per week, a man able to earn 8s. or 10s.; then there are some at 4s. and some 5s. and different wages; the reason for single men having such small wages is, because they are apt to stop at home instead of going to service, it is to drive them to service; they almost starve them to service.
1251. Those single men that are on the road, or in the gravel pit, paid by the parish 3s. a week, do they do much work?—No, very little, they go away for three or four hours; I have watched them a little time back. There is a road being made near where I live; I have found them three hours gone to dinner, and two hours to breakfast.
1252. Are they not in the habit of getting married, in order to get the allowance?—Yes; when they cannot live any longer as single men, they marry, and go to the overseer for employment and a house.
1253. They get married in the morning, and then go to the overseer for a house?—Yes.

Sabbati, 17^o die Martii, 1857.

David Polley Francis, Esq. called in; and Examined.

D. F. Francis,
Esq.,
17 March,
1857.

1254. HOW long is it since you left the Cape?—Rather more than two years.
1255. Were you there at the time when Mr. Ingram's emigration arrived there?—Yes.
1256. Are you able to inform the Committee as to the condition of the parties now within the colony?—I presume they are generally doing very well; but there have been great obstacles to their doing well, in consequence of the immense debt they have to pay to Mr. Ingram.
1257. Are you aware of the extent of that debt per head?—It was 300 rix dollars for each male adult.
1258. What will that be in sterling?—At the time Mr. Ingram arrived there, it would be 30l. according to the then rate of exchange.
1259. What do you imagine would be the expense of each of these emigrants, for their passage?—I think about 15l.
1260. Were they attended with their wives and children?—Generally.
1261. In estimating the expense at 15l. per head, do you mean generally for

men, women and children?—I think probably it might be done for less, taking a family.

1262. Will you have the goodness to inform the Committee what you estimate to be the expense of the passage, and support during it, for a man, woman and three children?—I made a few notes for my own information, if I may be allowed to look at them. [*The Witness referred to some private memoranda.*] I think about 43*l.* taking a man, his wife and three children, that would be about 9*l.* a head.

1263. Have you ever turned your attention to any simple principle of repayment which might be adopted with respect to a labourer going out to the colony of the Cape of Good Hope, where the demand for labour is such as to procure him adequate remuneration for his services?—Yes, I have turned my attention to that subject, and I think that it might be done, if not to the full extent, at least to a great part of it, but I apprehend there must be a totally new rate of wages previously established in the colony, for, under present circumstances, neither the price that is paid for a labourer can answer the purpose of the employer, nor is it at all necessary as regards the price for the necessaries of life, it is so much in excess.

1264. Did you examine the statement made last year before this Committee by Mr. Carlisle, as to the rate of wages at the Cape of Good Hope?—Yes.

1265. Do you consider that to be correct?—I apprehend Mr. Carlisle cannot mean it as general or permanent wages, but only wages paid under peculiar circumstances.

1266. Will you state in what respect you differ from Mr. Carlisle, and what you consider to be the general rate of wages for a labourer at the Cape?—Where I differ is in this, that the rate of wages that has been stated by Mr. Carlisle is paid by persons being obliged to employ labour at that price from necessity, not from any view of profit arising from that labour.

1267. What do you consider to be the average rate of wages of an able-bodied agricultural labourer at the Cape?—It is so indefinite, I can hardly state a rate of wages; labour has been so scarce, that it has been employed occasionally only. Where, for instance, the employer wanted any particular piece of work done, which in fact was necessary even for his own subsistence and that of his family, he would then be obliged to employ labour at any rate for a short period; but it could never be supposed for a moment that it would answer by way of profit; no produce which could be raised from such labour would be at all equal to the expense of 4*s.* per day, as stated in Mr. Carlisle's evidence of last year.

1268. If the produce is not equal to the expense of labour, how do you account for the produce being raised and paid for at that rate?—I think it is not, certainly not in the new settlement.

1269. Will you distinguish the different produces of different parts of the Cape of Good Hope, and mention the circumstances of labour which belong to each of them?—The old colonists, in the Cape district for instance, and those nearest the great market, can afford to pay more for labour than they can in the new settlement. The old colonists generally employ slave labour, or Hottentots, or any that they can get; but I am quite of opinion the old colonists would never think of employing labour at that rate, 4*s.* per day.

1270. You have stated, that it is difficult to mention an average rate of wages, as the labourers are not uniformly employed; but at the same time can you inform the Committee what, in your opinion, may be considered as an average rate under these circumstances?—I consider that an entire new rate of wages must be established; I should say the rate of wages that is stated to be paid in the colony, 4*s.* per day, a person working two or three days in the week at most, would be sufficient to maintain him, and that might be considered the present average rate of wages.

1271. What can a labouring man, by his labour through the year, taking upon an average employment and no employment, put in his pocket?—The rate of wages of Mr. Ingram's settlers was about 2*s.* 3*d.* per day.

1272. Were Mr. Ingram's settlers bound by indenture?—Generally, I believe they were.

1273. Then what is the rate which a person bound by nothing at all might dispose of his labour for a year?—I think he would not get above that, 2*s.* 3*d.* a day, if he was constantly employed.

1274. But that 2*s.* 3*d.* a day would procure him a great proportion of the necessaries of life in that colony?—Every thing with comfort.

1275. If he were to receive only half of that sum, would he still be in a situation

D. P. Francis,

Esq.

17 March
1847.

in command, as compared with the English labourer, a fair proportion of the necessities of life?—Certainly I think he would, in the interior.

1276. For 1s. 3d. a day he would be well paid as a labourer, if he had it invariably throughout the year?—Certainly.

1277. Supposing an emigration of labourers to take place to the Cape, well chosen in point of age and the competency of the parties to work, to what extent, in your opinion, could such an emigration take place in the course of the present year, so as to have the effect of supplying labour enough for the general purposes of the colony, at a rate that would enable the labourers not only to live comfortably, but would at the same time provide a fund which would progressively liquidate any expenses incurred in their removal?—I should think that the colony at present would take from six or seven hundred a year of all ages, of the labouring class, independent of any who went to colonize; I make that distinction.

1278. To return to the question put to you in the early part of your examination, are you prepared to point out to the Committee any plain and simple mode under which an emigrant could, conjointly with the person into whose service he might go upon his arrival, bind himself to repay any expense, or part of any expense that might be incurred in his removal?—Yes, I think one shilling a day with subsistence would be ample for such purpose.

1279. What do you mean by a shilling a day with subsistence?—I mean if emigrants were to be bound for five years at that rate.

1280. What do you mean by the expression, "a shilling a day with subsistence," is it exclusive of his provisions?—Exclusive of his provisions; I mean it as a general rate of wages in the colony, not alluding to the new settlement. I should calculate under these circumstances 300 working days in the year, which would make his wages amount to 15*l.*; supposing he was bound for five years, I think then 3*l.* a year might be fairly paid out of those wages towards liquidating the transport of the emigrant from Europe to the colony.

1281. What does his subsistence per day cost?—In the interior I think they could subsist upon from 6*d.* to 9*d.* a day with great comfort.

1282. Then in point of fact the wages of labour would be 1s. 9*d.* instead of a shilling?—Yes, they would, in the colony generally.

1283. Do you suppose that the colonist with whom this emigrant might be placed would undertake himself to pay that rate per annum, making his separate bargain with the labourer?—I think he might make that bargain, and safely; but whether there would be sufficient call for the produce he would raise at first, is another matter. I propose he should give the labourer one shilling per day, and have him bound for five years, and the 5*l.* a year should go towards liquidating the expense of his transport from this country to the colony.

1284. Do you mean the 3*l.* a year should be out of that shilling a day?—Yes.

1285. Do you mean on this statement, that the persons in the colony who are now labourers, should continue to receive wages fluctuating towards 2s. 3*d.* while these new settlers should receive wages at the rate of 1s. 9*d.*?—I think they would gradually lower to that rate, and by so doing they would in some measure supersede slave labour; because I am of opinion they would still get below that, if there were an adequate supply yearly.

1286. Are you of opinion, in case of settlers being sent out bound for the term of five years in the manner proposed, that when that period was over they would find opportunities of settling themselves as colonists, rather than continue to work for others as labourers?—No doubt they would.

1287. Then you are of opinion that that result would naturally lead to a perpetual demand for labourers at the Cape, to be supplied annually according to circumstances?—Yes, but gradually.

1288. You have no doubt, therefore, that in the course of the present year, if 600 or 700 labourers were sent out, consenting to enter, upon their arrival in the colony, into indentures to this effect, there would be no practical difficulty in absorbing all of them under individual masters?—I think there would not.

1289. What is the cost of daily slave labour?—The slave labourer, who is employed as a labourer generally, receives about 20 six dollars per month; that in English would be 30*s.*

1290. When you say that, do you mean before the change in the value of six dollars at the Cape, or the present value?—Before the change took place; but I apprehend

17 March,
1827.

I apprehend that they make no distinction between the six dollars now and the six dollars then.

1291. Has not a great change taken place in the value of six dollars at the Cape, by the King's proclamation?—Certainly, between this country and the Cape, but not in the interior of the colony itself.

1292. By the law existing at the Cape, is a fresh supply of slaves legal?—Certainly not.

1293. The number cannot be increased?—No.

1294. And it has not been?—No.

1295. Has it not been, to a certain extent, through the medium of African apprentices?—There have been some driven in by the native tribes into the colony.

1296. Can the labour of free negroes be obtained at much less than the cost of 2s. 3d. per day, which is now the average cost of colonial labour?—Slave labour costs about 30s. per month, and their subsistence.

1297. Are you a proprietor in the Cape?—I went out as a settler in 1820.

1298. Are you still a proprietor?—Yes.

1299. Are Europeans as capable of field labour there as the Hottentots?—I saw no difficulty in their working there at any time, unless upon very particular hot days.

1300. Have you endeavoured to procure persons upon indenture, to go to your own property in the Cape, to work as labourers?—No, I have not.

1301. Why have you not done so?—Because I apprehended some measure might take place for facilitating the supply of labour to that colony.

1302. But if no such measure were to take place, would it not be for your interest to make your own bargain, and to carry out persons there?—It would be rather difficult to do that as an individual; when the servants arrive there they would be so dissatisfied with the rate of wages which I could give in addition to the expense of their transport, that I should not be able to keep them without great difficulty.

1303. But adverting to the distressed state of the population of this country at present, do you think a man who is half starving here, would be dissatisfied with the rate of wages he found there?—Certainly not.

1304. Are there not many other proprietors in the Cape similarly situated as you are, who might be disposed to enter into similar contracts as you say would be advantageous to yourself?—I think there are.

1305. And why are they restrained from entering into these contracts?—Because they would not do it as an individual measure; they think it highly expedient it should be done as a general and public measure.

1306. Is that for the purpose of reducing the rate of wages lower than it would otherwise naturally be?—It is certainly with that view.

1307. That is your object, is it?—Yes, because there is no produce which could be raised at the present price of labour, which would at all answer the purpose of any individual taking out labourers, to pay the present rate of wages.

1308. Are the Committee to take your opinion as expressed here, as your's alone, or are you deputed by any body of persons to express their joint opinion?—I give my own opinion entirely.

1309. Have you had any communication with the Cape, since you left it two years ago?—Yes.

1310. Has it been constant?—No, occasionally.

1311. Do you think that you are well acquainted with the state of facts with regard to labour at the Cape, at this moment?—Yes.

1312. Suppose, in pursuance of your scheme, a certain number of emigrant labourers were sent out and indentured to particular masters, would those masters take upon themselves the enforcing of the indentures, and had themselves to repay the money advanced by Government, by instalments?—I should apprehend they would, for this reason; it would make very little difference, in point of fact none, whether it is paid by the master to Government immediately, or whether it is paid to the servant, and the Government looks to the servant.

1313. In whose hands would you leave the power of enforcing the indentures?—In the district authorities.

1314. Supposing the servant was discontented with his wages, and was to leave his master, or in case of the death of the party, what security would Government have for the repayment of the money advanced?—In case of the death of the party, I apprehend the debt must die with him; but the better way would be, for

D. F. Francis,

Esq.

17 March,
1837.

a counterpart of the indentures to remain in the office of the district, and if the master and the servant disagree, the indenture should still follow the servant, so that whoever employed him during the five years, or any portion of it, the condition should still be fulfilled by the person who actually employed him.

1315. Do you think there would be a possibility of carrying that idea into execution; or might not the servant very easily find masters who would engage him without inquiring into any previous circumstances?—It is very probable that servants could find masters, but they would not be so certain of constant employment.

1316. Are you prepared to state yourself, supposing your calculation of the expense to be correct, you would engage to pay to the Government 3*l*. a year for an indenture of each man for five years, you taking upon your own hands the risk of losing the servant when you arrived at the Cape?—I give this opinion as my own, not as the opinion of the settlers; generally in the new settlement, they have rated the wages at 12*l*. a year. I apprehend that the power of the local authorities is quite sufficient to restrain a man in the district where he is employed, because, generally speaking, that man would not be employed out of the district, without inquiring into the circumstances as to where he came from, and by whom he was last employed.

1317. Would you be prepared, on your own part, to make to Government that pledge upon your security which has been just mentioned?—Yes, I think I would.

1318. Supposing you wanted 20 labourers, and 20 were engaged in this country to be indentured to you for five years, and that you were called upon to give a security, or pledge yourself to pay 3*l*. a year for each of these labourers, taking the chance of a casualty of their running away or dying, and those accidents which are more or less matters of chance and not of accurate calculation, would you, under the conviction of the advantages you were to derive from the labour of these men for five years, at a reduced rate as compared with the labour now employed at the colony, undertake yourself to give a pledge to pay this money?—Yes, upon a farm that is cultivated by tillage, but not on a grazing farm.

1319. Why?—Because one is of more value than the other; less labour would be required on the grazing farm.

1320. Supposing you closed with the offer to take out 20, would you engage to pay 3*l*. a year for them as a repayment for their passage, providing all assistance were given you in securing their labour by local law?—Yes.

1321. Have you known any labourers carried out to the Cape upon indenture?—Yes, I took out labourers myself under indentures, when I first went out.

1322. Upon what terms did you engage them?—The same as I mention now, 1*s*. per day, and subsistence.

1323. What was the issue of that arrangement?—Most of the men remained with me, and immediately the indentures were out they then provided for themselves.

1324. For what term were they indentured?—Three years.

1325. For what reason have you given up that system of supplying yourself with additional labour?—The reason is, that if I were to take out labourers, in the quantity which I required for myself, and there was no general system adopted for taking out labourers, they would immediately be discontented, and it would be very difficult indeed to retain them in my service.

1326. Upon any system of taking out emigrants, which you contemplate, do you speak of adult males alone, or of women and children also; and would you enter into any agreement with regard to the two latter?—I speak of adult males in the first instance, but women are quite as necessary there as the male adults, and children are equally useful; the children should be indentured under circumstances, according to their age, for every child there is useful in some way or other, from 8 or 9 years and upwards.

1327. Do you consider the labour of women and children is so valuable at the Cape, as to enable a person taking them out to repay by instalments the expense of the passage?—Yes, having the use of their services for a certain period of years.

1328. Would you therefore, supposing you were to carry over labourers, think yourself justified in pledging yourself to pay back, at the proportionate rate for five years, the expense of the passage of women and children, in the same manner as you have stated your willingness to do in the case of adult males?—Yes, there will be no difficulty in doing so.

1329. Are

1329. Are you of opinion that the general feeling of the colony would be the same as you have expressed to the Committee?—I think, when it was generally understood that a regular supply would take place, that would be the result.

1330. Supposing that 600 men and women, and 1800 children, very young children, were to be sent over to the Cape in the course of the present year, are you of opinion there would be that demand for the services of all these three classes as to induce parties on their arrival to enter into bonds to repay by instalments a certain rate of expense incurred in their passage, having the services of these parties duly secured to them by local law?—I think there would; I speak as I conceive I should act myself.

1331. Are you of opinion that an emigration sent out on that principle, not previously engaged by individuals, would be disposed of in the first instance as easily as it might be disposed of in future years, by people entering into previous covenants to take a certain number?—Yes, it would; if there were an office established in the Cape where persons could register the number of labourers they required, it would take place, and it would be found there would be a great demand for labourers, and it would then be clearly ascertained what the demand would be.

1332. Is the labour of slave-women constantly paid for at the Cape now?—Certainly.

1333. Is there a considerable demand for it?—A great demand.

1334. Should you suppose that the labour of slave-women is better or more productive than the labour of free women going out from this country?—I think not; slave-men are generally employed now to do the domestic work of females.

1335. With respect to the African labour, will you have the goodness to inform the Committee whether it consists with your knowledge that it often happens, in consequence of the wreck and condemnation of slave vessels, a considerable number of slave-apprentices are indentured?—That circumstance has taken place, but no circumstance of the kind has occurred in the last seven years. There was a small supply forced into the colony by the wars between the natives themselves, and they were taken as apprentices; they were forced there, as before stated.

1336. And the number of these African apprentices is not at any rate sufficient to interfere with the labourers that go out from this country?—Not at all; such a circumstance is casual.

1337. Would not a large influx of European labourers lower the rate of wages, generally throughout the colony, to the level of the wages of the indentured labourer?—Certainly it would have an immediate tendency to that effect, and it would gradually lower them to that standard.

1338. Would not such a reduction diminish the temptation of the indentured labourer to leave his master?—Certainly.

1339. Upon what terms can unencumbered lands be obtained in the new Settlements near the Cape?—Generally the party goes to the Landrost, the chief magistrate of the district, and he there makes a request for a particular piece of land; the beuroorden is ordered to inspect it, and if it does not interfere with any private grant or public convenience, it is given to him; the district surveyor is ordered to survey it, and he then gets his title from the government.

1340. Is the land which is so given him, free from the payment of any fees?—No, a quit-rent is generally charged upon it, according to circumstances and the capability of the place.

1341. Is that a discretionary quit-rent?—It is an annual.

1342. Is the amount of it discretionary with the surveyor?—It is discretionary with the Government, according to the report received as to its capabilities.

1343. You mentioned some time ago having taken out some indentured servants who staid with you three years, and at the end of that time left you; and you stated that during that time they were receiving one shilling a day; were those persons at the end of three years in a condition to enter upon lands as capitalists, upon their own account?—They saved money, for they had nothing but their clothes to find.

1344. Do you know in point of fact what became of those persons?—I believe they left the district. One or two were mechanics; they went to Graham's Town, upon the Government works.

1345. Is it within your knowledge that any of those persons settled on lands of their own, after leaving your service?—I believe not upon their own account; one or two of them still remain upon my land, but not as servants; I allow them to remain

D. P. Francis,
Esq.

17 March,
1827.

there; they had collected a few cattle, which is generally the case among the labouring kinds of people; they collect a few cattle, and then they become small landlords or landowners.

1346. Do they pay you any rent?—No, nothing of that sort has been thought of

1347. You consider the cultivation of the land by their remaining upon it an adequate return to you for allowing them to stay?—Fording the land, improves it; there are only one or two persons upon it.

1348. Are you not of opinion, that provided a system of supplying the Cape with labour were established on sound principles, that with respect to the manner in which such labour should be employed, and as to all the circumstances connected with the land and the cultivation of the country, it would be best left to the discretion of individuals?—Certainly.

1349. Had those persons, who now occupy a portion of your lands, built houses at their own expense upon them?—They built houses before I left; I allowed them to build houses, such as are generally constructed by the settlers.

1350. If you wish to remove them, do you anticipate there would be any difficulty in doing it?—No, I apprehend not.

1351. Are you of opinion it would be desirable to hold out to an indentured servant, who may arrive at the colony under circumstances of emigration such as have been alluded to, that at the expiration of the period of his service, if he has conducted himself properly, he may have a grant of land, upon which he may establish himself?—Yes; I am of opinion that if labourers go out upon the principle which I have mentioned, according to their good conduct at the end of the contract, there should be some encouragement held out to them to become small farmers.

1352. Have the Dutch farmers been in the habit of employing English labourers?—The English labourers have disappeared from the district of Albany generally; many of them have got into the employment of the Dutch colonists, some have become a part of the family, as it were, living with them in the house; a great many have been absorbed into the colony generally under those circumstances.

1353. Are there not large tracts of land now in the occupation of Dutch farmers which are not cultivated?—A vast quantity.

1354. What are the causes of that non-cultivation?—The causes have probably been, that there has been little or no foreign market for their produce; that the restriction on the importation of corn has been such, that there existed no inducement for them to grow it.

1355. Has it arisen from that cause, or from the increase of cost in growing it, arising from the want of labour?—It has arisen from both, for the Dutch farmer would never think of cultivating this land, of course, without he could get rid of his produce; he knows pretty well what the extent of the market is, and he merely cultivates his land with a view of selling it in the internal market, and to raise sufficient for his taxes; but if there were a stimulus in any sort of way for him to grow corn, I apprehend the Dutch farmer would then exert himself, and cultivate his land properly.

1356. Where do you think he could find a market for his corn?—At the Mauritius, St. Helena, and South America.

1357. What obstacle is there to the export of corn to these places you mention?—There has been a colonial law against it.

1358. Is it in existence now?—I believe not; I understand it is now repealed.

1359. In your calculation of 45*l.* per family, did you include in it the necessity of complying with the provisions under the Passengers Act?—Yes.

1360. Are you of opinion that that estimate could be reduced, if the Passengers Act were repealed?—I think probably it might.

1361. In what degree?—I have not turned my attention to it. I mentioned one circumstance, but I don't know if the Committee understood me to say, that the new settlement would exhaust a supply of 600 or 700 settlers annually. I meant the colony generally, independent of any colonists who may be sent out.

Thomas Pringle, Esq. called in; and Examined.

Thomas Pringle,
Esq.

1362. HAVE you resided at the Cape of Good Hope?—I resided six years in that colony, half of which period I spent on the eastern frontier.

1363. Will you describe where you were settled?—In that part of the district of Graaffrinet now called Somerset.

1364. Can

1364. Can you give the Committee any information with respect to 250 labourers who were taken out by Mr. Benjamin Moody to the Cape of Good Hope, in the years 1816 or 1817?—I beg to premise, that I entered the room without the slightest idea of being called upon to give evidence, but as far as my information extends, I will willingly furnish information. I know something of Mr. Moody's party, having seen various individuals of them in different parts of the colony; I believe I speak correctly, when I say, that with a very few exceptions, they are now in a thriving situation.

1365. But did they actually repay the money advanced for their passage?—I understand they did, with a few exceptions; and that those who have not repaid are persons generally of improvident character, who have wasted their profits as quickly as they made them.

1366. Did this 250 include women and children, or not?—It included women and children, but I am not quite sure as to the exact number; I know there were upwards of 200 souls altogether, but whether there were 250, or more, I cannot exactly say.

1367. Do you happen to know the details of the engagement made between Mr. Moody and these settlers?—Not very minutely; I know that the sum of money taken by Mr. Moody for their passage out, and providing labour for them, was considerable, I believe not less than 60*l.* per family.

1368. You know that in point of fact these people did repay a sum to that extent, and notwithstanding such repayment, you think they are now generally in a thriving condition?—In point of fact, they have generally paid off Mr. Moody's claims, and some few individuals of them now possess farms themselves.

1369. Have you had an opportunity of hearing the evidence given by the last witness?—Yes, excepting some replies spoken in rather a low voice.

1370. Are you disposed mainly to agree with him in the opinions he has stated; or would you inform the Committee of any points upon which you would wish to qualify your assent as to such opinion?—It is difficult for me, as I made no notes, to recall exactly what has been stated, but generally speaking, I would concur with the evidence of Mr. Francis; there were however some points with which I did not quite agree.

1371. Do you concur with Mr. Francis in the opinion as to the real demand for labour which now exists at the colony?—I certainly concur with him in the opinion that there is a demand for labour in Albany, but whether it is to such an extent that 600 or 700 labourers would be absorbed annually, I would not venture decidedly to affirm.

1372. Are you of opinion that in the course of the present year that might be done?—I think 600 souls might be sent out, including men women and children, perhaps 700; but I would not think it safe to send a larger number till the experiment was tried, whether these were speedily absorbed.

1373. Are you of opinion that emigration, in the course of the present year, to the extent of 200 men, 200 women, and 600 children under 14 years of age, might be absorbed in the colony without difficulty?—The number of children might create some difficulty; such a large number of children below the age of 8 or 10 years could not be of advantage to the farmers.

1374. Do you suppose that 200 men, 200 women, and 400 children above the age of ten years, would be absorbed?—Yes, if the children were above the age of ten, I think there would be a considerable demand for them.

1375. Do you concur with Mr. Francis in the opinion that in the event of an emigration taking place to that extent, there would be no practical difficulty in finding capitalists at the Cape, who would enter into engagements to repay by annual instalments the expenses incurred in the transport of those persons, such persons being indentured to them for the space of five years, and such indentures protected by a local law?—I think there would be no difficulty in getting capitalists to employ a certain number, provided they were indentured at sufficiently low wages; that would be the chief difficulty.

1376. What would be the amount of the wages which you would consider capitalists would be induced to give over and above 3*l.* per annum?—Really I confess I have not turned my attention much to this point, and am not prepared to speak with precision in regard to it. I observe, from the examination of Mr. Carlisle, already printed, that a considerable number of capitalists in Albany have offered about 12*l.* per annum for male servants, exclusive of provisions; and so far as they have pledged themselves, I have no doubt that they would employ labourers at such

Thomas Pringle,
Esq.

17 March,
1827.

wages as those; although I am afraid that there is at present a great want of capital in Albany.

1377. Is it the custom in Albany to give subsistence independent of wages?—Generally subsistence is given along with wages; the servant lives in a house adjoining that of the master, and receives daily subsistence, exclusive of the money wages stipulated.

1378. What is the amount of money wages in addition to subsistence which the master at the Cape could afford to give to indentured emigrants, and at the same time afford to come into the terms suggested by Mr. Francis, of paying 3*l.* a head per annum in liquidation of the expense incurred by the passage?—I feel a difficulty in decidedly answering that question, and can only refer to their own opinion, when they say they could afford to give 12*l.* a year, provided the labourer was sent out free to them.

1379. Do you not imagine that a settler in the Cape receiving 9*l.* a year wages and subsistence, would better his condition inconceivably as compared with his situation as a pauper in this country?—Unquestionably.

1380. Would not that 9*l.* enable the settler to clothe himself, and expend the rest, or economize it, as he chose?—Yes.

1381. You think, upon the communication already received from the colony of a disposition to pay 12*l.*, that there would be no doubt that if the emigrant could be indentured for 9*l.* a year, it would be indifferent to the master whether he paid the other 3*l.* to the servant or to a fund in the colony?—Quite indifferent, I should think.

1382. Do you think that colonists there would be equally prepared to carry into execution this system, as to women and children of the age described, as they would be as to the adult males?—In Albany, I conceive, the demand for women would be somewhat more limited than for male labour, as women could only be useful in domestic service, and I apprehend there is not such a great demand for them upon the present system of farming there as there is in Europe; there are yet few extensive dairies to look after in Albany.

1383. Has any proposition come over, with respect to women and children?—I think there has.

1384. You would recommend the emigrants to be selected for such an object should be purely agricultural?—If agricultural labourers could be had, they would, without question, be preferable, but if purely agricultural labourers could not be had, I apprehend a certain portion from the manufacturing districts might be advantageously sent, though they would not be so valuable at first, inasmuch as they would require to be trained to farm labour.

1385. Are you not of opinion that the effect of introducing this emigration on this system, would be to improve the condition of the Cape of Good Hope in its prosperity?—Very materially indeed; I am of opinion that the English settlement cannot go on prosperously, at least its welfare must be very materially checked, if there is not a number of labourers sent over to assist the farmers.

1386. Do you concur with Mr. Francis in thinking that the probable effect would be, that the parties so indentured, when out of their indentures, would become independent persons or small occupiers of land, or shopkeepers?—Many of them would become shopkeepers, so long as there was encouragement for additional traffic in the district towns; but I apprehend not very many would become small farmers; I don't think that farming upon a very small scale is at present profitable in that colony.

1387. It has been stated that the manner in which that is carried on at the Cape, is by persons first settling on other people's property; do you think that sort of location would take place?—Yes, to a certain extent; I know of several disbanded soldiers, who having saved a little money, have collected by that means herds of cattle and sheep, which they pastured on other persons' property, until their stock increased sufficiently to enable them to commence farming on an independent footing; they then applied to government for a grant of land, and some of these persons became very prosperous settlers ultimately; some of Mr. Moody's men, for example, have succeeded in this manner. But I must beg to observe that, generally speaking, the process of the labourer rising to the rank of a farmer could hardly be expected to take place in five years; I should say it would generally require a much longer period, and perhaps the majority would never accumulate sufficient funds to enable them to farm with advantage.

1388. If 200 men, 200 women, and 400 children, were to arrive at the Cape in

17 March,
1847.

the case supposed, without fixed indentments, do you suppose that the settlers there would take them off of their own accord at the rates you have stated, or would they take advantage of the circumstance of the arrival of so many, and endeavour to make a lower bargain themselves?—I can hardly speak as to the disposition that might exist among the farmers to take advantage of such a circumstance; I should think however that the safer plan would be to have them either indentured in this country, or sent out upon some regular system, which would obviate any such difficulty.

1389. You would suggest that the indenture should be entered into in this country, with the parties who were to receive them?—I think it would be better for both parties; if you loaded such a number entirely unprovided for, there would be a necessity for employing some person to look after their welfare, and prevent any undue advantage being taken of them by designing persons.

1390. Supposing all the emigrants were to be sent to the Cape on this system, that they should be under blank indentures, which should be filled up with the name of the individual colonist who might receive them, do you think there would be any impracticability found in absorbing this emigration?—No, I think not; there might indeed be inconveniences or difficulties experienced for a week or two, if they were landed at Algoa Bay, until the farmers could come down to engage them; for Algoa Bay, the nearest port where they could be landed, is above 100 miles from Graham's Town, and the centre of the English settlement.

1391. Do you concur with Mr. Francis, that it would be expedient as a system to establish a board and office at the Cape, which might communicate to this country the progressive demand for labour, so that the supply may be made in future years according to the wants of the colonists?—Yes, I fully concur in that opinion; I also think it would be highly advantageous if a Board were established in England, to communicate with any such office at the Cape.

1392. You are, then, conclusively of opinion that under such arrangements a system of Emigration could be progressively carried on between the mother country and the Cape, under the circumstance of repayment for the expense incurred in their removal?—Yes.

1393. Have not most of the present farming proprietors stores, which they sell at retail?—No, I do not think that is common.

1394. Are you not of opinion that the greater part of the money wages under these indentures would be paid to the servant by the master in the shape of clothes and other comforts, and that they would receive little in money?—I don't think it is common in Albany for masters to pay their servants in that manner; though I believe it has been common to give them drafts upon the shopkeepers in the town, for goods in payment of wages.

1395. Do you think that system would be confined to the indentured servants?—I think the mode of payment might be left to be arranged between the master and the servant; I would not have it rendered obligatory on the servant to receive goods in lieu of money. But there is so much competition between the storekeepers in Graham's Town, and the travelling hawkers, that the masters would not find it advantageous to keep stores with that view.

1396. Are you a proprietor in the Cape at present?—No, I have left the colony; and have at present no intention of returning.

1397. Had you any indentured servant when you went there?—I did not go out with the intention of farming, therefore I took none; but some of my relations, and other individuals of my party, did.

1398. Had they any difficulty with the persons whom they took as indentured servants?—There was one of them, rather an unsettled sort of person, who gave his master so much trouble, that he got the indenture cancelled by mutual consent and by legal authority; the others served out their time, and went ultimately to reside among the Dutch farmers.

1399. Have you any means of knowing how many persons have been going out under indentures, annually, of late years?—Very few, if any, I apprehend.

1400. Do you consider the sum of 60*l.* paid to Mr. Moody for each family, more than a necessary sum?—I do not feel competent to answer that question, not being fully aware of the circumstances under which Mr. Moody engaged and carried out his party; I understand that he did go under disadvantages which must have greatly deducted from any profits he had anticipated from the speculation, which in his case was entirely a private one; he had to provide freight and

all other contingencies, which government, or even private individuals now, might probably procure at a lower rate.

1401. What sum do you consider would be sufficient, under ordinary circumstances, to carry out a family of five persons to the Cape?—I have not made any calculation as to that point; but I observe the Commissioners of Inquiry in the colony have reported it as their opinion, that from 15*l.* to 16*l.* is sufficient to land an individual, or male adult, at Algoa Bay.

1402. What should you consider the necessary expense for a family, estimating that it would cost 15*l.* for an adult male?—I could not give any opinion upon that subject, without further consideration; it has not hitherto come under my investigation at all; but certainly whatever may be the present estimate of the expense of sending out a family, it might still be materially reduced by an alteration of the Passengers Act, which throws considerable impediments in the way of emigrants going out.

1403. Do you consider the difficulty of obtaining labour, the principal drawback to the cultivation of the Cape?—I think it is at present the principal drawback, so far as regards the district of Albany.

1404. Is the bad state of the markets any drawback?—Yes, occasionally.

1405. Do you see any reason to expect a change in respect to the state of the markets?—Yes, I conceive so; I think an erroneous policy has been pursued in the colony, in regard to the restrictions laid on exportation of corn; it has been customary, whenever there has been any apprehension of a deficient harvest, to prohibit exportation altogether, consequently the farmer not expecting such restrictions, or being uncertain whether or not they might be imposed, has been accustomed to raise only such quantity as he thought the home market would consume.

1406. What are the natural markets for the produce of the Cape?—The Mauritius, St. Helena, and South America.

1407. What quantity of grain will those markets take off?—I could not profess to give any correct information upon that point; I believe there are Cape merchants in town, who would be able to give the Committee satisfactory information.

1408. Is not wheat, in point of fact, exported from the Cape to the Mauritius?—Not recently, I believe, to any extent, in consequence of the deficient harvests at the Cape, and the consequent want of surplus, which, from the arbitrary restrictions to which exportation has been subjected, is even in the best years seldom very considerable.

1409. Has not wheat been exported to South America?—Yes.

1410. What time of the year do you consider the most advantageous for sending out labourers to the Cape, with a view of getting employment?—I think it should be in the autumn; that would probably be the best season.

1411. Do you mean that they should leave this country then?—No, they should land at the Cape in the South African autumn.

1412. When would you think it expedient they should be embarked?—Perhaps in December or January, so as to arrive in February or March, in order to give them sufficient time to put themselves if necessary. I conceive it of importance that they should arrive there before or during seed-time; that is, from May to September.

1413. How long do you estimate for the passage?—Three months, or from ten weeks to three months, is the usual average; if you sent them direct to Algoa Bay, a week more should perhaps be added to the estimate; I conceive it would be highly advantageous to send them direct to the eastern frontier, a great deal of expense would be saved by that means, it would save 500 miles of coasting voyage, besides the expense arising from touching at Cape Town or Simon's Bay.

1414. Is corn imported into the Cape, or has it in average years yielded a sufficient supply?—My belief is that within these seven years it has been more frequently imported than exported.

1415. Whence does the supply proceed?—It has been occasionally received from England, Van Diemen's Land, and I believe from America; American flour has been imported, I know; that however, I conceive, has arisen from the prevalence of blight in the colony.

1416. Then there is uncertainty attached to the wheat crop there?—Yes, at present, but blight to any great extent has only prevailed during the last seven years; previously it had been unknown for 50 years.

1417. Have there been several consecutive years of failure of crop?—Yes, several years of partial failure.

1418. Do

1418. Do you think that is likely to lead to the introduction of another sort of grain at the Cape?—I think it is; and I should hope that the introduction of another kind of wheat may get rid, ere long, of this vegetable distemper; it does not affect maize, nor barley to any extent. Previously to 1820, barley bread was seldom or never eaten by the Dutch farmers, now it is occasionally used.

1419. Previous to these failures in these last years, had corn been exported from the Cape to other parts, for instance, to the Mauritius?—Yes, and also to England, I believe, though rarely; I see no reason to doubt that corn might be advantageously imported to England from the Cape, provided it could be done under the same regulations as from Canada; without such encouragement, there may be eventually some difficulty of finding a sufficient market for the corn grower.

1420. What is the present price of corn or wheat at the Cape?—It is generally sold by the Cape measure of a muid, which consists of three Winchester bushels.

1421. How many six dollars did that sell for?—It has recently been sold so high as 20 six dollars per muid or measure of 3 bushels.

1422. What is that, according to the present British currency?—That is 30*s.* per muid, or 10*s.* per bushel. I would beg to observe, that the Cape is capable of producing many other articles besides corn, and though that may be the principal object of exportation from the eastern districts, it is not the only one; there is at present Merino wool exported to a small extent, a valuable produce, which promises to succeed on the eastern frontier; experiments have also been made in salting provisions for the Navy, and from the remarkably cheap prices of cattle, an abundance is capable of being supplied; there is likewise a considerable export of hides, tallow, and other raw produce. I am informed by Mr. Thompson, a gentleman who has just now published a work on the Cape, and who is a merchant in the colony, that he has perfectly succeeded in salting provisions for the Navy, and it is his opinion that this sort of export might be very considerably extended. The climate is moreover well fitted for the cultivation of silk; the mulberry thrives remarkably well throughout every part of the colony. The expense arising from the high wages of labour is the great drawback upon cultivation of all kinds, and on new experiments of any description; but if that disadvantage can be remedied, the colony would be speedily enabled, I am convinced, to add many other exports to those it at present possesses. With regard to what I have mentioned as to the price of wheat, I perceive that my evidence has been mistaken; I did not mean to assert that the price of wheat was usually so high as 20 six dollars per muid in Cape Town or in any part of the colony, but in the latter part of 1825 and the beginning of 1826, when I was in Albany, that was the current price there at the time; the price of grain in Albany has been usually higher than at Cape Town, for, since the settlers arrived in 1820, there has been no redundancy, but on the contrary a scarcity in the eastern districts.

1423. Will you explain the manner in which supplies of wheat from Albany are conveyed to the market of Cape Town?—There never has been, to my knowledge, any redundancy in that district since the settlers went out seven years ago; on the contrary, wheat has been occasionally, I may say frequently, exported from Cape Town, to supply the settlers and the troops on the frontier.

Frederick Carlisle, Esq. called in; and Examined.

1424. HAVE you heard the evidence given by the preceding witnesses?—Yes, I have.

1425. Are there any observations you have to offer to the Committee, as to your concurrence or dissent with respect to that evidence?—There is something I should wish to say relative to the rate of wages which is stated to be given in Albany. I observe the evidence which has been this day given differs, in some respects, from the evidence given by me before the Committee on a previous occasion. With respect to wages which are given in Albany, it is quite impossible to form an average rate of wages, for, men are not paid in any general way, (such as) by the year or by the day, but are engaged to perform certain pieces of work, which they do in their own time and in their own manner, and they are paid for such work, not by the day but by the piece; now I know that the generality of them are in the habit of getting, in that manner, after the rate of 4*s.* a day, and frequently 4*s.* a day besides their provisions; I can speak to this point myself, for I have paid it, and I have known many instances where others have also paid it.

1426. Do you mean to state, that the work a man upon task-work can

Frederick Currah,
Esq.

17 March,
1827.

execute in the course of a day, has produced to him a remuneration of 4s. in money, independent of subsistence?—Most undoubtedly.

1427. Do you mean the Committee to understand, that you have known cases where a labourer in the course of the year has earned any thing like 300 times 4s.; or that these are occasional days work, of which there is no regular supply?—It is impossible to say; the demand for labourers is so great, they do not confine themselves to work every day in the week, and as they are not engaged by the day or by the week, it is impossible to say if they so apply themselves as to earn that every day in the year; but that they do gain that rate of wages from different persons, when they are employed about particular work, I am quite certain, for I have both paid it and known it paid.

1428. Is there any particular time of the year at which wages are higher than at other times?—In harvest and in seed-time they may be rather higher, but, from the scarcity of labourers, all the employers cannot procure them at the same time; there are not a sufficient number of labourers in the settlement for every employer to have them when he wishes, and consequently one person employs labourers at one time to do a particular piece of work, another at another time, when he can get them; but certainly higher wages are given at particular times of the year, namely, in harvest and seed-time, when there is work to be done, which must be done under any circumstances.

1429. Could you state, with any thing approaching to precision, what a hard-working man, willing to engage himself as often as he could be engaged, might earn in the course of a year?—I have no hesitation in saying, that in the present circumstances of the settlement a hard-working man may find task-work every day of the week, and earn 4s. a day all the year round, independent of any obstruction, such as ill health, or loss of time in changing his employers.

1430. Will you be good enough to explain to the Committee, how it appears the proposition you conveyed to this country, which only meant to pay people at the rate of 12*l.* a year, came to be so low, when considered with reference to this extraordinary real practical high rate of wages which you have described?—Because the subscribers to the document I delivered engaged to take such a number of labourers as they conceived they could employ with profit at the wages they mentioned, but not otherwise; no employer is in the habit of giving 4s. a day all the year round; he could not do it; could he get a labourer at 12*l.* a year, he would employ him all the year, and five or six of them, or whatever number of them might be required.

1431. Do you concur in opinion with the two preceding witnesses, that if an emigration took place in the manner which has been detailed in the course of this examination, namely, 200 men, 200 women, and about 400 children above ten years' old, that there would be no practical difficulty in absorbing such labour by the capitalists there taking the individual upon the indentures previously prepared in this country, at the rate of 9*l.* a head money wages to each man, and so in proportion for the women and children, they agreeing to pay 3*l.* in addition in repayment of the expense of the transport of such emigrants?—I think there should not be quite so many; if they were sent out with a view to the continuance of the supply, but if they were to be sent out in one year, not with a view of continuing such emigration, that such a number would be absorbed there cannot be a doubt, and there would be a sufficient number of persons found to employ the labourers at the rate stated, for instance, 12*l.* a year, or 9*l.* a year, returning 3*l.* annually; but such plan contemplates the labourers being indentured for five years; now the settlers from whom I come, generally speaking, object to their being indentured for so many years as five; they prefer them to be indentured for three years.

1432. You are aware the colonist may have his choice, whether he will pay 5*l.* a year for three years, or 3*l.* a year for five years?—That would too far reduce the rate to the labourer.

1433. It is necessary you should understand, that on the supposition of sending an emigration of 800 persons, future emigrations would be regulated by the real demands of the colony, to be ascertained through the medium of an office in the colony to communicate with this country, so that there would be no danger of unlimited Emigration, as it could always be governed by the real wants of the colonist?—I should conceive, then, that it would be much preferable to send a smaller number than 800.

1434. Is the demand for labour almost exclusively for agricultural purposes?—It is chiefly for agricultural purposes.

1435. Do you know any thing of the habits of the weavers in England and Scotland?

Scotland?—No, I cannot say that I am much acquainted with the habits of that description of people.

1436. Would they be persons well calculated for menial labours?—I should rather think not, from what I do know of them.

1437. You have a general knowledge, have you not, of the habits of the weavers of Great Britain?—I think I may say this much, that if a person has been accustomed to sedentary habits all his life, he cannot be well calculated for the active life of a field labourer.

1438. It is all field labour that is required, is it not?—Chiefly field labour.

1439. Is it not labour of a severe kind, requiring great muscular strength?—Yes, generally speaking; but there certainly are employments to which people of a different description might be put.

1440. But is that the principal source of a demand for labour?—No, it is not.

1441. Is the cultivation of the land profitable to the land-owner?—Under the present rate of wages it is certainly not.

1442. Do you conceive there are no other drawbacks belonging to that country, except the rate of wages, that render the cultivation of the soil unprofitable?—There are natural drawbacks that we have in some instances experienced, but we cannot consider they are to last always; the chief obstacle that at present presents itself to the land being cultivated in the colony with profit, is the scarcity of labour.

1443. What are those other natural disadvantages, and how do you expect them to be overcome?—The greatest that we have met with is the blight that the crops have been subject to.

1444. Does the present price of grain afford a sufficient return to the cultivator?—The present price affords a sufficient return, provided that labour could be obtained at a reasonable rate; and when labour is obtained at a reasonable rate, if the same prices of produce remained which at present exist, certainly the produce might be raised with great advantage.

1445. But if the effect of the increased quantity of labour was to give you a great increase of produce, where would you find a market for it?—That is a question which cannot, perhaps, be answered immediately; but the circumstance that (owing to the want of available labour) no surplus has yet been raised, may account for any not being prepared with any method in detail for the disposal of such surplus when produced; but that markets may be found, I think there is no doubt, for instance, the Isle of France, for butter, cheese, and a limited quantity of corn; South America for corn, and England for corn, wool, hides, &c.

1446. Would you wish to make any other statement to the Committee?—I should merely wish to make an observation respecting the apparent difference of opinion between the witness, Mr. Francis, and myself, on the subject of wages, which is, that the rate of wages as stated by me, relates solely to a particular portion of the colony, whereas that of Mr. Francis relates to the colony generally.

Lieut. Thomas Charles White, called in; and Examined.

1447. HAVE you surveyed a considerable portion of the territory in the Cape of Good Hope, near the Algoa Bay, and can you speak to the extent of land which is unoccupied and uncultivated there?—I have surveyed the country between Algoa Bay and the Sitsikamma river, to the extent of about 50 miles in-land.

1448. Is there, in point of fact, an extent of good land unoccupied, and not cultivated?—There is a great deal in that tract of country at the foot of the hills, particularly near the Croome river, and from the Sitsikamma river, and it is unoccupied at present, at least it was at the time I made the survey; it is a kind of land and country which the Dutch farmers set no value upon, there being too much moisture, the grass is too rank; they give their attention almost exclusively to grazing; but it would answer the purpose of an English settler much better than any kind of soil to be found in the country, and to which they would give preference.

1449. Have you had an opportunity of hearing the evidence which has been given by the preceding witnesses?—Yes.

1450. Are you disposed to concur generally with them as to the probability of the absorption of such a number of emigrants as has been mentioned?—Yes, in that respect I perfectly concur with them; but in some respects I differ with them, and with a great number of individuals at the Cape, for whose judgment I have a great respect. It strikes me that the prospects of a man going out there may be much better

Witness
T. C. Wain.

27 March,
1867.

better than those of his employer. I don't anticipate much profit to the farmer from the employment of labourers, but it strikes me that there is no doubt in the world that in a very short time the labourer will find himself in very easy circumstances, and in a condition to provide food for his family without any very great degree even of personal labour.

1451. In point of fact, if such is your opinion, you would naturally suppose that these indentured labourers would merge into the class of shopmen and farmers, after their indentures were over?—Very soon after.

1452. You think the general population of the Cape would be increased, and require an annual supply of labour to feed them?—Yes, I think so.

1453. Would it be possible for the population to increase in a more beneficial manner than in this progression, in going out as indentured labourers, and then becoming capitalists?—No, I think not, except they were sent out with such assistance from Government as to enable them to become proprietors without passing through the state of farmers' labourers in the first instance; I conceive that might be accomplished without any great assistance from Government, but it would be required to some extent; provisions are extremely cheap; beef in the interior does not exceed three fathings per pound, and in those years when the corn fails there are a great many substitutes which are not liable to blight, and which would answer them, if they are located into a proper situation; there is an abundant supply of provision and food.

1454. Have you had an opportunity of reading the Report of the Evidence taken last year before the Committee?—I saw Mr. Carline's evidence, given before the Committee.

1455. You did not read the Canadian Evidence, did you?—No.

1456. You have stated, that you consider the situation of a labourer going out, to be more advantageous than that of the person who employs him; will you state the grounds upon which you give that opinion?—It appears to me that the demand would not be at all commensurate with the supply, should the number of capitalists be materially increased; that the farmer's produce would be too great, there would be no sale for it, unless a new market were opened for it; but the man who merely looks to a sufficiency for the maintenance of his own family would not be liable to the same disappointment as the farmer, who produces more than he requires himself, with a view to sell; one is free from the disappointment to which the other is exposed.

1457. But under these circumstances, upon what grounds do you found the opinion that there is an inducement for the further extension of the cultivation of the soil?—In my own case, I may state I am going out there; it is my intention to occupy a great deal of land made to me, and in order to cultivate or to bring it to a certain degree of cultivation, it is indispensably necessary that I should have a few servants to assist, setting aside for the present the probability of profit from their labours; the land is of so use to me without labourers, it would not support my own family; and from my own personal knowledge, there are many individuals in the colony who are similarly situated, and who require servants at the present moment; but as to the number required I am not at all prepared to say, but I know many instances personally where they are required.

1458. You look, then, to going there for the purpose of obtaining a mere existence, without selling such surplus produce as is to give you any of the luxuries of life?—It is more with a view to employment and amusement, and for the conveniences of domestic life, that servants are required by the persons to whom I have alluded. I do not see myself how the farmer is to improve his circumstances by the employment of labourers beyond what I have mentioned; he is not permitted to export any surplus produce.

1459. If the supply of produce be redundant one year, will not the demand for labour fall off the next year?—Yes, I think so, certainly.

1460. The tendency of the supply of produce, you say, is to become redundant, consequently the tendency of the demand for labour must be to decrease, must it not?—Yes; at present I may say there is no supply of labour; it is necessary, to induce a few people of the labouring class, who are in that colony at present, to do any thing for the capitalist, to make them very tempting offers, absolutely to bribe them to do it.

1461. Are the Committee to understand you to say, that small as the supply of labour is, it is still redundant with regard to the produce, and the produce is greater than the demand?—Not at present; a demand for labour exists at the present moment, but to what extent I am not prepared to say; I know it does exist.

Few

Few capitalists who went out in 1819 have a single servant on their farm at this moment; they certainly require two or three; the common conveniences and comforts of life require that they should have that number of persons.

1462. Do you consider that the great temptation which there evidently is to exchange the condition of a labourer for the condition of a small farmer, arises not so much from the increased profits, as the desire of independent possession of property?—I think it is the desire of independence; the climate is mild, little is required, few clothes are necessary, a house is soon built, food is extremely cheap, so that there is hardly occasion for exertion to obtain all these things.

1463. But beyond the condition of a labouring farmer cultivating his own soil, do you think it extremely difficult for a colonist to rise?—I think it is, under existing circumstances.

1464. You have heard the proposition which has been made to some of the preceding witnesses, with respect to sending out labourers to serve under indenture for a certain number of years?—Yes.

1465. Do you think that it would be worth while for a settler at the Cape to enter into terms for engaging a labourer for a number of years, at small wages, under indenture?—Yes.

1466. Why do you think that would be worth while, if the demand for labour is so uncertain as you represent it to be in the case of settlers at the Cape?—A great number of individuals are desirous of having labourers sent out to them, not with a view to profit, but domestic comfort. My opinion is, the colony is able to maintain a very large increase of a certain class of its population, the small farmer cultivating his own soil, not the capitalists, nor the men who set out as farmers of a superior order. I have no doubt that some labourers are very much required there, for the purposes I have mentioned.

1467. Does your opinion coincide with that of the other witnesses, that in the course of the Autumn of this year, two hundred men, two hundred women, and four hundred children above 10 years old, landed at the Cape, would be taken up by the colonists, on the principle of paying 9*l.* money wages, and 3*l.* a year as a repayment for the expense of the transport of each individual?—I think to that extent they would find immediate employment.

1468. Have you any market for your surplus produce?—Not that I am aware of, under existing colonial regulations. I conceive a great number of persons in the colony would be glad to get labourers from England, even though it led to a diminution of their income; I do not say this of persons who derive their income from business as farmers, but of those who are in possession of incomes differently derived.

1469. Do you know whether in average years the colony has grown enough food for its own support, or whether it is in the habit of importing?—I think, with the exception of flour occasionally, nothing is imported into the colony in the shape of provisions; there is an abundance of animal food constantly to be had, and those vegetables which are not liable to be affected by blight (which has been the case with corn lately,) supply abundant provisions for the inhabitants; there are potatoes, and a species of bean, and the pumpkin, and a variety of vegetables, crops of which are quite certain, provided a proper situation is chosen for them.

1470. Is there a great want of artificers in this new settled country?—No, I think not, the supply in 1819 was very great, I think quite equal to the wants of the colony.

1471. It is principally the mere day-labourer, then, that is wanted?—Yes; for, notwithstanding I have a different opinion from those gentlemen who state the necessity of additional labour with a view to profit by the farmer, I am convinced the colony is able to support a very great increase to its present population; and the idea that they are not so immediately required by the farmer, whose sole object is profit, is founded on this, that he is obliged to sell his produce at a very low rate indeed in favourable seasons. When I went there in 1819, wheat could be purchased in the vicinity of Cape Town for 3*s.* per bushel, and that was not an abundant year.

Henry Ellis, Esq. called in; and Examined.

1472. WILL you have the goodness to state to the Committee, your opinion as to the opening prospects of the Cape of Good Hope, under the circumstance of an annual supply of labour in proportion to the demand?—I have no question that the Cape can absorb an annual supply of labour, provided that supply be proportionate

Witness
T. C. White.

17 March,
1827.

Henry Ellis,
Esq.

Henry Ellis,
Esq.17 March,
1867.

portions to the demand of the colony, and I add, a demand actually exists in the colony for that labour.

1473. Are you not of opinion that one of the consequences of such a regulated supply will be to increase natural productions at the Cape, for which a market will ultimately be found?—I have no doubt of it, inasmuch as certainly there never has yet been an adequate supply of labour in the Cape, nor have the capabilities of the colony at all been brought forth in consequence.

1474. Do you not consider that the main impediment to the development of the resources of the colony is constituted by the deficiency of the supply of labour?—Inasmuch as where there is a quantity of land capable of cultivation, and capable of various productions, and that that land has not been cultivated from want of labour, I conceive there can be no doubt that the colony is susceptible of very considerable improvement.

1475. How many years were you resident there?—Only two years; not quite two.

1476. Will you have the goodness to instance that by the Cape itself?—I give as an instance, Cape Town; if it were merely to be retained as a military and naval port, there would be no reason why more corn or provisions of any kind should be grown than was sufficient to supply the garrison and the crews of the ships happening to touch there; in point of fact, the cultivation has gone much beyond that; this has arisen from the increasing population. The vine has been grown there; that would never have been grown, if it had not been for the increase of population, and labour being directed to such productions as the soil was capable of bearing. If it had been merely looked to in a military or naval point of view, no district would have been cultivated now but the Cape district.

1477. Are you prepared, as you have always kept up an intercourse and acquaintance with the Cape, to concur in the opinion given by the witnesses this day, as to the probability of so influx of emigrants being absorbed in the manner suggested by this Committee?—I can have no doubt of it; for, under every disadvantage, three or four thousand persons have been already absorbed since 1820.

1478. Do you not consider that, admitting the emigration were to take place this year, it might take place in future years on the principle suggested in the course of examination, the annual demand on the part of the colony being made known through the medium of a correspondence between the Cape and this country, so that only so much labour might be sent out as would meet the demand?—The details of any measure of that kind present considerable difficulty, and they vary with the circumstances of each colony. I am not prepared to say that perhaps the persons now resident in the Albany district are the best persons with whom you would negotiate for the supply of labour, but I have no doubt that persons employing their capital at the rate which has been proposed, that is, of paying *g*l. to the labourer, and *3*l. to Government, would inevitably find it answer. In truth, when it is considered there has been an unfortunate visitation of providence, in the blight of the corn for three successive years in a new district, it is not fair to argue from so accident, that such must be the case in the colony generally; I am quite convinced that if it had not been for that accidental blight, which was the principal disappointment, and some other collateral circumstances (I allude to certain measures of the colonial government, and to the change in regard to the township of Bathurst) the number of settlers sent out in 1820 and 1821 would now have constituted a well-conditioned, comfortable population in the district of Albany.

1479. Are you not of opinion that the principle of an emigration of labourers, who may ultimately be converted into small capitalists, is a sounder principle of emigration than encouraging artificially the emigration of capitalists?—If I understand the principle, I take it an emigration of capitalists would bring with it labour, for any capitalist applying his mind soundly to the subject, would find he could do nothing with mere money unless he got labour, and therefore an emigration of capitalists would in itself be an emigration of labour.

1480. Do you not think it aggravates the difficulty of emigration, if at the same time the capitalist and the labourer go out together; or is it not more natural that the capitalists should go where they choose, and then the supply of labour should be given afterwards?—As I understand the purpose of the Emigration contemplated, it is to rid this country of a redundant population; that is the principal object. I do not think that any capitalist in this country, looking to the rest of the world, would select the Cape as the place upon which he would employ his capital, for undoubtedly the profitable return from the Cape is not so certain as it

is in Canada and New South Wales; but I happen to conceive it to be more certain than others do. But if I am asked with a view to the emigration of persons whose labour is not wanted here, whether their labour is not wanted at the Cape, and will not be paid for, I should say in the affirmative, it is wasted, and will be paid for.

1481. Do you mean as unproductive labour, or as productive labour?—I consider that if labour in this country is so redundant that the individual is not employed, he is unproductive in this country, and must be maintained from the labour of those who are employed and are productive; so that if the labourer or unemployed pauper in this country, who cannot be called productive, becomes an emigrant to the Cape, and produces his own maintenance, I hold him to be a productive labourer, as compared with the unproductive pauper in this country.

1482. Having heard the evidence of the last witness, who asserted that there would be a great demand for menial servants, meaning labourers for the household, which would be unproductive labour, and such as produced nothing from the land, will you have the goodness to state if in your opinion the emigrant would be employed as a productive labourer at the Cape?—I must take the liberty to suggest, that I would correct the last witness; for in a country where you send a number of people to land that has nothing growing upon it, the menial servants you want are persons who will help you to grow something. Among the settlers who went out to the Cape, there were some who took out a small capital; while that capital lasted, they wanted food and servants, and food and servants were found them. Those who did not set to work as persons in a new country ought, soon got to the end of their capital, and there was an end to their means of purchasing food and hiring servants; and what is much to be regretted, if they had not had the means of coming to this country, they must have remained paupers or labourers there.

1483. If you have no sale for your surplus produce, what interest would you have to grow any thing more than you yourself consumed?—If I were to admit the first part of that question, that there was no sale, it would be a different matter; but the fact is, that hitherto the population of the colony has been so spare and inadequate in the extent of the soil, that it is quite out of the question to say what would be the exports of the colony.

1484. What are they?—The exports are various; among them corn, when the colony is not visited by the blight. The year before I arrived at the Cape had been a bad year; we were obliged to send to India and other places for a supply of corn; but before it arrived, the prospect of next year was such, that actually in that year there was a considerable exportation of wheat from the Cape to the Mauritius and to South America. It is in the knowledge of the Committee, that two years ago, when various schemes were going forward, and every one was contemplating the formation of companies, the Cape was selected as a place susceptible of agricultural speculation to a certain amount, in the same manner as Australia; I was not surprised that the scheme did not go forward, for His Majesty's government were so tenacious of the productive acres at the Cape, they would not grant them, except under severe conditions; they attached so much value to these acres, that a million of them at the Cape was thought a most monstrous demand, 500,000 would not be given, 200,000 were quibbled about. But it was the opinion of capitalists, that the scheme would have taken precisely the same character as the Australian Company has. If it had been supposed that there would be no export, certainly the capitalists never could have contemplated employing themselves upon what was not to yield an export, as in no other shape could they have got a return for their capital. I have mentioned this project, because it shows that all persons do not entertain the opinion that there can be no export from the Cape. To that proposition was subscribed the names of those persons who had had the best means of estimating the value of land at the Cape.

1485. Has not the tendency to export, even under the high prices at the Cape, been such, that Government has been obliged to prohibit exportation?—Certainly; it was, in my opinion, a very mistaken policy on the part of Government, and a policy which, when in office there, I very much contested, for if upon a notion of scarcity you are to prohibit export, it is quite conclusive, that the prohibition of export will be the prohibition of cultivation.

1486. It has been stated, the price of wheat at Cape Town is in British money and in British measure, 80s. per quarter; is that so?—I don't recollect any such price; perhaps some other gentlemen do, who are more conversant with the subject;

Henry Ellis,
Esq.

17 March,
1827.

ject; but about ten six dollars the muid was considered as a remunerating price during my stay in the colony.

1487. How is that price of wheat at Cape Town consistent with the assertion, that there is a redundancy of supply in Albany?—I cannot conceive how that can be, where there are no markets regularly established. Supposing a market not to be regularly established, and one individual to have been particularly successful in his crop, and to have a redundancy, as far as the consumption of his own family went, if there were no market established in the district to which he could send his redundant corn, he would be in the case of a person having too much corn; yet there would not be a general redundancy. It is the absence of a local market in a new settlement I am speaking of. In a new settlement, a man who has a garden will not be able, immediately, to find a market for his surplus vegetables, there is nobody near him to buy them, and the vegetables must be left to rot in the ground. It is impossible, in the first formation of a settlement, for markets and every thing to be established at once; therefore any redundancy of supply which may be alleged to have existed in Albany, must have been an accidental or insulated redundancy.

1488. Would not the progressive increase of the population tend more to correct that consequence than any other circumstance?—Undoubtedly; for an increase of population is generally followed by regular markets, and every man knows what to send the redundancy of what he grows, and to find a purchaser; but it is impossible for a man digging in his garden, in which he might have cultivated produce, to leave his garden and cattle, and a wife and family, with his basket in his hand, as he might in a street in London, and say, Who will buy my surplus carrots and vegetables; he is obliged to leave them perishing on the ground.

1489. You have stated, that if there were an additional supply of labour to the Cape, various productions might be raised in the colony; will you have the goodness to state what those productions are, besides grain?—These will be determined by the nature of the soil and climate. I do not profess myself to be either an agriculturist or a botanist, or a scientific person, but I have understood that every production of the temperate zone, and many of the tropical regions, can be grown at the Cape.

1490. In looking to an export market from the Cape, what are the countries to which you direct your attention?—Why, to the Isle of France, which is nearest, and to South America, and I think to India. I should also look to the fisheries, to supply the markets for salt fish, which exist in different parts of Europe and elsewhere; on the eastern coast of the Cape of Good Hope there is a species of fish in great quantities, nearly resembling the cod, which is capable of being salted; there would be salt fish, whale oil, wool, hides, corn, wine, dried fruit, and pretty much those productions that belong to the Mediterranean.

1491. What are the articles which you would propose at present to carry from the Cape to the Mauritius and the Isle of France, which are the markets for corn?—It certainly cannot be a very considerable market, for the population of the Isle of France is not great; but I have known merchants at the Cape send corn advantageously to the Mauritius and to the Brazils.

1492. Is not the vine susceptible of great improvement?—Undoubtedly it is; and as yet, whether it be in agriculture, or whether it be with respect to the vine, every thing in the Cape has marked the want of capital, the want of knowledge, and the want of labour. But I beg leave to modify my opinion, by saying that I do not for an instant compare the capabilities of the Cape, for the absorption of population, with Canada; I only go to the extent of saying, that it is capable of a certain absorption of population, not the least in proportion to its apparent geographical extent, but in proportion to those parts of it which are capable of arable cultivation; there is a great deal of land not capable, from the aridity of the soil, of being useful for any thing but pasturage; and it remains to be tried, whether it will grow any grass but the indigenous grass of the colony; no experiment has been made by introducing different sorts of grass, so that I cannot say what is its capability for pasturage.

1493. How long did you reside there?—Two years. I may say with respect to Albany, I went up there, and my duty was to locate the settlers, to place them in the grounds allotted to them, when the Emigration took place in 1820. I saw that part of the country; my evidence must therefore be taken as the evidence of a person who applied his mind, while at the spot, for a year and a half, but whose personal knowledge of the details cannot be great.

Henry Ellis,
Esq.
17 March,
1827.

1494. Has not the Dutch part of the colony been settled under disadvantageous circumstances?—It was settled in reference entirely to the advantage of individuals applying for grants of land, and without any reference to the capability of the colony for maintaining the population.

1495. Were not settlers permitted to make choice of spots very much where they liked, with reference to water and so on, without general reference to one situation or another?—Clearly so, in the early part of the settlement.

1496. And by that means, was not an intermediate space left unsettled?—Yes.

1497. How many labourers would be immediately absorbed this season, without injury to the colony?—I should say, that this season, considering the vicissitudes of the crops that have lately occurred at the Cape, and the general discouragement produced there, it would not be safe to make the experiment beyond 100 families, at the most.

1498. Is it of material consequence that there should be a number of children, or as few as possible?—In a new country the fewer helpless people you have, the better; and if you take a child, it is not right to calculate he can make any return under 10 years of age; you must have some; there would be little risk of health; the return of deaths of the colonists in the new settlement, from the Emigration of 1820 and 1821, I should suppose has not exceeded the average mortality of places in any part of the world; I do not know that it has exceeded the average in the rest of the colony.

1499. Do you consider the climate as prejudicial to children?—Quite the contrary; it is impossible for any climate to be more favourable to the human constitution than the Cape of Good Hope.

1500. What is the ordinary drink of labourers at the Cape?—Wine, generally.

1501. Are you of opinion that there would be no danger in sending to the Cape this year a well assorted emigration, consisting of 100 men, 100 women, and 300 children?—I think not, on the principles which I know are contemplated by this Committee.

1502. Do you concur with the opinions given in the course of the examination to-day, that for the future a system may be adopted, by which the real demand of the colony may be regularly supplied?—I have no doubt it may, and the result will be, the increased cultivation of the colony, and with that, the increased prosperity of its inhabitants.

1503. And a progressive increased demand for labour?—I should think so, as a necessary consequence; I think increased prosperity involves a progressive demand for labour.

1504. When you say you have no doubt this emigration may be absorbed, do you mean to convey an idea, that the money laid out in sending them, would be gradually repaid by their employers by instalments, under the system of indentures?—I should think every part of the repayment would be made. Applying myself to the Cape, of which I know more than of other colonies, I think the period should be extended as long as possible; if the persons who engaged with them, and took them under those indentures, were persons of industrious habits themselves, and lived as men in a new country ought to do, that is, with the necessaries and few of the luxuries of life, I have no question but that it would be repaid in the course of five or seven years, that is, 3*l.* a year, paying so much less to the wages. The ground of it is this: I take the price of slave labour in the Cape; a ploughman would get from 15 to 20 *rix* dollars per month; at the time I was there it was 20 dollars, about 2*l.*; 15 *rix* dollars would be 30*s.*; he was fed besides, and he was clothed partially; they are not persons who work very hard; free labour, at the rate of 12*l.* a year, would be considerably less; my calculation for the slave was 18*l.* a year, besides his food and some clothes; if it answered the purpose of the people to give 18*l.* a year with food and some clothes to a slave, I cannot conceive it should not answer giving 12*l.* to a free labourer.

1505. The question is, whether from your knowledge of the Cape, under the circumstances which have been supposed to-day, you could undertake to recommend the incurring of preliminary expense, with the probability of ultimate repayment by instalments?—The way in which I would answer it would be this; if I were engaged in a company, I very much doubt if I should make my experiment at first with 100 families, I should be inclined to make the experiment with 50 families; but when I consider that this is a great national measure, I have no hesitation in saying, that 100 families might be safely sent out there; for I conceive you have the great object in view of getting rid of unemployed persons here, and it is not a simple debtor and creditor account.

Henry Ellis,
Esq.
17 March,
1827.

1506. Now, without looking to repayment at all, would not that population so sent out, be more easily absorbed?—Unquestionably; I believe if there were no repayment at all, the population would be better there than here.

1507. If therefore no repayment is looked for by the parties going out, or the persons who took them there, will not a larger number of population be absorbed?—I have mentioned 100 families, and I certainly would not, under the actual circumstances of the colony, go beyond 100 families; and if it were not a national measure, I would say a smaller number would be a safer experiment.

1508. Would you say that you think this Committee might be recommended to encourage Government to send out emigrants to that amount?—I would say the Committee might safely recommend to Government to send 100 families out.

1509. In the new settlements of the Cape, is the intercourse carried on entirely by barter, or is there any currency in circulation?—As the new settlement forms part of an old established colony, the currency in the colony has necessarily found its way more or less into that new settlement, for there was a certain sum of money deposited by the settlers who went out in 1820-21, and these deposits, repayable upon the spot, in this new settlement, put them in ample possession of colored currency.

1510. Is there then a certain amount of currency in circulation?—Yes.

1511. Was the £1. which you calculated to be paid to the slave, in money or provisions?—I was taking a case; I was supposing a man with a farm, who wanted to hire a farm servant, and not owning a slave himself, to go to a person having a slave, he would give that in money to the person who supplied him; but I was applying myself to the old established districts of the colony, where there existed that slave population.

Martis, 20^a die Martii, 1827.

Mr. William Spencer Northhouse, being again called, delivered in the following Paper, which was read.

Mr.
W. S. Northhouse,
20 March,
1827.

“ Honourable Sir, “ London, 19th March 1827.
“ WE beg, through your medium, to lay before the Honourable Committee on Emigration, a few Extracts from letters written by Settlers in Upper Canada to their friends, at various periods; we believe the persons writing are all known to Captain Marshall, to whom we would refer you. These extracts prove, to a moral certainty, that capital invested in the proposed undertaking is secure of a return.

“ Grateful for the attention already paid to our requests, we are loth to press for a premature decision; but—the feverish anxiety under which the petitioners are suffering, the prospect of the season passing away, when preparations should be making to facilitate embarkation; the accounts we daily receive, of the continued distress of many, and the anticipated destruction of most; the certainty, that in two short months a crisis will arrive, when the petitioners will be rendered incapable of availing themselves of any future grant, and whatever is determined upon this Spring must either rescue them from misery or plunge them into absolute despair renders this suspense almost intolerable, and induces us to beseech the Committee to bring its proceedings, in our case, to a speedy conclusion.

“ We are, Honourable Sir,

“ Your obedient humble Servants,

“ John Tait.

“ James Wilson.

“ W. S. Northhouse.”

“ The Hon. R. J. W. Horton,
&c. &c. &c.”

EXTRACTS:

From Andrew Angus, to his Parents.

“ Lanark Township, 24 Lot, 10 Concession, 12 January 1822.

“ - - - For my part I like the country very well; and I think any one who has a mind to work pretty hard for two years, may look forward to something like independence, as we can perceive by those who came here three years ago. Mr. Gemmil nor I ever had an hour's sickness. The summer is a great deal warmer than with you, but not intolerable; the winter is very cold, particularly at night and morning, but from ten until four afternoon we can work with coat and vests off at chopping down trees, which is very pleasant work. - - -

This

This country produces excellent potatoes, Indian corn, wheat, and in fact almost every thing a family needs, besides a number of luxuries. We are worse off for clothes, until we be able to raise sheep and lint; both thrive well here; indeed the wool is said to be equal to the Merino. . . .

The larger a family is that comes out here, has the most advantage of doing well; there are some that came out in 1820, with six children, and without a farthing but government allowance, bought two cows, and maintained themselves on their land until they raised crop sufficient. . . .

If trade is no better in Glasgow, you could not do better than come out; if the country was not in the highest degree healthy, I would not advise you to come out. . . .

June 2d, 1824.

" . . . I wish you had come out here at the time I came, as by this time you would have been out the reach of dull trade and high markets, except as a seller. There were none about us but what had a good deal to dispose of; for my own part, last year I raised as much provision as would have done me for two years; we had a good ready market for our flour at the mill we got it ground at (about fifteen miles from where we live) erected by Captains Robertson for the use of the emigrants he brought out. [Having been badly with the fever and ague, he proceeds.] However, my work did not fall behind, there was an acre and a half which I had not got cut down, notice was given me there were some coming to chop it out on such a day, which they did; then I had no more to do than to send word I wanted it piled up for burning, when about thirty men turned out and logged off about three acres in one day; others came in and put in my crop; in fact, I am further forward with my work than any of my neighbours, which is always the case when one has trouble; the neighbours will turn out from six to eight miles to forward their work; but sickness is very scarce in this settlement. I wish you would all come out if you could; I could not advise you with so much confidence before, but I see now that any family coming out, and able to support themselves until they raise the first crop, have always plenty of provisions afterwards."

April 18, 1825. "This place has been settled little more than three years, and some that left Scotland with nothing, have now from 12 to 18 head of cattle, besides sheep and hogs. This township grows a great deal of wheat and Indian corn of the best quality; my own crops have always turned out remarkably well; this year I had as much flour as would have done me three years, besides a great deal of other grain. I planted five quarts of Indian corn, the produce of which was 50 bushels, and that is not thought a great crop; from seven bushels of potatoes I had 240 bushels. To give you some idea how this township has come on; we have an annual meeting, where we choose our office-bearers; I was appointed assessor, I had to go to every house to take an account of clear land, number of inhabitants and cattle; there are 1560 people, 95 oxen about four years old, 180 under four and above two years old, 338 milk cows, and more than 1000 under two years old. The taxes, which all go for school and bridges, are trifling, 3d. every milk cow, 4d. for every ox above four years, and 1d. for every acre of clear land."

From *William Davie*, to his Sons and Daughters.

"Dullbeth, Township of Ramsay, 25th November 1821.

" . . . I AM now come to that part of my letter, where I must give you my own opinion of this place, which is shortly this: Were I to get a gift of a free house and shop in Parkhead, and one hundred pounds beside, I would not exchange, I value my present situation more than that. I can see men here, who have not been more than two or three years on their land, who have now three head of cattle, and forty fowls about their doors, and living in the greatest plenty. Now only compare this scene with that of the weavers at home, and you will be able to judge for yourselves. We would all be pleased exceedingly, were every one of you to come to this place; should you do so, I will do every thing in my power to make you comfortable; by next fall or harvest, I think I should have provisions enough to satisfy all our wants, God being willing to prosper our crops."

10 July 1825. "We are enjoying most excellent health; our crops last year were abundant, of which we have a surplus; the crop this season looks well so far as it is gone; my clearness contains 4 acres of wheat, 1 1/2 acre of oats, 1 acre of Indian corn, 1 acre of barley, 1 acre of peas, 1/2 acre of turnips, 1 acre of potatoes, and

Mr.
W. S. Northman.
30 March,
1827.

the rest in hay for winter feed for the cattle, which consist of 2 cows, 2 young oxen rising 3 years old, 2 of last year, and 2 of this year, making in all 8 head of cattle; add to this 1 hog, 1 sow, which we expect will have a litter of pigs; the cocks and hens are the same number as that regiment often tried and never found to fail, 42, which supply us with abundance of eggs." - - -

From *William M' Millan*, to his Children in Cambuslang.

" Dalhousie, 24th August 1822.

" We are very much surprized that you have neglected the opportunity Government has given in sending out families to this place; it appears to us to be like the parable, ' When the dinner was ready, for excuse, the one had married, the other building a house, &c.' I am afraid you will never get such another opportunity; I wish you were all here, we would soon be happy; we like the place well, and the governor, Colonel Marshall, is a very fine gentleman. There is no inconvenience from summer's heat or winter's cold, I can work in winter with my coat off throughout the day. Be sure to embrace the first opportunity of coming here."

From *James Dobbie*, to his Father and Friends.

" Lanark, U. C. 24 April 1826.

" - - - I and my family are still taking well with this country; and I really do bless God every day I rise, that He was ever pleased in the course of His providence to send me and my family to this place. We are not without difficulties here, but they are nothing in comparison to your wants in Glasgow; we have always had plenty to eat and drink, and have always had a little to spare. Next to my own happiness, I wish you were here; I wish you would try and do all you can to come out; you will find plenty of work, and hard work, but be assured it will pay you, and that well. My stock of cattle consists of one yoke of oxen, three milk cows, and three young ones. I have got up a very handsome new house, with the assistance of fifteen young men; it was raised in one day; it is 24 feet in length, and 15 in breadth. Col. Marshall will be in Glasgow; call upon him, and he will give you his opinion of this place."

June 26, 1826. To his Cousin.—" Would to God, my dear friend, that you and all my friends were here with us; by labouring on the land, you would be independent of trade, and, with the blessing of God, you would always have plenty to eat and drink, which, with health, makes life a pleasure. We have always had plenty since we came here, for ourselves, and have still sold more or less every year. Our superintendent, Col. Marshall, is going home, it is said, to bring out emigrants to be settled in two tow-ships in Lower Canada; now you should do all you can to try and get out, let nothing hinder you if possible. All this settlement is striving to do well; were you here, and seeing the improvements that are going on amongst us, you would not believe that we were once Glasgow weavers."

Peter Moun, to *John M'Lauchlin*.

" Dalhousie, 6 May 1824.

" - - - If it had been so ordered that you had come here when I came, you would, by being industrious, have had plenty to eat of the best flour, Indian corn, and potatoes, and to drink of the best milk, maple sap, molasses and honey. Last harvest, I laid in 140 bushels of potatoes, besides grain of all sorts. You may depend upon it we had a number of difficulties, but now they are almost over; yet we may still expect to meet with losses and crosses. Last January, I lost one of my large oxen, yet Providence has always been kind to me; the first two calves I had were oxen, they are now three years old, and are able to do the most of my work. I have got a large house built, 20 feet by 30, and a barn 20 feet by 40."

27th November 1826. To the same.—" We hear there will be an extensive immigration next Spring; I would seriously advise you, as a friend, to enrol your name and family among them as early as possible; and, for your encouragement, I will tell you, upon my arrival at Greenock from Paisley, depending on a certain friend for the supply of a few pounds to pay my passage, I was disappointed; but there were a few more in the same predicament; we were, in all, 274 short, but raised the sum by subscription. We then got orders to put our luggage aboard. John, I never was happier in my life than with that order; and now, have I not reason? - - -"

Robert

Robert Fleming, to a Friend.

" Lanark (U. C.) 24th April 1825.

" - - I AM still making it better. I have about eight acres of land bearing crop, and two more making ready. I have two cows giving milk, a yoke of oxen, a 180-year old steer, and a young bull; we keep pigs, which yield us plenty of pork. I had as much wheat last year as would keep my family for two years; what I did not need I sold, and bought clothes with to my family. - - -"

William Anderson, to his Mother.

" Ramsay Township, 16th July 1825.

" - - You are very anxious to be with me, but I doubt you would not be able to stand the fatigue of the passage. If you were here, I could keep you pretty comfortable. I have been exceeding fortunate in getting good land and good crops. I have plenty of provisions to live upon, and a little to spare. I have built a new house in the centre of my lot, on a rising ground, and were my ground cleared I could see from the house the four corners of my lot. Crops look well this season. The clearing of the land is nothing to me; all is, how to plant and reap. I have two milk-cows and a young one rising two year old, two spring calves, and a yoke of oxen, which make seven head of cattle; and we have seven hogs. I have got 18 acres all under crop with grain and hay. - - -"

In addition to and corroborating the above accounts, there are letters from William Allan, Hugh Wallace, William Hay, Robert Park, in the township of Dalhousie; James Leitch, Ramsay James Smith, in North Sherbrook; and a number of others, written to their friends in Glasgow and neighbourhood. Almost all of them were bred to manufactures, particularly weaving, and went out with the assistance of Government during the years 1820 and 1821.

William Bennett Feltow, Esq. again called in; and Examined.

1512. AN Estimate has been given in to the Committee, according to which the expense for food for an emigrant family of five persons, at the Cape of Good Hope, is calculated at 7*l.* 10*s.*, being only for six months; by comparing that with the Canada Estimate already printed, it is perceived that the Canada estimate extends to sixteen months, and that the expense is calculated at 28*l.*; will you state to the Committee the reasons for this difference, or rather the necessity for that prolonged duration of rations at the Canadas?—It must be first observed that the Canada estimate is founded on an experience on a very extended scale, and it has been discovered that the promise of a smaller supply of provisions than twelve months would be illusory, the greater part of the first twelve months would be lost before a settler could prepare his land for a crop, in consequence of the necessity of removing the timber before the land is ready to receive the seed; and that being the case, no return can be depended upon until the end of the next harvest; therefore assuming that the settler arrives in the Canadas in the middle of summer, and leaving Great Britain on the 1st of April, he cannot well reach Upper Canada before the month of May is consumed, it will occupy the remainder of the summer to prepare the ground for a crop to be put in the succeeding spring; if the settlers are dispatched from Europe in the course of the summer, it will be the month of August, or early in September, before they will arrive in the colony, and then the two months open weather before the winter sets in is barely sufficient for them to build their huts to shelter them from the inclemency of the weather, and to prepare the ground for the succeeding spring's cropping; now under the latter circumstances which are thus contemplated by the Committee, it will be most assuredly twelve months before any return can be received from the labours of the settlers. The Committee distinctly understand that there are no lands whatever in the British colonies denuded of wood; the only districts in the North American hemisphere clear of wood, are at present too remote to furnish a place of location for our emigrant population.

1513. Are there no tracts of land, such as the Americans call Prairies?—None in the Canadas; the Prairies are confined to the northern bank of the river Ohio, and are not the most profitably cultivated lands after all.

1514. You think, therefore, that any estimate would be fallacious, which did not take into consideration the maintenance of the settlers for a period of a year, and possibly

W. B. Fildes,
Esq.
20 March,
1847.

possibly for a period of fifteen or sixteen months?—To attempt to carry on a settlement on a large scale, without ensuring the settlers provision for twelve months at least, would assuredly be attended with disappointment. In respect of the difference in the expense of provision mentioned in the two estimates, it is to be observed, that according to the calculations of the gentleman from the Cape of Good Hope, beef, which is the basis of the diet proposed for the settlers, is almost valueless, whereas provision of all descriptions in the Canadas usually sells for a price relative to the producing it; that is an advantage which ultimately the settlers will profit greatly by. The second or third series of settlers arrive in March, and contribute to enable the first established settlers to pay a large proportion of the sum advanced to their maintenance, by their purchasing of them their productions; but if provisions remain at the present price at the Cape, I do not see any prospect of their selling their surplus to advantage. I am so convinced of the certainty of agricultural produce obtaining a remunerating price in the Canadas, that upon that I ground my project for the repayment for the provisions which shall be advanced to the settlers, conceiving that if the Government receives in kind the provisions it lends to the settlers, they will always be enabled to convert them into money, if they are not disposed to distribute them among the new coming settlers. I will take the liberty of submitting to the Committee my proposition upon that subject.

[The Witness delivered in the same; which was read, as follows:]

PLAN for the repayment of the Provisions furnished to the Emigrants, after their arrival at the place of location.

Each Family of five persons to be allowed to take up from the public store provisions for 15 months (consisting of flour or meal, pork, and molasses or sugar, as in the Table of Rations) the quantity being left to the discretion of the emigrant, but not to exceed in value 40*s.* for each month; so that the whole supply, if required, estimated at 3 rations per diem, including seed grain and potatoes, will be - - - £.30 - -

Interest on 30*l.* at 5 per cent, for five years - - - - 7 10 - -

£.37 10 - -

In case the emigrant does not take up to the full extent of the allowance, he shall be charged only with the value of the actual supply.

In the event of the emigrant repaying one-half of the amount (say 15*l.*) before the expiration of five years, he shall be allowed three years more in which to repay the remaining moiety, and the whole sum thus liquidated shall be free of interest.

If he defers repayment until the expiration of five years, he shall be charged with the principal sum advanced, and the accumulated interest thereon, the whole forming a lien on his estate; and at the end of the sixth year, the interest on the principal (i.e. 10*s.*) to be exacted, and payment thereof to be required annually, always subject to the deduction correspondent to that portion of the capital (30*l.*) which he may repay in the interval.

The repayment of principal and interest to be made in produce; viz. pork or grain at the prices fixed for those articles at the time of the advance being made, grain being taken at its relative value in respect to flour or meal, and the emigrant to be allowed the option of paying money either in whole or in part.

At the end of nine years the settler shall be required to pay 20 per cent, or one-fifth of the debt (37*l.* 10*s.*) and so on annually until the whole is repaid, which will thus be accomplished in six years.

TABLE OF RATIONS.

1½ lb. of flour or meal, s' -	0½	60 weeks rations, s' 1/3 p' diem	£.27 11 3
½ lb. of pork, s' - - - -	0	Seed grain and potatoes - -	9 8 0*
3 oz. of molasses or sugar -	0½		£.30 - -
	= 54		
3 rations allowed for five persons; viz. 1 man, 1 woman, 3 children -	× 3	* Viz. 2 bushels wheat, s' 5/ -	£. - 10 -
		5 bushels oats, s' 3/ -	- 10 -
		10 bushels potatoes, s' 2/6	1 5 -
		Indian corn and grass seed -	3 2
	1 5½ p' diem.		£.2 8 9

Mr. David Polley Francis, being again called in, delivered in the following Paper, which was read:

ESTIMATE for the Transport from England, to Algora Bay and the Location within 100 miles of that Port, of a Family of Emigrants, consisting of two Adults and three Children.

Mr.
D. P. Francis.

20 March,
1827.

	£.	s.	d.
Passage out, including Freight, Provisions, Water, Fuel and Birtling	36	—	—
Wagon-hire for 100 miles	3	3	—
2 pair Blankets	—	15	—
Furniture and Cooking Utensils	1	10	—
Mechanical Implements	—	1	—
Farming Implements	—	1	—
Seed Wheat, Maize, Potatoes, Garden Seeds	2	—	—
1 Cow	—	1	—
3 Milch Goats	—	12	—
Six months Provisions, allowing 5 lbs. Butcher's meat per day for the Family, and 1 d. per head for Bread and Vegetables	7	10	—
	54	10	—

N. B. No allowance is made for building a house, as every man able to wield an axe may erect a comfortable shelter in three days; but it would be expedient to allow every family a tent for two or three weeks at first, to secure them, in case of wet weather.

1515. You have heard the evidence given by Mr. Felton, with regard to the necessity of from twelve to sixteen months provisions in Canada; will you state what are the circumstances of difference between that settlement and the Cape, which, in your judgment, render it necessary at the latter to provide only six months provisions?—Never having been in Canada, I cannot speak to that; I can speak only as to the Cape. I conceive that if a settler arrives at a proper season, that is, in April, and is immediately placed upon his land, he will in the course of six months be able to raise sufficient to subsist himself.

1516. At what time of the year would it be necessary for a settler to leave England, to be located at an hundred miles from the place of landing in April?—It would take about fourteen weeks; I mean from the port of embarkation in the United Kingdom to Algora Bay or to his location.

1517. You mean including the time necessary for his being settled there?—Yes.

1518. In order to land at the end of April, he must leave England by the beginning of January?—Yes, he must.

1519. Do you conceive that the risk and expense accompanying the transport would not be considerably increased by the necessity of making a winter passage?—No, because immediately after they leave England they get into fine weather, and they would arrive there in the summer or the beginning of autumn.

1520. At what time would the settler begin to sow his seed, so as to prepare for the following harvest?—He might immediately prepare and sow the latter end of May and beginning of June.

1521. What crop would he put into the ground?—I should recommend maize.

1522. At what time is that crop reaped at the Cape?—The latter end of August or the commencement of September; I am speaking of Indian corn or maize, if planted at the time mentioned.

1523. Are there any impediments in the nature of the land to bringing it into immediate cultivation?—None; there is no clearing required; the land is generally open.

1524. Do you conceive there is no risk or contingency about the crops, which would render it expedient, on an average, to make a greater provision for the settlers?—There is certainly a risk about wheat crops, in consequence of the blight which has prevailed; but with regard to maize, vegetables, and pumpkins, which are a great resource there, there is no risk, and there is little or no risk in barley.

1525. Have you in your contemplation any particular district in which you should recommend the settlement of any number of emigrants?—If it is to be

550.

Y

located,

Mr.
D. P. Francis.

20 March,
1807.

located, I should recommend the ceded territory between the Great Fish river and Kelsamma.

1526. Are you well or at all acquainted with the nature of that country?—I have been over what I consider the best part of it.

1527. Is it entirely clear of timber?—Where they would wish to grow grain it is perfectly so.

1528. Would there be any difficulty in procuring materials to build the log-houses for the settlers?—None whatever; such timber as is necessary to build the description of houses which have generally been built by the settlers, in most cases, grows immediately on the spot, or in kloofs or ravines; there is no heavy timber, but in these situations.

1529. What are the sorts of timber?—There is a great variety; there is timber of all descriptions, of the most useful kinds; there is a yellow wood, which is something approaching to fir, but harder.

1530. Is that like teak?—No, there is no teak; there are a variety of hard woods, stink woods, &c.

1531. Is the country of which you speak well watered?—The part of which I speak is well watered, probably better than most other in the colony.

1532. Can you state generally the extent of the district?—That district, I conceive, contains upwards of 1,500,000 acres.

1533. All unoccupied?—Yes, all unoccupied; one million acres of which, I conceive, might be located to very great advantage.

1534. Is it not liable to incursions from the Caffres?—It is; it lies bordering upon the Caffres; but I apprehend, if there was an European establishment upon a proper footing, those incursions would not take place so frequent.

1535. What quantity of land should you propose to give to each settler?—The quantity of land, I think, should vary according to the situation. In that district I would recommend villages, in the first instance, to be established; to give them a small portion of ground to each family, such as from two to four acres as garden ground, and then for their cattle should feed in common, because it would be necessary, perhaps, for them to be in a body.

1536. You mean for the purpose of protection?—Yes.

1537. Is it to this district you have calculated an hundred miles of waggon conveyance?—It would be more than an hundred miles to the part I have mentioned. When I made that calculation it was with reference to other loads; I merely made it as a general estimate.

1538. What would you add to the estimate, for the purpose of meeting the increased distance?—I would add fifty miles, or thereabouts.

1539. Then half as much again as is set down would do for the conveyance?—Yes.

1540. Is the nature of the country such as, in the absence of roads, to be easily accessible?—Yes, quite so; the natural roads are very good, if they can be so called.

1541. Upon what are the remaining items of the expense put down by you, calculated?—The implements I have estimated upon the prices in England; the cow, at the price in the Cape.

1542. You do not suppose that the demand for labour in other parts of the settlement would have the effect of drawing away settlers after their six months were out?—I think it would not have that effect; they would find themselves so well off after an establishment of twelve months, that they would not be induced to leave.

1543. Would there be any inducement in the high price of free labour in the neighbourhood of the Cape?—No, I think not; this would be at a distance of 700 miles from the Cape.

1544. You have stated, you thought the tribes in the neighbourhood would not attack an European settlement; on what ground do you state that?—I found my opinion on what I have known to be the case in the colony; the Dutch boors, who are the old colonists, and the natives, have always lived on very bad terms; but the natives have generally shown a disposition to be much more friendly towards the English, and I conceive, with a proper system adopted, one of mildness and firmness, there would be a lucrative barter trade carried on, to mutual advantage.

1545. You think with that system, they would be in no danger?—Yes, that is my opinion.

1546. Upon

1546. Upon what ground have you made a reduction from your evidence on Saturday, in the expense for a family, from 45*l.* to 36*l.*?—What I mentioned on Saturday, I then took at what was allowed to the settlers when they went out in 1820; they were fed very differently; this estimate is with reference to Mr. Buchanan's plan of feeding them.

1547. Would not those settlers have considerable difficulty in obtaining clothing for themselves?—They would generally be clothed in skins, which they would tan themselves, such as their sheep and goat skins; that is the general clothing of the Boers, and that description of persons in the interior.

1548. With what growth is the surface of the country at present covered?—Grass of two descriptions; there is a sweet and a sour grass.

1549. In calculating your expense to the Cape, have you taken the same estimate of the number of passengers to the ton, which Mr. Buchanan has taken to the North American Colonies?—Yes.

1550. Do not you conceive, from the difference of climate, they must make some difference in the room allowed, and also some difference in the amount of provisions, which must be calculated on?—I think there should not be quite so many to a ton to the Cape as to the North American Colonies.

1551. In making your calculations as to the Cape, you perhaps omitted to take that into your consideration?—Yes, I did not think of that at the moment; it is very essential.

1552. That would make some difference in the expense, then?—Yes, a little; but not quite so much as may probably be conceived.

1553. Do you think as much provisions per day would be necessary in the passage to the Cape, as to the North American Colonies?—Yes; and it may be necessary to vary it, on account of climate.

Thomas Lacoste, Esq. called in; and Examined.

1554. WHERE do you reside?—At Chertsey, in Surrey.

1555. Have you any unemployed poor in your parish?—Yes, a good many.

1556. Can you state to the Committee at what rate they are paid?—I believe that, throughout the winter, we allow two shillings a head per week for a man, the same his wife, and eighteen-pence a head for the children.

1557. Do you set them to work on any thing?—Yes, we set them to digging gravel and skereeing it, and breaking stones for the roads.

1558. Do you set them to work upon that, for the sake of employing them, or for the sake of any material profit?—Principally for the sake of employing them, and sometimes for the purpose of gravelling the roads; but those I speak of, who are allowed this money, have no work at all. Those who dig gravel, have a small pay from the parish.

1559. Supposing in that parish there were a man and his wife and three children utterly out of employ the whole year, and that the parish had to maintain them during that year; what is the expense at which you would estimate the maintenance of that family?—At 8*s.* 6*d.* a week.

1560. You think it could not be done at less money than that?—No.

1561. Do you include lodging in that?—They pay the rent themselves out of that sum.

1562. In point of fact, therefore, you estimate the 8*s.* 6*d.* a week to cover all the expenses those poor occasion to the parish?—Yes, except in case of any particular illness, when they are ordered wine by the surgeon. If it is a child at the breast, they do not allow so much as eighteen-pence a week for that.

1563. Supposing a proposition were to be made to your parish, of removing any of the poor unemployed families, do you think there would be a disposition on the part of the parish, from a sense of your own interests, to consent for two years to an annuity of eight or ten pounds a year, if the consequence was to get rid of each pauper family absolutely?—I should have no doubt of it.

1564. You are not of opinion that the circumstance of charging the parish rates with a certain annuity for two years, would not induce the parish to hesitate, inasmuch as those paupers might be employed elsewhere, or leave the parish, or find employment within the parish, in the course of ten years?—No, I think the parish would be glad to pay eight or ten pounds during the term of years mentioned, in order to get rid of them.

1565. You entertain no doubt that the proprietors, or those interested in the

Mr.
D. P. Francis.

30 March,
1827.

Thomas Lacoste,
Esq.

Thomas Lassiter,
Esq.,
30 March,
1837.

subject of parochial rates in the parish in which you reside, would consent willingly to charge their parish rates with eight or ten pounds for several years, provided the paupers were removed, in a satisfactory manner, where they would be likely to succeed, and if they were deprived by law of the power of ever again being chargeable to that parish?—I have no doubt of it, provided there is a law to enable them to do it.

1566. You do not apprehend there would be any difficulty in raising the money, provided the parish rates were appropriated to the repayment?—There would be no difficulty at all, if there were legal facilities.

1567. From your general knowledge upon those subjects, do you conceive that parishes similarly circumstanced would generally be disposed to do the same thing?—I should really think so; there can be no doubt of it.

1568. Do you think that if the advantages which might be looked to in removing to a British colony, were explained to the paupers, some families would be induced to make the experiment?—I have no doubt of it.

1569. From your knowledge of the lower orders of people, do you know any men who are now making great efforts to avoid becoming burdensome to the parish?—Yes; I know there are in our parish several who have too much pride, if I may call it so, to become so, and who, though they are greatly distressed, still keep themselves from the parish.

1570. Do you know whether there are any description of labourers who at the commencement of the winter endeavour by every means in their power to find masters, rather than throw themselves on the parish?—Yes, certainly there are.

1571. Do those persons reside in the workhouse or in cottages?—In cottages.

1572. What would become of those cottages if those persons were removed?—I do not know; there are a great many that are mere mud cottages, not of any value, which if unoccupied would fall down within the course of a very few months.

1573. Would they be prevented being occupied by other persons?—I dare say there are a great many which have been built on the parish land by permission, and which would be pulled down by the parish.

1574. From your knowledge of the law of settlement, would it be possible for a poor married man to come into that parish and obtain a settlement?—No, for the rent would not be sufficient to enable them to do it.

1575. What is the population of your parish?—Between four and five thousand.

1576. How many families having settlements are now in the permanent receipt of two and twenty pounds a year from your parish?—I really do not know how many.

1577. Are there many families in the parish of Chertsey who are wholly on the parish, except during a few weeks in harvest?—Yes, there are several families.

1578. How many families, except during the harvest, live exclusively upon the parochial fund?—I cannot state the number, but I can state that we pay to people of this description about 110*l.* on an average, monthly.

1579. How long has this been the case?—I should think for seven or eight years about the same as it is now.

1580. Have you a select vestry in your parish?—Yes.

1581. Have you a poor-house in your parish?—Yes.

1582. How many paupers is it capable of containing?—The most that ever I remember in it were 128; we have now 65 in it; the last time we let it, we let the whole by the head at 3*s.* 6*d.* per week per head, but the select vestry have just made up their accounts, and they find it has cost them under their own management 3*s.* 1*d.*

1583. You say you pay to an able-bodied man and his wife 2*s.* a week, and the children 1*s.* 6*d.* a week; what does it cost in your poor-house?—3*s.* 1*d.*

1584. Are they let?—No, not now; they were at 3*s.* 6*d.* per head, but now the select vestry have taken completely the management of it, and they have reduced it to 3*s.* 1*d.*

1585. You never exercised the full legal authority of refusing relief to any pauper except in the poor-house?—No, I believe not.

1586. Has your pauper population increased of late years?—I think our out-pensioners, as we call them, are much the same as they have been for eight or nine years; the number in the poor-house is not so great as it was some years ago.

1587. Are you not of opinion that the parish would consider that though no family in the parish perhaps was chargeable absolutely the whole year, great relief would

would arise from the removal of a certain number of families, and the condition of those who remain would be improved by it?—I should conceive so in consequence of the number of labourers we have; we never know the want of a man, even in hay or harvest; we have always as many as we want.

1588. Can you state the rental in your parish?—I think somewhere about 20,000*l.* or from that to 22,000*l.*

1589. What is the amount of the general outgoing for the whole of your parish?—Last year it was about 3,000*l.*

1590. In the proposition which has been made to you, it is necessary you should mark, that no emigrants would be removed who were not able-bodied and within certain ages, and capable of making settlers; are you of opinion that would prevent the parish coming into the proposition?—I think not.

1591. Are not the people who are supported in the poor-house generally the most idle?—Generally.

1592. What is the distribution of land in your parish, is it in large properties or small?—The largest landholder in the parish is the Crown, and next to that Mr. Holme Sumner; and others have large properties in the parish.

1593. Do you conceive that there is efficient control in the hands of the parish, and that that control is in the hands of persons who conceive it more their interest to diminish the poor-rates than to receive a rent for their cottages?—I think there are many persons who would not care about the parish as long as they got their rents; with us we make it a rule never to pay any rent for a cottage.

1594. What is the rent of your cottages?—Generally from four pounds to six.

1595. How is it possible that a man who gets but eight and sixpence a week can pay that rent?—Very often they do not pay it at all, I believe.

1596. Are any of those houses which are occupied by paupers, the property of members of the select vestry?—Yes, certainly.

1597. Is the number considerable?—I cannot say whether the number is considerable.

1598. Do you think that the members of the select vestry who hold cottages, would be induced to reject this proposition, by the interest they have in letting their cottages?—Certainly not.

1599. Is it possible for a married poor man to obtain a settlement by any means coming into the parish and occupying one of those cottages?—No, certainly not, unless (which is done sometimes) he occupies two or three for the purpose of occupying to the extent of ten pounds a year, to make himself a parishioner; I know that at the time when bread and provisions were so high, we behaved much better to the poor of our parish than the neighbouring parishes, in consequence of which we had a great many parishioners made in our parish.

1600. Was not that previous to Mr. Bourne's Act, which made the whole of the rental necessary to be in the same parish?—Yes, it appears it was; I refer to a period about twelve years ago.

1601. In the event of any family coming into your parish, and occupying a cottage, and not being a parishioner, and requiring parochial relief, would not the parish instantly remove them?—Yes.

1602. You have stated, that the average rate which the paupers are paid in your parish, for a man and his wife and three children, is 8*s.* 6*d.* a week, and that he pays as well as he can his rent?—Yes.

1603. Do you know in what condition of life those paupers live?—They live very badly; many of them get nothing but bread and potatoes.

1604. Do they get tea?—Yes, they almost always get tea.

1605. Do they make out their rent by taking lodgers?—When the house is large enough; but a great many of them have got little mud cottages of their own.

1606. Can you explain to the Committee the reason why in the poor-house a greater expense appears to be incurred, than when the poor are relieved in their own houses?—No; except that, perhaps, a man who is out of the poor-house may occasionally earn sixpence or a shilling; and one thing is, that we wish more of these people to come into the house than be employed out of it.

1607. What has been the greatest number of persons receiving parish relief at any time within the last two years?—I do not know.

1608. Are wages paid out of the rates in your parish?—No, not now; they were formerly.

Mr. James Taylor, called in; and Examined.

Mr.
James Taylor.
30 March,
1847.

1609. WHERE do you reside?—At Feltham, in the county of Middlesex.

1610. Are you overseer of the poor?—Yes.

1611. Is there a select vestry?—No, it is an open vestry. I am assistant overseer.

1612. Have you a great many unemployed poor?—We have had during the winter; ours is a small parish, it consists only of two or three thousand; we have had a great deal of want of labour for the last two winters, more particularly owing to a good deal of vegetable being cultivated in our parish for the markets in London; there has been generally a want of labourers in the summer time, which has been supplied from other parishes, but in the winter we are generally very short of employment for our labourers.

1613. What is the principle on which you pay your unemployed poor?—When any come out to the parish for employment or relief, they are generally referred by myself, as overseer, to the surveyor of the roads, for employment, and if he cannot give them employment I am obliged to give them relief. If it is a single man, they do not always give them a shilling a day; for working on the highways, or for digging the gravel and mending the roads, it may be five shillings a week; if he has a wife, he has a shilling a day; if he has a wife and one child, he has seven shillings a week; if he has a wife and two children, he has eight shillings; if he has a wife and three children, he has nine shillings, and so on to any number they have; there are one or two with six children, who have twelve shillings a week; that is about what we generally give to common labourers.

1614. Do those men work, that are so put upon the roads or the gravel pits?—They do not earn even the money they get of the surveyor, in the general way; they get into a low degraded way, and seem as if they did not care whether they did it or not, and it is with difficulty that we can get them even to do that; if we were to have this gravel dug by the load, at the price of sixpence a load, I think the parish would get more loads done for the money than they would by giving them a shilling a day.

1615. Except during the month of harvest, you have not the same families always on the parish?—We have two or three, ours being a small parish, who have been so nine months out of the twelve, for the last two or three years, just going out at haymaking, and continuing off till the harvest, and then returning again to the pit; and we have been so full of these kind of hands during the winter, that we came to a resolution this year not to have any gravel carried on by carts, but to wheel it on by hand.

1616. For how many miles?—Our parish, from beginning to end, is very nearly three miles.

1617. Why do not those hands, who you say are on the parish nine months out of the twelve, get into the gardens in the summer?—There are some who may do so for a little while; there are some who do not get employment, owing to their deficiency of character; and it gets into a kind of settled opinion, that in a parish of this kind, the men, after they have been on the parish in this kind of way for some time, get naturally indolent, and then they could not get recommended; people will not employ men who have been a good while on the parish, they suppose they get into an idle habit, and careless about every thing.

1618. How many cottages do you pay the rent of?—We have belonging to the parish, as parish property, thirteen rooms or houses. Men who have three children seem to think they have a kind of right to a room in the parish, that it gives them, by custom, a kind of right.

1619. For how many cottages do you pay rent in addition?—It comes to about 50*l* a year at 2*s*. a week, that would be about ten.

1620. At what would you estimate the expense of a family, of a man, a woman, and three children, who were out of employment all the year, and whom the parish were obliged to support, and for whose work there was no real demand?—We have no such case as that, but I can easily state what it would come to; we should allow a man and his wife 6*s* shillings, and for every child they had they would be allowed one additional shilling or eighteen pence; the larger number they have got the smaller is the allowance made, because they are mixing together.

1621. You have heard Mr. Lacoste mention the idea he entertains of the probable inclination of the parish of Chertsey to agree to remove some of the pauper families; have you any families whom it would be desirable to remove on

similar

similar terms?—There are several of them I think it would be economical and politic to remove, and very desirable for the individuals, if they were placed in the circumstances which have been represented.

1622. Do you think the vestry of your parish would be disposed to charge their rates with from eight to ten pounds a year, for ten years, to get rid absolutely and for ever of families in the proportion of a man, a woman, and three children, for every eight or ten pounds so mortgaged?—It is very difficult for a man to give the said of the parish. I believe that most people who know much about vestries, know there are widely different opinions, as men are differently situated; some are proprietors and occupiers, another is only a proprietor of a small property, another is a large occupier and no proprietor at all, and their interests operate differently on their minds; one farmer has a lease about to expire, and he does not care if the rates run up a little, for he can make a better bargain with his landlord; on the other hand, another has just made his lease afresh for 21 years, "Now, he says, we must be most rigidly economical;" and these things make people speak differently in a vestry, accordingly to their different situations.

1623. You, as overseer, are enabled probably to represent, in some degree, the feelings of the parish; what do you say about the propriety of consenting to these terms?—This plan, as stated to me by an honourable Member of the Committee, I think is one for the benefit of the people (I was going to say interested) in the parish, and likewise of the poor themselves; a very good one, both in point of policy and in point of utility. I will say, as overseer, there are some people who say, "I have got no work and no money;" leaving out of consideration those who are not able, we cannot give them work, we must employ them. There are many who would rather live a dog's life, hungry and easy, than stick to work and have something more; those I call the lower order—the destitute almost. There are two descriptions of poor; I distinguish them by the profligate and the industrious poor. There is one man becomes poor by a wanton expenditure, when he earns money; he will earn money in the summer to a considerable amount, and spend it every Saturday night; this very individual in the winter has got nothing, and he comes to the overseer, and the overseer is obliged to relieve him, and he is actually taking the rates of men who have been earning less than he has. The law of England does not enable us to inquire how a man has become poor, but if he is poor he must be relieved. But in a vestry there are different people, and different ways of thinking; there are some who would oppose the thing, and those perhaps after a time would fall into it; but, speaking my own mind, I think it is the best thing which could be done; it is permanent relief; it is good to the landed interest, because it may prevent their property falling, which as the poor-rates rise must decrease in value, because, if a landlord lets his estate to a farmer, he lets it for a given number of years; in the course of that time the poor-rate may become double; at the expiration of the lease, says the tenant, "I shall not give you above so much rent in future." I was talking with a principal farmer in our neighbourhood yesterday, who told me that the poor-rate upon his land was ten shillings an acre.

1624. Have you not a manufactory in your parish?—Yes, flax spinning.

1625. There is some idea, that if some of those families were to be removed where a manufactory exists, like your flax manufactory, by taking apprentices whenever there was a demand for hands, the gap would be immediately filled up; can you state what has been the practice at Feltham?—We have been very much increased in our poor's rates of late; the fact is, that we had four eighteen-penny rates last year; our disbursements have been years ago as high as they will be this year. With respect to the apprentices, as I said before, our burthen has been increased by that, no doubt, for, twelve or fourteen years ago, the occupiers of those mills were in the habit of taking a large number of apprentices from the different workhouses in London and in the country; they would send a cart, and bring ten or twelve at a time, at 5*l.* a head, and they would in forty days become settled in our parish; our overseers took those on the parish, and relieved them, which was wrong; being acquainted with apprenticing, I objected to that, I would not relieve any of these during the time they were apprentices; I threw a great many back upon their masters, and the consequence has been, that the present proprietors of the mills will not take any apprentices at all, they had been so loaded with them. There is a gentleman, that left the manufactory six or eight years ago, he had a number of apprentices; I have sent him a dozen or fourteen; I have told them to go to him for relief as their master, because their apprenticeships were not out. It

Mr.
James Taylor.
20 March,
1827.

Mr.
James Taylor.
20 March,
1847.

is very well known by the Committee, that a man takes his apprentice in the same way as he does his wife, for better or worse, and he must maintain him for seven years; this being the case, has so far kept down our expenses; but then we feel the effect of that which has been done several years ago, and that makes our rates higher than in the surrounding parishes.

1626. The obliging the masters of manufactories to keep their apprentices during the seven years, has had the effect of restraining them in taking apprentices?—Yes, the manner in which they get their hands oow is different; they hire children to attend the spinning machines, and it is done by children and overlookers; one man looks after seven or eight or ten children; they take them now by the work from the surrounding parishes, some from our parish and some from others, so that we have our share in the benefit of it; they pay them from half a crown a week to six shillings.

1627. So that if any accident should befall any of those children, or the work should stop, the children go back to their parishes?—If the trade is very dull and heavy, they pay off their hands, and send them back again; and those they have taken lately from the workhouses in London, they send back again; the consequence is, that the parish officers do not think it worth while to send them.

1628. The effect of that in the parish of Feltham has been to restrain masters from taking apprentices?—Yes; the proprietors tell me they have taken no apprentices, male or female, lately; they have had sixty apprentices at a time within these seven years.

1629. Do you think those degraded paupers, whom you call profligate, would be ready to go to Canada, and commence clearing land?—They are not so likely as those I should call the industrious poor, and I do not think they would be likely to succeed so well. I believe there are a number of industrious poor in our parish, and men who would put up with a great deal of privation to keep off the parish.

1630. Those who would be willing to go are not those who are now receiving parish relief?—I am not alluding to any who do not receive parish relief; some receive it by way of their rent being paid, some by way of clothing, some at particular times of the year, in the winter, and so on.

1631. Would the emigration of those respectable and industrious paupers relieve you from the necessity of supporting those of a different character?—I can hardly tell that; it would certainly make way for their having more employ.

1632. Would they take advantage of the means of employ?—They might, on some particular occasions; but it is rather doubtful what would be the effect of it upon them.

1633. In your parish you would not think of sending out any that you did not think the parish would gain from the sending?—No, certainly not.

1634. Would those by the sending of whom your parish would gain the most be those who would be willing to go?—A great deal depends upon how you can state the case to them, for Englishmen and the generality of the lower orders are very much attached to their country; though under a certain degree of privation, they are so attached to the soil, and so tender of being sent out, they will say, We will not be transported. The idea of being transported to America has lost ground now, because the convicts are sent to different parts, otherwise the very name of it would frighten a great many; but I believe that when once the prejudice of the poor people and the interest of people in the parish is got over respecting this plan, it will be a very beneficial one, and one that will be followed up, and that there will be even a desire to go upon that plan; but it takes a length of time to get over the prejudices of the people.

1635. You stated, that there are a number of houses for which you pay at the rate of 2s. a week, besides your own; to what description of people do they belong?—A man that has built a number of little low built like cabins, on speculation; they belong mostly to one individual, who has got perhaps seven or eight and twenty altogether.

1636. Do they pay parish rates?—O yes; we allow them to compound for so many being full at a time; the overseer goes about four times a year, and he hardly ever finds them occupied by the same persons.

1637. The rent at present derived from those cottages is a much greater object to the owner than any reduction in the poor's rates?—Yes; those cottages are in the hands of one man; he built them on speculation; he turned bricklayer and carpenter and all, and built them.

Mr.
James Taylor,
30 March,
1827.

1638. If the persons who are now inhabiting those cottages were removed by this system of emigration, have you any means of preventing their being filled again?—No, not of preventing that, for there are many not occupied by the poor of our parish.

1639. Have you any persons whom you relieve, residing in other parishes?—O yes; we have no workhouse; we relieve families, to the amount of sixteen or seventeen shillings a week.

1640. They are persons for whom you have no room at home?—No, our poor-houses are all full; they always fill, and we pay rent for ten more.

1641. Do you consider that those persons so relieved in other parishes, are relieved by you at a cheaper rate than if you had them at home?—I cannot say; we have no workhouse in our parish.

1642. Do you conceive that persons whom you relieve in other parishes, you relieve at a cheaper rate than if they were in the houses in your own parish?—We relieve them on a small scale; we give them half-a-crown; there is here and there a very infirm person who has had three shillings, and some few three and sixpence.

1643. Are there any persons now living in a distant parish, to whom you pay a certain sum, to prevent their coming home, and throwing themselves upon you altogether?—These are mostly widows and children; there is one very infirm man at Reading that we pay to.

1644. Are there any persons belonging to your parish of this description, persons living in a distant parish, who gain a certain quantity of employment there, and to whom you pay a certain sum of relief to prevent their coming home to you, and throwing themselves altogether upon you?—There is a man and his wife at Reading, to whom we allow 2s. a week, and he has got three children.

1645. Do you conceive that if that person knew there were houses in your parish vacant, he would be likely to come home to his own parish, and thereby become chargeable to you altogether?—No, he works in a silk manufactory at Reading, and he has a boy, who is capable of doing a little; he is very infirm; we went down once to see him; we made this allowance, because, from his ailing state of health and that of his wife, and one child they had got out being competent, we thought that they ought to receive an allowance.

1646. If he were to come home, and put himself into one of those cottages belonging to this proprietor in your parish, what should you then allow him?—If he was at home, we should find him some work; owing to the state of the man's health, we could not set him to wheel gravel; if we were to cease to allow him the two shillings a week, Reading would remove him immediately.

1647. If he were removed from Reading to your parish, what would he then cost?—I believe he has three shillings a week; we have no work he could do; if he was employed on the roads, the surveyor would allow him a shilling a day, and I should have to make up the amount; the surveyor would pay him six shillings a week, I should pay him three shillings, making nine shillings a week.

1648. When you say you pay those people at this rate, do you pay the rent besides?—Yes, for most of them, not all; there are about three or four and twenty families that we want rooms for, they are mostly the men who are out of work.

1649. The persons for whom you pay those rents, are in the receipt of nine shillings a week nine months in the year, and have their rents paid for them?—Yes.

1650. Is there any other mode of gaining a settlement except apprenticeship?—Yes, a yearly servitude; we get an increase in that kind of way; there are farmers who go to country fairs round about, sometimes as low down as Reading, and hire their servants from the country; owing to their getting a little more money near London, they get their servants rather cheaper: When they have served a year, they gain a settlement, then after they have been for a year or two, they want to go on their own hands; they do not get so high wages lower down, and that is an inducement to them to leave, and that brings on a good deal of burthen on the parish.

1651. It is for the interest of a farmer to go and get his labourers from a distance, in order to obtain them cheaper?—Yes, and they do that.

1652. Have you seen this year the way in which the poor of Merton are employed?—Yes, I had occasion to go to Merton, and I walked from Kingston to Merton; in going up a lane, called Combe-lane, I saw a quantity of people, eight

Mr.
James Taylor.

20 March.
1827.

or time, wheeling gravel along the road, two or three in a company, with each of them a barrow; I expected I should see it shot down shortly, but I went on from Combe Wood Warren to Merton, that is three miles, and there I found them shooting the gravel down by the side of the road. I had to come back, and I thought I would inquire how they paid for labour, as we had men employed in wheeling gravel; I asked one of them, "You seem to be heavily laden, my man, (two bushels of gravel in the barrow is a heavy load,) how do you manage this?" "I have three-pence a bushel to wheel it three miles; I take two bushels at a time, that makes six-pence." Then they could go twice a-day, if they would let them; but the single men they would not permit to go twice a-day, they went twice one day, and once the other: the married men went twice. I thought it the tightest fit of labour I ever saw, to wheel two bushels of gravel that distance; our men do not wheel one.

Mr. James Hincewood, called in; and Examined.

Mr.
James Hincewood.

1653. WHERE do you reside?—At Headcorn, near Maidstone, in Kent.
1654. Have you any knowledge of paupers from that parish having been sent out to America?—Yes.

1655. Have you a statement of the number of persons who have been sent?—I have; I took it out of the parish book yesterday.

1656. It appears by this paper, that eighty persons were sent from your parish?—Yes.

1657. Did you give those persons money to take them to the ship?—We agreed on a sum which we supposed it would cost them, and that they would have a trifle of money in their pockets when they arrived in America.

1658. Do you find any disposition on the part of the people to emigrate?—Yes, we have several men who wish to go now.

1659. Have you had an opportunity of hearing from those people who have arrived?—Yes, they have all done well; some of them wish to come back.

1660. You applied those sums from the parish rates?—Yes; a part of the money we have borrowed; we owe now about one hundred and seventy pounds out of that sum; but we have called a vestry, and taken the general opinion of the parish; if there is only one objection we cannot do it, but we have never met with an objection; those persons who now wish to go, we have objections against, and therefore we cannot send them.

1661. What is the total number you have sent?—Eighty, I think.

1662. Have you found an advantage in the reduction of your rates?—Yes, it appears by that paper I have given in, but not so much as I expected it should.

1663. Were those persons all paupers chargeable upon the parish?—They were, all of them.

1664. What is the effect produced upon your parish rates by their removal?—In the year 1823, we raised 2,308*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*; in the year following, 1824, we raised 2,025*l.*; in the year 1825, we raised 1,925*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*; and the present year is 1,919*l.* 15*s.*

1665. Have you every year been incurring an expense in the conveyance of persons to Canada?—Yes, we owe now 170*l.* all the rest has been paid; we took down what those people had cost us for some time back, a year back, and we concluded we would borrow the money and pay off the sum which they had cost us, calculating that there was no reason to think but that they would cost us as much if we kept them at home.

1666. At what did you estimate the payments to those people?—Sometimes they cost a great deal of money, sometimes they cost us a little less; one of those persons, Edward Chambers, cost us sixteen shillings a week for some time before he went. The criterion to judge of the expense would be, to take the cases of Chambers and Morgan and the others, who had out any thing of their own; they were sent entirely at the parish expense; several others had friends who assisted them, and gave them part of the money.

1667. Though you have been incurring annually an expense for the conveying emigrants to Canada, your rates have notwithstanding been decreased?—They have been.

1668. What was the amount of expenditure on those individuals who were sent out wholly at the expense of the parish?—179*l.*

1669. What

1669. What was the average expense per head, or per family?—All the expense was taken in one sum; they all went together; they went to Liverpool; we sent a waggon down with them.

1670. How many persons were sent out for that 179*l*?—Twenty-three.

1671. When were they sent out?—In March 1824.

1672. What proportion of men and women and children were there out of those twenty-three persons?—Six men, three women, and fourteen children.

1673. Those three and twenty persons were sent wholly at the expense of the parish, and for an outlay of money not amounting to 8*l*. per head?—They were sent for this sum; I have not calculated the amount per head.

1674. Do you know to what part of America they went?—I believe they are all in the State of New York. One family, Chambers, had gone up to near Lake Erie; of the young men, one is in New York and another in a distant part of the country.

1675. Were they agricultural labourers?—They were all agricultural labourers.

1676. Did you put the money into their own hands?—No, our overseer went down to Liverpool, and paid the money into the hands of the captain after they had agreed for the passage; they had some money, to bear their expenses to Liverpool.

1677. Is the expense to Liverpool included in the sum of 179*l*?—Yes.

1678. Do you think that it has, or not, answered to your parish?—Our assessment has not been so low as I expected it would, in consequence; we have more men now than we can employ, and we can afford to pay our men better than if we had a greater number. I consider myself that upon the whole the parish is benefited, but not to the extent that I expected it would.

1679. The subsequent emigrations were at a less expense per head?—Yes, because they had some assistance from other persons.

1680. Do you think that the parish was so far benefited by the removal of those persons, that it would even have been benefited if the money required for their passage had been nearly doubled?—I think the parish would gain by it.

1681. You think it would have answered to the parish to lay out sixteen pounds a-head rather than keep them at home?—Yes, I think so, for now we can find more labour for the men who remain; and keeping them in idleness is the destruction of the men, it is the very worst thing for themselves and for the parish too.

1682. What is your population at this time?—1190.

1683. How many of those receive parish relief?—350.

1684. How many more have you than you can now find productive labour for?—Twenty-five.

1685. What number of emigrants do you think would effectually relieve you from your superabundant population?—I should think at present that probably if there were forty, men women and children, sent away, that would give us relief, and that we should be able to employ the rest. We have at this time thirty families that are seeking for employment in different parishes round about us, some of them up near London; they come to us occasionally for relief, but it is but small.

1686. Do you mean forty persons or forty families?—I calculate ten families, at four in a family; but there are a great many young ones growing up, that would not relieve us long.

1687. How could getting rid of forty relieve the parish?—There are thirty families in our parish who receive a very small relief; they are liable to come home; but the number I have stated here includes every one, if they do not receive above five shillings a-year.

1688. You think that you could employ all the rest in profitable labour, if you got rid of forty?—Yes, in the dead of winter; there always have been some who have been receiving something, but not to any great amount.

1689. Do you know what was the expense of the conveyance of those persons when you sent to Liverpool?—I took them down myself, in my waggon; the parish paid me 30*l*. for their conveyance.

1690. Can you state the expense per head for their conveyance to America?—I cannot, without reference to papers at home, but I will furnish that information.

1691. Was 30*l*. the whole expense for their conveyance to Liverpool?—Yes.

1692. It appears from the paper before the Committee, that you have conveyed eighty; you have stated the expense of twenty-three; from whence did the others go?—They were sent from London.

Mr.
James Hewwood,
30 March,
1827.

1693. What became of the houses in which those people lived?—Some of them are empty now.

1694. Are none of them pulled down?—No; those which are let, are let at only half the rent they used to get for them.

1695. Are they occupied by parishioners?—Yes; we do not let any other persons come, if we can help it.

1696. There will be no new settlements obtained in consequence of their leaving?—I hope not.

Mr. Samuel Maine, called in; and Examined.

Mr.
Samuel Maine.

1697. IN what part of the country do you reside?—At Hanworth, in the county of Middlesex.

1698. How far is that from London?—Twelve miles from Hyde Park Corner.

1699. Are you overseer of that parish?—I am.

1700. Are there a great number of unemployed poor in that parish?—Yes, there are.

1701. Supposing a man and woman and three children to be wholly out of employment the whole year, at what should you estimate the expense to the parish?—I should think from ten to twelve shillings a week.

1702. In point of fact those persons cost 25*l.* a year to the parish?—Yes, supposing them to be out of employ the whole year.

1703. Are you not of opinion that if a certain number of families were taken away who were employed the whole year, that would have a very material effect in relieving the poor-rates?—Yes, I think it would produce a great relief to the parish.

1704. Have you a great many who are at all times on the parish rates, except during the harvest months?—Yes, a great many who are employed on the roads, where they earn very little.

1705. You have stated, that a family consisting of a man, a woman and three children, would cost 25*l.* a year; suppose the man to be able-bodied, and the family healthy, do you think the parish would consent to mortgage their rates for ten years, from eight to ten pounds a year, provided an Act were passed relieving them from all further claims from those persons?—Speaking from myself, I should consent to it; but I cannot state the opinion of the parish.

1706. Have you any doubt that when the parish were informed that the saving would be 15*l.* a year, that would induce the generality of the parish to come into that proposition?—That would divide itself in this way; some of the occupiers of land, who have leases which will not exist more than five years, would oppose it; while those who have to stay in the parish for twenty years would approve of it.

1707. If a man has a lease for five years, he would find that instead of paying 25*l.* he would pay 10*l.*; would he not have an interest in that change?—Certainly.

1708. Are you of opinion that if that was adopted by the parish, effectual means could and would be taken to prevent the poor gaining fresh settlements in the parish?—Yes, I think there would.

1709. Do you think the future inhabitants of the cottages they might leave would gain a settlement?—No, I do not think that the parish would allow it, if they could help it.

1710. Do you ever pay the rent of cottages out of the poor-rates in this parish?—Partially we do, but not generally; we set our faces against it, but in case of necessity we are obliged to do it.

1711. You restrict that observation to cases where the pauper must have a house over his head, and you are obliged to pay the rent, for the purpose of finding him lodging?—Yes, we pay the rent of several cottages under those circumstances.

1712. Do you think that if the prospect of relief from that state of dependence, by being sent out to Canada, were held out to those persons, they would be ready to avail themselves of it?—I think, if they generally understood it, they would feel it a very desirable thing, for there are a great many of the parishioners who are able-bodied men, who are willing to get work, and cannot get work to do.

1713. And that class of persons, you think, would feel disposed to assent to the proposition?—I think so.

1714. His

30 March,
1827.

1714. Has your pauper population increased lately?—Yes, we have had it increased very much, by their being sent home from other parishes.

1715. When a man becomes permanently on your parish, with his family, after he has been there a year or two, is there a probability of his again getting employment, and getting off the rates?—I have not found it so; according to the experience I have in the parish, there is not one in a hundred who gets off again.

1716. Their families increase?—Yes.

1717. And there is a prospect of their children remaining on the parish?—Yes; they get married, and the first time the wife is put to bed, they become burthensome to us.

1718. You think their state of distress does not prevent their increasing?—No.

1719. On the other hand, they are interested in having a family, because you allow them according to their families?—Yes; I allow some families 15s. a week, and they can do very little with that; they have their house-rent paid for them besides.

1720. Have you a select vestry in your parish?—A public vestry.

1721. What is the size of your parish?—The whole population is 600, and the parish contains about thirteen hundred acres of land.

1722. What is the size of your poor-house?—We have no poor-house; we have built five cottages lately.

1723. What do you think would be the probable expense of building a work-house in your parish, to contain all your pauper poor?—I should think it would take us 1,500 l.

1724. At what would you estimate the expense of each man, woman and child in the parish, when you get them there?—I think it would not be possible to support them so cheaply as we do at present.

1725. Have not all the farmers in your parish as many hands as they can employ?—Yes, a great many more than can be employed; there are a great many paupers that want employment, I should think eight months out of twelve.

1726. Do you think that of those people who are not employed, from not being able to find employment, if they were to be put into a poor-house, any valuable result would follow from that?—I think not.

1727. Have not you more able-bodied paupers in your parish than you can find employment for?—Certainly we have.

1728. (*To Mr. Taylor.*) Are there not many able-bodied paupers in the parish of Feltham, for whom you can find no employment?—Yes, ten months out of twelve.

1729. (*To Mr. Lacoste.*) Are there not many able-bodied paupers in the parish of Chertsey, for whom you can find no employment?—Yes, we have many more able-bodied labourers than we can find employment for.

1730. (*To Mr. Maise.*) Supposing a system were adopted, under which pauper families could emigrate, and that the parishes were willing to charge their rates for the purpose of emigration in the manner suggested; after such a plan had been fully explained to the poor, and when they understood all the advantages it offered to them, are you not of opinion that practically you would be able to keep at a less expense those able-bodied paupers who preferred staying in the parish upon their parochial rights, to taking advantage of the facilities held out to emigration?—Certainly.

1731. Do you not think that the effect of that would be to reduce the amount paid to those persons?—There is not the least doubt of it.

1732. But as you know that many of those men are not out of work in consequence of their own illneza, but in consequence of there being no work for them, you feel that it would be very harsh to reduce them to that degree of pressure to which you think you would feel yourself justified in resorting, if there were facilities afforded for emigration?—Yes, certainly.

Sabbath, 24th die Martii, 1827.

[The Chairman presented to the Committee, in pursuance of their Order of the 27th February last, Returns from the several Townships in the Parish of Wilslow, in the county and diocese of Chester; and the same was read, and is as followeth:]

RETURN in answer to the Order of the Select Committee of EMIGRATION, addressed to the Overseers of the several Townships in the Parish of *Wilslow*, County and Diocese of *Chester*.

QUESTIONS.	Bells Fee.	Pownall Fee.	Chorley.	Falslow.	TOTAL.
Query 1st. The number of houses inhabited by persons who have received relief of any description from the poor-rates - - -	78	33	7	6	124
Query 2d. The number of such houses, of which either the whole or part of the rent has been paid, directly or indirectly, out of the poor-rates - - -	37	11	4	3	55
Query 3d. The number of houses inhabited by paupers, which are the property of individuals belonging to the select vestry - - -	7	30	1	-	38
The above is a true Return, to the best of our knowledge and belief - -	<i>Charles Fletcher, George Shatwell, Overseers.</i>	<i>Isaac Goodier, for Roger Bradbury, Overseers.</i>	<i>George Fletcher, Bryce Whitlegg, Overseers.</i>	<i>Mary Ann Burgess, Overseer.</i>	

THIS Return is limited to such houses as are situated within the parish, and does not include the rent paid on account of paupers who reside in other districts.

Wilslow,
March 25, 1827.

J. M. Turner,
(Rector of Wilslow.)

Alexander Campbell, Esq. called in; and Examined.

*A. Campbell,
Esq.*

24 March,
1827.

1733. YOU are Sheriff Substitute for Renfrewshire, and resident in Paisley?—
Yes; I have been so these 24 years.

1734. Have you had an opportunity of reading the evidence given before this Committee on the subject of Scotland?—I have read the evidence only of a few witnesses. I have read that of Mr. Maxwell, Mr. Campbell, Mr. Home Drummond, Mr. Kennedy, of John Tait and James Wilson, two weavers delegated by the Emigration Societies in Paisley, and of Mr. Northhouse.

1735. Do you concur in the details of the present state of the population, as stated by those witnesses?—I concur, generally, as to the state of distress; but there are things stated of which I am ignorant, and some few things as to which I should perhaps not give the same answers.

1736. Will you refer to any opinions from which you would be obliged, in some degree, to dissent?—I really am not able at this moment to do so from recollection, having had but a very hasty perusal of the evidence referred to.

1737. Do you concur as to the extent of distress which has been described by the witnesses?—I do; the distress was very general and very great.

1738. Are you aware of the circumstance of the probable ejection of a great number of weavers families, in the course of the month of May, from their present habitations?—I think that is extremely probable; I know very well that the rents of houses possessed by the weaving classes of Paisley have been extremely

extremely ill paid for the last year; worse, perhaps, than they ever were before; the owners of houses, of course, are very much dissatisfied, being in many instances themselves dependent upon the rents; and I believe, now that a recent and very considerable increase of employment has taken place, for what is called the Spring trade, and that wages have advanced a little, the owners will be disposed to use their utmost exertions to obtain payment of their rents; and in Scotland the Committee are aware that houses are almost universally taken by the year, from May to May.

1739. Are you of opinion that the removal of a certain number of families, according to the principles explained by the questions put to previous witnesses, would have the effect of mitigating the distress, by improving the condition of those who remain?—I certainly am; at least for a time.

1740. With reference to the principle, that the removal of the excess of redundant pauper population will materially improve the condition of those who remain, are you enabled to furnish the Committee with any conjectural estimate as to the number of persons (measuring them in the proportion of families of five, consisting of a man, a woman, and three children) who might be removed from the neighbourhood of Glasgow and Paisley, in the course of the present year, and the comfort of those who remain be materially improved by such removal?—I have not turned my attention so an estimate of that description, but I should certainly think that the removal of those who are now applying to this Committee, and who are extremely anxious to remove, would have a decided, though probably a temporary effect in improving the condition of those who remain.

1741. Are you enabled to state to the Committee the precise number of those whom you consider as direct petitioners before this Committee for emigration?—According to my information, which is perhaps not so exact as that which has been given by Mr. Northhouse in particulars, and which is derived from conversations at different times with some of the delegates from the Emigration societies, I make the number of heads of families belonging to Renfrewshire Emigration Societies to be 920, independent of a society called the Irish Protestant and the Kilbarston Society, and perhaps some other, and I should estimate the whole at more than a thousand families.

1742. Probably the calculation may be sufficiently accurate in estimating these at the proportion of 5,000 persons, including men, women and children?—Yes. I think there is one Irish society not included in the 920 families which I have mentioned; that society consists of 100 families; the majority of the men not being weavers, they endeavoured to join themselves, as they say, to other Emigration societies of Scotsmen about Paisley, but having been rejected by all, they called on me to express their apprehension lest their claims should, on that account, be overlooked by this Committee. It is to be understood that I speak merely of Renfrewshire.

1743. You give no evidence respecting the state of Lanarkshire?—No.

1744. Are the Committee to understand that the wages of the hand-loom weavers are at the present moment rather on the increase?—I am afraid not at present; I have endeavoured to obtain some information upon that point, from weavers and master manufacturers, but I find great doubt entertained on all hands, whether trade is likely to become brisker as the season advances. The Committee are perhaps not aware that master manufacturers feel themselves entitled, as a matter of course, to embark a considerable extent of property in manufacturing silk and cotton goods, for the Spring trade as it is called, the sales at that period of the year being the steadyest and most extensive; at least I understand it to be so for Paisley manufacturers. As the spring came on, a demand for weavers came with it, and, as I have said, some advance in wages took place; but I am told that many master manufacturers doubt whether already they have not a sufficient stock of goods on hand, and that all of them are in great uncertainty whether the demand be likely to continue. The immediate prospect of demand for out-of-door labour is even less; there seems at present a total stop to the building of houses, which used to give employment to many labourers.

1745. Are you of opinion, that if in the course of the present year 2,000 persons out of the 5,000 supposed to be included in the petition from Renfrewshire, were to be removed to Nova Scotia as emigrants, that in addition to the absolute effect produced by the abstraction of those persons, the hope of future removal, if necessary, would not operate to tranquillize their minds, and be of very general service to the

A. Campbell,
Esq.

24 March,
1847.

district, independently of the mere removal of pecuniary pressure by such abstraction?—I think it might.

1746. You are aware that it would not be in contemplation to remove any of the petitioners who are not within certain ages, and from their general state of health and habits fairly competent to become agricultural settlers?—I think that such a principle would be very expedient.

1747. Consequently, the impression of that principle will be to diminish, to a considerable extent, the number of those who are the subjects of removal;—Perhaps it might diminish the number.

1748. Probably a thousand out of the five thousand might be taken off, by their not being of the class of persons who could be removed under such a regulation?—I dare say there might be a reduction, but to what extent I have not had access to know.

1749. You are aware that some of those persons have appeared before the Committee, and have pledged themselves, in consequence of the conviction they have received from their friends in Canada (this Emigration being intended to Nova Scotia, but the principle must be the same) that they should be perfectly able to repay the expense incurred in their removal, and that if necessary, they would, jointly and severally, bind themselves to effect such payment at the end of seven years, when it is proposed that it shall commence, and in the meantime pay interest at five per cent on the money expended in their removal, a lien remaining upon their lands as an additional security; are you of opinion that those parties will continue fixed in their resolution to perform this part of their contract?—As a matter of opinion, it is mine, that these people, such has been the extent of their depression at home, will most gratefully accede to a proposal in these terms, and I am persuaded that their intentions to fulfil whatever pledge they give, are at present honest and sincere. But I must add, that though I perceive that their immediate conveyance to Nova Scotia, and not to Upper Canada, may be a matter of expediency, it is not to me; and I have some doubt whether the proposition of making Nova Scotia their destination will not be felt as a great disappointment by the expecting emigrants. They have got ideas with respect to the climate and the soil, and the previous settlers in Upper Canada, (some of whom are their correspondents and acquaintances) that I fear are different from the notions they entertain of Nova Scotia; about which, at all events, I question if they possess very perfect information. I fear they would be disappointed if they understood that it was intended to locate them in Nova Scotia; but at the same time, such has been their expectations and anxiety for a considerable time about being furnished with the means of emigration, that I conceive the offer of being sent out to Nova Scotia, though less acceptable, will be received as a boon.

1750. Are you of opinion that the advantage of securing this emigration would be strongly felt in the county of Renfrew, that if facilities are given to effect it, there would be any disposition on the part of the proprietors of lands in that county to raise money on the security of a county rate, or by other means, to assist for the purposes of this Emigration in the proportion of one-third, it being estimated that 1,000 persons could be removed for an expense of 60*l.* each family, making 12,000*l.* for the whole?—I have had no opportunity of putting a question of that sort to any considerable number of the landholders, and I have therefore no direct authority for what I am about to say; but I do feel very confident that it would be extremely difficult to raise any sum in the way proposed, that would be worth acceptance in aid of emigration. The county gentlemen of Renfrewshire have already incurred considerable, and some of them very great expense in alleviating the late severe and protracted distress; and now that it has abated, (though leaving its victims exhausted,) I am of opinion that they will not be disposed to contribute further at present; and this the more especially as there exists some difference of opinion in the county of Renfrew, respecting the advantages of emigration. It is not for the interest of master manufacturers in the West of Scotland, that the labour market should be drained of a large portion of ingenious tradesmen; and it may be easily conceived that apprehensions will arise, that a number of these men, by passing over to the United States, may injure us in a national point of view; although I, for one, do not believe that the proposed emigrants have any such intentions at present. The conduct of the landholders must of necessity be very much regulated in all such matters by the peculiarity of the Scottish poor laws; and there is no power at present recognized

in the law of Scotland, by which the county can be assessed for such a purpose. As to voluntary contributions, many strong reasons will occur against it.

1751. The question was put under the idea that a legislative power may be given to counties to raise an annual rate, by which money could be borrowed for this purpose?—I feel some doubt about that also; I do believe that many of the landholders of Renfrewshire would be disposed to regard the proposed mode of administering relief rather as a national than a county question, and would deem it extremely hard, that, because they happened to be landholders of a particular county more deeply affected than most others by the late general depression of trade, they should be made responsible in a mode so new, especially after the contributions they have already made to avert absolute starvation and disease.

1752. Can you give the Committee any sort of approximation to the amount of money which in the course of the last year, 1826, has been contributed by Renfrewshire towards the expense of the pauper weavers, under motives of charity?—Yes; I find by an account which I have had taken from the books of the County Relief Committee, (of which I am a member,) that the amount received within the last twelve months, from the King, from the London Committee, from the Edinburgh Committee, from the county of Haddington, from the Newcastle Committee, and from the Glasgow Committee, amounts to within a fraction of 14,000*l.*; and I find that the amount of local contributions of the county of Renfrew, raised by voluntary subscription and by various expedients, amounts in round numbers to about 8,000*l.*, making a total of about 22,000*l.*

1753. Independently of coals?—Yes; and independent of donations for a soup kitchen in Paisley, and in clothing. But I believe the direct contributions got from the inhabitants of the county of Renfrew cannot be stated much higher than 5,000*l.* These contributions, however, are all exclusive of private charity given to a great extent by individuals.

1754. Then, in point of fact, unless causes which cannot be at present anticipated, remove this distress, the county of Renfrew, if it continues to exercise the same degree of charity it has done, will be called upon to pay 5,000*l.* per annum; and if the other sources of relief which you have mentioned should fail, they would be placed under the alternative of witnessing the absolute destruction by famine of this pauper population, unless their contributions shall be increased largely beyond the 5,000*l.*?—I should think that an effect which will not be anticipated at present. I have already stated that the distress has in the meantime very greatly abated, by the increase of employment in the course of the Spring trade; and I have to add the following particulars:—

The greatest number on the county committee's regular list of persons to whom allowances were given in any single week, from the commencement of our distresses in Spring 1826, down to the 22d February last, was in the week ending 21st December, being 2,725 families; the average number was 2,030.

Subsequent to the 21st December, the average number stood thus:—

1826: December	28	- - - -	2,675	families.
1827: January	4	- - - -	2,622	—
— - -	11	- - - -	2,473	—
— - -	18	- - - -	2,109	—
— - -	25	- - - -	1,726	—
February	1	- - - -	1,473	—
— - -	8	- - - -	1,361	—
— - -	15	- - - -	1,245	—
— - -	22	- - - -	1,088	—
March	1	- - - -	1,044	—
— - -	8	- - - -	975	—
— - -	15	- - - -	936	—

Showing a decrease, in twelve weeks, of 1,739 families. In these 936 families there are, as I understand, no weavers who are proper objects of emigration; I do not believe that any of the petitioners are of their number. They consist generally of aged or indifferent workers, whose earnings, if employed, would be inadequate for their support, and who probably have not the necessary implements for weaving;

A. Campbell,
Esq.

24 March,
1827.

and of females, who used to earn a subsistence by kinds of work for which a demand has not revived. It is interest in the nature of trade and manufactures, that at certain periods there will occur seasons of stagnation and distress, whereby a great many operatives are thrown out of employment; but such seasons of adversity do not necessarily, in Scotland, entail upon the landholders any very severe burden, unless the distress be of long continuance, and the numbers thrown out so extremely large as to threaten epidemic disease or disturbance, in which case all minor considerations will give way. I do not believe it is anticipated at present that such an occurrence will soon take place again, although there are causes operating which may depress the wages of manufacturing labour very low; and if any steps could be taken to prevent the influx of poor Irish, it is believed by many that there would be no permanent redundancy in the labour market of Scotland.

1755. Supposing that measures were to be taken generally, which would practically produce a less influx of native Irish into Scotland, such measures being concurrent with any charge to be sustained by the country eventually for the purposes of emigration, are you not of opinion that the knowledge of that fact would tend to reconcile the inhabitants of that country to any permanent charge imposed upon them, for the purpose of getting rid of that population?—I should think it very difficult to reconcile the county of Renfrew, or any county in Scotland, to a permanent charge of that kind; as a general measure, the county of Renfrew might possibly concur, but only concur with other counties in Scotland, in paying a sum for the being insured against a recurrence of similar distresses as connected with a redundant manufacturing population, and with a corresponding burden upon the poor funds. But the stronger probability is, that the landholders would generally prefer to take the risk of a distant contingency, than to incur a certain pecuniary obligation of the description referred to.

1756. You have stated, that for the last year the expense for charity in the county of Renfrew far exceeded the sum of 5,000*l.*; and from all the evidence this Committee has received, an uniform opinion has been stated, that in consequence of the power-loom having superseded the hand loom, there is no chance whatever of a demand for the labour of the weavers in the neighbourhood of Glasgow and Paisley increasing, so as to improve their present condition?—In the first place I would remark, that I do not consider power-looms to have been in any very considerable degree the cause of our late distresses; I believe that the previous speculative excess of manufactures in general, and the consequent glut in all the markets, have been the principal causes. In the county of Renfrew in particular, the prevailing manufactures are figured goods of silk and of cotton, upon which a deal of expensive work is bestowed, and which the power-looms cannot produce. I am quite aware that power-looms have a very considerable and an increasing effect in superseding hand looms in every manufacturing district, though perhaps less in Renfrewshire than elsewhere. And prospectively speaking, I believe that the operation of power-looms, joined to the increased production of foreign manufactures, may have a powerful and permanent influence in diminishing the demand for hand-loom weavers.

1757. If you do not attribute much of the distress to the power-looms, what do you consider to be the reason why the weavers are in so much a worse situation than the spinners?—It may be a little difficult for one who is not a manufacturer to give a satisfactory answer, but I believe a cotton spinner could easily do so. The cotton spinning is a peculiar trade, and the wages in it have been always high; and one reason, at least, why they are high is, that the employment is considered unhealthy, and the work hours are long. Foreigners, to enable themselves to weave cotton fabrics, were obliged to purchase the yarn from our spinners, and hence the latter might be in full employment, while the weavers were not. But notwithstanding these reasons, and the facilities they have for combination and mutual support, I have been often surprised how the wages of cotton spinners could have been so very high, when other operatives, who deserved at least as well, were starving; but such has been the fact.

1758. In point of fact, though you do not concur as to the precise effect produced by the power-looms, stated by other witnesses, you do concur in thinking that there are causes not less operative, which make it improbable that the present redundant manufacturing population can fairly be absorbed by the demands of the capitalists, so as to place them in a materially improved condition?—I agree
in

in that proposition, keeping in view, however, that at present the employment is pretty general, though the wages are low.

1759. Are you of opinion that, allowing ample time for the subject to be understood, if 5,000 persons were removed from the county of Renfrew, and, if measures were taken of a similar nature, from other parts of the United Kingdom where population may be in excess, there would be any indisposition on the part of the proprietors in the county of Renfrew to establish a county rate to the extent of a thousand pounds per annum for 60 years, for the purpose of getting rid of those 5,000 persons; under which county rate it is to be presumed, and must be considered as part of the question, that they will be relieved from the claim upon their charity which you have described to have actually taken place to the extent of 5,000*l.* in the course of the last year?—The claim alluded to, being a claim upon charity, will be considered as having been discharged for a time; and if the proposed county rate is supposed to apply solely to the landholder, I do certainly feel no hesitation in assuring the Committee, that the very strongest objections will be felt to any such assessment.

1760. Would any rate that would bear upon property other than land, combined with the rate upon the land producing the same amount, be more likely to be acceded to?—It would certainly be more acceptable to the landholders, if there should be a county rate, that part of it should apply to those who are considered by them as the means of bringing into the county, when trade is flourishing, a large number of people, who, when a reverse comes, are thrown upon the poor's rates, or become supplicants for spontaneous relief. The landholders will naturally contend, that a full proportion should be borne by those who receive most advantage from the surplus labourers.

1761. Supposing that the manufacturing capitalists, and the owners of houses, were to refuse to consent to any such arrangement for such an object, you are of opinion that under all the given circumstances of society in the county of Renfrew the landholders would think that their own interests in a pecuniary point of view would be more consulted by the presence and continuance of this redundant population, than by getting rid of it for the charge of a thousand pounds per annum for 60 years as proposed; always presupposing that they are satisfied that that charge would effectually rid them of that population for the future!—I certainly do think that their objection would remain unimpaired, unless it were at such a time as we have just witnessed. The number of Irish amongst us, who may be regarded as constituting the mass of our surplus workers, would not by the agriculturists be reckoned as a very great evil; for it is a fact, that if an extensive drain, or canal, or road, or any other thing, were to make, that could be done by piecemeal (for the ordinary farm labour of the county is performed by Scots servants engaged by the half year,) I should not feel in the least surprised to find, that of a hundred men employed at it, ninety were Irish; and indeed the Irish are considered to work at least as well, and certainly work a great deal cheaper than Scotsmen; they can live cheaper, and several things which a Scotchman or an Englishman feels to be indispensable to his comfort, an Irishman can do very well without. As for the manufacturing interest, of course the cheaper the market for labour, the better.

1762. Your answer is confined, is it not, to the feelings of the landholders; what is the feeling of the natives of that part of Scotland with which you are connected, with respect to the Irish?—I have no doubt there is a considerable degree of jealousy entertained, because they find their wages lowered by the influx of strangers; they find themselves driven out of a considerable range of employment.

1763. Do you consider that to be an unreasonable jealousy on the part of the labourers?—I do not think it is unreasonable.

1764. If it be reasonable, can it be consistent with the interest of the landholders, that the native population should be driven out of the country, and that all the other evils obvious from such a state of things should fall upon them?—I think that the landholders have reason upon the whole to regret that the influx of strangers is quite so great. In ordinary times it is all well, but when such a stagnation of manufacturing employment takes place as took place last year, the enormous number who may be thrown on parish support would bear very hard upon the landholders, when it is considered that it has lately been declared by the supreme court of Scotland to be the law of the land, that an Irishman has all the privileges of a native in acquiring a legal parish settlement, entitling him to claim

A. Campbell,
Esq.

54 March,
1857.

as matter of right to be maintained out of the poor's funds, by three years industrial recess.

1765. The Committee are, then, to understand you to say, that notwithstanding the claims which you state an Irish pauper labourer has upon parochial assistance as well as the Scotch native labourers, notwithstanding the fact that the proprietors of the county of Renfrew have contributed in the course of the last year 5,000*l.* for the purposes of charity, and notwithstanding that relief has been poured into the county of Renfrew by charitable subscriptions to a very great extent from other quarters, yet the landed interest on the one hand and the manufacturing interest on the other of that country, consider the advantage to be derived from cheaper labour so great, that they would rather be saddled with this excess of population than undergo an expense, admitted to be small compared with the charity alone, to get rid of the permanent effect of it?—I do not attribute to these parties that precise reasoning which the question includes. I am not sure if the remedy would be deemed permanently efficient, and probably the recurrence of the disasters recently experienced may not be experienced in any such terrific extent; but I think that on general grounds the Scottish landowners would be disposed to object to any thing that bears the appearance of a permanent poor's rate for able-bodied men, under any circumstances.

1766. When the Committee speak of a permanent rate of a thousand pounds a year for 60 years, they are speaking of a sum of 20,000*l.* at the present moment, under the idea that it would be more convenient to the county to produce in that way a definite object, than to saddle themselves with such an expense at once or at a short period; but all these questions are utterly irrelevant if it were to be understood that the county of Renfrew was unprepared to saddle itself with an annual expense of a thousand pounds, but that it would be prepared to raise 20,000*l.* at the present moment?—If it be assumed that there is again to recur a necessary expenditure (and by the county) of 20,000*l.* in one year, then certainly the landholders might consider it as not an unfit commutation to submit to a corresponding annual assessment; but I humbly apprehend that is not the light in which the landholders would be disposed to view the question. If we had not got the chief part of our large expenditure from national contribution through the medium of the London Committee, God knows what would have become of us. I conceive if such distress should ever occur again, that the landholders of Renfrew might consider it not as a local but as a national matter requiring the attention of Government. Taking into view the demands of private charity which have entered into no account, the landholders of Renfrewshire would certainly have deemed it an intolerable burden to be bound to raise for the support of the indigent any thing like 20,000*l.* even aided by the contributions of the master manufacturers and other inhabitants. It must be taken into view, that while the operatives have been so severely depressed by low wages and want of demand for work, the master manufacturers themselves have not escaped. I have been credibly informed of one case of bankruptcy in Renfrewshire, in which the bankrupt's estate was found to have claims against between fifty and sixty other recently bankrupt estates; a sufficient proof of the distress that has affected the manufacturing interest in that part of the country.

1767. You have observed, that the gentlemen of the county of Renfrew would consider this as a national object rather than a local one, but the gentlemen of the county of Renfrew, under the assumed circumstances, would be called upon to furnish only one-third of the expense necessary to accomplish this object; 60,000*l.* would accomplish the emigration of 5,000 persons; therefore the proposition is, that if the county of Renfrew either advanced 20,000*l.* at once, or, preferring to spread the expense over a greater number of years, on the principle that posterity should share the burthen which should produce an advantage to them, would raise the 20,000*l.* on a long annuity of sixty years; in point of fact the case would stand thus, that for the purpose of removing 5,000 persons, under the removal of which, by the terms of the proposition, the county is to be released from all claims upon its charity, and all redundancy of population, the State would furnish the means of adding 40,000*l.* to the 20,000*l.* so proposed to be raised from the county?—It may seem a reproach upon the county of Renfrew for me to say, but I do really feel it necessary to say, in answer to the question, that I do not believe the county of Renfrew would willingly submit to any county rate of that description, that they could possibly resist. Setting aside all consideration respecting the source of the evil, and the permanency of the cure, the

Committee

Committee will remember that, in common with other Scottish counties, we are very little acquainted with such poor rates as prevail in England; and with regard to the county of Renfrew, though very considerable as a commercial and manufacturing county, it is but of small extent. The rent-roll of the landholders is by no means in proportion to its commercial or manufacturing importance. A county rate of 1,000*l.* a year is greater than the whole land tax that the county of Renfrew pays.

1768. Are the Committee to understand that the same observation would apply, if the expense was 500*l.* a year instead of a thousand?—I really believe so, as the objection would be founded upon principle as well as upon mere pecuniary amount.

1769. If the rate were fixed on real property only, the landholder would object; if the rate were charged on real and personal property, the landholders and the capitalists would join in the objection?—Yes.

1770. You are not enabled to hold out to the Committee any hope that the county of Renfrew, from a sense of its own interest, would concur in any contribution to the promotion of this object?—I am not; at least to any amount which the Committee would think at all material for the object in view.

1771. Do you concur in this observation, it is stated in a letter before the Committee, "Without some change or modification of the law of parish residence, I do not see that any effectual encouragement can be given to Emigration: In the spring of 1826, we sent out a number of well-doing people to Canada, but their houses were filled with Irish, who, as two or three families are satisfied to accommodate themselves with a house which only held a single family before of the old population, and as the Irish women are possessed of greater fecundity than the Scotch, producing generally about one-fourth more children than the latter, that is, their families counting six heads in place of five, we are infinitely worse off than ever: the Scotch operatives and labourers are taking the inroads made upon them by those people much to heart, and the Emigrant Societies look to the Irish as the cause of their not getting away to America, by their preventing the gentry from helping to pay for the expense of the emigrants, under the impression that the Irish will fill up the places of those whom they would otherwise assist to go to the British colonies?" do you concur in that reasoning?—I concur generally in that reasoning. It must immediately strike any man upon whose property such a tax is proposed to be laid, to ask of what avail is that tax to he; is the recurrence of the emigration from Ireland, or other causes of distress, to be prevented. Unless some effectual preventive be given, there must be the greatest possible reluctance upon the part of the landholders of Scotland to incur their estates with an annual or other payment for the purpose of emigration.

1772. Do you believe that a body of Scotch gentlemen, whether landholders or manufacturers, would consent to charge themselves with a fixed certain burthen, upon the speculative hope that the cause of the present charge will not recur?—I do not.

1773. Are you aware that in the evidence received by this Committee from English parishes, an entirely contrary opinion has been given; that the English parishes, without a single exception (the proprietors in which, or the overseers of which, have been examined before the Committee) have expressed a readiness not only to charge their parishes to the extent of 20*l.* but of 60*l.* for every poor family emigrated?—I have been informed of that, and I think that they are making a reasonable bargain; but I think the situation of Scotland is very different, and that difference cannot be explained without adverting to the state of the Poor laws.

1774. You stated in the early part of your evidence, that it would be a great benefit if those 5,000 persons could be removed; supposing that removal to take place, and assuming that the county of Renfrew had agreed to incur the proposed burthen, could that remedy prove effectual, unless the means were presented of preventing the chasm so occasioned from being filled up?—I think not, beyond a very limited period. The evil of an excessive influx of indigent Irish might be palliated by certain regulations, which it would not be very difficult to make; but I apprehend that the radical cure must be applied to the place where the evil originates; I apprehend that as long as Ireland remains in its present state, so long there will be a great influx.

1775. According to the present law of Scotland, is there any means of preventing the influx and the settlement of Irish poor, wherever there is a temptation for them to come?—Certainly none.

A. Campbell,
Esq.

24 March,
1827.

1776. Is there not all the difference between England and Scotland in that respect, that there can be between a country overburthened with a system of Poor laws, and a country in which that system has a very mitigated and partial operation?—Certainly there is an immense difference between the state of the two countries in that respect.

1777. And that which might reasonably be considered by the one country as a great relief, might be considered by the other as a precedent for the imposition of new and grievous burthens?—Certainly it might prove a great relief to England, but a very dangerous precedent to Scotland, at least it would be universally so esteemed.

1778. Can you state shortly to the Committee what the Scotch law of settlement is, and how it applies in the case of the Irish?—The Scotch law of settlement is extremely simple; by that law any man who has his residence for three years in any Scottish parish, will thereby acquire a legal settlement, unless he or some of his family have had recourse to begging for their support, or have been wholly or partially supported by charity during the course of those three years.

1779. If, then, a labourer from Ireland, or any other part of the King's dominions, and not only so, but from any foreign country, were to come and establish himself in a parish in Scotland, and live there for three years without being known to be a beggar, and without receiving any relief from the church money, or any other of the usual sources, he would be entitled to come upon that parish just as much as a native of that parish or of any part of Scotland?—According to a late decision of the supreme civil court of Scotland, that is declared to be the law; the point was tried in a case decided in 1824, at the suit of one Higgins, an Irishman, against the barony parish of Glasgow. The case, as stated in the printed reports of the decisions of the Court of Session, is this: The barony parish of Glasgow is one of the most populous in Scotland, and one of those in which an assessment for the poor has long prevailed. The magistrates resolved to admit no Irishman upon the poor's roll, and that resolution was made the subject of complaint to the Court of Session in the name of Higgins, who had resided there for a good many years. The judgment of the court was to this effect; first, that the Court of Session have a controlling power in such cases; and in the second place, that the plaintiff in that case, from having had an industrial residence for more than three years in the parish, had acquired a legal settlement against the poor's rates, just as if he had been a native Scotchman. And indeed the principle of the judgment was expressly held to apply to foreigners in general.

1780. Was that case appealed to the House of Lords?—It was not.

1781. And it stands now as the declared law of Scotland?—It does.

1782. What means are afforded by the law of Scotland of transference, or, as it is called, of transportation of poor from one parish to another within Scotland, from a parish where they may have acquired a settlement, to the parish of their birth?—There is only one regulation in Scotland, respecting removals, and it applies only to vagrants; it has no application to the ordinary poor, and indeed no practical operation at all. No person can, without his own consent, be removed from one parish to another in Scotland, unless he be a vagrant beggar.

1783. Supposing a person, a native of Scotland, residing in a parish in which he was a stranger, to be in the habit of receiving charity there from the parish, although not in the shape of assessment money, is it in the power of the parish to remove him to his own parish?—It is not in the power of the parish to do so, legally.

1784. Are there any means, however over-burthened the parish may be with Irish paupers, of removing them to Ireland?—No legal compulsory means; and so our very limited law of removal (which is utterly useless in practice) the idea of removal presupposes some other place bound to receive and support the person removed; removal to Ireland, therefore, ought to imply that there are poor's funds in that country, or at least some means by which those removed can be provided for, and prevented from returning.

1785. A magistrate cannot order them out of the parish?—He cannot.

1786. It has been stated in the evidence of Mr. Campbell, the Member for Renfrew, that during the last year a number of Irish were sent from that part of the country with merely a loaf, and a few shillings in their pockets; by what authority were those persons removed?—That was done, not by legal, but by moral compulsion, if it was by compulsion at all. The Irish are probably either ignorant of their legal claims, or distrustful of having these acknowledged; and

many

many have no legal claim, because they have gained no legal settlement. They were very glad to have the means of removal from a country where they could get no employment.

1787. As long as the law and circumstances of Scotland remain what they are with respect to the impossibility of preventing the influx and settlement of the numerous bands of Irish that come there, do you conceive that any Emigration, however desirable on other accounts, and however desirable as a means of temporary relief, would afford any permanent relief to that country?—I do not believe that it would afford any permanent relief. A temporary relief I certainly think it would afford, for it is not in one month, nor perhaps in one year, that the vacuum could be filled up by persons able to do the work of those who had gone away; but I have not the least doubt, that the moment the labour market is drained to a certain extent, and the wages of those remaining, raised, every weaver, instead of endeavoring to send his sons and daughters to some other employment, will avail himself of their labour in his own trade; and as the business of a common weaver is not very difficult to learn, there arises in the course of two years a new generation of weavers; and from the same cause, those Irish who happen to be sowers of cotton or linen goods in Ireland, and who may hope for better wages in Scotland, would have the strongest temptation to come over. I understand that a linen weaver would not find any great difficulty to overcome in learning to weave cotton goods.

1788. Do you conceive it would be in the power of the landed proprietors to check the coming in of the Irish labourers, by refusing to allow them to have residences and cottages, were they so minded?—That is a subject which I feel to be one of extreme difficulty. There are certainly, however, some expedients which may be adopted without difficulty or without any violation of any established or fair principle. Let it be enacted that a longer period of years is requisite for an Irishman or a foreigner to acquire a legal settlement than for a native; and perhaps in addition to the extension of the period, there might be a qualification added, that the residence should have been in the capacity of *householders*; because when families of poor Irish come over, it is a long time before they get a house; they crowd great numbers together into lodgings, usually paying the rent by the week or fortnight; to Scotsmen, whether landowners or not, (for we all pay poor-rates in assessed parishes) it will appear very hard that being a lodger in such circumstances, in a state bordering on beggary, should suffice to confer a full legal settlement.

1789. How do those poor Irish who come over, contrive to nourish themselves at first?—They have generally some friends or relations, who perhaps invite them to come over.

1790. What food do they eat chiefly?—Potatoes, of course, and other cheap food; it is surprising how little they can do with. I am quite certain, from what I have seen with my own eyes, that some of them can do without any thing which deserves the name of furniture or bed clothes, and I suppose the cheapest food will suffice them.

1791. When they are in full employment, do they live more like the people of the country, or do they still persevere in the same way?—They gradually assimilate to the people of the country, and they cause the people of the country in some degree to assimilate to them. They have no notion of that degree of expense which is essential to a Scotchman's comfort. A Scotchman must be in a very degraded state who should not have decent clothes to appear at church on Sunday, or give his children education; but these things don't give much concern to the Irishman, at least for a considerable time.

1792. Under the relative circumstances of the two countries, what term of years do you think it reasonable to require for an Irishman to acquire a settlement in Scotland?—As a minimum, I should say seven years; and indeed that is the term of residence specified in some of our Scottish statutes on the subject of the poor.

1793. You think that that provision, coupled with the provision that he should be a householder, would afford a material relief?—I think it would operate as a check, and more especially if some precautionary measure could be devised to prevent suspicious persons from gaining a settlement by residence, such as warning them to remove.

1794. What is the law of Scotland with respect to affording parochial relief in circumstances where work cannot be found, setting aside the cases of the aged, the diseased,

A. Campbell,
Esq.24 March,
1877.

diseased, the blind, and so on, the question being confined to such cases as arise when work cannot be obtained?—I presume the Committee is aware how extremely similar the early Scottish enactments upon that subject are to the early English, and how very different their practical operation has been. Our leading statute was passed in the year 1579, and it confined parish relief to persons described as "aged, poor, impotent and decayed persons, who of necessity must live by alms;" and in the practice of Scotland, parish relief has hitherto been confined to that description of persons, and I believe it was never heard of until the beginning of the present century, when an universal scarcity of provisions prevailed in Scotland, when in one of the southern parishes an assessment was imposed partly at least for the relief of people whose wages were insufficient to procure the necessary supply of food, and who had no other claim; I allude to the case of Pollock against Darling. In that case, an individual, who was assessed, resisted payment upon the ground that there was no law existing in Scotland by which any such assessment could be imposed for the support of able-bodied men; the supreme court decided that the assessment was valid. But I believe this has never been regarded as a sufficient precedent to settle the general question; and among other reasons for this opinion, the claim was not at the instance of a person asserting his right to aid from the poor rate, but a question between one inhabitant of the parish, and the managers for the poor who had assessed him. A more recent and important case arose out of the commercial and manufacturing distresses of 1819, in the Abbey parish of Paisley, in which upwards of eight hundred able-bodied workmen (such as the persons who are now petitioning to be carried to Canada) applied for subsistence from the parish rates; and the managers for the poor having refused to give that relief, as being a precedent of extreme danger, the claimants presented an application to the sheriff of the county, for the purpose of having the claim made effectual. The sheriff decided that they had a legal claim; and the question being appealed to the supreme court, I have reason to know that it was deemed of great importance to prevent that question from being tried upon its merits, and to oppose it upon a preliminary objection in point of form, namely, the competency of the sheriff's court to review or control the resolutions of the managers for the poor. The result was, that the Court of Session decided that although the Scottish Acts of Parliament, in various instances connected with the Poor laws, imposed a superintending duty upon the sheriffs, the sheriff had no such control as had been assumed; so that the case was dismissed, and the question never was tried upon its merits. The circumstances of the manufacturing districts changed, and the funds of the claimants being exhausted, the case went no further.

1795. Then the apprehension that weighed upon one of the parties in that case, was, that if it came to be tried fairly on its merits before the Court of Session, that court would probably act as it had done in the case of Pollock against Darling?—I believe it was; and I may add, that if the principle involved in that case were once established by an authoritative precedent, as applicable to the maintenance, total or partial, of able-bodied workmen demanding it as a legal right, then it seems to me beyond all question that Scotland will be placed under the same tremendous burden which England bears and has been struggling in vain to alleviate.

1796. Do you conceive that in deciding the case of Pollock against Darling, the Court of Session meant to confine itself to laying down the law in cases of general distress in the country, so that employment could not be found by the applicants, or that it only included cases of temporary and local distress?—I really do not feel myself very competent to answer, as to the reasons which influenced the case of Pollock against Darling, my knowledge of that case being derived from the printed report, which I have not recently perused; but my understanding is, that the main question did not come directly and fully before the court.

1797. Do you conceive that the effect of that decision in the case of Pollock against Darling was to go as far as a decision could go to establish this principle, that the incapacity of finding employment entitled a man to be put upon the poor roll in Scotland?—If it could be considered a sufficient precedent, it certainly does involve that principle; but it does not go to say directly that the able-bodied poor man has a legal claim against the parish, it only goes to this, which is a different thing, that if the managers of the poor, namely, the Kirk session, and the heritors or proprietors, (who as a sort of Parliamentary trust are invested with the management of the poor and the power of assessing parishes)

shall

shall voluntarily admit such claims, a possessor who is assessed will not be permitted to object.

1798. In the case of Pollock against Darling were not all the fifteen judges present, and the decision carried by a majority of one?—I am not able at present to answer that question.

1799. You have stated, that if the step were once taken, of admitting able-bodied men as possessing a good claim on the poor rates of Scotland, the condition of Scotland would be quite as bad as that of England?—Nearly as bad.

1800. Would it not be even worse, inasmuch as personal property is rateable to the poor in Scotland as well as real property?—I am not aware that that makes it worse.

1801. Is not a person residing in a parish in Scotland, where a rate exists, liable to contribute to the rate in consideration of his personal property wherever situate, as well as his real property within the parish?—I believe there is at present no doubt at all how the law of Scotland stands in that respect; and I may state, for the information of the Committee, that wherever an assessment is imposed, (suppose 2,000*l.*) the law divides it into two equal parts, 1,000*l.* will be payable exclusively by that body whom in Scotland we are in the habit of calling "heritors," a term not always to be limited to the proprietors of land, for it may happen in some parishes, and it does happen in the Abbey parish of Paisley, in which I live, that the proprietors of houses pay and rank as managers of the poor along with the landholders, whom they greatly out-number, and of course can out-vote; the other half is assessed on the inhabitants at large, including those very heritors, according to the estimated ratio of their "means of subsistence" wherever situated, and not otherwise assessed for poor-rates. The Committee will understand that I am describing the mode of assessment in what are called "Landward" parishes in Scotland, as distinguished from burgh parishes, in which last the mode of assessment is somewhat different.

1802. In regard to an early statute, as defining the persons to whom relief may be given, already referred to, are you not aware that in a subsequent statute in 1663, there are words to this effect: "the persons unemployed, being masterless, and out of service, and not having wherewith to maintain themselves by their own means and work, are entitled to relief"?—I do not recollect particularly the import of that statute; but the impression upon my mind is, that the terms referred to are not of general application, but directed to some special and probably temporary object.

1803. Supposing, for the sake of argument, it were admitted that an indiscriminate poor-rate could by law be imposed in Scotland, is it not probable that, under the circumstances of distress and misery among the redundant able-bodied labourers in the county of Renfrew, continuing in future years unrelieved and unassisted by that extent of charitable contribution from other parts of the county which combined with the charity of Renfrew, estimated at five thousand pounds, which has supported them for the last year, it is not probable that a legal assessment would take place in the county of Renfrew for the maintenance of the able-bodied poor, in the same manner as in England?—If it be assumed that the law were so declared, I have not the least doubt that in such a year as 1826 the Kirk sesses and heritors would be disposed to relieve the distressed work-people by a general assessment or poor-rate; and if there were no other reason, there is at least this very strong one, that voluntary contributions fall chiefly upon those who are in other respects put to the greatest expense, namely, the charitable, and that many individuals can find very good reasons for keeping their money in their pockets.

1804. Though you have no doubt there would be a disposition on the part of the self-taxing body in Renfrew to impose this assessment, under the supposed circumstances of continued distress, they would have to exercise a discretion whether they would or not; and in point of fact, there would be no abstract means, under the law of Scotland, to force them to do it, if they were of opinion that it was inexpedient to give relief to the able-bodied labourer?—I would express my confident opinion, that if the power of assessing parishes for the indiscriminate support of all who happened to be in poverty, from fluctuations in employment or otherwise, in Scotland, it would be not only the interest of the landholders in particular, but of Scotland at large, that it should, so far as regards able-bodied men, be entirely discretionary, and such as vested no legal claims in those objects of it. I have thought in seasons of distress in Renfrewshire, such as the years

A. Campbell,
Esq.24 March,
1827.

1816 and 1819, as well as 1826, that it might be desirable to vest the managers of the poor with a discretionary power to assess the whole parish for the relief of the general distress; but I certainly think we ought to be most careful of treating such relief as a matter of legal right in the claimant. The tendency of such a measure, humane as it seems, would soon appear. The salutary warning which the course of nature gives, in connecting distress with improvidence and vice, and the utility of saving banks and friendly societies, would be materially counteracted; and the effects, especially in a manufacturing district, would be debasement of moral feeling and depreciation of real property. It may not be unimportant to add, that the debasement of which I speak has, in my own experience, been alarming progress, and chiefly from the immoderate appetite which prevails for spirituous liquors, and the excessive, and in my mind destructive facility with which licences for retailing spirits can be obtained in Scotland by persons who have no other recommendation than that which ought rather to exclude them, viz. their poverty and wantiness for other employment. If habits of providence are so peculiarly necessary amidst the fluctuations incident to commercial and manufacturing pursuits, the Committee will judge how far such habits are discouraged; and what a large deduction must come from the wages of labour, when I state, that, as compared with the population, the number of licensed houses will show that every twentieth family in Renfrewshire keeps a public house, and by necessary consequence, that almost every working man is subjected to constant temptation, by having some relation, some intimate acquaintance, or some next-door neighbour, who keeps a tipping house.

1805. Admitting, then, for the sake of argument, that in consequence of some future decision, the law of Scotland, as laid down in the case of Pollock against Darling, were solemnly affirmed, that would lead to a state of things in which the redundant poor having a legal claim upon parochial assessments, in the county of Renfrew for example, the indisposition which you have stated to exist to tax the county for the purposes of emigration would then be reduced to a consideration of comparative pecuniary interest, involved between paying this legal rate, which could not be avoided, and contributing towards the expense of emigration; you have already remarked that in England you understand that it may be a good bargain to the parish to pay 60*l.* for the getting rid of a labourer's family, which appears to cost the parish 25*l.* a year; admitting that the principle of the judgment alluded to was affirmed, do you think the same permanent objection would exist in the county of Renfrew to the proposition of charging emigration on the county rate, which under existing circumstances you think would practically occur?—If it were solemnly determined to be the law of Scotland, that an able-bodied man who could not find employment were entitled as a legal claim to demand support from the parish, we should then be precisely, or very nearly, on the same footing as England; of course what now appears to be surrounded with objections of the most formidable description, would then come to a mere consideration of comparative advantage or disadvantage in commencing one burden for another.

1806. If in 1819, the Court of Session, instead of getting rid of the question of the merits in the Abbey parish case, and disposing of it on the point of the sheriff's jurisdiction, had affirmed the decision of the sheriff, what would have been the effect of a final judgment, so affirming the claim of able-bodied men in Scotland on the poor-rate?—It appears to me that the effect of such an affirmation would be this, we should just have the same extent of claims, with all their injurious consequences, that exist in England, with this difference, so far as I understand anything of the practice in England, that in Scotland the assessment will be imposed by the persons, or chiefly by the persons on whom the burden of payment principally falls, which I believe is not the case in England. But as an off-set for that advantage, we should be more exposed to such claims, because the conditions on which a legal settlement in Scotland is acquired are simple and easy, compared with those which I understand to be established in England.

1807. Did not the decision of the sheriff of Renfrew confirm the claim of 825 able-bodied men?—In effect it did so. I wish it to be understood that the judgment referred to was not given by me, as is usually the case in the first instance; it was given by a gentleman of much higher attainments, Mr. Dunlop, the principal sheriff, whose usual province it is to review my judgments when parties are dissatisfied. I was at that period much engaged in the management of voluntary contributions for indigent work-people, and too much in contact both with them

and the managers for the poor to make it desirable for me to judge in the question, and I requested the sheriff to do so.

1808. You have stated, that three years continued residence is necessary to settlement; are not the words of the Scotch law, that "haunting and resorting" for the space of three years should give a settlement?—I have been accustomed to consider the general law of settlement as so clear, that I did not think it necessary to press minutely the whole Acts of the Scottish Parliament preparatory to my examination; but I apprehend that the expressions referred to are applied to vagrants, and to questions of relief between one parish and another, and do not regulate the general law of settlement.

1809. Are you aware of the case of the parish of Rescobie, decided in 1801, where a common vagrant was held to have acquired a settlement in a parish where she had most banished for the last three years, to the effect of making that parish liable to the maintenance of her bastard child?—I would observe, that although we have practically no law of removal in Scotland, we have an equivalent for it in daily practice. Wherever a person is found destitute in a parish, where such person has no legal settlement, the managers for the poor do not hesitate to administer relief to prevent starvation, but then they immediately notify this circumstance to the parish where the settlement exists, and have a right by law, as creditors, to compel that parish to repay their advances, and all future advances, or else to remove the chargeable person. I have not thought it necessary to mention to the Committee, how the settlement of parents governs that of their children, or of husbands that of their wives, or how the place of birth gives a settlement where no other ground of settlement is known. In the case of Rescobie, the vagrant mother's settlement (I believe) under a special enactment was found to fix upon one of a number of conflicting parishes the burden of supporting the destitute child. I believe the case does not affect the general rule.

1810. In a former part of your evidence you have stated, that great benefit would result from extending the period to seven years upon which a settlement might be obtained; will you have the goodness to state how that benefit would arise, if there was not at the same time a compulsory power of removal of those Irish, to whom reference has been made, when there is no parish in Ireland to which you can remove them?—In making any such proposition regarding settlement, I would accompany that proposition by another, for authority to remove in the most summary manner persons who were become chargeable upon the parish; and also, if practicable, to prevent the entrance of every person from Ireland, England, or any foreign country, coming in the character of a beggar or a vagrant.

1811. In the late period of distress in the neighbourhood of Glasgow, may there not have been several hundred families resident in that part of the country, now receiving relief, whom it might be very desirable to remove, and who have not needed seven years?—Yes.

1812. How could you make that power of removal practically applicable to those persons?—I am not aware, from the state of the question, where the difficulty lies. I do not perceive why the managers of the poor may not give directions to have such particular families sent home by the steam boat, and to send a person with them; but wherever an Irish person has acquired a settlement, of course he must be regarded as settled in the fullest sense of the word, and it would be impossible with justice to make a retrospect.

1813. If you had in a populous district such as yours, four or five hundred families that it might be desirable to remove, do you conceive in point of fact you could carry such a law into strict effect, by removing these four or five hundred families by the force of law?—No; but in the course of the year ending this month we have removed 1517 Irish persons from Paisley to Ireland, paying their passage home by a steam boat.

1814. Were they removed in a voluntary manner, or by the compulsion of law?—By a sort of moral compulsion. Some perhaps had acquired a settlement, and certainly many of them had not, but they found they could get no work, and we gave them the means of returning. This I believe was done in Glasgow to a still greater extent.

1815. What had been the period of the residence of those persons?—I presume the great majority of them had not acquired a settlement; but I have no means of answering the question more particularly.

1816. Had you any security against their return?—No, none at all, except that

A. Campbell,
Esq.24 March,
1827.

security which must have arisen from their own fear of being immediately sent back if they should return in a period of scarcity of employment.

1817. If those persons came back, would they not at any time revive their claim of settlement?—I should suppose that a short absence in Ireland would not do that away.

1818. Do you concur with the evidence given by the preceding witnesses from Scotland, as to the fact, that a weaver utterly out of employment cannot be sustained with his family for less than twenty pounds?—I should suppose it would require twenty pounds to maintain such a family.

1819. Supposing distress to continue in Renfrew at the same rate as last year, and that no charity is extended to that county from other parts of the kingdom, do you not consider in point of fact that the same expense is unavoidably occasioned within that county as would be occasioned under a system of Poor laws, provided that under such Poor laws persons were only relieved to the extent of keeping them alive, and supposing that the charitable feelings of the county of Renfrew would induce voluntary subscriptions to the extent of keeping that population alive; in putting this question to you, you will have the goodness to understand that it is not meant to imply that the same persons would incur the same expense, but whether identically the same expense would not be under these terms imposed upon the county of Renfrew?—The expense of last year was really so great that I do not see how it is morally possible to levy in any kind of way by compulsory means 22,000*l.* upon so small a county as Renfrew; it would be considered a burthen quite intolerable; and I do not in the least doubt that if the humane supply we received from the South had been withheld, the contributions from the county of Renfrew itself could not have maintained those people, and that the consequences must have been starvation and disease, and probably disturbance. But I may add, that the supposition of such distress being renewed is one which will not be regarded as probable; there are at present but a small portion of able-bodied artisans out of employment; the bulk of persons who remain burdens on the voluntary contribution fund managed by the County Committee, was last week about 900 families, of whom by far the greatest portion consists of persons unfit for emigration. I do not believe that any one of the persons petitioning to go to Canada is among the number.

1820. According to the law of Scotland at present, is settlement gained by apprenticeship?—No.

1821. In reference to your evidence on the present state of distress in Renfrewshire, are you of opinion that there would be no permanent distress in consequence of the present extent of its population, if the inconvenient influx of the Irish could be guarded against?—I certainly think that if natives of Scotland alone were concerned, there would be no surplus population.

1822. A person engaged in a manufacturing district as an apprentice, after residence with that manufacturer for seven years, does not gain a settlement?—If such person be a minor, and resident in family with his father, I think he would not gain a settlement; but if he had been what in Scotland we call "forisfamiliated," and earning his own livelihood, there is nothing in the circumstance of his being an apprentice which should prevent his gaining a settlement by industrial residence for three years.

1823. During the time of the apprenticeship, is it in the power of any person to remove an apprentice out of the parish?—Certainly not.

1824. Does it not then follow, that manufacturers in the manufacturing districts have the power of indefinitely extending the population by means of taking apprentices?—Unquestionably, if those apprentices come from another district. Work-people who are ill paid or unemployed in one place, will go to another where they expect to be better off; and manufacturers who require additional work-people will always command them by raising the wages.

1825. Is it not the interest of the manufacturer, in times when trade is going on well, to increase beyond his number of apprentices, without any view to the subsequent burthen there may be on the parish?—With reference to master manufacturers of muslin or of silk goods, there is no such practice known in Scotland as taking apprentices as between employer and weaver. In the silk and muslin trade, each web is the subject of a special contract with the weaver, who may have as many apprentices as he finds convenient. I ought to explain, that by the term apprentice, in Scotland, is usually, and I believe always meant, a beginner in some trade, under a written contract, which we call an "Indenture." a term applied

24 March,
1827.

applied in Scotland to no other instrument. And perhaps I may with propriety farther mention, that complaints, in the course of my twenty-four years experience of Renfrewshire, have been made more than once in times of distress arising from low wages, that but for the expense of the indenture stamp duty, the practice of binding learners at the weaving trade for four or five years would become general, and would serve as a means of lessening the number of persons entering into the trade; the fact being, that many young men verbally agree to serve for a term of years, and after a year or two break their engagement (which is not legally binding) and set up for themselves. I thought the proposal deserving of consideration, as a very sensible remedy.

1826. As the law stands at present, supposing the redundant manufacturing population to be drawn off by emigration, would not the power on the part of masters to take apprentices, make the parish liable to the recurrence of an evil which they on their part have no power of preventing?—The circumstances of the question are very applicable to England, where I believe apprenticeships are supposed to create a settlement; but such is not the condition of Scotland; and in the trade of a weaver of silks or muslins, it is a matter of no importance whatever under what denomination those employed by him may pass, for journeymen or work-people engaged on any terms from a distance will just have the same rights and the same effect as if they had been indented apprentices. It is very clear that whenever a period of good trade and high wages occurs, there is an immediate influx of workers, some of them young men betaking themselves to that trade as a permanent means of subsistence; and when a reverse comes, some portion of that influx may be thrown upon the parish as persons who have acquired a legal settlement therein; but as already mentioned, if they are able-bodied persons, their claims would be resisted as matter of right, and their relief must depend on voluntary contribution.

1827. Do you consider that, supposing Emigration to be an adequate relief at the present moment, any security can be devised against the recurrence of an evil produced in the manner above suggested; supposing Emigration to be an adequate means of relief by raising wages, and supposing a market to exist for goods at a corresponding advance?—I think there might be some securities for the continuance of this state of things, but whether efficient securities I dare not venture to say.

1828. Would you not consider the circumstance of extending the period from three years to seven, as tending materially to remove this objection?—I certainly should, joined with a power of summary removal; and perhaps joined also with some regulations which might be adopted without a violation of the principle of free intercourse of the natives of the different parts of the United Kingdom, such as one which has been talked of, requiring of the masters of steam boats and other vessels navigating between the two ports that are on the contiguous coasts of Britain and Ireland, to take some parish certificate or passport from persons applying for passage to Scotland, bearing that they are not beggars or vagrants, but persons who have been accustomed to earn their own subsistence. Any plan, however, to stop the influx of poor Irish people must be attended with a great many difficulties; and in the case I have supposed, would probably be attended with a great many forged passes and certificates; a remedy applied in Ireland would be more effectual than any applied here.

1829. Supposing that after the 24th of May, a very considerable number of persons were in a state of starvation, do you not conceive that the county would be ready to contribute more for the purposes of emigration than merely for their temporary support?—It would depend very much, I think, upon the extremity of the pressure, whether the county would be disposed to contribute or not; because in no ordinary circumstances do I think that the county of Renfrew would choose to establish such a precedent as might eventually bear against them at some future time. I feel perfectly sure they would not do it at present, the distress being so considerably abated.

1830. Do you not conceive that after the 24th of May there will be a very great mass of population in such a state, that emergency will exist to a great degree for some more effectual relief than merely temporary support?—I have no doubt some distressing cases will occur, but I have great hopes that they will not be to a very great, and certainly not to any alarming extent; and I am afraid, without meaning any disparagement to the inhabitants of Renfrewshire, that nothing short

A. Campbell,
Esq.24 March,
1837.

of something alarming, from great numbers being out of work, will be sufficient to produce any renewed general contribution.

1831. You are really of opinion that there is not any great probability of a state of distress, such as you can call alarming, taking place at that period?—No, I think not.

1832. Then, in point of fact, as you are of opinion this distress is lessening, you must admit that the removal of a comparatively small number of families would mitigate the distress?—I think that the removal of a very small number just now will produce a greater effect than the removal of a much greater number three months ago.

1833. Then in bettering the wages of those that remain, removal will be better just now than three months before or after?—Three months ago there were multitudes of able-bodied weavers unemployed, now there are few of that class without some employment; but the wages of all, except the silk weavers, are low, and their means are too much exhausted, by previous distress, to enable them to encounter any further stagnation of trade that might occur. This being their condition, I think that if any thing is to be done by Emigration, for improving that condition, it would be of importance to them that it should be done at the present rather than at a future time; for they have been all counting upon the probability of getting themselves sent out to Canada at this time; and I believe in many instances they have abstained from securing houses for the ensuing year, and many of them live in the houses of landlords who are not at all averse to get quit of tenants who pay them nothing.

1834. Therefore you are clearly of opinion that prior to the 24th of May will be the most advantageous period for commencing any experiment of this sort?—I am clearly of opinion that prior to the term of removal, which is the 15th of May old style, it would be most advantageous to carry into effect any project of emigration which may be deemed expedient.

1835. Have the goodness to state whether the relief which you now give to the poor in your neighbourhood has not very much diminished during the last week?—Our total expenditure, since the 22d day of February, has been 470 £; and the number of families now on the county committee list is 936, whereas the average for the previous period was 2,030 families, and the highest number at any time since the distresses began in Spring 1826 was 2,725 families. The proportion of Irish families has been about one-fourth; but of those who applied for a free passage back to Ireland he included, the proportion will exceed one half of the whole number upon the county fund. I am informed by a gentleman in Glasgow, conversant in such matters, that the proportion of Irish applicants in that city was considerably greater; but the distress in Glasgow was by no means so severely felt as in Paisley, where the great bulk of the population consists of operative manufacturers, and where the number of capitalists and the wealth is inferior in a very great degree.

1836. If an Irishman had resided three years continuously in Glasgow and obtained a settlement, and then went to Ireland for five years and came back again, would his settlement at once revive?—That is a doubtful point, as I conceive.

1837. Supposing a Scotchman absents himself from Scotland at any time, his settlement is in the last place where he has continuously resided for three years, is it not?—It is.

1838. Would not that apply to any other person who gained a settlement in the same manner as a Scotchman did?—Certainly.

1839. Therefore an Irishman having gained a settlement, and absented himself for a time, can again regain a settlement?—If an Irishman resides fully three years in a parish in Scotland, and then goes away to Ireland, and remains absent for a year or two, and then he comes back again and takes up his residence in another part of Scotland for a period less of three years, he will have acquired no right from his last residence. But as a matter of opinion, I should say that he had a right, in case of poverty, and in case of having gained no intermediate settlement elsewhere, to recur upon the place of settlement which he had gained in Scotland.

1840. Can the parish remove those persons who will be turned out of their houses in the month of May, if they are destitute of a place to go to?—They certainly cannot.

1841. Do you conceive that the case of *Pollock v. Darling* decides more than this:

that if the Kirk session and heritors, a body legally entitled to make a poor's rate, do make a rate for the support of able-bodied persons, their authority will be supported by the supreme court against persons refusing to pay?—I have already stated as well as I could, that so far as I have heard, the decision referred to has not been regarded as a precedent of much authority; it is a single decision, and does not set the question at rest.

1842. Supposing it a precedent entitled to full authority, does it decide more than that if a voluntary rate is made by the Kirk session and heritors, that rate will be supported by the supreme court?—Certainly there is no decision on any further point, but there is a further principle assumed, because if a man has no right to make an assessment, he has no right to make another pay it.

1843. Do you conceive there is any legal authority for the claim made as of right by able-bodied persons?—I regard the claim of an able-bodied person as an undecided case. I believe it is different in England, but in Scotland a single decision of the supreme Scottish court is not as a matter of course held to settle the law in a manner that may not be altered by another decision, given perhaps in a case more favorably circumstanced for trying an abstract point of law.

1844. The case of the Abbey parish does not decide more than that the sheriff has no power to review the decisions of the Kirk session and heritors as to relief?—It certainly decides no more.

1845. Therefore the sheriff's decision has no more weight than as his individual opinion?—It has no more.

1846. As Scotchmen get no settlement in Ireland, would it not be equitable to withhold it from Irish settlers in Scotland, to prevent the Scotch settlement giving undue encouragement to the influx of Irishmen into Scotland?—Certainly, that would be equitable.

1847. You said that you moved a large number of people from Paisley to Ireland; do you believe that if those persons had been in a country parish where there was no police and no power, those persons could have been induced to leave that parish if it had not been their own wish and choice?—They could only be removed by their own wish and choice, but this was exactly what was done in Paisley. The Irish feel that their residence and their claims are regarded with great jealousy, and they are probably either ignorant of the decision in the case of Higgins in the year 1824, or doubtful if it would be of avail to them; and such was the want of employment, that a free passage to Ireland, where they might be better, was their own choice. I apprehend that any parish who chose to say, You may go back to your own country or stay here without relief, might find the same effects to follow.

1848. In the event of a cotton mill failing, and any large number of persons being suddenly thrown out of employment, they could not be removed by a person paying the rate?—If they have been resident for three years, there is no power to remove them.

1849. Although this question may, in substance, have been put to you before, the Committee are anxious to put it again in a more specific manner; supposing that the present redundant paupers of Renfrew could be removed from that county in consequence of every other county adjoining being utterly unable to give them employment, and supposing that all assistance from charity was limited to the county of Renfrew itself, would there, in your opinion, be any difference in the situation of the county of Renfrew now, and the situation of the county of Renfrew under the system of Poor laws, provided that charity on the one hand induces the inhabitants of the county not to allow any to perish for want of food entirely, maintaining them at the lowest possible quantity of food that can keep human existence alive, and on the other, supposing that under a compulsory poor-rate subsistence was limited by precisely the same terms, namely, just enough to keep a person alive; do you consider, under the terms of this proposition, that there would be any difference in the situation of the county of Renfrew under those circumstances, though in the one instance the expense would fall upon the charitable, and in the other would fall upon the proprietors landed and personal property?—In so extreme a case as that supposed, where the consequences must be starvation and disease, and probably disturbance, the danger comes home to every man's door, and extraneous aid being excluded, self-preservation would doubtless supersede all other considerations, and induce the inhabitants at large to contribute to avert or alleviate such evils; and the only difference which I conceive between the two cases of voluntary charity, and compulsory, will be in favour of the latter mode.

A. Campbell,
Esq.24 March,
1827.

mode, because it would operate more equally, whereas the other would fall too exclusively on the lumase. But I have already stated that a difference of opinion exists respecting Emigration, and that many will be disposed to object to that remedy, not only because they may doubt the permanency of its effects, but because they regard the evil as a national one, intimately connected as it is with the over-peopled state of Ireland; and what passed at certain county meetings several months ago, gave sufficiently strong indications that many landholders will consider it hard to pay a local tax to remedy such an evil, and especially as it involves a dangerous precedent. I have, however, had no recent opportunity of ascertaining the sentiments of the landholders on that part of the subject, not even of those who are members of this Committee, preparatory to my examination; and as what relates to opinion merely upon the political part of a subject so important (upon which, owing to peculiar circumstances, I found myself unable to derive that benefit which would have been desirable from the views of others, subsequent to receiving the unexpected order to attend the Committee) I would express my wish that the Committee would rather look to the facts which I have stated, than to any immature or speculative opinions which, with much diffidence, I may have given in answer to the questions put to me by the Committee.

Martis, 27^a die Martii, 1827.

[Sir Henry Parnell, Bart, a Member of the Committee, made the following Statement:]

STATEMENT delivered in by Sir Henry Parnell, on the Population of Ireland.

Sir
Henry Parnell,27 March,
1827.

Vol. 4. p. 489.

THE new Abridgement of "Philosophical Transactions" contains a paper, written by Captain South, who made an enumeration of the people of Ireland, in the year 1695. By this it appears, that the population of Ireland amounted in that year to 1,034,102*. Captain South had the means of acquiring correct information on the subject, in consequence of his being at that time a Commissioner of the Revenue in Ireland, and of his having to carry into execution an Act for collecting a Poll Tax.

In 1792, Dr. Beaufort computed the population of Ireland to amount to 4,088,226. This calculation was made upon the number of houses contained in the returns of the Hearth Money collectors. He allowed six persons to a house.

According to the census made in the year 1821, the number of people in Ireland at that time, was 6,801,827. In several instances in which actual enumerations have since been made, it has appeared that the numbers contained in the census were less than they ought to have been. If Dr. Beaufort's calculation had been made at the rate of five persons to a house, the number of people in Ireland in 1792 would have been 3,406,865; and therefore, as there appear to be good reasons for supposing that Dr. Beaufort's estimate was too high, and the census of 1821 too low, it may not be far from correct to come to the conclusion, that in the thirty years preceding 1821, the population of Ireland was doubled.

The population of Ireland in 1821 being known, and also the rate at which it had increased up to that time, it is not difficult to decide, with tolerable accuracy, what the amount of it is at the present time. The immediate cause of the increase of population, is the excess of the births above the deaths; and the rate of increase, or the period of doubling, depends upon the proportion which the excess of the births above the deaths bear to the whole population. The excess of births is occasioned by and in proportion to three causes; 1st, The profuseness of the marriages; 2d, The proportion of the born which lives to marry; 3d, The carliness of these marriages, compared with the expectation of life.

Unless it can be shown that some checks have arisen to the progress of population in Ireland since 1821, that did not exist there before, it is reasonable to conclude that the increase of population has been going on at least at the rate at which it had gone on before 1821, that is, at the rate of doubling in thirty years.

According to the Tables of Population, it appears that when the rate of increase is that of doubling in thirty years, the per-centage increase for ten years will be 25 and 3-tenths, or 300,000 per million*; this will make the increased population

* Supp. Enquiry, Statistical, vol. 6. p. 333.

population in ten years, from 1821 to 1831, 2,100,000, without adding the increase on each year's increase. So that the total population will, probably at least, amount in four years more, that is in 1831, to above nine millions.

The great increase of population in Ireland has so much outrun the increase in the funds for employing it, as to occasion the almost universal prevalence of the most squalid and abject poverty, and to justify an opinion, that a check to the further progress of population has begun to have operation by emigrations to Great Britain, and by increased mortality, arising from the inability of the people to obtain such supplies of the coarsest and cheapest food as are necessary to support their existence.

Although it may be difficult to obtain positive proof by evidence, of any of the foregoing conclusions, a great deal of light may be thrown upon the subject, by calling intelligent witnesses before the Committee, to state principles and facts connected with the causes of the prodigious increase of population in Ireland—the checks that may have arisen to it, and the actual condition of the people, as to their means of subsistence, and as to the extent of disease and mortality.

If it should appear that certain statements, which have lately been published, are true, namely, of numbers of people dying daily from the impossibility of obtaining subsistence, the excess of population must be so great, as to make it hopeless to establish security and tranquillity in Ireland, or to prevent England and Scotland from being overrun by Irish labourers by any ordinary means.

Under such circumstances, a case will be established, to show the necessity of the interference of the Legislature: The grounds will be laid to justify and cull for the carrying on of Emigration from Ireland, on a large scale, at the public expense; and also for such measures as will make sure of preventing the vicancies occasioned by it, from being filled up.

[A. C. Buchanan, Esq. being again called in, delivered in the following Paper; and the same was read:]

SPECIFICATION OF RATIONS OF PROVISIONS, and other matters, to be furnished Emigrants; with the Prices at which they will be charged, and on repayment again credited, giving option to Emigrants to give the Cash.

FULL RATIONS :		
1 ½ lb. of Flour	- - -	2 ½ d.
½ - - - Pork	- - -	2
2 oz. of Molasses or Sugar	- - -	1
		<u>5 ½ d. per day.</u>

These are the prices at the Settlement.

For man, wife, and 3 children, three rations, at 5 ½ d. per day, for 450 days, are - - - - -	£. 29 10 7
Deduct, cow's milk - - - - -	- 1 10 7
	<u>£. 28 - -</u>

Probable Prices of Provisions at Montreal :		
Flour - \$6 - - -	£. 1 5 6	per barrel
Beef - \$9 - - -	- 2 7 3	—
Pork - - 12 to 16 - - -	- 2 19 6	—
Indian Meal - 3 ½ - - -	- 14 10	—
W. I. Sugar - - - - -	- 2 15 -	per cwt.

Not knowing the exact situations in which locations may be made, the cost of transport cannot be now reckoned on; but I presume the prices charged for the daily rations will cover it.

N.B. Under the head of Flour, I include such other farinaceous food as might be thought advisable to substitute occasionally; and during the winter months, the allowance of meat might be changed for fresh Beef, which would be a small saving, as it would be had for about 1 ½ d. per lb.

I would only recommend cows to families having children, or one cow between two men and their wives.

By
Henry Furnell.
27 March,
1827.

A. C. Buchanan,
Esq.

D. C. Bickson,
Esq.
47 March,
1857.

Under any circumstances the disbursement should not exceed the sum stated in the estimate; and such deduction as could possibly be effected, should be made by the Superintendent with the concurrence of the settler. Under the head of Incidents, is included medical assistance.

It will be indispensable to have a large contingent fund to set off against numerous accidents, which must, from the nature of the business, be unavoidable.

Lieut. *Thomas Charles White*, again called in; and Examined.

Lieut.
T. C. White.

1850. THE Committee understand you wish to correct some part of your evidence?—Yes.

1851. You allude to your answer to Question 459?—My answer to that question is merely an assent to a general proposition, it ought not therefore to be considered as having any application to the actual state of the Cape. There are also some other alterations which I wish to make in explanation of my answer to question 1460: I beg to observe, that being quite sure that it was not my intention to state, "that the tendency of the supply of produce was to become redundant" under existing circumstances, I conceived the question to involve a supposititious case only like the one that preceded it, and the first part of my answer was given under that impression; the latter part of the answer applies to the real state of the colony with respect to labour, and from that I conceive it would appear to the Committee, that the supply of produce had not the least tendency at present to become redundant.

With respect to the resources and capabilities of the colony, and to the advantages which it derives from its geographical position for the supply of other countries with its productions, I beg to state that I perfectly concur with the Witnesses who have described them; but a residence in the colony of four years had taught me, that those natural advantages are not sufficient of themselves to insure success to the Emigrant who may venture his property in a farming speculation there, and I did not therefore feel myself at liberty to make any representation to the Committee which had no better foundation than mere general principles, or the assumption of a total change in the system of administration.

That a limited number of labourers would be gladly received by the colonists, I have not the least doubt; nor have I any hesitation in saying, that the success of a portion of the poorer population of this country, if established there as small proprietors, would be equally certain, to the extent at least of an abundant supply of the necessaries of life; and beyond this I did not feel that I should be justified in going in my evidence before the Committee.

If consistent with the forms and practice of the Committee, I respectfully request that this explanation may be appended to my evidence, in order to obviate any further misapprehension of its precise and limited application. The circumstance of my being called upon to give evidence quite unexpectedly will, I trust, bear a sufficient apology for the trouble I now occasion in endeavouring to correct its deficiencies.

Mr. *George Thompson*, called in; and Examined.

Mr.
George Thompson.

1852. HAVE you had an opportunity of reading the evidence given by former Witnesses to this Committee, relative to Emigration to the Cape of Good Hope?—I have hastily gone through them.

1853. You are the author of a publication that has lately appeared, entitled, "Travels and Adventures in Southern Africa, by George Thompson, Esq. eight years a resident at the Cape; comprising a view of the present state of the Cape, with observations on the prospects of the British Emigrants"?—Yes.

1854. Do you generally concur in opinion with the witnesses as to the point, of the settlers being disposed to pay back at the rate of 3*l.* per annum the expense of the Emigrants who may be introduced there as labourers to a certain extent?—Yes, I do, generally.

1855. Do you feel any doubt there will be any practical difficulty in making that arrangement, provided that the number of labourers does not exceed the real demand for labour at the Cape?—I have no doubt of it.

1856. Is there much ungranted land in the country which, in your opinion, is favourable for cultivation by European labourers?—Yes, there is.

1857. 1857

Mr.
George Thompson.
27 March,
1827.

1857. Have you any intention of returning to the Cape at an early period?—
I have.

1858. Are you of opinion, in case of a supply of labourers proportioned to the wants of the colonies being sent to the Cape, that a great number of European labourers would be ultimately employed in the colony?—I have no doubt of it.

1859. You are acquainted with the detail of the arrangement, viz. that the emigrant should receive 1*s.* a day and be fed, and that he should enter into a bond with the settler, and that the settler binds himself to pay 3*l.* a year, which is one-fourth more than what he pays the labourer, to the Government, as an annual instalment for the repayment of the money advanced?—Yes.

1860. Are you of opinion that it would be more expedient that all these emigrants, when they land in the country, should be bound to the Government and let out to the colonists upon those terms, rather than that the colonist should put himself in relation with the emigrant?—I think it would be very desirable to be bound out by the Government; they would conceive they would be better supported, and the master would have more dependance upon the contract.

1861. Have you ever known any instance of an arrangement of this sort having succeeded?—I am not aware of any at this moment.

1862. Are you of opinion that the present exports of the Cape of Good Hope may be most materially increased under circumstances of labour being rendered cheaper by the introduction of emigrants?—I am.

1863. Will you shortly explain to the Committee to what product you refer, and to what markets, as absorbing those products?—The present articles of produce are, wines, ostrich feathers, hides, ivory, tallow, skins, gum and aloes, and salted provisions; the articles of cotton and silk might be introduced, if labour was more reasonable; and coco might be exported, although that has not taken place for some time.

1864. You have stated in your publication, p. 412, that the wool of European sheep appears to have degenerated; have you any subsequent information as to the result of later experiments to improve the quality of the wool at the Cape of Good Hope, or are all the districts equally unfavourable?—I have no doubt it will succeed in the district of Graaffreinet, and in Albany also.

1865. Have you had an opportunity of forming any decided opinion as to the cultivation of silk?—I have had some communication with the British and Irish Colonial Silk Company, and I am in hopes they will establish a party immediately, to proceed there.

1866. Can you inform the Committee as to the prospect of any extensive market opening for wheat to the Brazils, Mauritius, or any other country?—The Mauritius, Saint Helena, Brazils, and even Cape Town for Albany produce; this country also presents a market for corn.

1867. Are you of opinion that in any part of the interior of the Cape district, cotton could be cultivated with advantage?—I have no doubt it might be, with great success.

1868. By Europeans?—Yes.

1869. Has your attention been particularly turned to the detail of all those articles?—Not those latterly mentioned; but I know the quarter where the cotton has been tried, and has succeeded to their expectations, only the labour is too expensive for the cultivation of it.

1870. You have stated, that in your opinion the cultivation of wool might be made a very profitable cultivation at the Cape, under due management?—No doubt of it.

1871. What number of pauper emigrants, as labourers, do you think the Cape could absorb, without the danger of overstocking it?—I should think five or six hundred might be sent the first year, judging from the readiness with which Mr. Ingram got rid of his people, when they arrived in the colony.

1872. When you say five or six hundred, what proportion of women and children do you calculate?—A third or a fourth of women and children, or a half.

1873. You are acquainted with the general result of the Emigration of 1820?—Yes.

1874. Although it may not have answered some of the capitalists who embarked in it, do you consider it has answered to the poor population that belong to it?—Entirely so, beyond all expectation; I hold in my hand documents that will show that.

Mr.
George Thompson.
27 March,
1827.

1875. Have you in your hand the documents, showing in detail the success of the different pauper settlers at that period?—I have.

1876. Is that in Albany?—Yes.

1877. The Committee see one person there stated to possess 200 head of cattle; have you the means of knowing whether that person came out as a pauper?—I believe without any means whatever, as many others, cloth-weavers, tailors, shoemakers, and others, set in possession of from a small number up to 400 head of cattle at this moment.

1878. Have any of the settlers grown wheat with success?—No, the rust having attacked the crops for the first two or three years, it has not been so much attended to.

1879. Have they grown wheat since with more success?—I have not ascertained in the last two years, whether they have or not.

1880. Have you had an opportunity of examining the details given in of the expense at which it would be necessary to locate the paupers at the Cape?—I have observed it, and I think it is very near correct.

1881. Have you any doubt whatever that if a pauper were located at the Cape, in the manner stated by preceding witnesses, that at the end of seven years he would be able to pay, without the slightest difficulty, at the rate of 3*l.* per annum as interest upon the money advanced to him?—With the greatest ease, I have no doubt.

1882. State your ground for that opinion?—I refer generally to those documents, and they will show that some of the paupers sent from Nottingham are doing well, and in possession of considerable property; I allude to them particularly, because they were paupers. The paper I have in my hand will illustrate my meaning.

[The Witness delivered in the following Paper:]

Instances of individual success of the Emigrants of 1820, going out without capital, some as paupers.

Trade.	Now in possession of
A. B. glass-cutter - - -	95 head of cattle.
C. D. umbrella-maker - - -	70 - d ^r 2 horses, 150 sheep and goats.
F. G. clothworker - - -	100 head of cattle. 1 horse, 1 waggon, and 1 plough.
H. K. weaver - - -	21 head of cattle, 25 sheep and goats.
L. M. d ^r - - -	36 head of cattle, 1 waggon, 1 plough.

1883. Did not some of the people from Nottingham return?—Yes, five of them; but while they were there they earned so much as to pay their passage home.

1884. Was not there very great distress for a considerable period among those persons sent out in the year 1820?—I have no doubt there was considerable distress.

1885. For two years or more?—More perhaps.

1886. These paupers you allude to, did not give a good account of the settlement?—No, it was on account of the rust, but that has disappeared, and they were not at all acquainted with the localities of the country.

1887. You spoke of the capabilities of the colony to produce cotton; you limit that to some part only?—It has been tried only in the Cape district; how it will succeed on the frontiers, or in Albany, I do not know.

1888. Has it been tried upon a large scale?—No, only in a garden or so.

1889. The eastern coast is the finest part?—Yes.

1890. Has it ever been attempted to cultivate tobacco?—Yes; but it is not allowed to come to this country, or we could supply nearly half the country.

1891. Is it grown to any extent?—Yes, for colonial consumption.

1892. When you say it is prohibited, you mean the duty is too high?—No, it is prohibited.

1893. Do you export any tobacco?—No, I do not think we do.

1894. For how many years has it been cultivated at the Cape?—Above 100 years or more among the Dutch; every farmer cultivates for his own consumption, throughout the colony.

1895. Is there any expectation of dried fruit from the Cape?—Yes.

1896. To any extent?—There is a considerable supply sent to St. Helena and New South Wales; and also the ships from India, touching for supplies, carry off considerable quantities.

1897. That dried fruit is very good of its kind?—Yes.

1898. When did you leave the Cape?—Twelve months ago.

1899. What was the price of wheat per quarter, in British money, at that time?—About 6s. or 7s. the Winchester bushel; it got up almost immediately after to 10s. or 12s.

1900. And yet you anticipate an export of wheat to this country?—In due time, when labour is more reasonable.

1901. Does not the dearthness of wheat arise from the dearthness of labour?—Principally it does; but it is also owing to the restrictions upon the corn, not allowing it to be exported when there is the least idea of a short crop, and there is no stimulus to the farmer to cultivate it.

1902. Have you ever engaged any persons to go from this country?—No, I am a merchant in Cape Town.

1903. In the case of indentured labourers, do you apprehend there would be any difficulty in enforcing the indentures?—I think not.

1904. Do you think the colonists would like to take the responsibility of enforcing the indenture upon themselves?—I am not able to answer that question; I think better evidence has been given upon that subject.

1905. What is your impression?—I think they would.

1906. You think no discontent would be created in the mind of the indentured emigrant, by the difference between his wages and the wages of the free colonist?—That is to be considered; the terms are in favour of the master.

1907. You think the master would have it amply in his power to enforce the indenture?—Yes.

1908. Do you know the terms upon which indentured labourers have been hitherto engaged?—Mr. Ingram's men went out, and they had to refund, the males 22*l* and the females, I believe, 15*l* and the children 11*l*.

1909. You have stated, that persons going upon those terms have become independent?—Many of Mr. Moody's men, who were taken out at a previous time, have become in very good circumstances.

1910. Do you conceive that the same good fortune would attend persons who went out under the lower rate of engagement now proposed?—I have no doubt of it.

1911. Their gains in the first year would not be the same, would they?—No, of course not.

1912. In the paper you have given in, as proving the success of the pauper emigrants, the Committee observe that almost all those persons stated to be successful are following particular trades?—Some of them are; but there are other documents, which I have given in.

1913. Have you any idea of the number of white inhabitants in the colony of the Cape of Good Hope?—About 70,000.

1914. The blacks?—Hottentots, free blacks and slaves, near 50,000.

Mr. Richard Webster Eaton, called in; and Examined.

1915. WILL you be good enough to explain to the Committee your connexion at the Cape of Good Hope?—I resided there as a merchant seven years and a half.

1916. When did you leave it?—In April last.

1917. Have you had an opportunity of reading the evidence given before this Committee?—Yes.

1918. And have heard the evidence of to-day?—Yes, pretty generally; and I concur in the evidence I have read, so far as I am able to judge of it; but having chiefly resided in Cape Town, and been engaged in commercial pursuits, I possess but limited information as to the circumstances of localities, never having visited the settlement.

1919. Are you able to form a decided opinion as to the disposition that would exist on the part of the colonists of the Cape, to consent to repay the expense of the passage of the labourer there, by paying so much per annum?—I apprehend

Mr.
George Thompson.
27 March,
1827.

Mr.
R. W. Eaton.

Mr.
R. W. Estlin.
27 March,
1837.

they are not the parties who could object; the settler himself sent out would be the only party to make an objection to it, it would be immaterial to the master.

1920. Are you of opinion that the colonists at the Cape, upon the terms of having an emigrant settler bound to him for five years for *9*l.** a year, would be, in consideration of receiving such a settler, consent to pay *3*l.** a year to the local authorities of the Cape for the re-payment of the expense incurred by that emigrant?—I should think he would very readily concur, so long as the two sums together would only amount to a reasonable rate of wages.

1921. When you say, provided the two sums together do not amount to above a reasonable rate of wages, do you contemplate placing the emigrant, after deducting that repayment, in a state in which he can maintain himself with comfort?—Of course.

1922. Do you consider that *9*l.** a year is a fair remuneration for labour at the Cape, with subsistence?—I should presume it is, although I believe at the same time it is considerably below the present rate of wages.

1923. Have you any means of knowing, of your own knowledge, that *9*l.** a year, with food, will provide the labouring servant with not only the necessaries, but comforts of life?—I should think it amply sufficient in the country districts, provided that he is subsisted; I should think it sufficient to find him with clothing and other little comforts that might be necessary.

1924. Would he be able out of that sum to save as much money at the expiration of his term of indenture, as would enable him to become a small farmer or occupier?—No, he would not be able to save any thing out of that.

1925. At the expiration of the term of his indenture he would be penniless?—Yes, unless he happened to be very prudent; I apprehend the wages are unusually low in comparison with the rate of wages in the colony.

1926. You have stated that you were a merchant in Cape Town?—Yes.

1927. You do not intend to apply the rate of wages, of *9*l.** a year, to the inhabitants of Cape Town, but to the inhabitants of the newly settled districts?—Yes; but I have understood that the rate of wages in the new settlement are much higher than in Cape Town.

1928. What do you understand that to be?—Four or five shillings a day; but I ought to state that I am very imperfectly informed upon those subjects; I have never visited the frontier, and it is only from casual conversations upon the subject I am able to form any judgment whatever, and I should be very diffident in expressing an opinion.

1929. Is there any demand for manual labour beyond what can be supplied at Cape Town?—Yes, I think there is.

1930. What is the ordinary rate of wages to a household servant in Cape Town, of the lower class?—Thirty or forty shillings a month.

1931. That includes subsistence?—Yes.

1932. Do you think there would be any readiness on the part of the inhabitants of Cape Town to take a number of persons of that description, and paying a certain sum per annum in the shape of repaying their expenses?—I question if the inhabitants of Cape Town would be willing to take indentured household servants.

1933. From the general impression you receive at the Cape, as well as your own observation, are you of opinion the resources of the Cape would be materially increased under the circumstance of the introduction of labour proportioned to the demand?—I think so.

1934. Do you know of any circumstance that would be likely to be of equal advantage to the Cape?—No, I know of no other; when I say it seems to me to be so desirable, I feel some doubt in my own mind on the subject of indenting the emigrants for a period of five or seven years; it has appeared to me that considerable disputes and discontent have existed in those cases where emigrants have been so indentured; and I think that the indentured servants might perhaps be dissatisfied if they found they were bound for a period of five or seven years at a rate of wages much below that which they could obtain were they at liberty to carry their labour elsewhere.

1935. But you are aware, by the terms of the proposition, that they would not be removed from their own country unless they consented to such arrangement?—Yes.

1936. And do you not conceive that when that was made a ground for them to get rid of their present sufferings and distresses, that their objection would be diminished to such an arrangement?—Yes; but if they felt they could earn more wages

wages if they were not indentated, they would rather undertake to repay the 3*l*. themselves to Government, and be at liberty, than to find employment wherever they could.

1937. In point of fact you would concur with Mr. Thompson in opinion, that to consign them as it were to the Government, and to leave a discretion as to the manner of disposing of them there, securing in one way or the other the payment of the money, would be the wisest course?—I should have an objection to consign them to the Government, and allow the Government to apprentice them to the colonists; there has been a good deal of dissatisfaction as to the disposal of Prison Apprentices under those circumstances, and it might afford opportunities that would tend to create much dissatisfaction if the Government had the disposal of them.

1938. Do you not think some principle might be established, such as drawing lots, or some other, so as to make it impossible that any principle of favouritism could be applied?—Yes, I think it possible some such plan might exist, but there would be no party between the Government and the settler in those cases; I think the settler in all probability would be dissatisfied if he were at the disposal of others for a long period; if the period were short, it would be of little consequence; if he was apprenticed for twelve months, to find a provision for him at his arrival at the colony, and at the end of twelve months, if he was at liberty to seek employment where he could find it, only compelling his master at all times to reserve so much of his wages as should amount to 3*l*. per annum, I think he would perhaps be placed under more favourable circumstances, and certainly feel his freedom and independence; for a man, after he has passed through a certain period of life, will not be satisfied at being apprenticed for so long a period as five years; those are the impressions that have occurred to me.

1939. Do you not think if a settler was to go into the interior, at the end of the first year there would be a great difficulty in tracking his course and obtaining the money?—I think through the local authorities he could always be traced; a man is not easily lost at the Cape.

1940. Would it not be a difficult thing from a remote part of the country, to obtain those 3*l*. from the master?—No, I think not, through the local authorities; they are infinitely acquainted with the particular individuals who compose the inhabitants of their respective districts.

1941. Can you state the price of day labour in Cape Town itself?—It varies very much, according to the nature of the employment; mechanics get higher wages than day labourers; but I believe the wages fluctuate from perhaps about fifteen or sixteen pence per day to double that sum.

1942. Is that sufficient for the comfortable subsistence of a labourer?—Yes, I think quite so; the provisions are comparatively very cheap in the colony, although they are dearer in Cape Town. European labourers generally get much higher wages than the colonial labourers, if their conduct is good.

1943. They work harder?—They are considered to be better workmen and more attentive to their work, and do not require so much looking after. I believe the following Scale a tolerably correct statement of the price of labour in Cape Town:

	R. d ^s .
Coolies, for job work	2 p ^d diem.
Men employed in wine stores	20 s ^d 30 p ^d month.
Masons	average 1½ p ^d diem.
Gardeners	about 15 p ^d month, and subsistence.
Domestic male servants	15 s ^d 30 — —
D ^s - female d ^s	10 s ^d 20 — —

Prize apprentices, whose apprenticeships have expired, obtain from 5 s^d 10 R. d^s per month, with subsistence and clothing.

But the money price of native labour in the colony, compared with that of European labour in this country, is not a just comparison; a workman or labourer in England, from his superior skill and greater activity, produces, I apprehend, at the least double the work of a colonial workman or labourer in the same portion of time.

There is also a great distinction amongst the slaves and prize apprentices, with respect to their qualifications for work and domestic service, which produces a corresponding distinction in the rate of wages.

Mr.
R. W. Ellis.

27 March,
1847.

The Malays are a much more active and efficient class of servants in every capacity than the Negroes; but as I have just stated, the European, *as we find him in this country*, is superior to the Malay, although he generally retrogrades in the colony, from the prevalence of moral depravity, the habit he acquires of assumed superiority over the coloured population, and the temptations to idleness, arising from the warmth of the climate and the indolence and indifference which he observes to prevail amongst the working classes of the colony; notwithstanding which, I believe the wages of Europeans to be in general higher than that of the natives.

1944. In the case you have just now submitted to the Committee, how would you provide in the event of a family going out, consisting of a man and his wife and three children; suppose a man became a servant upon the terms just now proposed, how would his wife and children be provided for in the meantime?—If he is indentured for twelve months, in order to make an immediate provision to meet his arrival in the colony, his family should be attached to him, that those who take him should take his family; otherwise I do not see how they are to be provided for.

1945. Do you think the colonists will object to take a man under those circumstances, or would they have any use for the woman?—In some cases they would be glad of females; I suppose the parties would have made their engagement before they went, so that they would go out pre-engaged.

1946. You think that 'the sort of emigration you propose,' would be much more suitable to single men than to families?—Yes, I should think so; but I have understood there is a considerable want of female servants in the Albany district.

With regard to the printed Evidence, I think the evidence of Lieutenant White, relative to the price of wheat, is erroneous; the price of wheat at Cape Town, in 1819, is stated to be 3s. a bushel; I believe the price of wheat at Cape Town, at that period, was not less than 7s. 6d. or 8s. a bushel, the average price was 160 six dollars per load, which is 16 dollars a muid; a dollar is 18 pence, and there are three bushels to the muid; I think it must have been an error in transcribing the evidence. I observe that a question was asked Mr. Ellis, whether 80s. a quarter was the general price of wheat in the colony; it is a difficult thing to say the general price of wheat in the colony, as it has latterly undergone such astonishing fluctuations in consequence of the failure of the crop; but if you exclude the unfavourable seasons, from 30s. to 37s. 6d. a quarter will be found to be the average price, but it has been of course very much higher in the scarce seasons; at about 60s. a quarter is the point, below which the Government exclude the introduction of foreign wheat. Foreign wheat is not permitted to be imported at the Cape of Good Hope when the colonial wheat is below 160 dollars a load, which is about 60s. a quarter. I also observe that Lieutenant White has stated, that there is no market for the surplus produce of the colony; I conceive he meant the surplus wheat; I should presume he meant to confine his observations to wheat; and at the time he was there, I conceive there was no possibility of exporting it, if they had been able to raise a surplus of wheat; but it is very well known there are various markets for the produce of the Cape of Good Hope, and markets that would take off any quantity of corn that could be produced, the Mauritius, the Brazils, and Saint Helena; the Mauritius has no wheat, except what she gets from the Cape of Good Hope and India, and the Cape of Good Hope wheat is so superior to Indian wheat, that she always prefers it when she can get it; and whenever the price of wheat at the Cape of Good Hope is at or below 100 six dollars per load, it forms a safe remittance to the Isle of France.

1947. How is the quality of wheat, compared with English wheat?—Very superior; I believe there is no wheat superior to it in the world.

1948. Is wheat bread the food of the common people in the Cape?—Yes, except in cases of failure; the failure of the crops occasioned the introduction of barley bread among the inhabitants of the distant parts of the colony.

1949. Is maize cultivated?—Yes, to a limited extent; and I have often thought, as there happens occasionally so great a scarcity of export corn, the colonists would do well to cultivate maize and rye as in North America, and adopt it for the use of the colony, which is said to be the finest bread made.

1950. Do potatoes succeed?—Not very well.

1951. Does not the sweet potatoe succeed?—It succeeds very well in the colony.

1952. Is

1952. Is it used to any considerable extent?—Yes.

1953. Have you ever heard whether the introduction of a new sort of wheat would prevent the accident of the rust?—I have heard that opinion expressed, and it has been tried with success in some instances.

1954. If it should not be the case, would it not appear very desirable that the staple food of the country should be maize or some other corn not liable to this accident, so as to leave wheat an article of export when a good crop?—Yes, that is my opinion; but I do not know whether the colony is not too dry for the cultivation of maize, as an article of general culture.

1955. Have you ever heard an opinion given of the capacity of parts of the colony to grow cotton?—Yes; I am not aware of any local advantages as to the growth of it, but I have heard opinions expressed in favour of its success where it has been undertaken, but I am not aware of any experiments having been tried to any great extent.

1956. Do you think tobacco could be made an article of export, if not prohibited?—I do not know that I can give an opinion upon it; the tobacco grown in the colony is very inferior to American tobacco.

Jouis, 29^e die Martii, 1827.

William Fielden, Esq. called in; and Examined.

1957. YOU reside near Blackburn, in the county of Lancaster?—I do.

1958. Are you intimately acquainted with the state of the lower classes of the population in that neighbourhood?—Yes; from having resided there during the whole time of the distress, I think I can speak to the situation of the country.

1959. Is the population manufacturing or agricultural, or combined of both?—Principally manufacturing, very little agricultural, that is, principally grass land, and very little ploughing.

1960. Are those grass lands divided into very small farms?—Yes, generally speaking, they are very small farms; forty, fifty, and sixty to one hundred pounds a year.

1961. Has it been very much the case in that neighbourhood for a small farmer to eke out his subsistence by hand-loom weaving, himself and his family?—Yes, their rents have been generally paid from their dependence upon the hand-loom weaving; they place very little confidence in their farms.

1962. Do you consider that the hand-loom weaving in that district is now almost entirely at an end, as a means of subsistence?—Yes, I should consider so, that there is nothing like a remunerating price now for hand-loom weaving; had it not been for the assistance which has been afforded by the Relief Committee, and charitable contributions of various sorts, the country must have been in a state of complete starvation; there are two very extensive hundreds, the higher and lower division of Blackburn hundred.

1963. Do you conceive there is any probability, in the present state of the trade, of any revival of the hand-loom work?—No, I have no distinct prospect of any relief being afforded.

1964. Do you think there is any probability of a greater demand for cotton goods than exists at present?—I see no channel or prospect whatever of any improvement we can rely upon.

1965. What effect upon the poor-rates, in that part of the country, has been produced by the great depression of the hand-loom weaving trade?—I am not able to speak as to what the poor-rates are at present, they vary exceedingly in every township; but I have known one or two instances mentioned to me in the neighbourhood of Padiham, where estates have not been able to pay the amount of the poor-rates, and have been thrown up; but I do not consider that to be a general case, by any means.

1966. Do you mean, that in point of fact you have known instances where the amount of the poor-rates levied has been actually more than the rack-rent of the property?—I have heard it reported, but I have not known it of my own actual knowledge; it has been reported to me in speaking of the distresses of the country.

1967. Have you any means of knowing what the quantity of cotton goods produced in your neighbourhood is now, as compared with 1814?—I could have
 . 550. D d brought

Mr.
R. W. Ecton.

27 March,
1827.

William Fielden,
Esq.

29 March,
1827.

William Fother,
Esq.
19 March,
1847.

brought a very circumstantial account had I been aware of being called upon; but only knowing it last night, I can only speak from the recollection I have, and what I have heard upon the subject. In the year 1814, there were not as many goods made in the town and neighbourhood of Blackburn, by about 10,000 pieces per week, as there are at the present moment; and the wages may amount now to about 10,000*l.* less than they did at that period.

1968. What are the principal causes which, in your mind, have led to this very low state of trade at present?—There must have been a great combination of causes, and it is very difficult to account for what it may arise from; there is a great competition now in various quarters, of course, that we never experienced in the time of war; America has become a considerable manufacturing country.

1969. Do you attribute much of the temporary distress to the introduction of power-loom?—It certainly must have interfered to a certain degree, because there have been more goods produced by the hand-loom and the power-loom working together; but the introduction of the power-loom, I conceive, will be a cause of saving the manufactures to this kingdom; without the power-loom the manufactories must be annihilated entirely, for the Americans are making use of the power-loom.

1970. In your mind, is there any probability that the power-loom manufactories, or any other source whatever, will absorb the population who are now thrown out of employ by the discontinuance of the hand-loom?—No, by no means.

1971. Do you therefore contemplate that this redundant population will be left without hope of remedy, as a constant and increasing burthen upon your parishes?—I see no prospect whatever of relief being afforded to them; it appears to me to be a permanent evil; I do not see how it is to be got over.

1972. What have been the effects produced by the temporary relief which has been afforded from charitable subscriptions?—It has certainly kept the people from starving, with the little remuneration they have been able to get from weaving; but it may have had a bad consequence in another respect, for it has produced a greater abundance of manufactured goods, for the manufacturer has been enabled in part to pay his wages by the relief that has been afforded by the Relief Committee to the poor weavers; for instance, he could get his work done so much more reasonably, than if they had been paid entirely by the master manufacturer.

1973. The manufacturers were not the organs by which the Relief Committee dealt out their assistance?—No, they were not; there were committees appointed.

1974. You mean, therefore, that the relief afforded had the effect of reducing the price, or keeping down the price of manufacturing labour?—It has produced a superabundance of manufactured goods, by enabling the people to be employed who could not have been employed by the master manufacturers, unless the weavers had been enabled to weave upon such low terms and low wages as the master manufacturers gave them; and, therefore, the relief they have received from the Relief Committee, has enabled the poor weavers to exist, and to work on lower terms than would otherwise have been the case without such assistance.

1975. Would not the effect have been the same, as to their employment, if they had not received that relief?—They must have starved.

1976. Would not they have worked even for two or three shillings a week, rather than have starved?—The master manufacturers are now of a class that are not very affluent, and their capitals have been very much diminished by the distresses of the times; and therefore they could not have afforded to carry on such business from their own capitals.

1977. Are you at all acquainted with Pendle Forest and Padilham?—I am.

1978. Have you not heard that no poor rates whatever have been levied in some townships or parishes in that district?—I am not so particularly well acquainted as to speak to those points; I live at about the distance of twelve miles from thence, and I hear those things from report more than from any personal knowledge I have of the district.

1979. Have you not heard that reported?—I have not.

1980. Not during the time that the penalty rate was collected, namely, that rate collected to make good the losses of the power-loom weavers?—No, I have not heard any particulars from that district.

1981. Had it not been for that local relief to which you have alluded, the master manufacturers, you say, could not have employed or kept the people from starving;

starving; that the wages they gave made up, together with the relief, a subsistence to the people?—Yes.

1982. They paid one and two shillings for labour, for which they must otherwise have paid three or four shillings, to have had the work done?—Yes.

1983. Your opinion therefore, in general, of the effect produced by local relief is, that though those contributions have been necessary for preserving the people from actual starvation, they have had in some respect a mischievous effect, in encouraging over-production of manufactured goods?—Clearly so; for any thing that produces an over-abundance of goods now, is destructive of prices, reduces the prices, and runs down the wages.

1984. Have the overseers of the parishes, in the assistance and relief afforded to the poor, contributed themselves to increase this evil?—Yes, generally I conceive they have, for they have been under the necessity of employing the poor in the workhouses in manufacturing; they would have had a dead weight to support if they had not found them some sort of labour; the only labour they could give them was by looms and work, and that has contributed to the making of more cloth than would otherwise have been made.

1985. Have you turned your thoughts in any way to the subject of affording relief to this superabundant population, by means of Emigration?—No, I have not; I left Lancashire six or seven weeks ago, it was not then talked of in Lancashire, and I have merely seen the discussions of Parliament in the newspapers, since I have been in town.

1986. Do you consider that the present population is redundant, that it is a permanent tax upon the poor-rates, a tax which must be rather expected to increase than to diminish?—Clearly so.

1987. Do you see any means, under the present circumstances, of diminishing or reducing that burthen?—None whatever, not the least.

1988. Do you remember what occurred in Lancashire, when spinning factories were first established?—I recollect that period very well.

1989. Were not a very considerable number of persons thrown out of work, and was not there great distress in consequence of the introduction of machinery when spinning was introduced by machinery and not by hand labour?—Yes, there was a great deal of distress, and much rioting took place at the time.

1990. Persons who had formerly obtained a good living by spinning by hand labour, were unable to obtain the same wages and in the same manner, in consequence of the introduction of spinning machinery?—If the description of spinning that was carried on in the neighbourhood of Blackburn is alluded to, that which was done by the hand, the raw cotton was taken out by the weaver, and spun in his own house, and the change was productive of considerable inconvenience in the first instance; great alarm was created, and some spinning mills were destroyed at the time; many persons were thrown out of employment; but at that time the manufacture of the kingdom was in a very limited state, compared with what it is at present.

1991. Was not the result of the introduction of that machinery an immense increase of the manufactory?—Very great.

1992. And more advantageous wages for a considerably increased number?—Yes, materially so.

1993. You have stated, that at Blackburn the manufacture has extended at the rate of 10,000 pieces a week beyond what it was formerly, when hand-loom weaving was solely employed, and that the wages are now 10,000*l.* a week less than at that time?—Yes.

1994. Do not you conceive that ultimately the effect of the present decrease in the cost of production must be an extension of the demand, that persons who do not now use cotton goods in consequence of not being able to afford the use of them, will, in consequence of the very low price of them, use them?—It will very greatly tend to increase the consumption, but it must be recollected, that we have our rivals whom we had not before, who are manufacturing as cheaply as we can do.

1995. Though we have those rivals, they are obliged to maintain their rivalry by heavy duties on the importation of the commodities from England?—We are paying much heavier duties in England. I allude particularly to America, where they are manufacturing the cotton grown at their own doors, without any expense upon it, and we have a duty to pay on the introduction of it into this country.

William Patten,
Esq.

29 March,
1837.

1996. The question alludes to the duties on the introduction of manufactured goods from this country into other countries; was not the ability that exists of the rivalry of the nations on the continent, and of America, produced by the imposition of heavy duties on British commodities?—Yes, certainly.

1997. The manufacturers in the neighbourhood of Blackburn consist principally of calicoes?—Yes, principally, and hand-loom weaving principally; very little power-loom.

1998. Has there not been a considerable extension of the printed trade?—I do not know to what extent; the duties will show that more exactly than I could state it.

1999. Do not you suppose that a material increase of trade, from what you have heard and experienced, is likely to take place to the East Indies?—Yes, I think that very probable, and that is probably the only quarter from which we can look for consolation.

2000. And also from Canada and New South Wales?—That must be very moderate and progressive, I should conceive, for some time.

2001. Do not you think there will be a new demand in an empire like Russia?—If they do not lay on heavy restrictions.

2002. Upon the whole, you are rather desponding?—Yes, the prospects are, I conceive, very unfavourable.

2003. Are you at all acquainted with any part of the county of Lancaster, particularly the hundred of Blackburn, where the lower class of farmers have been reduced to actual poverty by the poor rates?—I know of no district suffering half so much as the districts of the two Blackburn hundreds, the higher and the lower.

2004. Were you in the country at the period when the rate to remunerate the power-loom owners was levied?—I was.

2005. Was not that levy attended with circumstances of the most dreadful distress?—So much so, that I can mention that in private families where sums of money from the Relief Committee were sent to individuals to have distributed amongst the poor people, the overseers came, and to my family in particular, to request that the distribution of clothes should not be given until the poor people had paid their quotas for the destruction of the power-looms, otherwise their new clothing would be sold up with the rest of their furniture and apparel.

2006. Are you not of opinion that without the measures that were taken to assist the population in the hundred of Blackburn, particularly Pendle Forest and Padiham, and some of the neighbouring townships, that rate could not have been levied at all?—It could not.

2007. Is that in fact levied at this moment?—I do not suppose it is or can be collected, from the very distressed part of the population; those in more affluent circumstances have paid, but there must be a great many arrears.

2008. Are you not distinctly of opinion that in some parts of the county of Lancaster, if the relief which has been afforded had been withheld, the poor-rates could not have supplied the deficiency?—Most certainly.

2009. You have stated, that you see no prospect of the present manufacturers in the district of Blackburn being enabled to employ the hand-loom weavers who are thrown out of employment?—I have.

2010. During late years, has the demand for labour in that neighbourhood attracted persons from distant quarters, seeking employment?—None whatever.

2011. Have no Irish come to that neighbourhood?—No, we have very few Irish.

2012. Then during the last six or eight years, you know of no accession of numbers from other parishes?—Not for a length of time, for the purpose of hand-loom weavers; we have very few Irish amongst us; the population has increased, and a number of strangers must have come to the town, for the spinning trade has been increased considerably in Blackburn within the last two or three years, and that has increased the population considerably.

2013. If strangers had not come in, and the unemployed hand-loom weavers had obtained employment from the power-loom manufacturers, would not that have absorbed the population existing in that immediate neighbourhood; would not the power-loom manufacturers have been enabled to employ the hand-loom weavers?—The power-loom weaving is upon much too diminutive a scale to have effected that purpose.

19 March,
1827.

2014. You have already stated the very low wages given to the hand-loom weavers, are you acquainted with the average wages given to the power-loom weavers?—Yes.

2015. What, generally speaking, are their wages?—According to the different qualities made near to or in Blackburn, from thirteen to fourteen pence per piece; but then there are great expenses incurred in the power-loom manufactory that are not borne by the hand-loom weavers, which greatly enhance the cost.

2016. They are borne by the manufacturer himself, the owner of the factory?—Yes.

2017. What do you suppose are the clear wages which the power-loom weavers may now obtain, beginning with the younger and gradually advancing to the oldest and most skilful?—I should suppose the women and children will be gaining from seven to eight shillings a week; there are not many men employed, except the overlookers; but I am speaking of the operatives.

2018. You speak of plain work?—Yes.

2019. Are there no persons employed on the power-looms who get more than seven or eight shillings a week?—Not in the vicinity of Blackburn; but there are some branches of manufactory near Manchester, which are of a much finer description; those I speak of are for the coarser descriptions.

2020. Are you aware that in Manchester there are persons employed in weaving the finer branches, who get from ten to twenty shillings a week?—I know they have in their weaving, in the neighbourhood of Manchester, much more arduous work, both wider and finer fabrics, and where they have greater earnings, of course.

2021. Do you not consider that the wages of the power-loom weaver are reduced to the lowest possible rate that is compatible with his bare subsistence, in consequence of the redundancy of labour among the hand-loom weavers?—Yes, certainly.

2022. Do you not know that the power-loom weavers have been in great distress?—Yes, in very great distress.

2023. Have there been lately any particular circumstances which have entailed great expenses upon the parishes near Blackburn?—Yes, there have been two very important circumstances, which have thrown a very great *onus* upon the land; one has been, a parish church which has been built, and which has cost a very large sum of money, from thirty to forty thousand pounds; the other is, the penalty, (about one thousand eight hundred pounds from the town of Blackburn alone) that has been to be collected, for the breaking of the power-looms, which has come at a most unfortunate period, when all these poor people have been exhausted in their means, and not able to cope with it.

2024. Are the rates altogether levied upon the occupiers or upon the owners?—Upon the occupiers.

2025. The penalty which has been levied for the breaking of these power-looms is levied generally on the hundred?—Generally on the houses and cottages, and property of every description in the hundred.

2026. The 1800*l.* rate, for the restoration of the machinery destroyed, has been levied upon the hundred generally, has it not?—Not generally; the 1800*l.* is the quota charged on the town of Blackburn. From what mischief has been done in the hundred of Blackburn, the remuneration has been collected from that hundred; the adjoining hundreds pay only for the injury done within their own districts.

2027. Have any of the parishes raised any money under Mr. Sturges Bourne's Act?—Yes; to rebuild a poor-house in the parish of Levensley, the overseers have borrowed a few hundreds.

2028. Your county is divided into townships?—Yes.

2029. And the poor's rate is levied on the township?—Yes.

2030. Do you know the rental of the township in which you live?—No, I do not.

2031. Do you know the amount of the poor-rates levied in that township?—No, I do not.

2032. Do you know how much in the pound is levied on the township for the poor's rates?—No.

2033. Do you know whether the township is rated at rack-rent, or at two thirds, or at what proportion?—At rack-rent, I have always understood.

William Fildes,
Esq.

29 March,
1847.

2034. Does the disposition to destroy the power-looms continue?—No, I think that feeling has quite died away; I think the weavers are very sensible of their error. In the Darwen district, they have been actually supplicating that the power-looms may be brought in, to give them employment, the very people who broke them before.

2035. You are not enabled to inform the Committee of any course which presents itself for relieving the weavers of Blackburn from the incumbrance of this superabundant population?—No; if commerce should receive a great stimulus, that would be the best relief which could be afforded to the operative weavers.

2036. Of that you have no expectation?—No, I see no prospect of any thing immediate.

2037. Do you not conceive that the distress of the operatives in the parish of Blackburn arises from their receiving so small a remuneration for their labour?—Decidedly so.

2038. Do you not conceive that arises from the supply of labour being greatly in abundance, as compared with the demand?—Yes, certainly.

2039. Do you not conceive that the introduction of power-loom machinery, necessarily displacing human labour, has tended to aggravate that effect?—It must have done that, to a certain degree; there must have been an increased quantity of goods manufactured by the power-loom and hand-loom weaving together.

2040. Are you not, therefore, satisfied that only one of two alternatives can be expected to happen, to relieve the parish: the revival of commerce, under which the master manufacturers can afford to give greater wages to the labourers, or the removal of some of the labourers, in consequence of which the condition of the remainder might be bettered?—Yes, I think so.

2041. If, therefore, Emigration could be expected to be carried into effect satisfactorily to the parties emigrating, and securing their future prosperity, and they were consentient to such a proposal, are you not of opinion, that under the circumstances you have described, of the little hopes among the master manufacturers of revival of trade to any such extent as to restore the proportions between supply and labour, the rate-payers would contribute towards the expenses of emigration, provided they found it was not too great a tax upon them?—I cannot at all tell how far the rate-payers might be disposed to raise funds to promote emigration, because the whole community is impoverished, and has suffered so severely from charitable contributions and aids in one way or another, receiving diminished or no rents, that they are unable to afford that relief that they would otherwise have done under more favourable circumstances.

2042. Can you inform the Committee what the expense of maintaining throughout the year, a pauper and his wife and three children, would be in Blackburn?—No, I cannot; I have not been on any select vestry, so as to know the details of those matters; I should state that the expense of maintaining the poor has been much more moderate, from the circumstance of the overseer finding them employment in weaving; they have paid for their sustenance, in a great measure, by their own labour.

2043. Notwithstanding that resource of finding employment for the poor by the overseer, is it not a fact that the rates of Blackburn are burthened to the greatest extent in the maintenance of them?—Yes, certainly; for, with every aid and every assistance, the rates are exceedingly heavy, and unless the charitable contributions which have been given are continued, I see no possibility of the poor existing.

2044. Have you any means of knowing, either from your own observation or from the information of others, whether the stocks of manufactured goods, of different descriptions, in the hands of the purchasers in England and on the continent, are large or small?—I should think small now, for there has been such a length of time for stocks abroad to have got exhausted, that I think they must have diminished and got very low.

2045. After the extraordinary commercial difficulties which have taken place, and the extraordinary depression of all sorts of commodities, do not you think that before we can expect a revival of demand, the persons from whom that demand is to arise must feel the pressure of a want of goods?—Yes, I should think so.

2046. And that in ordinary circumstances they would order goods, and a quantity of goods much greater than under their present local circumstances they would be inclined to do?—Yes.

2047. Has

29 March, 1827.

2047. Has not a mistake pretty generally been made on the subject of the price at which cotton can be produced, both by the manufacturers of cotton and the purchasers of cotton goods?—I think the general observation of the purchasers is, not that they have thought the prices of cotton too high, but that they have no confidence in those prices being maintained; whether those prices will be still further depressed we do not know, so many causes contribute to the depression of the prices of cotton goods, the distress of manufacturers, and a variety of causes.

2048. Has not that mistake made the purchasers of cotton goods still more fearful of buying in stocks than they would otherwise have been?—I do not know whether that is a mistake, we do not know at what price cotton can be produced.

2049. Would not the manufacturing of goods which is now going on in that district, and has been going on for some time, be sufficient for the employment of the people there, if it were not for the introduction of the power-loom?—I ought to explain that by saying, that the manufactory by the power-loom is a very distinct one from that which is carried on by hand-loom, and one that is quite essential to the consumption of the country and to the demand which comes from abroad; I am afraid, from the inquiries which have been made, that there is a sort of invidious distinction drawn between the hand loom and the power-loom, or that which might appear so, by its being admitted that power-loom weaving has contributed to the evil, which it certainly has done, for there have been many more goods made by having the two instruments at work at the same time, both the power-loom and the hand-loom; but the power-loom is so essential to the use of the country, that it will in time explode the hand loom almost entirely, I apprehend.

2050. You consider the distress at present existing to arise not from any deficient amount of trade for the employment of the people, but that that trade can now be carried on by a smaller number of hands?—I consider that there is a considerable deficiency in the demand at this time, that it is what is generally termed a very unhealthy state of trade, there is no good demand existing.

2051. You state that they have manufactured more goods lately than on the average of former times?—Yes, they have.

2052. If those goods had been manufactured in the old way, without the power-loom, would not that state of trade have given employment to the people?—Most likely it would, for there must have been a considerable addition made to the quantity manufactured by the power-loom, and if those were abstracted, those which had been made by the hand loom might have been sufficient for the demand.

2053. You have stated that the landowners and persons of property in the district have not turned their attention much to Emigration as a means of relief?—No, it has never been contemplated.

2054. Has it been contemplated by the men in distress?—No, I think not in the least.

2055. You have no Emigration societies?—No, I believe not. I have been absent for the last six or seven weeks.

2056. Do you think the labouring classes would be favourable to any plan of Emigration?—That is a circumstance I cannot speak to at all, because it is quite novel.

2057. You will not understand any question that may have been put to you by this Committee as in the slightest degree expressing an idea prejudicial to the power-loom, but to ascertain the effect of the power-loom on that part of the population which depended upon the hand loom for their subsistence?—I was only afraid that if those questions went into Lancashire, it might appear as if the two were put into competition.

2058. It is perfectly well known to the Committee, that if the power-loom were not employed in Lancashire, it would be employed somewhere else, in consequence of which the labouring poor would be prejudiced instead of benefited?—Certainly.

2059. Did you ever calculate the quantity of manual labour that is dispensed with by the power-loom; how many hands would be required to do the work which a power-loom effects?—I am not able to answer that question with certainty, but I have always understood that about one-third or one-fourth of labour is saved; there are a great number of people employed about the power-looms in various preparations of the article before it comes into the loom, and so many mechanics are employed in making the machinery and keeping it in order, that I do not imagine, from what I have understood, that more than from one-third to one-fourth is saved by the use of power-looms.

William Hulton,
Esq.
29 March,
1847.

2060. Do you think that where there were 100 persons employed before the power-loom was effected, it may be assumed that seventy-five are now employed?—Yes, I think so.

2061. But some of the goods are of a different description?—Yes, certainly.

2062. You include all the mechanics engaged in making the power-loom, preparatory to the use of it?—Yes, a great deal of preparation for the work is necessary; it goes through a great many stages to prepare it for the loom.

2063. Do you think that of the persons engaged in the manufacture of cotton, fifty persons are employed now in proportion to a hundred that were employed formerly?—The power-loom is introduced in so small a degree into my district, that I cannot speak to that.

2064. The general impression in your neighbourhood is, that it displaces about one-third of the number formerly employed?—Yes, one-third or one-fourth.

2065. Are you of opinion that if the hand-loom weavers were removed, power-looms would increase in that neighbourhood?—Yes.

2066. Do you not suppose that the mistake admitted to have been generally made as to the cost of the production of cotton, and the fear that the price may be further depressed, have operated so as to increase the disinclination of purchasers of cotton goods to lay in their usual stocks?—I conceive that the purchasers of cotton goods are deterred from purchasing, from a fear of its coming lower; without calculating what the expense of the cost, or the growth is, as I mentioned before, so many circumstances, such as those of scarcity of money, and distress arising from a variety of causes, bring down the prices, that the cost of production can never be calculated upon with certainty.

2067. How long is a man making one piece of calico by a hand loom?—If the slightest description is spoken of, a man will weave about four or five pieces a week, but he must work very hard, and work over-hours.

2068. What does a power-loom weave in the same period, of the same article?—No comparison can be drawn, unless the fabrics were the same; a power-loom cannot compete with the hand loom in goods of a thin description; whenever the wages descend for manual labour to about half a crown a piece, the hand loom must be employed; they pay but fifteen pence a piece for the weaving of this cloth by manual labour, and therefore no cloth of that description is manufactured by the power-loom; they make a more substantial article in the power-loom.

2069. Are the power-looms all of the same size?—No, they vary very much, according to the width of the piece they are to produce; different widths are required for different purposes.

2070. Do they, the looms, vary in price very much?—No, the simple loom is worth about 10*l.* to ten guineas.

2071. Do not the power-looms produce a better article, of more uniform quality?—Decidedly so, of a very superior fabric indeed.

William Hulton, Esq. called in; and Examined.

William Hulton,
Esq.

2072. YOU reside in the immediate neighbourhood of Bolton?—I do; I reside twelve miles west of Manchester, four south of Bolton, and about ten from Chorley, in the very heart of the manufacturing districts.

2073. You have been lately in active correspondence with the London relief Committee?—I have, from the first moment of its commencement to the present time.

2074. In the course of your correspondence with them, have you had frequent opportunities of making yourself acquainted with the state of things in your neighbourhood?—Certainly; I have been regularly visiting, not leaving it to committees; but I have myself visited all the cottages within a large district around my own house.

2075. Can you give the Committee any idea of the extent to which distress prevails among the lower and middling classes in that district?—I have lived at Hulton ever since I came of age, and during that time I have ever witnessed any thing at all equal to the present distress, by present, I mean the distress of last week, because I do think that it is increasing. I believe there is scarcely one loom in my own immediate neighbourhood unemployed now, but the state of the families of the poor is certainly much more destitute than it was when the Committee first extended the aid of its charitable fund, and when a very great number were unemployed; the present distress arises from several causes; the bedding and clothes

clothes
parish
distric
employ
live I
were
in the
or the
of W
they
credi
the o
incre
or qu
some
of the
are go
but th
in the
gener
taxes;
among
with
rigidly
paymen
that w
some
mean
give it
person
better
207
distric
an eye
Comm
one I
Mrs.
starvin
man,
child
that y
to reli
Sir, y
another
unable
in the
time.
207
in the
famine
been v
but to
thousa
beddis
six pe
prouc
I don
there
which
a year
with a
hardly
made
magist
350

4070
 William Hulst, Esq.
 29 March
 1827.

clothes of the poor are totally exhausted. I should mention that I live in the parish of Desm, which consists of ten townships, which are for all purposes as distinct as if they were separate parishes, and in those several townships the employment of labour is quite different; for instance, in the township in which I live it has been my object always to reduce the number of cottages, whenever they were vacant I have pulled them down; besides, the coal trade is the chief branch in which the people are employed, consequently in my own township we feel little or no distress. Over the hedge, which bounds my township from the township of West Houghton on the west side, and the township of Atherton on the south, they are almost wholly employed in hand-loom weaving, and it is almost incredible to see the different state of comfort in the one township and of misery in the other; the poor-rates in West Houghton have increased, and are on the increase; I think that as compared with last year they will be found to be tripled or quadrupled. If I had expected to have been examined, I would have brought some details on this subject. The misery is beginning to work now by the poverty of the small lay payers, for, as has been mentioned by another witness, our farms are generally very small, they may keep two or three cows, there are exceptions, but they are generally small, and those lay payers, whose families were employed in the hand-loom weaving, have left their land in a very bad state, they have generally attended to their loom; now they cannot obtain sufficient to pay their taxes; the consequence is, that the persons to whom their land belongs must suffer; among that class the distress has been so great that it became a serious question with us on the last grant from the Committee in London, whether we should rigidly adhere to the rule we had laid down, not to relieve those who were lay payers, because it appeared to involve a contradiction that we should relieve those that were compelled to pay to the town. Within the last month we have found some such extreme cases of distress, that we have been obliged, in as delicate a manner as we could, for their feelings were almost hurt by receiving the relief, to give it in the way of bedding and clothes; it has been the most painful duty any person can be engaged in; we have had to relieve those who have seen much better days.

2076. With a view of giving the Committee a general idea of the extent of the distress, can you mention any particular instances of which you have been yourself an eye-witness?—One or two I have ventured to report to the London Relief Committee, such as I had not conceived to exist in a civilized country; there is one I have not reported, which was anterior to the last donation we received; Mrs. Hulston and myself, in visiting the poor, were asked by a person almost starving, to go into a house, we there found on one side of the fire a very old man, apparently dying, on the other side a young man of about eighteen, with a child on his knee, whose mother had just died and been buried, and evidently both that young man and the child were suffering from want; of course our object was to relieve them, and we were going away from that house, when the woman said, Sir, you have not seen all; we went up stairs, and under some mats we found another young man, the widower, and on turning down the rags, which he was unable to remove himself, we found another man who was dying, and who did die in the course of the day; I have no doubt that family were actually starving at the time.

2077. Though that case may be an extreme one, are there very many families in the neighbourhood who are on the very verge of famine, if not suffering actual famine?—I am sure that both I and the Clergyman of West Houghton, who has been with me hitherto, have made a very accurate calculation on that point in the last township we visited, West Houghton, consisting of rather more than five thousand inhabitants; we found two thousand five hundred totally destitute of bedding, and nearly so of clothes; I am positive I am correct, when I say that six per cent are in a state such as that described, a state of famine, or that approaching to it; it is from the papers I have prepared for the Committee, that I deduce that to be an accurate statement. In another case of extreme distress, there were a widow and three children who had not tasted the meal and water, which is the only thing almost they eat there, for eight and forty hours; I found a young man of sixteen in such a state of exhaustion, I was obliged to send a cart with a litter to bring him home, and he is now under my own care, and we have hardly been able to sustain him in life; we found many families who have not made one meal in twenty-four hours. It appears very strange that, with resident magistrates and overseers, such cases of distress could occur; it is only where

William Holton,
Esq.
25 March,
1847.

there are hand-loom weavers, and in remote situations; these do not occur in towns, but in country districts, where the hand-loom weavers are thickly spread; the masses of people assembled together tend to create distress, for they are not the persons who belong to the identical township in which they live, but many of them having settled from remote distances, find a great difficulty in getting relief from their townships, for their settlements are disputed, and there are many ways in which they are prevented getting the relief which they need afforded to them.

2078. As you have mentioned the difference of distress in those parishes, inhabited in a great measure by hand-loom weavers and others, can you state the difference in the amount of the poor-rates, how much per cent?—Not with sufficient accuracy.

2079. Can you state the amount of the poor-rates in your own township?—No, I cannot.

2080. How is the poor-rate paid in your district?—By a rate of the inhabitants upon themselves; the rate payers meet, and ascertain what will be necessary for the relief of the poor, and the county rates; having ascertained that, the book is laid before two magistrates, for their approbation and signature.

2081. Are your overseers over townships in the same manner as over parishes?—Yes.

2082. Have you ever made any calculation, or can you at all give the Committee an idea, of what is the amount necessary to support a family in a state wholly destitute, for a twelvemonth, taking the average to consist of five persons?—Yes, I would state what guides myself and my brother magistrates, when we are applied to for relief; we used to consider it right that the allowance per head should amount to three shillings a week, that they should make up for their maintenance fifteen shillings, and whatever was wanting to make up that we ordered the overseers to make up; we consider that now too high to be levied, and we think they ought to have 2s. 6d. per head, to maintain them in clothes and food; that would be about 30*l.* per annum to maintain a family of five persons; in the money granted to the mother of illegitimate children, we always grant in common cases 1s. 6d. a week.

2083. Do you think there are many persons at present in your district, who are in this state of entire destitution and entire dependence on parish relief?—No, I think there are very few who are entirely so, because all the looms are in employment. I take the average wages which a really good weaver at a hand-loom will obtain to be about 8*s.* a week, but from that there are drawbacks, which I do not understand, not being conversant with trade; the average of women, and children of fifteen or sixteen years old, I take to be about 3*s.* per week. But on this part of the subject I am bound to state one great grievance to which they are subject, the trade has been subdivided into the hands of master manufacturers, who are men of no education, and little capital, the consequence is, that even this money which I state as the average, is paid in what is termed shop staff; I look upon that to be one of the greatest evils which exists in our country.

2084. That is illegal?—Perfectly so; and we are most anxious, as magistrates, to co-operate where we can; but such is the terror of the people in coming forward, that we cannot get at the proof of it. A custom prevails now very generally, of the little master manufacturers building cottages appropriated to their weavers, and those weavers who are permitted to live in them, pay a much higher rent than they would to me, or any other country gentleman; so that there is a great diminution of that which appears as the payment for labour.

2085. Do you think an advantage will result from the introduction generally of power-looms, that that will throw the cotton trade into the hands of persons possessing larger capital, and therefore of more liberal habits and feelings?—Yes, decidedly; it must require a given capital to erect a power-loom manufactory of any size; but I should say, as far as my belief goes, there again those so employed in the steam manufactures are obliged to purchase at a certain shop, and to live in a certain house; that prevails, I believe, in the towns generally, I know it does in Bolton.

2086. Is it your opinion that, according to the present state of the trade, the population in your district is beyond all dispute redundant?—Yes, certainly, it is impossible to find employment for them.

2087. Is there any immediate probability, as far as you can judge, of such a change in the proportion between labour and the demand for it, as shall make that population no longer redundant?—I am perfectly unacquainted with trade,

and

and the probability of demand, but taking it that the demand does not increase, but remains as at present, it is not possible they can be employed.

2088. Do you conceive that a great portion of the people are now permanently and hopelessly a burthen on the poor-rates?—Unquestionably; and I consider, in my own neighbourhood, every yard of calico or muslin manufactured has a great portion of the cost paid out of the township rates from our lands, because these materials are manufactured at a price which will not keep the labourers who make them, and therefore what is wanted in the wages of the master manufacturer to support life, comes from the poor-rates.

2089. Have you considered what would be likely to be the effect of Emigration, in relieving from the effects of this superabundant population?—Only within these few days.

2090. Would it, in your opinion, be advisable for parishes and townships situate as those you have described, to get rid of a certain proportion of the population, supposing them to be charged with a sum equal in ten or three years purchase of the poor-rates laid out upon that family?—Speaking as a landed proprietor, I should be very happy to see such a measure carried into effect; and I have no doubt that, by proper explanation to the people themselves, they would be willing to avail themselves of it.

2091. Do you think that if such explanation were given, and it was satisfactorily proved that emigrants might be placed in a comfortable situation, and the parish freed from the burthen of maintaining them, at an expense of two years purchase of those persons maintenance, funds would be raised from charitable and voluntary contributions in aid of such a project, and in assistance of the poor-rates?—No, I am quite certain it is quite in vain to look for aid from voluntary contributions, for the demand has been such on those who have had the means and disposition to give, they have not any longer the means of giving.

2092. You consider that the parish would gain in many instances by laying out a sum equal to two years expenses?—Certainly, I think they would avail themselves of it.

2093. You have stated, that in the case of a weaver's family, consisting of a man, a woman, and three children on an average, who are supposed to be wholly destitute of employment, the parish expense, during the whole year, amounted to about 30*l*.?—Yes.

2094. Do you think that in the present state of your townships, there would be a disposition, if power was given by law so to do, to charge the poor-rates for ten years with an annuity of 7*l*. 10*s*. per annum, which would raise, at 5 per cent, a sum of 60*l*. for the purpose of getting rid of each of these families, the difference being in the first year between 7*l*. 10*s*. and 30*l*. being 22*l*. 10*s*.?—That proposition would hold good, if the family were wholly maintained from the township; but it is only a portion of it that comes from parochial relief. I am satisfied that the townships would gain by an abstraction of manual labour; at present, the people are in so reduced a situation of life, that they have no means of bringing up their children to any trade but that of weaving, and therefore as long as the population remains as great as it is, they are bringing up a new race of weavers. They have no means of giving them the slightest education, except what we do by charitable means; and the various employments of labour, other than by hand-loom weaving, are all full to repletion.

2095. What is the description of the population in your part of Lancashire; are they natives of Lancashire, or are a great proportion of them strangers?—There are a great proportion of strangers; and one of the evils to which I have alluded, where I have found so much distress, has been frequently from the distance from the place of settlement in which the pauper has resided.

2096. Are there a great many Irish who have lately settled in that district?—No, I should say not lately; and in the townships which are not immediately in the situation of towns, there are not many Irish spread over the district; I live in a manufacturing district which is almost one town, each lane has its population of hand-loom weavers; but the Irish concentrate themselves in the manufacturing towns, and not the manufacturing districts.

2097. Do you think the population of that district is going on increasing, notwithstanding the severity of the distress; do you think that the severity of the distress has had any tendency to check marriages?—I believe not in any great extent; I have made that inquiry at my own parish church, but not at any other; I know,

William Holton,
Esq.
29 March,
1827.

William Hulton,
Esq.

29 March,
1827.

as a magistrate, we have quite as many illegitimate children brought before us as at any period however prosperous.

2098. How do you deal with the case of an illegitimate child, do you throw the burthen upon the parent?—They are totally unable, in many instances, to support them; the townships have taken very strong measures of late to enforce it; the measures taken by the overseers to enforce the payment for illegitimate children have produced the very worst consequences; in many instances the fathers have been committed to our prisons, which are quite full; the prison of our hundred now contains 740 inmates; the mothers are unable to maintain these illegitimate children, and there has been an additional burthen on the poor-rates from that cause.

2099. Supposing in any particular township there should be a partial revival of trade, do you think that any measures might be taken to prevent a sudden increase of population, from the small manufacturer building small cottages for the purpose of their being inhabited by his workmen?—That is a question on which I have thought only for the last four and twenty hours, and I am not able to give a direct answer to it; when I stated the good effects to result from the removal of a part of our population, another consideration was, how we should prevent their cottages being occupied by others; but without a very distinct revival is felt, I think that it is no longer a good speculation to engage in building them, the persons who have built them, and the friendly societies who have engaged in the building of them, have not found it a profitable use of their money.

2100. It has not been the practice in your part of the country to pay rents from the poor-rates?—No.

2101. Consequently a person has not the same interest in the building cottages as he might if the rent was paid out of the rates?—No, certainly not; I know one or two townships where one or two of the principal rate payers are proprietors of cottages, and they will of course, under those circumstances, take care to secure their rents for those cottages in an underhand way, perhaps from the overseer; but those are peculiar circumstances, and where it prevails, in nine cases out of ten, we positively refuse, if it is brought before us as magistrates, to give any thing in the way of rent; there will not, in my opinion, be any disposition to build.

2102. Has there been any sort of jealousy, in the township of which you speak, of persons coming in and acquiring a settlement?—Yes, there has been great caution to prevent new settlements being gained.

2103. Has the caution grown up of late in consequence of the severe pressure which has been felt from too abundant a population?—I am not aware how long that jealousy has existed in townships in which I have no property of my own, but where I can speak with more certainty it has been an object with us to prevent new settlers. A gentleman has lately offered to buy out 30,000*l.* on an estate of mine, and I have declined it, to prevent settlements.

2104. Is it possible for a poor person coming into a parish and occupying one of those cottages, to obtain a settlement?—There have been a great many settlements improperly gained in this way; a person having property in one township and also in an adjoining one, will frequently give such an interest and put a man into such a situation in that parish where he has little property, as to relieve the other parish where he has a greater one.

2105. Is it possible, since Mr. Sturges Bourne's Act, to obtain a settlement in that way?—No, the tenement must be in the same parish; he cannot do it by cottages, unless they let for 10*l.* a year.

2106. Have you any apprehension that in case of those cottages being vacant, in consequence of the abstraction of the poor, it would be to the interest of any parties to introduce single men into them, hiring the service of those single men for a year, for the purpose of establishing those individuals as parishioners, and consequently enabling them to occupy those tenements afterwards as married persons?—I have no apprehension whatever of that, certainly.

2107. Are master manufacturers in your townships in the habit of taking apprentices?—I believe they would not call themselves master manufacturers; but it is a common thing for a weaver who has considerable premises, to take apprentices into his house.

2108. Are the weavers carrying on manufactories in your neighbourhood, much in the habit of taking apprentices?—Yes, they are.

2109. How

2109. Has that practice of late increased or diminished?—I cannot speak to the absolute fact, but I am sure there is so much vigilance on the part of the overseers, that they prevent the introduction of any strangers into their townships as apprentices.

2110. If any apprentice should be taken by a weaver, and should want parochial relief, would not the overseers object to his receiving any parochial relief during the time of his apprenticeship?—As a magistrate I should feel myself obliged to order relief for the apprentice.

2111. Should you not feel yourself called upon to oblige the master to relieve him?—Not in a case of sickness.

2112. Upon what party does the expense of removal of a pauper who has not a settlement, and has no claim upon parish relief, fall?—The practice is this; a pauper belonging to a distant settlement, but resident in any given township, applies for relief to the overseer of that particular township in which he is resident; he probably, in the first instance, declines relieving him because he belongs to another parish; the pauper then comes before the magistrates, and states his case of distress; if the magistrates consider the application as proper, relief is immediately ordered on the township in which he is resident; the overseer then sets his wits to work, and finds out to what township the person belongs, and the overseer of that parish to which he belongs, repays to the overseer of the parish where he is the expense incurred.

2113. Is there no practical difficulty in obtaining the repayment of the expenses, or is there so much litigation you do not actually enforce the claim?—In a general way the expenses are recovered without much difficulty.

2114. Do you often proceed practically to remove the pauper to the place of his settlement?—Yes.

2115. Upon what township do the expenses of his removal fall?—Upon the township removing.

2116. Do not the claims from persons who have no right to apply to the poor-rate, constitute a very heavy burthen upon them in severe cases of distress?—Yes, certainly; there are constant claims, which no person living in that country can refuse.

2117. Are not the claims from persons who have no strict right to apply to the parish for relief, almost as burthensome, in point of appeal to humanity, as the claims of those who have a right?—Quite as much in point of humanity; but in point of law, if the overseers appeal to the decision of the magistrate, he feels compelled to refuse relief, except in a case of sickness or very great distress.

2118. In the case of distribution of charitable funds, is there any distinction taken between those who have legal claims, and those who have not?—Not the slightest in the district in which I have acted, which contains from thirty to forty thousand inhabitants.

2119. Supposing you could remove a portion of those who had a legal settlement in the parish, would not the burthen remain in a great measure unrelieved, unless you could take measures for the removal of that portion who make an appeal to your charity, if they cannot make a legal claim on the poor-rates?—The claim on one's charitable feeling would be the same, but the claim on the land would not be the same; for though the person having ability would feel himself strongly urged to give to those having no claim, the farmers would be relieved by an abatement of the population, and they would not know any thing material in the shape of poor-rates, by those places being filled up by strangers.

2120. In case a small manufacturer should let his cottages for 2*l.* a year to an Irishman when trade was depressed, though that family would not have a claim upon the poor-rates, would not the presence of that family, when trade was very much depressed, be a burthen nearly as great as that of persons who were parishioners?—It would be a burthen on our feelings, and on the purse of those who had the means, but not a burthen on the rate payers, as such.

2121. In providing for the morality and general discipline of the parish, would not they constitute almost as great a burthen as the presence of persons having legal settlements?—They would have all the claims to assistance in education, and assistance in sickness from the dispensaries and local charitable institutions, but it would not be thought necessary, nor would it be legal, for the parish officer to relieve them.

2122. Has not an Act recently passed, enabling you to pass to Ireland any Irish pauper who may apply for relief?—I am sorry to say that the expense incurred

William Butler,
Esq.

19 March,
1847.

under that Act, prevents its provisions from being carried into effect. The expense incurred by the county of Lancaster last year, for simply removing Irish paupers from Liverpool to Dublin, was 4,000*l*.

2123. That was not an expense borne by any particular parish?—No, a county rate spread over the townships.

2124. Were the cases of extreme distress you have stated to the Committee, cases of persons having a right on the parish, or not having?—Of the cases of very severe distress which I have mentioned, one was living on the township to which he belonged, the other was not.

2125. Could such cases as those you have mentioned, of persons dying for want, have existed in the case of persons having a claim upon that parish; would not the magistrates interfere?—Yes, I am quite sure that the magistrates, the persons in authority, and the more respectable part of the inhabitants, must have been unaware of the extent of distress which prevailed; though in the constant habit of visiting the poor for years, I had no idea of such distress, till I visited under the London Committee.

2126. Do not you therefore consider those extreme cases to have been in a great degree accidental?—I do not think there are many quite parallel cases; but I think the people are every day getting into such a state of additional distress, from the total want of bedding and clothes; the whole township where hand-loom weaving prevails will be soon in the same state of distress. I have pointed out two strong cases, but if I thought that the patience of the Committee would allow it, out of the six in every hundred, I could detail nearly similar circumstances of woe.

2127. Supposing the parishioners were to be removed from the cottages built by Friendly Societies, and they were to be rehoused by Irish, who might become chargeable upon the parishes if suffered to remain, do you not think that there would be a practice of informing those persons, that if they came there would not be any disposition to relieve them in case of distress?—They would be discouraged in every way.

2128. Do you think that any disposition exists among the masters to keep up an excess of population to enable them to command cheap labour?—I think not, because machinery is superseding the use of manual labour.

2129. Are you quite certain that the weavers in West Houghton are in the habit of taking apprentices?—Yes, certainly.

2130. What is the rate of agricultural wages in your township?—I do not know what the farmers give, but I give 14*s*. a week to every one of my men on a large farm; I have not reduced them.

2131. Are there power-loom factories in West Houghton?—No, there are not.

2132. If you had had power-loom manufactories in West Houghton, would they not have contributed in some degree to your relief?—I cannot answer that question.

2133. Do you not think that it would be practicable to make the persons possessing the houses to which those Irish or other strangers might flock, feel more sensibly, in times of adversity, the burthen, either from charity or by levies, of supporting them?—I think that compelling the proprietors of cottage property to pay the rates instead of the occupiers, would have that effect.

2134. Have the overseers of the poor any power whatever to prevent any weaver from taking an apprentice?—They have not.

2135. If the master is unable to maintain his apprentice during the period of his apprenticeship, is not the parish obliged to maintain the apprentice as well as the master?—The parish is.

2136. Does not some part of the expense of removing Irish paupers fall upon the removing parish, beyond that expense which falls upon the county rate?—Certainly.

2137. Is there any other subject upon which you would wish to offer any remarks to the Committee?—I should wish to express my very strong opinion, in contradiction to that of the last witness, as to the effects of the contributions from the London Relief Committee: Nothing but the donations of that society could have saved us from famine; they have induced the most delightful intercourse between the different ranks of the community; and the practical result has been, that in our populous district not one instance of riot or disturbance has occurred.

Sabbati, 31^a die Martii, 1827.

ALEXANDER BARING, ESQUIRE,

IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. William Sadler Fitzhugh, called in; and Examined.

2138. WHAT is the nature of your duties at Liverpool, with respect to passengers leaving the kingdom in considerable numbers on board of merchant vessels?

I was appointed by the American Chamber of Commerce in Liverpool, in consequence of the frauds and impositions that had been practised upon passengers for some years previous to the appointment; it was in the Spring of 1823 when the appointment took place, and my business is to attend principally to steerage passengers going out from that port.

2139. Do you hold a permanent situation there?—I hold the appointment so long as it is considered that I act consistently with the nature of my engagement.

2140. Do you receive a salary?—I receive a commission derived from the money paid by the passengers, it is paid by the shipowners.

2141. What is the amount of it?—It is five per cent commission upon the passage money.

2142. What power have you of enforcing that, is it by any Act of Parliament?—No, it is by contract with the merchants.

2143. Do the shipowners agree that you shall have five per cent upon the passage money?—The shipowners place the vessels in my hand to procure passengers for them; and when the passengers come down, I direct them to proper vessels, for which the shipowners pay me after that rate.

2144. How long have you been so occupied?—Since April 1823.

2145. Are you agent for the ship otherwise, or merely as regards the passengers?—Only as it regards the passengers.

2146. By steerage passengers you mean the poorer class of emigrants?—Yes, I do.

2147. Have you any thing to do with the cabin passengers?—Yes, so far as making arrangements for them, and entering their names upon the muster roll.

2148. Has the number been considerable of those steerage passengers going out in any vessels to America?—Yes, very considerable.

2149. Does it continue to be so at the present time?—Yes, it continues, and seems to be increasing.

2150. To what parts do they principally go?—Principally to the United States of America, chiefly to New York and Philadelphia, and some few to Boston.

2151. Have you any thing to do with those who go to our own colonies in America?—Yes; but there are not many who have gone, in the last two or three years, to the British colonies.

2152. Have you not a good many timber ships arriving from those colonies at Liverpool?—A great many ships go from Liverpool to the ports of New Brunswick and Quebec.

2153. Do they not carry out passengers?—They would do it if passengers applied; but very few passengers go to Quebec from Liverpool.

2154. Do timber ships generally go out with light cargoes from Liverpool?—Many of them only in ballast, and some with only part cargoes.

2155. From your experience, do you think that some legal protection to the poorer class of passengers or emigrants is necessary, or do you think that such poor persons may be safely trusted to make their own engagements with masters of vessels bound to different parts of America, without any restrictions other than the self-interest of each party may naturally produce, without any specific law being made for the purpose?—I think some protection is absolutely necessary.

2156. Have you any facts to show that legislative protection is necessary, and if so, be pleased to state them?—There are some facts stated in the Report of the

Mr.
W. S. Fitzhugh,
31 March,
1827.

Mr.
W. S. Fitzgerald.

31 March,
1877.

American Chamber of Commerce in Liverpool, printed in the Appendix to the Report of the Committee on Emigration, in page 296.

2157. Have you any others to state?—Cases of fraud and imposition are occurring in Liverpool every week upon the poorer classes of emigrants; and during the last year, a case of very gross imposition occurred, in which the merchants interfered, and prosecuted the parties to conviction for the fraud. I conceive some legal protection is necessary, because it is out of the power of the emigrants, who are generally poor, either to obtain the legal remedy themselves in consequence of their poverty, or to wait to obtain it at the quarter sessions, even if they had money, in consequence of it being necessary to proceed on their voyage. There has also been placed in the hands of Mr. Horton, a letter from Liverpool, stating the fact I have just now mentioned, as to the imposition upon emigrants during the last year.

2158. Those impositions have been constantly practised, have they not?—Yes, constantly, and are now.

2159. Notwithstanding the law as it at present stands?—Yes; I conceive it affords no protection from those kinds of impositions, in consequence of their not having the ability to wait for the quarter sessions, or to proceed to procure redress by law, from their poverty.

2160. So that the regulations by Act of Parliament have been found insufficient to give redress to those emigrants?—I conceive so.

2161. Does that arise from the law being neglected, or not being sufficient?—Perhaps I should be understood better, if I explain the nature of the impositions and frauds practised. The poorer class of emigrants who come down to a sea-port are generally ignorant, they have probably never been in any sea-port before; they do not know the nature of the vessels, or the kind of bargain they ought to make; and unprincipled persons, engaged in trade, and there are many such engaged in that trade, find it their interest to induce those people to entrust their money in their hands under false representations, and instead of paying the owner of the ship for their passage, they send them on board in some instances without having paid the money they have previously received; it was for that they were prosecuted during the last year. Another mode of imposition is, that they frequently obtain their money under the pretence that the ship is going to sea in two or three days, and keep them there three or four weeks, or more, for which they have no redress; if they apply to the magistrates, the magistrates tell them that the parties have broken their contract, and that they must appeal to a jury at the quarter sessions.

2162. Do you think it possible by any legislation to provide for all the minute circumstances of oppression or grievance that may arise between the parties?—I think it possible to place within their power legal redress by such an Act as this, by referring all such matters to the decision of the magistrates, who shall have power to summon the parties before them; the same power is given to the magistrates, under similar circumstances, in other Acts of Parliament; I do not think any inconvenience would arise from it.

2163. Have you read over the printed paper, entitled, A Bill to repeal certain parts of what has been called the Passengers Act, and the manuscript draft of another Bill for the same purpose?—I have. May I be allowed to state what I forgot to mention before; there was a case occurred in London similar to what occurred last year in Liverpool, I dare say some evidence may be procured in London respecting it; the passengers were engaged, the charterer, it appeared, had not paid the shipowner, and the parties were without any remedy.

2164. In those cases of fraud, the parties all had their redress at common law, if they had been able to wait and prosecute their case?—Certainly.

2165. Do you think that the last mentioned Bill, in manuscript, if passed into a law, would be sufficient to afford fair and adequate protection to the poorer class of emigrants?—I think not quite.

2166. Will you state the nature of the legal protection which you deem necessary to be afforded to the poorer class of emigrants?—I have read over the manuscript Bill carefully, and if I may be permitted, I will read to the Committee the remarks I put down upon paper while the Bill was in my possession. In the manuscript Bill there appears to be no clause applying to vessels having cargo on board and carrying passengers; after the second clause, the third section of the

6th of George IV. c. 116. might with propriety be inserted; in that section, two tons is defined to be six feet by two feet and a half, and the whole height between decks. In the enumeration of provisions, in the third clause, potatoes ought to be included, as a description of food generally taken by emigrants; two pounds, instead of one pound and a half per day, is, in my opinion, the lowest quantity that should be inserted in the Act. The qualifications of the surgeon or medical man, in the fourth clause, seem not to be sufficiently defined; if the qualifications are to be the same as those in the 6th George IV. c. 116. sec. 12. it would be better to copy the phraseology of that Act, if otherwise, to state them with precision. There is no regulation respecting a medicine chest. The 6th clause appears to be ambiguous: if it is intended, that no vessel, although short of her full complement of passengers, shall be allowed to carry any part of her cargo, provisions, &c. between decks, it will be very oppressive in its operation, by preventing many vessels from taking passengers that have excellent accommodations, and the owners of which are willing to take a limited number only; if it is intended to apply to such vessels only as have on board the full complement of one passenger to every two tons, it may easily be evaded, and will always be evaded by taking on board a few less than the full number; the best regulation is that before mentioned, namely, two tons of unoccupied space for each adult passenger. The regulations in the seventh clause, respecting the delivery of the counterpart of the passengers list to the Collectors of His Majesty's Customs abroad, can only apply to British ships; British consuls in Foreign ports might be invested with similar powers. Poor emigrants are subject to many impositions, beside being landed at a port other than agreed upon, against which the 8th clause is intended to afford protection. Persons from the interior of the country seeking passages abroad, are generally entire strangers in the sea-ports; they are deceived by interested and unprincipled persons, who obtain possession of their money by false representations, both as to the destination of the vessels and periods of sailing; in many instances families have been turned out of the vessels by the masters, after having paid their passage to the broker or agent, the latter having engaged a greater number of persons than the vessel was allowed to carry, with a view to his own pecuniary advantage. The Emigrants, being poor, are unable to obtain legal redress; and being anxious to proceed on their voyage, would rather sacrifice the money, than wait the issue of a trial at the Quarter Sessions. It is therefore very desirable to refer all matters of this kind in dispute between the masters of vessels, their brokers or agents, and passengers, to the decision of two Justices, who should be authorized and required to summon the parties on the complaint of either, and to determine the differences between them without appeal. This clause is made to apply only to persons emigrating to His Majesty's possessions abroad; the same frauds might be practised on persons emigrating in British or Foreign vessels to Foreign ports; they require the same protection, which will be effectually given by the penalty of the bond (required by a subsequent clause) being enforced on the surety. The imprisonment of the master for one calendar month, appears too slight a punishment for an offence which under some circumstances may be of great magnitude. As to the 10th clause, it appears to be too short a time to restrict the enforcement of the bond to eight calendar months; the 6th George IV. gives three years. The commencement of the operation of the Act is not fixed; this may cause great inconvenience to parties making arrangements immediately preceding the passing of the Act. There is nothing in this Act to prevent the reloading of water and provisions after the vessel has cleared out. See the 10th sec. of 6th George IV. c. 116; and also the 11th sec. of the same Act, respecting airing the bedding and fumigating the vessel; and the 8th and 9th sections.

2167. Can you give this Committee any information as to the number of passengers who might annually be sent from Liverpool to the British provinces in North America, considering two tons of unoccupied space as being a fair proportion for each adult passenger, on board vessels now actually engaged in trading to those provinces?—There are about 25,000 tons of shipping employed between Liverpool and the port of Quebec, and to the ports of New Brunswick about 35,000 tons; the portion of those vessels unoccupied, would accommodate about 25,000, or from that to 30,000 persons; there arrive at the port of Quebec annually, from 150 to 200,000 tons from Great Britain, a great proportion of which is entirely unoccupied, so that I conceive there is sufficient accommodation for any number of emigrants that it might be thought proper to send out.

Mr.
W. S. Fitzgerald.

31 March,
1847.

2168. With regard to the poorer emigrants that come to Liverpool to go to the colonies, are they in the habit of applying to you to get a passage for them?—Yes.

2169. Do they come to you for advice where they should go to, or have they made up their minds before they come to you?—They have generally made up their minds, but they frequently write to me from the country, knowing there is such an establishment at Liverpool.

2170. Can you give any reason why so few go to our own colonies?—The majority of the emigration to Canada consists of the Irish, and for some years past the vessels have been chartered at Liverpool, and taken over to Ireland for the purpose of taking emigrants on board there, so that we have had fewer at Liverpool than formerly.

2171. Have you read the printed paper, N° 4, containing the answers of the Collectors of the Customs at Londonderry to certain questions relative to the legal protection of the poorer class of emigrants?—I have.

2172. How do you agree with the answers given by Mr. Hill?—Generally, I agree with him.

2173. On what do you not agree with him; is there any material circumstance in which you do not agree with him?—I think, so far as I recollect the paper, chiefly with regard to the number of passengers a vessel might be allowed to take, I think he puts down a greater number than I think would be right.

2174. To what extent have the manufacturing poor emigrated, and are you aware if the disposition to emigrate still exists among them?—During the last two years, the emigration from Liverpool to the United States of America has consisted chiefly of manufacturers from the different parts of Lancashire and Yorkshire, and there still exists among those manufacturers a great disposition to emigrate; there was in Liverpool, when I left there, several vessels filled almost entirely with manufacturers, many of whom had been engaged by parties embarked in manufacturing in the United States, and their passages paid by them; those were chiefly calico printers.

2175. Do the weavers go in any number?—A great many.

2176. But they are principally calico printers?—Yes, those persons who had been engaged by manufacturers in America, and whose passages had been paid.

2177. Are they paid for by American manufacturers?—Yes.

2178. They are going out in considerable numbers?—Yes, in considerable numbers.

2179. What sum of money do they usually have with them upon the average?—In former years, the emigrants had frequently a considerable sum of money with them; I have known parties come down to Liverpool with 1000*l.* or 1200*l.*; in 1823, and previous to that, they had large sums of money with them, but in the last two years they have been very poor, and have scarcely had more than sufficient to pay the passage money. With respect to the disposition on the part of the manufacturers to emigrate, I can lay before the Committee some letters I have received from them in the course of my business; I have selected these [producing a bundle of letters]; these are entirely from manufacturers; the first is dated Blackburn, the 19th of March, signed on behalf of 41 persons.

2180. Is that a letter addressed to you?—Yes, addressed to me in the course of my business; it desires me to engage a passage for them.

2181. What answer did you make to that application?—I told them they could have a vessel whenever they came.

2182. At what rate of passage money?—From four pounds ten to five pounds; that does not include provisions.

2183. What additional sum is required to take reasonable provision for their maintenance during the passage?—A passenger from England, who goes out at his own expense, will usually take provisions amounting to from two to three pounds, but he seldom consumes all of it; there are some who have not much money, they will only lay out from twenty to thirty shillings.

2184. Do you think that sufficient for the poorer class of emigrants?—Yes, from 25*s.* to 30*s.* would be sufficient.

2185. What species of provisions would they procure?—Oatmeal, potatoes, molasses and bacon, or meat of some kind or other.

2186. Those people who emigrate, are many of them with families, or are they mostly single men?—Many with families, perhaps most of them.

2187. What

31 March,
1827.

2187. What would be the amount of freight for a family consisting of a man, his wife and three children, to any part of the United States?—A man and his wife and three children, in Liverpool at the present time, could obtain a passage in a good ship, to a port in the United States, for from 12*l.* to 14*l.*

2188. Including provisions?—No, not including provisions; the ships that go out to the United States are merchant vessels, carrying cargoes, and have limited accommodation for passengers; but as they are not entirely laid out for it, their rate of passage is higher than if taken up entirely for passengers.

2189. Would not a ship going to Canada take emigrants at a considerably lower rate?—During the course of my business I have engaged passages to Canada as low as 2*l.*

2190. What would be the charge for a passage to New York?—Four pounds, or 4*l.* 10*s.*

2191. They could go for one half the price as respects freight, to the British colonies?—If I am to speak of the expense of taking passengers to the British colonies, it should be with reference to a considerable number at a time, and taking a considerable number in one ship, so as to afford a full cargo; I imagine it would not cost more than from thirty to forty shillings for the passage from Liverpool to Quebec.

2192. How much for provisions?—If the passengers were to find their own provisions, and had to lay in a stock for their own families separately, it would cost from twenty-five to thirty shillings a head for provisions.

2193. Would it be any less for any port of New Brunswick or Nova Scotia?—I should not consider it advisable for them to lay in a less stock of provisions, and the rate of freight would not be different.

2194. Are you speaking of adults, or families with children?—Of adults.

2195. What would be the charge for a family, consisting of a man, his wife and three children, supposing the children to be under ten years of age?—I have spoken of passages where they have been engaged singly, or for families; if it is desirable to ascertain what it would cost to take up a vessel that would accommodate a certain number, I should say that twenty shillings per ton register, or less, so that a calculation will be easily made from that rate.

2196. Do you consider two tons register sufficient for three grown persons?—I think two tons of actual space for one grown person, that being six feet long by two and a half broad.

2197. Do you consider it practicable to induce the manufacturing poor to settle as agriculturists in Canada?—I have in the course of my business conversed with several that have come to Liverpool, and when the matter has been explained to them, they have been desirous to go, and would willingly go there.

2198. Do you find that they have generally a dislike to the employment they have been used to, and prefer agriculture?—Most of the emigrants from the country towns, not the large manufacturing towns, such as Manchester, but from the neighbouring country towns where they have been employed in the hand-loom, are connected with some branches of agriculture; their families may have small farms, and they have no objection to agricultural labour.

2199. Do they appear to you generally in a state of health and strength sufficient for the labour of agriculture?—So far as my experience goes, I should say they were fit for it; those who have come down from the country have not appeared so strong, but that I attribute to what they have suffered.

2200. Is the disposition on the part of the poor of Lancashire to emigrate to the United States, instead of the British colonies in America?—Yes, it is at present, in consequence of many of them having friends settled there, and in consequence of the growth of manufactures in the Northern States.

2201. When you say that the provisions for the passage would not exceed 25*s.* or 30*s.*, is your opinion formed under the idea that the provisions of the Passengers Act would be enforced?—No; the provisions mentioned in the Act would cost about two pounds, but they are not fit for them, nor such as they are used to, nor such as have been generally taken.

2202. Is there any law regulating the treatment of passengers in American vessels?—There is a law of the United States regulating the number of passengers in American vessels.

Mr.
W. S. Fitzgib.

31 March,
1847.

2203. Does that law contain any enactment as to the species of provisions to be provided?—My memory does not enable me to recollect, but I think it does.

2204. Ever since you have been conversant with providing passages for persons wishing to emigrate, the present Passengers Act has been in force?—There was an Act previous to the present one, but the provisions were pretty similar.

2205. In point of fact, ever since you have been employed upon this duty, as to passengers, the law has been the same as that now in force?—Yes, except as to the number.

2206. Did you ever know any inconvenience arise to passengers from the ships in which they have gone?—I have seen ships over-crowded from want of room.

2207. It is not consistent with your knowledge, that any positive evil has arisen from that circumstance?—The evil consists, in my opinion, in the inconvenience to which the passengers have been subject during the voyage, and of which they were not aware when they made the engagement.

2208. Have you ever heard any complaints upon the subject?—Often.

2209. Have you known such evils to result from the Passengers Act?—Yes.

2210. And you think the Act, as it stands, is insufficient to prevent it?—It is chiefly where the Act has not been put in force.

2211. The alterations you have suggested are, to render the provisions of the Passengers Act, as it now stands, more specific?—There are some additional clauses in the manuscript Bill, on which my observations are made; the manuscript Bill varies from the Act now in force considerably.

2212. Did more passengers go to the British colonies some years ago, than now?—Yes, from Liverpool, some years ago; but at present I do not conceive there are on the whole fewer that go; the alteration is, that they now go from Ireland instead of going from Liverpool; vessels are chartered at Liverpool and taken over to Ireland, where they embark.

2213. Do you happen to know whether as many go from Scotland as went a few years ago?—My information does not extend to Scotland.

2214. At present the power of going as emigrants is pretty much limited to those who have got a little money, is it not; persons in the state of paupers have no means of going?—No, they have not; and I have letters here from many manufacturers requesting me to obtain service for them, and have their passage paid over.

2215. Have any proposals been made to you from gentlemen in the country, or landowners, stating their readiness to provide a fund to send out any of the poorer emigrants?—When I left Liverpool, there was an overseer of a parish in Kent engaging a passage for a number of poor people in his parish to go out to New York, and during the last two years the passages to the United States of a considerable number have been paid by parishes.

2216. Do you think if an increased facility was given to obtain grants of land in the British Settlements, that that would encourage emigration from any of the districts in England where the hand-loom weavers wish to remove?—I am satisfied it would, provided it was connected with the means of getting out there, which at present they do not possess.

2217. Is there not a remedy now existing at common law, both here and on the other side of the Atlantic, whether in the United States or the British colonies, for frauds committed by masters of vessels, or improper treatment of the passengers while on board?—There is a remedy at common law; but it is out of the reach of the passengers to take advantage of it, in consequence of their poverty and their inability to stop for the sessions; I may state, that the prosecution last year cost the merchants of Liverpool 150*l.*; that was of course out of the power of the passengers themselves to pay.

2218. In point of fact are the regulations of the present Passengers Act ever complied with, or are they generally evaded?—As to the numbers they take on board, the Act is complied with; as to provisions, I do not think it is; no notice is taken of the provisions put on board.

2219. Do you imagine that those suggestions which you offer, with regard to the doctor and the quantity of medicine, would be more likely to be complied with than the existing regulation?—I am not satisfied of the necessity for a doctor to the United States or the British possessions; there is a doctor required by the manuscript Bill.

2220. Upso

2220. Upon the whole, do you not think that the whole matter of provisions might safely be left to the prudence of the passengers themselves?—I think not quite; I have been told, by the masters of vessels, of persons secreting themselves on board, and others coming on board without provisions.

2221. Have you ever known any case of serious want or distress in any vessel since 1815, on its passage either to New York, or to British America?—No, never.

2222. And yet during that time the regulations with regard to the quantity of provisions have been evaded?—With regard to the quality rather than as to the quantity.

2223. Do you believe that the regulation as to quantity has been complied with?—As to a sufficient quantity it has been complied with, but not as to the kind, because the parties who emigrate have not been in the habit of using such provisions as the Act requires to be put on board.

2224. You stated they used potatoes sometimes?—Generally.

2225. Are you not of opinion, that if the regulations of the Passengers Act were altered, that it would not be necessary to have one set of regulations for the passage to New York, and another to Quebec or Halifax?—I should think one Bill might embody the regulations as to both; it is so in the manuscript Bill I have read.

2226. How is it possible to carry into effect the regulations respecting the quantity of provisions, in the various small ports of the kingdom?—There are no ports where vessels clear out where there is not a collector of the customs, and it is the duty of his officers to see that the regulations of the Act are enforced.

2227. You state they are practically enforced in Liverpool, in consequence of your being appointed an agent to see that they are enforced?—I was not appointed for the purpose of enforcing the regulations of the Act of Parliament, but rather to secure, under the sanction of the merchants of Liverpool, an office where the emigrants might find fair dealing.

2228. In point of fact, you see that they are fairly dealt by?—It is my duty to do so, and I act under a committee of merchants.

2229. In the small ports of the kingdom, would the collector of the customs undertake that duty which you perform at Liverpool?—I imagine it would not be necessary in small ports of the kingdom, because there is not much emigration from them; and the imposition is not generally upon the part of the captains, but on the part of persons who act as passenger brokers, who are under no sanction or control, and who, in Liverpool, generally speaking, are men of bad character.

2230. If the regulations for passages on board British vessels were relaxed or inconvenient, would not the effect be to drive the passengers to American vessels?—Certainly it would.

2231. You have stated the tonnage of vessels going out from Liverpool to the British colonies; is not that tonnage so much greater than can possibly be wanted for the accommodation of any number of emigrants that may be going, that there can be no temptation on the part of shipowners, even without any Act of Parliament, to overload their vessels with passengers?—The temptation rests here; the captain of a vessel will not take a few passengers at a very low rate, and a broker will take up one vessel, although there may be ten in the port, and that vessel, in consequence of taking a lower rate of freight than the others, will be overcrowded, whilst the others go empty; if there were proper regulations, each vessel would take her proportion.

2232. What is the usual time of vessels sailing from Liverpool to the British possessions?—From the early part of April to September or October.

2233. If any alteration were made in the Passengers Act, would it not be very convenient that those provisions should be carried into effect at an early period?—It would be desirable certainly that it should be carried into effect early.

2234. Most of the ships sail in the month of May?—A great many sail in June and July.

2235. With regard to the manufacturers that you state go out in such numbers, do they carry out any implements of their trade with them?—They are not allowed by law to take out certain articles relating to the linen, cotton, silk, and woollen manufactures.

Mr.
W. S. Fitzbush,
31 March,
1827.

2236. Are you inclined to think they take them out clandestinely to any extent?—Not to any great extent.

2237. From your situation, can you inform the Committee, whether there is a considerable demand for operative weavers emigrating, in the United States?—There has been a greater demand than exists at present, in consequence of the low price of manufactured goods in this country. I understand the manufacturers in the United States are not prospering, but, notwithstanding that, the weavers are going out fast, and I have letters, stating that they understand their prospect will be good in the United States.

2238. There is at present a demand for an increase of population in the United States from this country?—There appears to be so.

2239. Can you give the Committee any letters that will show the disposition that exists among the manufacturers to emigrate?—I can leave these letters, which I will hand in. I have selected these for that purpose, from about 150 letters I have received upon the same subject.

[The Witness delivered in the following Letters.]

" Sir, " March 19, 1827."
" I HAVE to inform you, that cannot get ready to go to Portsmouth, so he will go in the same ship with the rest of his neighbours, to New York. Sir, you must do the best you can for them, and state the lowest that they can go for, as they are poor working people that is driven from their homes to seek a living in a foreign land, having collected their little remains to go with, and they will but have little to stop in Liverpool, so I would have you to be particular about the time of sailing. The first family is and wife and eight children; four sons, the first is twenty years, the second eighteen, the third sixteen, the fourth thirteen and a half; four girls, the first eleven years, the second eight, the third six, the fourth four; that makes ten in that family. The second family is widow herself and five sons; one is twelve years old; that makes six in that family. The third family is and wife, and three daughters and one son; one daughter a woman, one eight years old, one twelve years, one six months; son fifteen weeks old; that is six in that family. The fourth family, and wife, daughter seventeen years old, thirteen, eleven and six months, ten, eight, six, four, two and six months, six months; that is eleven in that family. There is one man and his wife; there is six men; that is all at present; total forty-one. Sir, there is a woman of the name of from Darwen, she wants to know what ship will sail the next, as she wants to go to her husband; you know her husband, he sailed in the she sailed on the 3d of January. Now, Sir, you must let me know by the return of post, as she may be making ready, as she wishes to sail on the first of April, or as soon after as possible. So I remain
" Yours, with the greatest respect,

Directed to

" Mr. William S. Fitzbush,
No. 11, Brook's-square, Cooper's-row, Liverpool."

" Sir, " 14 May, 1826."
" HAVING, through the got information of your benevolent institution, I shall with gratitude avail myself of the benefit it may afford in giving the necessary information respecting passages to the States. I am a weaver by trade, and has for some years back been engaged in the management of power-looms; I have a wife and four children, the oldest eight years of age. My object is to go to the United States, but not knowing at what place it would be likely for to meet with immediate employ, I would be thankful for information on that point. A friend of mine intends going with me, he is a dresser for power-looms; he has a wife and two children, the oldest four years of age; but I fear his means will not be sufficient to accomplish his desire; he can raise but 8*l.* and it is not in my power to be of any service to him, as 14*l.* is all I can realize. You now see our situation; if you think what I have stated will be sufficient to pay passage and secure provisions, with the necessary expenses of conveying our families to Liverpool, we will be very thankful if you would engage a passage for us to what-

ever place you think most likely to find employment. We cannot be ready sooner than the 20th of this month, and to stop much longer would be attended with inconvenience. Please let us know if certificates will be required in passing the Customs. In doing these things, you will very much oblige your humble Servant."

Mr.
W. S. Fitzhugh.
27 March,
1827.

Directed

" W. S. Fitzhugh, Passengers Office,
11, Brook's-square, Cooper's-row, Liverpool."

" To the American Chamber of Commerce.

" Gentlemen,

May 29, 1826."

" We would take it as a particular favour, if you would state the rate of passage for a man and his wife, with one child, without victuals; what for a man and his wife, and five children, all under twelve years of age, without victuals.—P. S. Please to state rate of passage without victuals, for one man, all to Boston. We are cotton spinners, and could wish to change our situation for that of a better, as we hear our business is improving very much in the United States of America. We remain, Sir, your very humble Servant,

Directed to

" Mr. W. S. Fitzhugh,
Cooper's-row, Liverpool."

" Sir,

Aug. the 28th, 1826."

" I HOPE you will excuse my boldness in taking the liberty in addressing these few lines to you, I and others, wishing to inform you, that I and others wish to go to America, and we desire your assistance how to proceed, and to put us in the way. I now inform you of the place that we are intending to go, the name of the place is three miles from America; this is our information that we have obtained. The name of one of the employers is cotton manufacturer; the establishment is cotton spinning, cotton weaving, and printing the same. I will take the management of spinning if I can get a situation, as being in that occupation upwards of 24 years, and has assisted in gaiting six new mills of cotton spinning. The next is my friend cotton carder for 26 years, and has assisted in gaiting ten new cotton mills. The next is an engineer, and is qualified to take the management of an engine in all its branches, and is also a coal miner, and understanding its branches. I have four sons and two daughters, all qualified for work, three spinners, one machine maker. has two spinners, and two girls that work in the preparing part. has one son a joiner, and four daughters that work in the preparing part, that is, in the card-room. I must say that self praise is no commendation, but I can assure you that they are as useful as any three families that can be produced in Lancashire. We have the means in our own hands of getting over, that is, paying our own passage; we are all in work, and do not intend to remove until spring. We could wish, if possible, to get information from the firm above mentioned, as we have a great desire to tread upon the land of freedom. The reason we wrote to you is, by one of your cards being put into our hands; we hope you will be honest, and please to give us every information you can, and inform us how soon we may obtain a letter from the firm. Sir, please to write by return of post. Direct for Lancashire.

" Your most obedient and humble Servant,

Directed to " Mr. W. S. Fitzhugh,

No. 11, Brook's-square, Cooper's-row, Liverpool."

Mr.
W. S. Fitzhugh.

31 March,
1827.

" Sir,

" THIS is to inform you I am intending to go to either New York or Philadelphia, and what will the passage be if it is paid down? But I think I cannot raise the money before I land, because I have a quantity of goods to dispose of that I really cannot make my money of in this country. But further, I will hire myself for six or twelve months at my business; or your captain may bind me first for that time, if he will give a wages that will keep me and my wife, for there is no good to be done in this part. I have a few more friends will go, if you will take the hiring proposal. I would wish you to write by return of post, whether you will take the proposal of the before-mentioned, and after you have sent me an answer I will pay you for the same. When you write, direct to
and you will oblige me,

May 30, 1826." I could wish to sail

about August or September vessel."

Directed " Mr. W. S. Fitzhugh,

11, Brook's-square, Cooper's-row, Liverpool."

" Sir,

5th Nov. 1826."

" HAVING seen one of your cards, whereby it appears you are in the habit of engaging emigrant passengers to America, and also affording them useful information, I have, in consequence of that, taken the liberty to desire you will have the goodness to state the lowest price for which you could engage a company of passengers either for Philadelphia or Baltimore (suppose ten in number;) and also to ask, whether you can point out any establishment in the United States where they are likely to want a number of intelligent operatives or mechanics. In like manner, I beg you will inform me whether you will have a ship going out to either of the above places on or about the first day of January 1827.

" Yours, &c. &c. &c."

Directed to

" W. S. Fitzhugh,
Cooper's-row, Liverpool."

" Sir,

February 28th, 1827."

" IN consequence of the numerous applications made at this office by persons wishing to emigrate to the United States, as to the proper offices to apply at for information respecting freight and passage, we are disposed to recommend the
as a desirable medium for advertising; and, from its extensive circulation in this and the adjoining counties, it is highly probable that much valuable information would be conveyed into those districts, where the present commercial distress prevails in an eminent degree. All favours will be thankfully received, and promptly attended to.

" I am, Sir,

"

"

"

"

"

" Sir,

Feb. 5th, 1827."

" I beg permission to say, that two competent managers, fitters-up and engine-builders, which two mechanics are thoroughly acquainted with all kinds and additions of the steam engine, and a great many other machineries, such as weighing-machines, millwrighting, corn-mill manufacturers, &c.; and one of them is greatly acquainted with blast-furnaces, i. e. the managing of them; the other with the art of mixing metals, commonly called a reener-out or a refinery man, i. e. one who works a refining fire. They are both competent managers and manufacturers of pumps, &c. In reality, they are two of the first-rate common mechanics, and they can

can produce characters, as such, from their masters and from them for whom they have manufactured engines, &c. Sir, I solicit you, if you please, to write to me, saying whether the two men can have their passage paid for them previous to their going on board of ship, to go into any part of the North of America, but New York is much desired, and the time when the next ship sails for New York. — Please to direct for

Mr.
W. S. Fitzgerald.
31 March,
1827.

" Sir,

" IN consequence of a note from you, in a letter sent me from Liverpool by , I take the liberty to write this to you, and request by return of post, if possible, an answer to the following queries: 1st. When will the next vessel leave Liverpool for New York. 2d. What will be the lowest fare for a single man's passage there; what for a man and his wife, and three children. 3d. What will be the expense of provisions for the voyage; in short, with how small a sum could a single man be sure of being taken from Liverpool to New York for, and the same as to a man with a family of 3 or 4 children. An answer from you to these questions will much oblige

Yours truly,

" Sir,

June 5th, 1826."

" I SHALL thank you to send me correct information on the following heads of Emigration: 1st. Is there any American vessel that will take passengers free, if they will be bound to serve for a limited time, for their passage, and how long, and what sort will suit best. 2d. What will be the fare, per head, if a few engage to work what they call their passage over. 3d. What is the lowest, per head, to go in the steerage, having all things found by the captain, and what, if they provision for themselves; also, the time of sailing of any American vessel you think will suit the above questions. Please to direct as soon as possible by the post. Direct,

" Sir,

June 11th, 1826."

" I COULD wish you to send me a few lines concerning a passage to the United States of America, as I am very desirous of going to that country, if it be possible that I can get there, for I have some friends in the county of La Fayette Province, in Pennsylvania, if I was once there; therefore I could wish you to send me word how to proceed about going, and what you think is the lowest possible fare to Philadelphia or Baltimore, as I am a poor man and can get no work here, and about a few months since could command as much money as would have taken me there well, but now is reduced to the small sum of four pounds, and is working for meat. I hope you will excuse me for writing to you, but as I could wish to be informed on the subject, and seeing

There are several more are desirous to go, but I am very desirous to go, so I hope you will send me word how to apply, and what you think of it, and write to me as soon as you can.

Yours,

" Sir,

May 3d, 1826."

" WE have a young man and his wife but no family, also a single young man, in this neighbourhood, desirous of going to New York or Boston, and they have desired me to write to you, to know what is the most reasonable passage in the steerage; also, whether beds, or what furniture would be useful; also, what it will cost to provide proper provisions, in short how much it will cost them from the time they go into the ship till they are landed. You will, I dare say, remember my brother going out and taking some men last summer. Your answer to this immediately will oblige. We perceive some of the newspapers say there has been some disturbances and lives lost in it is all lies, every thing is very quiet, and the people will all defend their own mills, having pikes and fire-arms.

" Your obedient Servant,

Mr.
H. S. Fitzhugh.

31 March,
1837.

" Sir, " May 3d, 1836. "

" WE write unto you, to inform us whether there is any printers wanted in America, or not; and if there is any wanted, will you have the goodness to write a few lines unto us, and the money you take for one, sail and victuals, from Liverpool to America. And will you have the goodness to write the time your ships is going off; and if you write a few lines, direct it to calico-printer,

I forgot this, could you do such a thing as hire two; if you could, write a few lines unto me as soon as you can make it convenient, and we will make you a visit." - - -

2240. Have you received any account from any of the poorest persons, of those whom you have assisted to emigrate, of their present situation there?—I have seen letters from some of them to their friends, recommending them to come out to them; a man will frequently go out and leave his family in England, having only money enough to take himself over, but by labouring there a year or a year and a half he obtained sufficient to send for his family; that occurs every year; and sometimes we have sixty or seventy individuals in a vessel, whose passages are paid in America by their friends, who have gone out without any property.

2241. Do you know the greatest quantity that went out last year?—I cannot wish any positive certainty state the number that emigrated from Liverpool; it might be from five to six thousand.

2242. Do the vessels that go out generally go full of stowage passengers?—Not full; they have only one for every two tons of actual space; but generally, in consequence of having so many vessels going out, one for every five tons of register burthen is taken; there are so many vessels going out from Liverpool, that there is no necessity to overload them, and where they have been overloaded, it arises entirely from the law permitting a great number to go in one vessel, by which means it becomes the interest of the party to make exertions to get one vessel, and one only, full.

2243. Is the tendency of voluntary emigration to the United States more to the northern or southern districts?—Entirely to the northern; there are none go to the southward of Virginia, or Maryland.

2244. Not to the northward of New York?—Yes, some to Boston.

Mr. Thomas Adams, called in; and Examined.

Mr.
Thomas Adams.

2245. WHERE do you reside?—At Mildenhall, in Suffolk.

2246. Will you state shortly the circumstance regarding the poor in your parish?—At the present moment, the number of persons paying rates are 268; those, unable to pay, 315; paupers in the workhouse, 37; maintained out of the house, from the poor-rates, 87; making a total of 324;—110 employed in useless or unnecessary labour, 69 men and 41 boys. The amount of the poor-rates in 1822, was 2,714*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*; in 1823, 3,151*l.*; in 1824, 3,807*l.*; in 1825, 3,968*l.*; in 1826, 3,420*l.*; the assessment of the parish 7,000*l.*; the assessment at two-thirds, of the rack-rent. There are upwards of 16,000 acres of land in the parish. The parish of Mildenhall is situated on the borders of a fen, called the Bedford Level, and the labourers would not be inclined to emigrate, as many of them, during the months from May to November, are employed in the fen called the Bedford Level, some of them at a distance of, from 40 to 60 miles from home, where their earnings are, in many instances, sufficient to support them through the year; but as the parish officers are unable to ascertain what their earnings are, they come upon them immediately on their return home, and they are maintained at the expense of the parish.

2247. Have you had an opportunity of reading or understanding the Evidence given before this Committee, upon the subject of charging the parochial rates, to raise a fund for the purposes of Emigration?—I have.

2248. Are you of opinion that the rate-payers of Mildenhall would be disposed to avail themselves of any legislative measure, to charge themselves with a fund necessary to defray the expenses to get rid of the redundant poor?—I think they would.

2249. Do you think they would be disposed to consent to pay for 10 years, 7*l.* 10*s.* per annum, to raise 60*l.* to get rid of a family consisting of a man, woman, and three children?—I think they would.

Martis, 5^a die Aprilis, 1827.

The Lord Bishop of *Chester*, attending by permission of the House of Lords; Examined.

2250. YOUR Lordship is Chairman of the London Committee for the Relief of the Manufacturing Districts?—I am not permanent chairman; the rule is, that the member of the committee who is the first in attendance shall take the chair; I, living near the place where the committee meets, have very often the honour to fill the chair.

2251. Has the proposed plan of Emigration been taken into consideration by the London Relief Committee?—It has.

2252. Has your Lordship, as chairman of the committee, any Resolutions to report to this Committee, which took place on Saturday last?—I have. After some discussion, the Committee for the Relief of the distressed Manufacturers have come to the following resolution, that the sum of 25,000*l.* be appropriated to promote the object of Emigration; it being understood that twice that sum will be furnished from some other source, and that it is to be appropriated in such a manner, under the direction of the Emigration Committee, or of persons appointed by the proper authority, as may be satisfactory to the Relief Committee.

2253. Are the Committee to understand that the grant of 25,000*l.* from the London Relief Committee is not to take place, except under the condition that 50,000*l.* are obtained from some other source?—I think I may answer to the Committee, that such is their feeling; the question itself was not discussed, but that is the basis that was proceeded upon from the beginning.

2254. Is it the opinion of the London Committee as a body, that relief afforded by means of emigration is not only the most effectual, but in point of fact the cheapest means of relief which can be given in the present state of distress?—It is now decidedly the opinion of the committee, that it is both the cheapest, and the most effectual method. That it is the cheapest, may be proved by a very simple calculation; that it is the most effectual is matter of opinion, about which this Committee are much more competent to form their judgment than we are. We certainly are of that opinion, thinking that it is extremely advantageous to draw off the redundant population, as not only increasing the employment of those who remain, and raising their wages, but also as taking off the materials of future distress.

2255. Are the Committee to understand from the reservation which your Lordship mentions as to the disposal of the money being satisfactory to the Relief Committee, that they are disposed to consider as satisfactory the expenditure of 60*l.* per family upon their location in the provinces, according to the plan proposed?—I understand quite so; and any doubt which may exist as to the future disposal of the money voted by that committee, does not refer to the amount which is to be expended upon the cost of emigration, but rather to the description of persons for whose advantage it is to be expended. I will explain in a few words what I mean: the London Committee for the Relief of the distressed Manufacturers have all along considered that enough has not been done in Scotland, by the inhabitants of that part of the United Empire, for the relief of their local distresses. We have had considerable difficulty not only in the first instance in obtaining contributions, but in obtaining information from Scotland as to the mode in which they have distributed our grants; and it is only within the last week that we have had such account of the distribution of our grants as can be deemed at all satisfactory. We have voted very large sums to Scotland, which we believe have been judiciously and effectively distributed; but we think we have not been treated with that confidence by the managers of charitable funds in Scotland which the extent of our liberality to them deserved. I do not speak of the local contributions in the respective districts, but of the central committee in Edinburgh. I do not wish to cast the least reflection on the exertions made in Lanarkshire and Renfrewshire, which have been highly praiseworthy. Our receipts from Scotland have been almost none; and we are persuaded that the great mass of subscriptions which have been raised for the relief of the distressed manufacturers in this country has been con-

The Lord
Bishop of *Chester*.

3 April,
1827.

tributed under an impression, that it was to be chiefly, if not entirely, expended in relieving the pressure which bore so heavily upon our own manufacturing districts, more properly so called. We have not indeed acted strictly and exclusively upon that principle in the distribution of our funds, but if in apportioning the sum which we have voted for the promotion of Emigration, it should appear to the public that by far the greater portion of it has gone to assist in the emigration of weavers from Scotland, some dissatisfaction would perhaps be excited in the minds of those who contributed to the fund; and that, I think, is one of the great difficulties which embarrass the present proceeding of the London Committee in conjunction with the Emigration Committee. I am not prepared to say that we must not leave that opinion of a part of the public, but I am quite persuaded that there would be some dissatisfaction if we made a very large grant for emigrants, the greater proportion of which was to go to Scotland.

2256. Is your Lordship aware that very extensive preparations have been made, and are in a great state of forwardness at this moment, for removing emigrants from Renfreeshire and Lanarkshire, which there is reason to believe have not taken place in the manufacturing districts of England?—I have understood so only from a statement made by Mr. Stanley, on Saturday last, to the Relief Committee. I do not mean to infer that we have given to Scotland more than Scotland wanted, or nearly so much; but we have given more to Scotland, in proportion to the contributions from Scotland, than we have to the manufacturing districts here, in proportion to their contributions; and I think it ought not to be forgotten, that the most distressed of the manufacturing districts in England have, to the last, contributed most liberally to our funds.

2257. Are there any means of ascertaining the amount of subscriptions to the London Relief Committee which have been obtained from the several districts of England and Scotland?—Certainly.

2258. Has your Lordship any reason to believe that any of the contributions made by the Relief Committee have been to the effect of producing any permanent relief, or that they have not been entirely appropriated hitherto to supply the means to the sufferer of living from day to day?—I do not apprehend that any measures which we have adopted can properly be called measures tending to the permanent relief of the poor; but we have certainly endeavoured to combine the two objects, of present relief with present usefulness and labour; and to that end, we have made considerable grants, for the purpose of enabling the local committees, and lately under the direction of Mr. M'Adam, to repair the roads of those districts where such repairs were much wanted. We have not devised (indeed I do not see how it is possible we should devise) any permanent employment for the men, or point out any new channels into which their labour could be permanently diverted; but we have been always desirous of doing something more than merely relieving the present wants of nature; we have always wished, if possible, to teach the poor people that they must not expect eleemosynary relief, unless they were disposed to give, in return, such a proportion of their labour as could be reasonably asked for.

2259. Is your Lordship of opinion there has been a less disposition on the part of the richer classes in Scotland to contribute to the relief of the distressed persons in that country, than has existed, in a proportionate manner to their means, in this?—I really do not possess data sufficient to give an opinion, which would involve in some measure the character of that country; I really would not give an opinion upon that subject; but thus much I must say, that we did not in the outset of our labours experience that cordiality on the part of the leading people of Scotland which we thought we had a right to expect; they came and asked for large sums, but they would not tell us what they would do at home. It was a long time before the Edinburgh committee would hold free communication with us; it was not until we made an express stipulation that they should not have any money from us, unless they gave us an account of the sums which they raised, and their expenditure at home, that we could establish any thing like communication with them.

2260. Your Lordship had opportunities, not only as connected with the London Relief Committee, but also in your personal visitation of your diocese, of making yourself well acquainted with the state of the lower classes within it; perhaps your Lordship will be good enough to inform the Committee which of the manu-
facturing

The Lord
Bishop of Chester.

3 April,
1837.

3 April,
1827.

facturing districts are comprised within the diocese of Chester?—The whole of Lancashire and Cheshire, a part of the West Riding of Yorkshire, the southern parts of Cumberland and Westmorland, but I hardly know whether that is to be called a manufacturing district.

2261. In general terms, the Committee may understand the diocese of Chester comprises almost the whole of the northern English manufacturing districts?—With the exception of the clothing district of Yorkshire, a small proportion of which only is within the diocese of Chester.

2262. In the visitations which your Lordship has made in your diocese, what has appeared to you to be the general state of the lower and middling classes at this moment?—In the course of the last summer I had occasion to go twice into what may perhaps be considered the most distressed part of the manufacturing district at that time; comprising Manchester, Bolton-in-the-Moors, Newchurch in Rosendale, the neighbourhood of Bunsley, the town of Blackburn, and the adjacent country; and, as far as was consistent with the official duties about which I was employed, I made it my particular business to inquire into the state of the manufacturing population, having previously been in correspondence with the clergy of the different parishes situated in the manufacturing districts, through whom, in conjunction with the more respectable inhabitants of the respective parishes, grants from the London Committee were in general transmitted to those districts. My first visit was in September, and my second about six weeks afterwards; I did not find at that time the distress quite so great as it had been represented to be. I was told by the most intelligent manufacturers, that they had sometimes experienced a more intense distress, but none more general or more sudden. Amongst the people themselves I observed the greatest quietness and good order, a degree of contentedness, under pressure to which they were quite unused, which excited my admiration. Since that time, I have every reason to believe that while in some places the distress has been very considerably diminished, in others it has increased in at least an equal proportion. I am satisfied, from inquiry, that there was no probability of a return, to any considerable extent, of employment to the hand-loom weavers; yet I am also satisfied that the decay of that branch of trade will by no means be so sudden as has been apprehended. In the town of Bolton alone, I believe, there are not fewer than 2,000 hand-loom weavers, and the local committee of that place, who are remarkably intelligent and active, seemed utterly to despair of employment for the greater part of that number, even should manufactures revive to a greater extent than is at present anticipated. There are two distinct classes of hand-loom weavers in Lancashire; those who are living in the large towns, for instance in Bolton, and those in the country places amongst the hills, who are not only hand-loom weavers, but also little farmers, and they are at this moment by far the most distressed class of persons in Lancashire, for it has been their custom to take small tracts of land at high rents, which the husband and his sons cultivate, while the woman and her daughters have two, three or four hand-looms in the house, from the profits of which they have been accustomed to pay their rents; and it is obvious to remark, that at the same time that their loom-work fails them, their poor-rates are increased, for the relief of other weavers who have no land, and so they are ruined in two directions.

2263. In the case of those hand-loom weavers who are also small farmers, upon what duration of lease do they generally hold, or are they tenants at will?—I believe they are generally tenants at will; one gentleman told me he had a very considerable tract of land all at once thrown upon his hands in the neighbourhood of Blackburn. In some of those country places, particularly for instance Padham, the poor-rates during the last year increased to six-and-twenty shillings in the pound upon the rack-rent.

2264. Has your Lordship any means of estimating the proportion between those two classes of weavers, those who are congregated in towns and those dispersed in the country?—I should think, putting Manchester out of the question, that those hand-loom weavers in the country are very nearly equal to those in the towns.

2265. What is the population from whom the poor-rate is levied?—As far as we can collect from our returns, all but the poorest are assessed for the relief of the very poorest, such as in the parish of Bethnal Green, where the poor have been supporting the poor, till at last they are no longer able to go on, and now the parish is borrowing money.

The Lord
Bishop of Chester,
2 April
1847.

2266. Do those poor live in houses built for the purpose of holding weavers, and not the property of the weavers themselves?—I am hardly competent to say how the houses are built; in many places where a large factory is set up, cottages are built by the proprietor of the factory, or the landowner or the person possessed of land, which he lets on lease to the manufacturers.

2267. Is the Committee to understand that it is in your Lordship's opinion, that the hand-loom weavers of those country districts are in greater distress than the hand-loom weavers in the towns?—I think so, certainly.

2268. Would it not also appear, that from their knowledge, in some degree, of agriculture, they would be likely to make better settlers in a new country than the men taken entirely from the towns?—Undoubtedly; and I meant to mention that as an advantage; but I am afraid that is one of the great evils which will attend this or any other plan of emigration, that you must send the best workmen out of the country.

2269. Does not your Lordship understand that in the towns the hand-loom weavers will be sooner absorbed by the factories than those in the country?—Yes. I think it may not be irrelevant to state to the Committee, that there is a great distinction to be made between the hand-loom weavers in different towns; for instance, a great part of the weavers in Wigan are hand-loom weavers, but for a long time they suffered comparatively no distress, the trade of Wigan kept up pretty well during the greater part of the distress; of course it depends very much upon the nature of the goods they have to make.

2270. Can your Lordship state whether many of those persons who, according to your evidence, in such numbers receive relief from the parishes, are Irish, in the parts of Lancashire to which you refer?—There are certainly Irish in some of the smaller towns, and a very great proportion in the large towns, but I think not in the villages.

2271. Your Lordship has stated, that at your last visit you found the distress increased in some districts and decreased in others; have the goodness to state whether that is applicable to any particular trade belonging to one district or the other?—No; I think it is very much referable to the circumstance to which allusion has been made, that in the large towns the hand-loom weavers are more ready to take advantage of the least increase in the facilities of labour afforded by the power-looms, and that they are absorbed in the power-loom population. There is no such opportunity afforded to the hand-loom weavers in the villages, whose distress has been uniformly increasing from the first decline of trade.

2272. Are the branches of the London Relief Committee so generally spread that communications can be had without loss of time with the class of hand-loom weavers in the districts of Yorkshire?—There will be no difficulty whatever. They are, however, not exactly branches of our committee, but they are local committees approved of by us, who have been in regular correspondence with us, and through whom any wish of our own, or of the Emigration Committee, can be immediately transmitted to the great body of the population.

2273. Does your Lordship think that by means of those committees, and by the resident gentlemen, a return can be easily made of the number of persons in the remoter districts of Lancashire, who would be ready to embrace an immediate offer of emigration?—I have no doubt such information could be very soon obtained.

2274. Is it your opinion that the removal of a portion of the hand-loom weavers from the towns would have any material effect on the circumstances of the other branch of hand-loom weavers who live in the country?—If the hand-loom weavers in the towns have enough to do, they will not emigrate; and if they have not enough to do, some of their work will go to the hand-loom weavers in the country. There is one circumstance, however, which is somewhat singular, that even at the present time, where a great degree of distress prevails, as in Blackburn and the neighbourhood, work is occasionally sent to hand-loom weavers at the distance of fifty miles from the place. In the chapelry of Dent, between Sedburgh and Kendal, partial relief has been afforded to hand-loom weaving by work sent from Blackburn.

2275. Has it come to your Lordship's knowledge that hand-loom weaving has been carried on under the superintendance of the overseers in some of the poorer parishes, with a view to a diminution of the rates, though not affording any remuneration

The Lord-
Bishop of Chester3 April,
1827.

remuneration to the workmen?—No, I was not aware of that. Mr. Noble, the clergyman of Whalley, purchased materials and put out work to the distressed weavers; they were paid for their work at a low rate, but I believe not lower than the price of weaving was at that time; it was given to those men who could not get work as weavers, they were paid for their work as if employed by manufacturers; but this was discontinued, from an apprehension that it was only adding to the evil, by increasing the stock of manufactured goods, which at that time overloaded the market.

2276. Is it your Lordship's opinion that the state of distress of the country hand-loom weavers is such that they would readily embrace any prospect of an emigration which might be now held out to them?—I have no doubt of it, except in cases where peculiar local connexions tie them to the spot; but the great mass of them would, I am sure.

2277. If the losses which these persons hold are generally for a year, what are the difficulties which your Lordship foresees in carrying into effect any system of immediate emigration, in regard to them?—I do not see any difficulty so far as they are concerned, but only to the effect of it on the prosperity of the country, so much land being immediately thrown upon the hands of the landlords; that is a question which the landlords must consider.

2278. Does your Lordship think that the rents of these lands have been paid?—Not for the last year, certainly.

2279. Do you think there is a general feeling, on the part of the owners of land in the districts of which you have spoken, that they have to a ruinous extent subdivided their lands, and over-bult upon them?—I have not had much conversation with the owners of lands, with the exception of Mr. Hulton. I have no doubt they find, by dear-bought experience, that such is the case; but I am not prepared to state instances.

2280. In point of fact, under the present circumstances, does your Lordship think that the giving up those cottages, with the small portion of land belonging to them, would be a material loss to the landlord?—Up to the last year they paid, I believe, large rents for their cottages; it is not unusual to pay as much as eight pounds per annum for a cottage.

2281. Supposing it were proved that there is no expectation of that class of small farmers and manufacturers having a return of profitable trade, would not the means of paying rent for those lands and cottages equally be lost to the landlord?—If it were possible to take away any class of weavers, the consequence of whose emigration should be the return of work to those country weavers, that would perhaps be the most desirable thing which could be done; but I do not see how that is to be effected; I do not, as I observed before, see that the taking away three or four thousand hand-loom weavers in any large town, would throw much work into the hands of the country weavers.

2282. Will your Lordship have the goodness to state what you consider would be the effect of the removal of a large number of country hand looms, on the situation of the remaining hand-loom weavers in the country districts?—It must be an improvement, for, whatever work there is, or a great part of that work, will remain for a time. I think some considerable time must elapse before the hand-loom weaving will be quite extinct. If half of the weavers in any country place were removed, there will of course be more work and higher wages for those who remain; and they will, it is to be hoped, find out some other resources against the time when the final extinction of that branch of labour takes place.

2283. If such increase of remuneration arose to those who remain, and the houses of the persons removed were not pulled down, what other modes would exist of preventing other persons coming into the neighbourhood, to take up their places?—I was about to take the liberty of remarking, that from the inquiries I have made on that point, I am satisfied that unless the Legislature adopts some measure for bettering the state of Ireland, simultaneously with that of the manufacturing districts of Scotland and England, you may carry Emigration to almost any extent, without producing any good effect; for if you withdraw a certain portion of the population from Lancashire, in order to increase the wages and comforts of those who remain, you will immediately have an influx from Ireland of persons who, from their peculiar habits of life, can afford—when I use the term afford, I mean that they can bear, with relation to their natural wants—to work

The Lord
Bishop of Chester.

3 April,
1847.

for a much smaller sum than the Lancashire weavers can; and therefore the places of those who emigrate, will be occupied by weavers from Ireland; we find that in the case now.

2284. When your Lordship speaks of ameliorating the state of Ireland, are the Committee to understand your Lordship to refer to a plan of Emigration for the superabundant population, as applied to the state of that country?—I am not prepared to give an opinion on that point; but if emigration is to be encouraged from Ireland, it must be an emigration westward, and not eastward.

2285. If the effect of the removal either of the town or country weavers were to raise wages, has your Lordship any doubt that the master manufacturers would make immediate efforts to supply their place?—I have no doubt that the master manufacturers there, who are a very peculiar class of men, would make every effort to supply their place with those Irish labourers. The master manufacturers, I am afraid, do not feel that interest in the local prosperity of the country where they live, which is felt by the farmers and agriculturists.

2286. Upon the rise of wages the tendency would be for the master manufacturers to bring in Irish workmen, and the tendency of the Irish population would be to flow in?—I have no doubt of it; for the master manufacturers in Lancashire consider them as located there only for a time. I am not speaking of the men of substance, who set out in business with a capital, but of the men who rise from the loom, and, as soon as they can make a small sum of money, build a factory of a certain size, and in the course of a few years accumulate a property, with which they are perhaps content; they then migrate, and their places are supplied by others. Persons of this description do not feel the same interest in questions which relate to the permanent prosperity of the country, as those who are attached to it by the ties of soil.

2287. Are those persons who come over from Ireland as general workmen, persons who are able to fill up the places of the weavers, and engage in that line of business?—Not in general, I should think; but they are able to fill up the places of the power-loom workmen; they would require very little training for part of the work of the power-loom, and so they would stand in the way of the hand-loom weavers being taken up in the power-loom population.

2288. If the hand-loom weavers were once removed, is there no danger of their places being filled up by future importations from Ireland?—I scarcely know the state of the Irish population with respect to weaving; I fancy there are a good many who can weave.

2289. During the period that high wages prevailed in these districts, did the Irish population interfere to any considerable extent with the people of the country?—I believe to a considerable extent with respect to one town (which however I do not mention as an instance of a town connected with the cotton trade) I mean the town of Macclesfield; a great number of Irish settled there; and we have information from Macclesfield, that within the last year, &c. consequence of the distress, the population has been diminished to the amount of 6,000, of course by removals.

2290. Were those Irish labourers generally employed in the manufactures?—Almost entirely in the manufactures.

2291. Does not your Lordship anticipate that the revival of demand would occasion the erection of power-loom manufactories, both in town and country, which would employ many who are now only hand-loom weavers?—I have no doubt of that; but it would be a work of time.

2292. Is your Lordship aware that the people of Macclesfield about two years ago put public advertisements into the newspapers, that they wanted men?—Yes, they advertised for 5,000 men; but I do not think that the increase of population took place in consequence of that advertisement; it has been a process of some years.

2293. Your Lordship never heard of any other case of an advertisement of that nature?—No.

2294. Knowing the increased facilities of communication between Ireland and England, has your Lordship a doubt that the influx of Irish population has an immediate tendency to reduce the rate of wages in England to the level of the remuneration of labour in Ireland?—It has a tendency, and a direct tendency, although perhaps

perhaps not immediate; time is necessarily required for the process. The Irish labourers do not all at once find their way into the factories, nor are they able all at once to set up looms; but that the tendency exists, and that it has produced very great effects in Lancashire, I am persuaded.

2295. Does not Irish labour always come into competition with agricultural labour, in Lancashire and the western parts?—I should think not to any great extent, except in harvest; the great body of Irish labourers who come over in harvest time do not remain in Lancashire or Cheshire, but come on to other parts of the kingdom; they seem rather to prefer the longest tour, for they get the most money by it.

2296. Has your Lordship had an opportunity of seeing who are the labourers employed generally in making the new roads in Lancashire?—That is a matter to which I did not feel myself called upon to pay any attention till lately. Lately, the labourers on the roads have been chiefly Lancashire persons, and they have been paid with the money sent from our Committee; we have however had applications from some places for grants to enable them to relieve persons who have no claim for parochial relief, and we have understood that in many cases they were Irishmen. In the case of Barnley, we had a distinct application for a considerable sum of money, to employ upon the roads persons who had no claim upon the parish. I should apprehend there are from sixty to seventy thousand Irish in the county of Lancaster.

2297. Has your Lordship turned your attention to the subject of Emigration in general, as connected with the condition of the labouring poor in this Kingdom?—I cannot say that I have; it is not within the sphere of my pursuits; it has been only the late distresses in Lancashire which have led me to give any attention to it. I formerly acted for ten years as a magistrate in the agricultural districts, where this question was not forced upon me; but another subject has been forced upon me since I have become acquainted with the manufacturing districts, namely, the enormous disproportion between the wages of the manufacturing and agricultural classes; and it has always occurred to me, that any measure that should tend to something like an equalization of the two, must be beneficial to the country at large. But with respect to the manufacturing districts, I am strongly of opinion that Emigration is the most effectual if not the only remedy for the present state of things.

2298. Could your Lordship state to the Committee the great disproportion that appears to you to exist between the two rates of wages?—Yes. In the agricultural districts towards the east of England, for instance, Suffolk, Norfolk, Essex, Cambridgeshire, and in the midland parts Buckinghamshire, it is considered that if a man and his wife and four children, for instance, six in number, can earn ten shillings a week, he has no claim upon the parish for assistance; whereas in the manufacturing districts cases have been brought under the notice of the Relief Committee, as cases of urgent distress, where the same number of persons have been receiving twelve shillings a week.

2299. As a general position, you would think that the rate of wages through the manufacturing districts is much better than the rate of wages through the agricultural districts?—That it was much better.

2300. How should a system of Emigration, which related more particularly to the manufacturing population, tend to produce an equalization?—At present the wages of the weavers are much below the wages of the agricultural districts, and should be raised, but not to their former standard. I consider that the manufacturing labourer does, in point of fact, require larger wages than the agricultural labourer, to a certain extent; he is more constantly employed in an unhealthy, irksome employment, and requires bodily comforts of a different description from those which are wanted by the agricultural labourer.

2301. Does your Lordship think that the condition of the labouring poor in some parts of this country is such as to require the serious attention of the legislature?—Certainly.

2302. The Committee may consider that no system of Emigration, in your Lordship's view, would be effectual, that did not go to the root of the evil in Ireland?—Not permanently effectual.

2303. At the same time your Lordship is quite disposed to concur in the expenditure which is proposed to be made, for the purpose of removing the temporary and pressing distress at the present moment?—Provided that it be considered as a

The Lord
Bishop of Chester.

3 April,
1847.

first experiment, upon the issue of which shall depend the question of establishing a system of Emigration; and in that point of view, I consider it would be a cheap experiment.

2304. Does your Lordship think that in the event of some of those weavers being taken to the Canadas, it would be desirable to endeavour by some legislative enactment to make the manufacturers, whose interest it is immediately to fill up their places for the purpose of lowering wages, responsible to the parish, that they shall not bring again an undue population into those parishes?—That is a question which I am unable to answer; but it appears to me so direct an interference with the principles of free trade, that I hardly know how it is to be done. Macclesfield, I believe, is the only case in which there has been a direct public application for labourers from other quarters.

2305. Your Lordship stated, that you thought the manufacturers had not the same interest as the rest of the parish in preventing the distress, to prevent which a sum of money has been voted?—Yes.

2306. Does not your Lordship think it would be fair and equitable to prevent their feeling it their interest to bring about a similar state of things again?—I cannot speak to that.

2307. Is your Lordship aware whether the cottages occupied by this class, half farmers and half weavers, are leased to the owners or the occupiers?—To the occupiers certainly.

2308. Does your Lordship apprehend that a system of rating the owners of those cottages, rather than the occupiers, would be a material check upon the increase of cottages of this description?—I think it would be a very beneficial measure, in almost every imaginable case, that the owner should be rated.

2309. Does your Lordship apprehend the average rate of wages for a series of years has been much larger in the manufacturing than the agricultural districts?—I apprehend so.

2310. Your Lordship has alluded to the condition of persons in the manufacturing and agricultural districts, and you seem to give very much the preference to the average condition of the people in the agricultural districts?—No; I said a would be desirable, if possible, there should be something like an average of the whole; I did not mean to express an opinion as to the sufficiency of the wages in the agricultural districts.

2311. Has, in those districts, the system of saving banks or friendly societies been instituted to any considerable extent, so as to equalize the very fluctuating state of wages in manufacturing districts?—Saving banks have been instituted in the larger towns of the manufacturing districts with good effect; and they have proved, in the late season of distress, a pretty exact criterion of the distress itself, and of the expectations of the people as to the return of trade; but they are not, nor can they well be equally advantageous to the more remote places, for those places in the hills are so far from the large towns, and the people in general have so little information as to those subjects, that I am afraid they have not derived much benefit from them. In Manchester and Macclesfield the saving bank has answered the purposes for which it was intended, so far as it has gone.

2312. Do not you consider those institutions as particularly useful in districts where the wages and labour are subject to great fluctuations?—Undoubtedly most useful there; and they would be more useful, if the persons for whose benefit they are intended, availed themselves to the full extent of the advantage; but unfortunately, where the wages are subject to the greatest fluctuations, the people are least disposed to take advantage of such institutions.

2313. Are not the master manufacturers generally a class of persons caring but little for the comforts and condition of the labourers?—I cannot say so much as that; the more respectable of the master manufacturers are, I think, an extremely humane body of men; I have seen, in many cases, the greatest interest evinced in the welfare, both bodily and spiritual, of their workmen. There is a class of manufacturers who care for nothing, but how they may make the greatest sum of money in the least time. No two descriptions of men can be more different than these whom I should call the respectable manufacturers, and the sort of middling class, between them and the operative weavers.

2314. Is not the least respectable class a very considerable proportion of the whole?—Very considerable in point of numbers.

2315. In times of good demand for manufactures in the districts to which you allude,

allude,
say so
231
Lord
of des
district
treat
time
of ext
been a
though
for the
they h
little p
extrem
231
be mo
and the
231
which
probab
have a
conditi
than I
and, g
readin
poor, I
many a
which
agricul
proce
fuel, w
of their
facturi
not me
greater
let for
right p
231
district
labour
Under
become
to the
232
for the
off the
be glad
withou
be dep
deficie
this, at
232
season
232
manuf
labour
tercal,
not an
the dis
that th
with th
550

5 April,
1827.

allude, is there not always a great influx of Irish into those districts?—I can hardly say how that is; I have understood it to be so.

2316. During the late period of distress, in visiting those districts, has your Lordship found that persons, through that country, have been in the greatest state of destitution?—It was impossible, under the circumstances of my visit to those districts, that I could make that minute inquiry into the cases of individual districts, which would enable me to give a distinct answer to that question: At the time I visited Lancashire, I should say there were scarcely any persons in a state of extreme destitution; shortly afterwards, from some cause which I have never been able quite to discover, there was a sudden and very great increase of distress, though we were informed at the time, there was more work than there had been for the preceding ten months; the fact seems to be, that during that ten months they had borne up as well as they could, but that their means of converting their little property into money were then utterly exhausted, and they fell into a state of extreme destitution.

2317. What were the instances in which your Lordship observed the distress to be most serious?—The neighbourhood of Burnley, the district called Pendle Forest, and the townships of Blackburn.

2318. Has your Lordship any information to communicate to the Committee, which may be of use to them in the inquiry they are prosecuting?—My inquiries probably have been directed to a different object than that which the Committee have in view; my inquiries were at that time principally directed to the moral condition of the people, which I confess appeared to me to be considerably better than I had always been told that it was; the hand-loom weavers are a very orderly and, generally speaking, a well-disposed body of men; they manifest a great readiness to listen to good advice, and, from some personal inquiries amongst the poor, I am led to hope that a considerable moral improvement has taken place in many of them, in consequence of their sufferings. I may add to a former remark which I made, the disproportion between the wages paid in manufacturing and agricultural districts will appear still greater, if we take into account the different prices of some of the necessaries of life in the respective districts; for instance, fuel, which is as important to the health of the labouring population as the quality of their food, is not more than one-third or one-fourth of the price in the manufacturing districts which it costs in the eastern counties; clothing, generally speaking, not more than two thirds. The only article in which their expenses are necessarily greater, is that of house-rent; a cottage, which in the agricultural districts would let for not more than three pounds a year, in the manufacturing districts fetches eight pounds.

2319. Does your Lordship think that this low rate of wages in the agricultural districts is referable to the population being disproportionate to the demand for labour?—No; I think it chiefly attributable to the operation of the Poor Laws. Under the present administration of the Poor Laws, even a deficient population may become burdensome to the parish as well as a redundant, although of course not to the same extent.

2320. How could a deficient population, that is to say, a population not sufficient for the demand for labour, be otherwise than sufficiently remunerated to keep them off the parish?—Because there will always be a certain number of persons who will be glad to find some pretence for not working, and will prefer having seven shillings without work, to having ten shillings with work; and while there is a parish fund to be depended on, the farmers will systematically pay low wages, and have the deficiency made up out of the rates, to which others contribute as well as themselves; this, at least, is according to my own experience.

2321. Your Lordship first knew the manufacturing district of Lancashire in a season of prosperity?—Rather at the termination of it.

2322. Were you struck with any difference in the expenses and habits of the manufacturing labourer at that time, as contrasted with the habits of the agricultural labourer at that time?—My knowledge of that period is, properly speaking, historical, for I did not go into the diocese of Chester until the year 1824, and I had not much opportunity of inquiring into the habits of the people until 1825, when the distress was beginning; but from the accounts I have received, I should say that the habits of the manufacturing classes are those of improvidence, compared with the agricultural.

William H. Hyatt,
Esq.

3 April,
1847.

William Henley Hyatt, Esq. called in; and Examined.

2323. YOU are Secretary of the Committee for the Relief of distressed Manufacturers?—I am.

2324. Will you state your opinion as to the extent of the distress among the manufacturers in the county of Renfrew and county of Lanark in Scotland?—There has existed very considerable distress in both those places, particularly in Paisley.

2325. Have you any details to offer to the Committee upon that subject?—I have no documents with me, but I can from the Committee-room furnish the information, if it is desired.

2326. Do you believe it to have been very excessive?—The manufacturing classes have suffered very excessively from the loss of trade.

2327. Have there been, in your judgment, any great exertions in Glasgow and Paisley, among the better part of the inhabitants there, for the relief of those distressed?—At Glasgow and Paisley the exertions have been very great by individuals; subscriptions by the gentlemen of the country, and other local efforts, have been made in aid of the distressed.

2328. Have you observed, in the course of the correspondence which you have carried on with various individuals in Lancashire, in Yorkshire, and in Scotland, any particular circumstances relative to hand-loom weaving, which have induced you to form any opinion as to the declining state of that branch of manufacture?—The hand-loom weavers in general are at this moment out of employment, not being able to compete with the power-loom.

2329. Will you explain to the Committee your opinions as to hand-loom weaving, what part of it, in your judgment, must inevitably decline, and what part of it, in your judgment, will probably continue for some time longer, until in about the power-loom machines are much improved?—The hand-loom weavers of calicoes are those that are thrown out of employment at this moment, those who fabricate muslins and fancy goods still continue to get employment.

2330. Did you ever hear that those individuals, being hand-loom weavers, who manufacture what is called figured work, are not in much danger of losing their occupations?—They are not at this moment.

2331. Even when that figured work is upon somewhat coarse goods?—It is very difficult for the power-loom to imitate the figured work, therefore it will remain in the hands of the hand-loom weavers for some time to come.

2332. It is then that description of hand-loom weavers who are employed in plain calicoes who may expect to have their labour extinguished by the power-loom?—Yes, those are precisely the persons.

2333. Is it your opinion that it would be impossible for the power-loom weavers to do the figured work?—At present they have not attempted to do it; as to what improvements may take place, it is impossible to say.

2334. Do not you understand that great improvements in the construction of power-looms have taken place in the silk manufacture, and that in the silk manufactures they are enabled to weave figured goods?—Yes, I do; but it has not yet been applied, I believe, to muslins.

2335. Have you any information that you can give to the Committee as to the number of persons out of employment in Lancashire?—I can furnish the exact number from documents we have at the Manufacturers Relief Committee, the number out of employ in any part of the district.

2336. When you say, persons out of employment, are they not generally persons having some employment, but not sufficient employment to provide means of subsistence?—I should perhaps designate as applicants for relief, rather, than persons out of employment. There are very few weavers out of employment absolutely at this moment, but the wages that they derive are not adequate to their support.

2337. Is not that inadequacy of their wages owing to there being a greater number than there is work for?—Certainly.

2338. Can you state, upon the average of the whole population, the deficiency of employment?—If we take, for instance, the hundred of Blackburn, where I believe the hand-loom weavers are principally living, out of a population of 150,000, the return sent in to us was, that there were about 90,000 last year stated to be out of employment;

employ
low w
233
defici
the e
hours
to 5
2.
been o
each
made
ploom
234
mean
234
they h
stated,
ploom

Date
of Exam
1847
Dec.

November
and
December

Aug. 31.

May
1847;
Feb.

Nov. and
Dec. 1846

employment; those persons have since found employment, generally, but at very low wages.

2339. According to the latest account you have, what is your belief as to the deficiency of the employment?—The deficiency is rather more in the wages than the employment; the weavers are called upon to work from twelve to fourteen hours a day, the average earnings per week of the individuals would be from 4s. to 5s. 6d.

2340. What evidence have you of such an immense number as 95,000 having been out of employment at the period you speak of?—We have the returns from each of the parishes, I have before me a Return of the hundred of Blackburn, made last year, in which there are the number of inhabitants in want of employment.

2341. When you say "out of employment," explain to the Committee what you mean?—At the period the report was made, they had not the means of employment.

2342. Do you mean that they have partial employment?—It may be said that they had employment one or two days in the week. The Return to the committee stated, first, the "population of the parish," and then the "persons out of employment."

[The Witness delivered in Abstracts of the Population Returns from the distressed districts; which were read, and are as follow:—]

LANCASHIRE.

Date of Return	PLACE.	Population.	DESCRIPTION.	Distresses totally out of work.		REMARKS
				Woolen.	Cotton.	
1847:						
Dec. -	Blackburn - - -	72,500	weaving and spinning	7,643	3,640	This is one division of the Hundred of Blackburn.
	Over Darwen - - -					
	Lower Darwen - - -					
	Accrington - - -					
	Altham and Clayton - - -					
	Billington - - -					
	Balderson - - -					
	Great Harwood - - -					
	Edicfield - - -					
	Meiler - - -					
	Mitton - - -					
	Hoghton Town - - -					
	Robson and Ashton - - -					
	Walsan-le-dale - - -					
	Aighton Bailly - - -					
	Romgrave - - -					
	Bashon - - -					
	Clarebirk - - -					
	Oswaldtwistle - - -	6,000	- - - -	1,500		
November and December.	Hazlingden - - -	40,505	D*	4,060		
	Newchurch - - -					
	Coepe Lench - - -					
	Nielthway - - -					
	Hall Carr - - -					
	Musbury - - -					
Aug. 31.	Herbheads - - -	8,557	half woolen, half cotton	not many.		Work done is cotton, but not in woolen.
	Lower Booths - - -					
	Bacup - - -					
	Edenfield - - -					
	Hilcombe - - -	13,453	weavers of cotton & woolen - - -	3 to 400		Distress much abated.
May -	Rockdale - - -					
Feb. -	Bury - - -	10,583	- D*	500		Work, but at low wages.
Nov. and Dec. 1845.	Heywood - - -	80,879	- - - -	1,580	140	
	Middleton - - -					
	Chadderton - - -					
	Alansworth - - -					

LANCASHIRE—continued.

Date of Return.	PLACE.	Population.	DESCRIPTION.	Classes truly out of work.		REMARKS.
				Parish.	Strangers.	
1851						
December	Oldham - - -	25,000	wavers of cotton and woollen.	-	-	- one-half out of work, besides paupers.
	St. John Lees - -	15,200	- - - -	-	-	Very distressed.
	Todmorden - - -		- - - -	-	-	
	Slaw - - - -		- - - -	-	252	
	Saddleworth - -	15,000	- D* - d*	3,400,		of whom one-half are Irish.
November	Colne - - - -	19,000				
	Peddle Wiswell -	15,330	weaving and spinning cotton.	643	200	
	Road Waddington -					
	Waddington - -					
	Grindleton - - -					
	Newchurch - - -					
	Whalley - - - -					
	Belton - - - -					
	Synodden - - - -					
	Heyhouses - - -					
	Palldam - - - -					
	Higgin - - - -					
November and December	Barnley - - - -	7,457	weaving and spinning	-	-	
	Haberghampten -	9,076	- D* - d*	-	-	-
	Cliviger - - - -					
	Werton - - - -					
	Burdale - - - -					
November	Chorley - - - -	38,007	weavers and spinners of cotton.	-	-	less than last year, weaving, 40 per cent. spinning, 20 d*.
May	including					
	Stanish - - - -					
	Clayton - - - -					
	Brookhouse - - -					
	Wrightington - -					
	Croston - - - -					
	Howick - - - -					
	Longton - - - -					
	Pineartham - - -					
	Whittle - - - -					
	Hutton - - - -					
	Harp - - - -					
	Whelton - - - -					
	Hoole - - - -					
	Farington - - - -					
	Caerden - - - -					
	Layland - - - -					
	Beckroff - - - -					
	Bolton-le-Moors, and 18 Townships -	50,000	weaving and spinning of cotton.	*	*	[* Figures not returned]
	Denn and Townships -	18,016	- - - -	*	*	
November and December	Tidesley - - - -	-	- - - -	32	77	greatly distressed.
	Little Hulton - -	-	- - - -	none		
	Redford - - - -	-	- - - -			
	Asley - - - -	21,673	- d* - - - -	50		
	Altherton - - - -	-	- - - -	few		
	Leigh - - - -	-	- - - -	100		
	Prestington - - -	-	- - - -			
	Worsley - - - -	8,000				
	Eccles - - - -	23,330				

W. H. Hyatt, Secretary.

YORKSHIRE.

Date of Departure.	PLACE.	Population.	DESCRIPTION.	Colonies totally out of work.		REMARKS.
				Familial.	Strangers.	
1847						
Dec. 5.	Alverthorpe	4,364	Weavers	143	153	
12.	Beafield	40,000	D*	—	—	
1.	Barnsley	8,500	D*	320	150	
	Busby	2,317	D*	226	—	
June	Baldwin and Guiseley	2,163	D*	63	—	
	Birstal	2,840	D*	50	—	
23.	Barkston	—	D*	—	—	
	Cross Stone	10,126	D*	600	—	
	Cumbarworth	1,100	D*	45	21	
	Cleckheaton	4,600	D*	—	—	
	Darton	1,240	D*	35	40	
	Deby	1,143	D*	160	7	
	Denby	7,200	D*	50	50	
	Doleorth	1,500	D*	67	72	
	East Heston	2,400	D*	130	—	
	Elland	6,000	D*	500	—	
	Hoptonstall	4,250	D*	67	63	
Nov.	Haldensfield	15,000	D*	320	80	
	Goole	2,606	D*	220	60	
	Scarsden	855	D*	127	46	
	Slawwain	2,821	D*	—	—	
	Paraley Tyas	520	D*	75	24	
	Healey	4,000	D*	551	39	
	Alwoodbury	5,672	D*	520	271	
16	Kirkstall	2,186	D*	545	255	
	Dalston	2,222	D*	220	200	
	Lapton	2,722	D*	140	80	
	Longwood	1,014	D*	122	102	
	Kirkstall	2,151	D*	122	90	
	Shepley	1,000	D*	51	51	
	Shilly	1,300	D*	110	116	
	Wesdale	—	D*	301	55	
	Thornthwaite	162	D*	33	25	
	Leckwood	2,500	D*	270	220	
	Linthwaite	2,127	D*	127	123	
	Lisley	2,020	D*	62	34	
	High Hoyland	261	D*	—	—	
21.	Swaine	723	D*	55	17	
Dec. 5.	Hepperthwaite	3,063	D*	—	—	
Nov. 25.	Haworth	4,668	D*	620	20	
	Hemsworth	1,500	D*	29	—	
	Yeadon	2,762	D*	—	—	
	Hockmadswicke	2,700	D*	70	50	
	Kettleby	—	D*	—	—	
	Kemshero'	7,000	D*	50	200	
	Liversidge	4,262	D*	200	—	
23.	Midgley	2,400	D*	162	—	
	Notled	1,300	D*	53	67	
1847:						
Feb.	Ossett	3,000	D*	430	—	
	Pocostone	645	D*	16	17	
	Sowerby	8,000	D*	—	80	
Nov.	Stained	3,000	D*	58	24	
Dec.	Southorran	2,100	D*	125	22	
	Sicklasthoop	700	D*	—	—	
Jan. 11.	Stanley	2,700	D*	200	—	
Nov. 24.	Thornthwaite	4,350	D*	500	—	
29.	Wasky	2,000	D*	222	272	
Feb. 10.	Wombars'	1,200	D*	400	—	

WILTSHIRE.

Date of Return.	PLACE.	Population.	DESCRIPTION.	Closures totally out of work.		REMARKS.
				Parochial.	Strangers.	
1886:						
Nov. 21.	Bradford - - -	15,000	Weavers - - -	1,658	100	
	Herringham - - -	1,300	D* - - -	140	50	
	Hilperton - - -	1,023	D* - - -	278	62	
Nov. 17.	Melksham - - -	5,000	D* - - -	700	—	
Feb. 14.	Maiden Bradley - - -	640	D* - - -	104	80	
Nov. -	North Bradley - - -	2,473	D* - - -	653	148	
23.	Trowbridge - - -	11,000	D* - - -	-	-	A great number employed on roads. This place was a great distress.

W. H. Hyett, Secretary.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE.

Date of Return.	PLACE.	Population.	DESCRIPTION.	Closures totally out of work.		REMARKS.
				Parochial.	Strangers.	
1886:						
Dec. -	Balev - - -	6,000	weavers of broad cloth	2,000		
	Darley and townships	7,500	D* and card making	50	50	
	Kingswood, Wilts -	1,500	woollen spinning -	200		
	Palmerick - about	5,000	wearing cloth - -	270		
	Stroud - - -	8,021	dyeing and felling cloth	cannot be ascertained, but very considerable.		
	Uley - - -	3,000	broad-cloth weaving	210		
	Weston-under-edge -	6,000	D* - D* -	500		
1887:						
Feb. -	North Nibley - - -	-	- - - -	-	-	
	Cam - - -	4,850	- - - -	1,226	150	
	Cotley - - -	-	- - - -	-	-	

W. H. Hyett, Secretary.

SCOTLAND.

Date of Return.	PLACE.	Population.	Out of Employ.	REMARKS.
1887:				
Mar. 21.	Edinburgh - - -	138,235	1,500 adults, at the time the report was made last year. The condition of the poor is now much worse.	
19.	Forley - - -	72,534	825 families on the Charity fund, 31st March 1887.	
Jan. 9.	Perth - - -	19,068	1,600	
Feb. 2.	Fallockshams - - -	5,000	127 adults.	
Mar. 17.	Kilguth - - -	4,260	146 D*.	

W. H. Hyett, Secretary.

William H. Hyett,
Esq.
3 April,
1827.

2343. Is it not your opinion that although the distress must undoubtedly have been very great, yet as the application to the London Committee was always for relief, the persons applying, like all persons applying for relief, have a natural disposition rather to overstate their case?—In some instances, perhaps, but generally speaking, it was so well guarded, that the returns called for may be relied on; they were made by local committees which were established in different parts of the country, and it was required that the statements should be vouched for by the chairman of the committee or clergyman of the parish, and also a neighbouring magistrate, who must in some measure have been enabled to judge of the accuracy of the statements.

2344. Have not the landed proprietors of the country an interest in relieving their poor-rates, by obtaining as much relief as possible from London?—I do not think, generally speaking, those documents have been from the landed proprietors, they emanated from the clergy and from the master manufacturers, from the local committees, generally speaking.

2345. Have not the committee at the London Tavern been particularly jealous with regard to observations and applications made by overseers and churchwardens?—Always; and farther inquiries, as to accuracy of the returns made by overseers, have been always insisted before relief was granted.

2346. Have they not generally viewed them with great suspicion?—They have.

2347. Do you recollect whether on all occasions, whenever the Bishop of Chester was present, the committee have not applied to him to know the character of the clergyman of the distressed place, who signed any return of the distress?—Yes.

2348. Have they not regulated their conduct by his Lordship's answers?—In a great measure.

2349. Have you a statement of the employed and unemployed in the different townships?—I have delivered in the Statements required.

2350. Will you have the goodness to state generally the proceedings of the Manufacturers Relief Committee, of the present state of distress, as it appears before them, and your own views upon the subject?—The course proceeded in by the Committee, which was formed after the public meeting in May 1826, was, in the first instance, to make liberal remittances to the suffering districts; and having provided against the extremity, they formed local committees in every place applying for aid; to these bodies sets of queries as to the amount of population, resources, poor-rates, and actual condition, were sent, the accuracy of the return being vouched for by a neighbouring magistrate; the rate of aid afterwards furnished was regulated by these documents, which in districts where the distress continued, were renewed from time to time, so that the existing state of the place was always before the committee. When the danger of starvation was removed, the committee, aware of the ill effects produced by gratuitous assistance, directed that out-door labour should be expected from all able-bodied persons applying for relief. This measure had the double effect, of preventing parties who could obtain other employment from participating in the charity fund, and also of removing a number of wasters from the loom altogether, leaving to those that remained a greater portion of employment. Wherever any party or undertaking was benefited by the work performed by the individuals under the care of the committee, a contribution according to circumstances was expected; in general the arrangement was two-thirds of the amount expended in manual labour, to be furnished by such party or undertaking, and one-third by the committee. At the commencement of the winter, distributions were made of articles of clothing and bedding, (many persons having sold or pawned theirs at the pressure of the moment,) and in some cases where the distress was most severe, provisions were again supplied; as the rigour of the season abated, this gratuitous assistance was discontinued; but grants for labour, down to the present moment, have been periodically made to the parts of the country still suffering under distress. The districts that continue to claim the attention of the Manufacturers Relief Committee are, Paisley and some other parts of Scotland, (where however the condition of the people is much improved;) Pendle Forest, and the hundred of Blackburn generally; some other parts of Lancashire; the district round Huddersfield, the neighbourhood of Leeds, and some other parts of Yorkshire; portions of Wiltshire, Gloucester, and Somersetshire; also the Staffordshire Potteries. In the woollen districts the distress has rather increased of late; and the fancy

William H. Hyatt,
Esq.

3 April,
1847.

wastcoat trade, about Huddersfield, has not made the improvement which it was expected the Spring would produce. These are but temporary bars, that will eventually be removed, and employment will again ensue; but to the hand-loom weavers of Lancashire, Paisley, and some other places, no lapse of time can possibly bring back their usual occupations; the rate of wages they must be confined to, in order to compete with the power-looms, will not suffice for their proper maintenance; indeed the only cause of their finding employment at present is, that either the poor-rate or the funds of the Relief Committee contribute towards their support, and in fact pay a portion of the wages of the master manufacturers, which circumstance induces him to give out work that otherwise would not at this period be wrought, or would be performed by the power-loom, which produces cloth of rather a superior quality. In this district but scanty aid can now be derived from the poor-rate, the lay-payers having themselves become generally paupers, and the diminution of the funds of the committee will gradually put an end to that resource; the condition of the hand-loom weavers must therefore be very deplorable, unless some means are devised for procuring them such occupations as may enable them to earn a subsistence. It appears that a portion of the calico weavers may, by a small alteration of the loom, turn to weaving musins and fancy goods; but this can only be to a small extent; and they must, by this means, either reduce the wages, or dispossess some of the persons at present occupied in this branch of manufacture. The case of these persons, therefore, claims the attention and sympathy of the country.

2351. Do you not consider the surplus population arising from that portion of labour which is deprived of work by the introduction of power-looms, that part for which there is no chance of any improvement hereafter?—Certainly; those hand-loom weavers have very little chance of ever finding employment again, especially those who are resident in the distant townships; those in large towns will in the course of time find partial work. I found on inquiry a sort of loom had been lately invented, by which hand-weavers can in some measure compete with the power-loom. These looms possess some little improvement on the common loom; but they do not exist to any great extent, nor can they, I believe, compete successfully with the power-loom.

2352. Within how short a time do you think the Manufacturers Relief Committee, by their local correspondence, could obtain a list of persons, from the manufacturing districts of Lancashire, willing to engage in an immediate plan of Emigration?—Within a very short period; some of our local committees will answer instantly, others will take more time; within a fortnight or three weeks, I should think.

2353. Were you not sent into Lancashire by the committee?—Yes, at three periods.

2354. Did you travel about that country for the purpose of obtaining information?—Yes.

2355. Were you in the company of gentlemen likely to give you good information?—Frequently in the company of persons able to give information on the subjects interesting to the committee.

2356. Who accompanied you?—Mr. M'Adam, in the last tour I made through the country.

2357. How long were you in the country?—Three weeks or more, the first time; about the same period the second, and a month making the last tour.

2358. Did not you obtain a great deal of information, which you afterwards gave to the committee?—Yes, on my return I made reports regularly to the committee.

2359. These were the basis, in a degree, for future proceedings of the committee?—In a great measure.

2360. The committees which you acted with in the country, in co-operation with the London Committee, have done their duty very well?—They have, very efficiently.

2361. Would they not be the best means through which either any plan of emigration, or any plan of relief, could be devised?—They would obtain the desired information for us, I have no doubt, instantly.

2362. The committee in London have had every reason to be satisfied with their co-operation?—Perfectly so.

2363. Did you, when you were in the country, ever hear any anxiety expressed upon the subject of Emigration?—Not in the country; but since I returned from

William H. Byett,
Esq.

3 April,
1827.

the country we have had communications; within a few days I have had an interview with a gentleman, who stated there were fifty families in his neighbourhood, who were wishing for the means of emigrating.

2364. Did you not find in the townships you visited, intelligent men who had formed themselves into committees, for the purpose of investigating the wants of the poor and providing relief?—I met with many, intelligent and active, most anxious to render their assistance.

2365. Do you not conceive that the parishes, merely from calculation of their interests, would be disposed to contribute towards affording the means of emigration to many of the poor?—I should think it very likely that they would, for we have made terms with parishes where we employed persons on the road, by which they readily agreed to furnish a certain quota of the men's wages in aid of our fund.

2366. Can you state to the Committee what an unemployed family, a man, his wife, and three children, costs a parish in Lancashire?—Eighteen pence per head per week, one with the other, is a usual allowance.

2367. If the sanction of Parliament were obtained for the removal of twelve or thirteen hundred families from different districts to which you have alluded, do you conceive the committees in the country connected with the Relief Committee would have any difficulty in making the necessary selection?—I think the subject is not sufficiently known in the country; the local committees would have the means of making the wishes of this Committee known, and of selecting proper persons.

2368. Do you wish to be understood, that Emigration is not a subject at present sufficiently considered, to enable the London Committee to act?—My answer referred to the information possessed at present by the persons in the country.

2369. Though the subject may not be sufficiently understood to induce all those who, under a better understanding, might be ready to go, still do you think that the London committee would have any difficulty in selecting a sufficient number of objects upon whom the money might be expended?—I think not, through the channel I have named; the hand-loom weavers are still in the greatest distress; and I presume there would be very little difficulty in getting a sufficient number of persons to go from certain places, without loss of time. I would name distant parishes as the proper places, rather than large towns, where the population, if removed, are in some degree helpless; but in country hamlets they are partly inured to agricultural labour, the weavers being also occupiers of land.

2370. What do you think would be the effect upon the present state of that part of the country, of removing twelve or thirteen hundred families?—By lessening the competition, there would be more labour for those who remain, and better wages would of course be obtained; the condition of both would be very considerable bettered, as those removed would be also provided for. The parishes would also benefit by this measure, as the poor-rates would also be materially diminished.

2371. Do you apprehend, in the present state of employment of those districts, such a removal would tend to restore a sufficiency of employment to the persons who remain?—It would ameliorate the condition of many distressed manufacturers.

2372. You speak from your knowledge of the present state of the district?—I do.

2373. Upon your estimate of eighteen pence a head, a family of five persons out of employment would cost the parish somewhere about twenty pounds a year; do not you think that any parish would pay one year's expense of such a family, to get rid of them altogether?—It would certainly be their interest to do so.

2374. Would certainly be their interest to get rid of an incumbrance at one year's purchase?—I apprehend they would see such an advantage.

2375. Have you reason to believe that there were a great number of Irish settled in the counties of Lanark and Renfrewshire?—I cannot answer that question precisely; the number of Irish in the manufacturing districts of England I could give, but not in Scotland; we have not a return from Scotland, of the number of Irish settled there.

2376. You have been in some of the manufacturing districts of England?—Yes, but not in Scotland.

2377. Does it occur to you that there might be any means of preventing such an accumulation of population in that district?—Removing them seems to be the most obvious remedy.

William H. Hyatt,
Esq.

5 April,
1847.

2378. Is not the expense of removal so great sometimes, as to make it rather a matter of expediency to endeavour to support them?—A question as to the expediency of removing the Irish from some parts of Lancashire, came before the Relief Committee; the first intention of the landowners was to get rid of the superabundant population, but in consequence of the expense incurred, and the distress which would be consequent upon that measure, we made a stipulation that they should be relieved on the spot, and their removal not attempted for the present.

2379. In consequence of this wish, they were not removed?—They were not; we wished them to remain, in the hope that the trade would revive, and, the manufacturers being still on the spot, business might commence without loss of time.

2380. Do you think it would be an easy matter to select proper persons from those wishing to emigrate; would not the parishes be desirous of getting rid of those least capable of supporting themselves by their own labour?—I am not sufficiently informed on the subject, but that appears likely to be the wish they would form.

Captain Henry William Scott, R. N. called in; and Examined.

2381. YOU are in the Royal Navy?—I am.

2382. Have you resided any time in Nova Scotia?—About seven or eight years.

2383. In what situation were you there?—I was living there as a private gentleman since the peace, but occasionally employed as a surveyor; I was Assistant Surveyor General of the province, a part of the time.

2384. You assisted in the surveying a part of the Crown lands in Nova Scotia?—I did.

2385. Can you state to the Committee whether there is at present any considerable quantity of Crown lands in Nova Scotia, fit for settlements?—I cannot state the quantity, but I can state pretty confidently that there is a large quantity in Nova Scotia. I have not been there these three years; but about three or four years ago, I surveyed through an extensive district of land, which I should imagine can be settled to a very great extent.

2386. At what distance from the sea?—Not far from the sea, on the sea coast.

2387. With easy communications?—Yes.

2388. And good land?—Yes, very good land.

2389. What do you mean by a large district, to what extent?—An hundred miles in length, by probably ten or twelve in width in one direction, and two in another perhaps.

2390. For what purposes were they surveyed by Government?—I was employed by Lord Dalhousie, and afterwards Sir James Kemp, who is Governor now, in dividing the provinces into counties and townships; and in doing that I was also commanded to lay out divisions, for the purpose of locating emigrants upon those lands.

2391. Have any portion of those lands been since located?—Yes, one very large settlement has been formed, called the Dalhousie Settlement, which has turned out very well indeed.

2392. Upon what terms were they located?—They had to furnish money for paying for the grants. They furnished their own funds.

2393. They were voluntary emigrants?—Yes.

2394. From Scotland or from England?—Principally from Scotland. There was nothing furnished to them upon those settlements, they came out with a little property.

2395. Were they charged with any fees upon the land?—Yes.

2396. Can you state to what amount?—For an hundred acres, I think the fee in the cheapest way (for there were two ways of doing it,) if a man took out his grant for an hundred acres, he paid possibly more than joining with others perhaps in the usual way; five or six pounds would be the expense of obtaining a grant of an hundred acres of land; there is the surveying of it, together with the fees of office.

2397. Is there any reservation of quit-rent?—No, none in Nova Scotia.

2398. As soon as the land was surveyed the grant was given in fee-simple?—Yes, liable to escheat on the noncompliance with the terms of the grant, which are, that in a given time certain proportions of the whole must be cultivated.

2399. What

Capt.
Henry W. Scott,
R. N.

3 April,
1837.

2399. What number of acres did each settler get?—Generally about an hundred; I think it has been lessened of late years. They used to give 500 acres ten or twelve years ago.

2400. Are they settled close to each other?—There is generally an intermission, not at all close, that was never studied, it was never made a matter of study; a road was generally made in the first instance on a line of country, and roads led off on each side of it.

2401. Would it not very much add to the comfort and convenience of the settlers, that their settlements should be contiguous, that there should not be an intermission of the settlements?—Their abodes were generally contiguous; the hundred acres of the one abutted on the other.

2402. When were those settlements made?—About seven or eight years ago.

2403. In what condition are the individuals now?—Report speaks fairly; I have not been to see them myself at those settlements.

2404. You have not heard any complaints of their situation?—No.

2405. Supposing they had made any agreement for repayment, would they be at present in a condition to pay any thing?—I have no doubt of it, because I know instances, not with regard to public lands, but to the sale of private lands, in which the settler has been enabled to pay a rent easily, after five or six years, without any difficulty.

2406. What time do you think they could pay, without material inconvenience?—It depends so much on the nature of the soil and facility to market, and other things, I can hardly state the particular time. I can state an instance of a settler, who came out without a farthing, going on a piece of private land belonging to a friend of mine, for which he was to pay five pounds for an hundred acres, but he did not. The owner of the land held the grant till he should pay this sum of money, as he could have paid it easily in the third year; it was the purchase of an hundred acres. The owner of the land had, in the eastern part of the province, a considerable district, and he laid it out in hundred-acre lots, payable in a given time. And I know another instance of one of those persons who was remiss in making his payment, and the owner of the land determined on seizing on the property after six years; the man did not pay in six years; but when he came to value the property for which the man was to pay, it was valued at 500*l.* on the hundred acres.

2407. At how much did he originally sell the 100 acres?—Five pounds; it was probably worth more, for it was in a very fine part of the province, and the owner of the land looked to his reserve; he sold out part of the land, and the remuneration he looked to was from the increased value of the reserves in the intermediate 100 acres. These reserved lots are now turning out to be very valuable.

2408. What is considered in that country the average price of land per acre unenclosed?—It scarcely has any general price affixed to it; the value of the grant, and the expense attending it and getting it clear, regulates the price.

2409. Do you understand that in Nova Scotia, any person asking for a grant and paying the fees, and promising to comply with the terms of the settlement, can get a grant of land from Government?—Yes, certainly.

2410. Any number of persons, on going out from England, on applying to the Governor in Nova Scotia, could get located on the land?—Yes, on the payment of the fees.

2411. To any given extent, as to number?—Yes, I should imagine so, to the extent of ungranted land; there is no other limitation as to number, provided they are British subjects.

2412. Is there any limitation as to the means of providing them with good lands?—None, except those mentioned; and there are very large districts of unappropriated land in Nova Scotia.

2413. Can you state how many have been so located within the last few years?—No, I cannot.

2414. Have as many as one thousand or two thousand been located?—I cannot say.

2415. Where do they generally land?—At Halifax.

2416. How far have they to go to reach their lands?—Some an hundred or an hundred and twenty-miles, if they go to Pictou; that is another point for their landing; it is in the entrance of the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

Capt.
Henry W. Scott,
8. 9.

3 April,
1857.

2417. Of how many people does the Dalhousie settlement consist?—The first settlement was about three hundred, but they have increased very wonderfully since by their own natural increase.

2418. Has there been further emigration there?—Yes, there has been, I cannot state the extent of it. They were principally Scotch, and as soon as they found themselves comfortably there, they added to their number by inducing their friends in Scotland to come out to them.

2419. What class of persons were they?—Labouring farmers, but there were some weavers among them.

2420. Do you know from what part of Scotland they came?—I do not.

2421. Can you give the Committee any idea of the value of one hundred acres of land in Nova Scotia, at the expiration of five years labour employed upon it, taking it to be in a good situation?—I should certainly say 100*l.* at the very least.

2422. You would consider a hundred acres, after five years labour, as a sufficient security for 3*l.* a year?—Most undoubtedly.

2423. Would 3*l.* a year be obtained from one hundred acres of land with greater facility, if it were taken in produce than in money?—Yes, I think it would.

2424. Do you think that a settler, having been five years upon a hundred acres of land in Nova Scotia, in an ordinary case, would have any difficulty in paying annually 3*l.* worth of produce, if he were allowed to redeem his land at twenty years purchase?—I think there would be no difficulty at all.

2425. Do you think that those are terms which would be willingly submitted to by settlers, which could be easily enforced, and for the enforcement of which the land would be a sufficient security?—Yes.

2426. How much land could a good settler, with a family, clear in a year?—The European settler could scarcely clear his land at all; the quantity of land they could clear would greatly depend upon their funds. An English labourer, going out to America, is as helpless as a child in the woods, in comparison with the old settler; he is obliged to employ the labourers of the country to clear it for him, his ability therefore would depend upon his capability to hire the people of the country to do it.

2427. When you say that a hundred acres, after five years possession, would be worth 100*l.*, you mean, that the person so settled must pay during that time a considerable sum for the labour of persons in the country?—I think that after having hired people for the purpose of clearing two or three acres, which would be sufficient for two years, by the expiration of two years he would himself become so *axe man*, for that is the great difficulty, and then that would render unnecessary any further hiring for the purpose of clearing more land; it is merely at the beginning he would find it necessary to hire.

2428. At what period of the year was this Dalhousie settlement formed?—In the autumn.

2429. How did they provide themselves with food for the first few months?—They purchased it at a cheap rate.

2430. What amount of money do you suppose they took with them, on the average?—I cannot positively state that.

2431. Do you think they had 10*l.* a piece?—Yes, certainly.

2432. Twenty?—It is a sort of guess; they came out with a very small sum, and they lived on fish and oatmeal, which are bought cheap.

2433. You think they had more than 10*l.* a piece, when they came out?—I think it most probable they had.

2434. Could they always hire persons to assist them in clearing the land?—Yes, always.

2435. If a great number went out at once, would they not find a difficulty?—I think not; labourers come from the States.

2436. Do you know the state of the land prepared for the reception of the emigrants?—It is covered with large timber.

2437. From your general knowledge of emigration, will you state how you think a body of two or three thousand weavers from England or Scotland, carried over to Nova Scotia, would be able to make their living?—I should not imagine that the habits of weavers would fit them very well for an agricultural people.

2438. What growth of timber is upon this land?—A mixture of beech, birch, maple, cypress, and pine.

2439. They

3 April,
1827.

2439. They are maple and beech lands, are they not; not oak?—There is very little oak; there is one district of oak, which is a very thriving settlement indeed.

2440. Do not you consider the oak lands the best for settlements?—No; we think the mixed wood best for settlers, where there is a mixture of what they call in that country, hard and soft wood; where there is a mixture of the pine and beech with the others.

2441. Immediate clearing is more difficult for the earlier settlers where there is a mixture, is it not?—No; there is not much difference, I think, in the expense of clearing.

2442. Do you know any thing of New Brunswick?—A little; I have been living there two years.

2443. Have you been up the river St. John?—I have.

2444. Is there much unsettled land in that province?—A great deal, very large tracts indeed.

2445. And good land?—Not so good as in Nova Scotia; it is generally covered by pine timber, and that is not an indication of the best soil.

2446. What part of those provinces should you think best suited for Emigration on a considerable scale?—There are tracts all over the province, which are all good, I think; I cannot specify any particular place; there is a large tract of country between the sources of the St. John's river on the one hand, and the sources of the Miramichi, which opens into the Bay of Fundy; there is a great tract of land quite fit for settlement.

2447. Are there any large masses of land, which have been granted to persons without any obligation to settlement?—I know there are in both provinces; and that has been a very great injury to the settlement of the provinces.

2448. Were they not in many cases granted under engagements for settlements, which have not been fulfilled?—Yes, all those lands are liable to escheat; but Government have been disposed to listen to the claims of some persons owning them, under very peculiar circumstances.

2449. Have Government given any intimation to the grantees, that unless they proceed to settle them, the conditions of the grant will be enforced?—Certainly.

2450. Is the surveying department on a considerable scale in those provinces?—Yes, there is a surveyor general, who, with assistants, has surveyed all over the province, for the purpose of laying out lands for the settlers; and there is a register kept of all the locations, and a map, in the surveyor general's office, of the grants.

2451. Suppose in the present year three or four hundred settlers were sent out to Nova Scotia or New Brunswick, they could be located?—I have no doubt of it, if they were sent out not too late in the fall; the chopping is generally done before the snow, and the building of houses is done to most advantage in the autumn, before the snow falls.

2452. Do the people of the colony see with pleasure the arrival of new emigrants?—Yes, they are delighted with it. The greatest drawback upon those colonies is the want of a working population; wages are very high in consequence of that.

2453. Do not you think the colonies would be very much strengthened, as to their political existence, by increasing their internal population?—There is no doubt of that.

2454. In the districts you have mentioned to have been surveyed by the surveyor general, is it the practice in his department to make roads where new settlers are expected to come?—Not in every instance.

2455. Would it be very useful to the settlers, if roads were made previously to their arrival?—No doubt of it.

2456. Would that give much employment to persons in the different parts of Nova Scotia?—Yes, most undoubtedly; it is the most important step to the settlement of the country.

2457. Would it add to the value of the allotments, if the roads were made?—Very much.

2458. Do you conceive that would be a beneficial expenditure on the part of the Government?—No doubt of it; but the provinces always do it; it is done out of the provincial funds; the roads are always made as a matter of course.

Capt.
Henry W. Scott,
R. S.

3 April,
1827.

2459. Can you form any opinion as to the number of men who could find employment in that province as labourers, if they were to go out?—I should say any number, with reference to the quantity of unlocated land.

2460. Do you think a thousand could find employment as mere labourers?—Yes, or a greater number.

2461. You have stated in a former part of your evidence, that it would be necessary to employ a hired labourer at the beginning of the settlement; supposing an emigration of agricultural labourers from England, or persons moderately skilled in agricultural labour, to be furnished with a year or a year and a half's provisions, do you think that though not skilled in the use of the axe, they would be able to maintain themselves after the expiration of that period?—I think that if Government were to give them two years' provisions, they would be able to do it after that on their own land.

2462. When you stated that settlers would be able at the end of five years to pay 3*l.* for their allotments, did you contemplate the sort of settlers who have gone there hitherto?—I speak particularly of Scotch settlers, who are the best and most industrious.

2463. Do you contemplate persons who have no capital, or persons who have a capital?—Persons who have no capital, or very little, as I have already stated.

2464. Is it your opinion that if three thousand paupers were sent out well provided, and were tolerably skilled in ordinary agricultural labour, they would be enabled at the end of five years to pay 3*l.* a year for their land?—Yes; when I say they have no capital, I suppose them to be supplied for two years with provisions, that Government put them down under that supposition; I have no doubt they would be enabled, at the expiration of that period, to pay 3*l.*

2465. What would be the value of those two years' provisions for a man, his wife, and three children?—Twelve or fourteen pounds a year; and they will require seeds, and implements of husbandry.

2466. Do you conceive there would be greater facility in emigrants from Nova Scotia going to the United States, than from Canada?—The facilities are quite numerous enough in Nova Scotia; I have never been in Canada.

2467. Do you think that a great number of emigrants who have gone to Nova Scotia, have gone over to the United States?—The greater number have gone.

2468. When you speak of emigrants, you do not mean those who have been settled on lands in Nova Scotia?—No, I mean the emigrant who has been landed there, and felt his way afterwards to the United States soon after his landing.

2469. That observation would not apply to any class of emigrants settled on land, leaving that to go to the United States?—No, I think certainly not.

Sabbath, 7th die Aprilis, 1827.

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,

IN THE CHAIR.

Hugh Dixon, Esq. of the county of Westmeath, called in; and Examined.

2470. ARE you a land-agent in the county of Westmeath?—I am.

2471. Is there a great deal of poverty among the peasantry in that part of the country?—Indeed there is.

2472. Could you, in any degree, classify the lower orders of the peasantry, so as to describe the different circumstances under which they are to be found?—The labouring classes who are employed by the gentlemen of the country for the year, are better off than those who are only occasionally employed, a great deal better off.

2473. Will you describe the situation and the general habits and pursuits of an Irish peasant who has an acre of land and a cottage, upon any estate you may be conversant with?—Those people I speak of, who are occasionally employed, have not that comfort; they generally pay for a small house in town, and in the country a hut, to the under-tenant, not to the landlord; they are very badly off; but

those

Hugh Dixon,
Esq.

those that have the acre and the house in the way of freehold, are a great deal better off.

2474. With respect to those who have the acre of ground and a house, describe to the Committee precisely the average condition of one of those families, that is, as to how they cultivate that acre?—They put potatoes in it, corn and oats, and they put their manure on it.

2475. What is the value of the house on that acre, or the expense of building it?—The acre is generally let in that way where I am concerned; at a pound I value the house, and that acre at about three guineas a year.

2476. What would be the expense of building that house?—I think you might build for about 10*l.* a comfortable stone house.

2477. And would that pay a rent to the landlord of three guineas?—No, I think it would be worth that; the landlord gets one pound for the acre and the house, and I think it would be worth about three pounds or three guineas, the intrinsic value yearly.

2478. How do you account for that, that the intrinsic value should be three pounds, and the landlord should only get one?—That is in case of freeholds; I say one of the labouring classes who gets that, is a good deal better off than those who have it not, for instead of having a good acre, they have on the other side of a bog a poor but.

2479. What is the manner in which the 40*s.* freeholder you have described cultivates that acre?—By putting his potatoes and oats in it.

2480. In what manner does he pay the pound he has to pay as rent to his landlord?—With labour; he earns it with labour.

2481. What are the wages of labour in that part of the country?—The labouring classes mostly, some of them are tradesmen, and some of those who are freeholders are carpenters and blacksmiths; a labourer is well contented if he gets what is called constant work, with a gentleman in the country, at 8*d.* a day one part of the year, and 10*d.* the other, Irish; that is, above 9*d.* for one, and 7½*d.* for the other half; he never complains.

2482. Take a case of a 40*s.* freeholder, having his land and a house for 1*l.*, which is intrinsically worth 3*l.*, and who has labour at this rate throughout the year, there does not appear any thing in the condition of that never to place him in a state of distress, does there?—No, he is not.

2483. Will you state any of those classes, with regard to whom more distress is found to exist?—Those are only the labourers who are occasionally employed, who are under-tenants to tenants, and live in poor little huts; they don't hold under landlords, but under other tenants; the other class, that come to England, go through the country in the harvest.

2484. Have those under-tenants, to whom you are referring, any land whatever?—No, except a little garden, what they call a cabbage plot.

2485. What is the expense of erecting a house, such as those under-tenants habitually reside in?—They make it themselves with bog sods, and for a mere trifle; they can put one of them up for about 2*l.*

2486. Having only this small cabbage plot, and this house put up for 2*l.*, the only source of support which this man has is his labour?—Yes.

2487. What sort of a demand is there for the labour of a person of that description in Westmeath?—There is in harvest and in spring, but the rest of the year he is more than half the time idle; he will pay as much for that house and plot, which I have described, to the tenant, as the other man will pay for the acre and the house.

2488. What do you think is the rent for a cabbage plot and a house of this description?—They charge 1*l.*

2489. How in point of fact is he to acquire that pound which he is called on to pay?—By labour and work, as he is called on.

2490. Then in the course of the year, by the occasional labour which he meets with, and by the very cheap manner in which he sustains himself, he is enabled to pay the rent?—Indeed he is; but I think he and his family are half starving the whole time.

2491. Is there a class below the last?—No, that is the lowest class.

Hugh Dixon,
Esq.

7 April,
1847.

2492. What is the class immediately above the 40s. freeholder?—The farmer is the next class.

2493. By a farmer, do you mean a man who has some capital?—Who has some lands.

2494. And capital?—Yes.

2495. And who himself employs labourers?—Yes.

2496. What proportion of the labouring population in the county of Westmeath do you suppose this last class you have described, bears to the other class of labourers below the farmer?—I think more than half.

2497. Of the whole population?—The lowest class of the labourers are more than half of the labourers I have described.

2498. Speaking entirely of that lowest class, which you have described as being in such a state of poverty and wretchedness as to be almost starving, are they able to exist without obtaining provision or support in some other manner than you have described, by charity or otherwise?—I think if it was not that they come to England, and go to other parts of Ireland, they could not subsist at home, if they did not go and earn something for their families in that way.

2499. Do the wife and children remain at home while he is abroad?—Yes.

2500. Do they return generally?—Yes.

2501. Is there not a disposition on the part of the families to emigrate to other parts of the United Kingdom?—I think they would all go if they could; but unfortunately those people that are for going are the most industrious, and wish to better themselves; but the lowest possible class cannot; I think they would be glad to go, if they had the ways and means.

2502. Considering the average price of food in Westmeath, and the quality of the provisions which are consumed by this lowest class of persons; considering the nature and quality of their clothing, and all their expenses together (allowing to those that are retained in their own county and cannot improve their condition by removing to other parts,) what is the lowest sum per head at which you would estimate the maintenance of a family, consisting of a man, a woman and three children, which are remaining in the county of Westmeath in the state of the lowest class which you have described?—I dare say it would not be 3*l.* a-piece; I do not think it would take more than that, from the manner in which they live; in fact, they have nothing but the potatoe.

2503. Can you inform the Committee of the general nature of the earnings of a family of this description?—When they are employed they get more than the standing labourer, but that is only in harvest-time; in others they sometimes get a shilling a day, and in harvest they get that and their diet; but it is about, on an average, in harvest 1*s.* without that; and sometimes their families or their boys get work.

2504. Taking the average of these classes, upon whose property do they live, on the property of the landlords of the county?—No, generally under undertenants, in towns; and in country places, upon hogs.

2505. In point of fact, though they are actual residents upon the property of some landlord, may they be so without having any immediate connexion with the landlord?—Yes; they are on the property of the different landed proprietors throughout the county.

2506. Are you of opinion that the estates of the landed proprietors would be benefited, in the event of the removal of this particular class of population?—I have not the least doubt of it; I think it is the wish of the landed proprietors to get it if they could.

2507. Would you professionally hesitate to give your opinion, that a landlord having 4,000 or 5,000 acres, would do well if he could upon reasonable terms rid his property of this particular class of occupants?—It would be a great benefit to him, certainly.

2508. Do you not imagine that that property might, if rented by capitalists after their removal, make the returns of that property (no matter by whom received) much greater than they were prior to the removal of those families?—I think it would; but there are instances in which there would not be an interest.

2509. In point of fact as to those cases, though the landlord is designated by the term of *landlord*, he does not stand in the real relation which that term describes?—

scribes?—No; I think there he would not be interested, but the major tenant under him would; I think it would be his the tenant's interest, that is, where he held under perpetuity.

2510. In cases where the soil belongs to the landlord, but where these leases are in perpetuity with the sub-tenants, you are of opinion the intermediate tenant would be benefited by the removal of this lowest class?—Certainly.

2511. How would the landlord, or the intermediate tenant, be benefited by the removal of this lowest class of paupers, when the law gives them no claim on the land, and their presence reduces the rate of wages?—If the man was occupied as a labourer with the tenant, it is quite a different thing, in my mind; I speak only of those who are only occasionally employed, and where there is a redundancy of population. In this way, a tenant cannot go on with his improvements with safety; they break hedges, and they burn them; where the labourer is employed he does not complain; I do not think it would be for the benefit of the tenant or him either.

2512. Are you therefore of opinion that if there was a real demand for the labour of these paupers, that in that case it would not be at all desirable to remove them?—Not at all.

2513. Are the Committee to understand that you are applying yourself to the circumstances of those persons for whose labour there is no demand whatever, except perhaps at one season of the year, and who during the rest of the year are necessarily in a state of idleness and distress, which, combined, might probably lead them into acts of insubordination, prejudicial to the interests of all the residents in the country?—No doubt of it.

2514. Then it is only with a view to the peace of the country that you think this removal would be advantageous?—It would be of great service to themselves, as well as to the peace of the country.

2515. Would the landlord have a better rent for that land from which a few of these poor families may be supposed to have been removed?—In answer to that I may say I have known myself where a landlord who had lands, let fifty or sixty acres to one tenant, and the family married and intermarried, and the land was divided; it was afterwards almost impossible to get the rent; I am collecting myself in that way; when one had it, I could get the rent easily; but since it has been cut up, I cannot get it with that satisfaction.

2516. Then, in point of fact, landlords are beginning to suffer in regard to their rents, in consequence of this system of relation and subdivision?—I find it so.

2517. Describe the sort of mischief and injury which you observe to arise from this unemployed population?—They are guilty of many petty little things; I do not wonder at it, I wonder they do not do more.

2518. Do you mean that there is any thing like a general, habitual, petty pilfering going on?—I think it has been so.

2519. Does this arise from the actual necessity of their situation, so as to provide themselves with common subsistence?—I really do think so; there is nothing equal to the eagerness with which the Irish labourer will look for work; if he hears of work within ten miles to be done in the country, he immediately applies; there are no people in the world who wish to be employed more than they do.

2520. You state that half of the labourers consist of this lowest class?—I think they do in Westmeath.

2521. Do you think there would be sufficient labour in the country if the whole of that half was removed?—I think there would be sufficient to do the work.

2522. How long do you recollect the part of the country which you are speaking of?—I have lived in Westmeath ever since I was four years old.

2523. Can you mention at any particular distant period what was the state of this country as to the labouring classes?—It has increased within the last twelve years very much.

2524. What was the state of the country 30 years ago?—I cannot state that well.

2525. Twenty years ago?—The labourers were not near so plentiful; I don't think there were more than half of the present number; I think they have doubled the population in the town I lived in.

Messrs. Dixon,
Esq.

7 April,
1857.

2526. At the period of 20 years ago were labourers pretty well employed?—
Better employed then, a great deal better.

2527. Do you consider the part of Ireland of which you speak, as a particularly
populous part?—Yes, indeed it is.

2528. Are the lands very much subdivided?—They are in many instances.

2529. You talk of the cabin of this lowest class costing 2*l.* or 3*l.* for its erection;
have you not seen a dry ditch, covered with branches and rushes, occupied by a
family?—I have.

2530. Is not the habitation you have alluded to as being near hogs, particu-
larly bad?—Very bad, nothing worse.

2531. Are not many of these built upon waste pieces of land?—Yes.

2532. Without paying any rent?—I do not think any are allowed to build
without paying some rent.

2533. Are they not built upon the hog itself sometimes?—In many instances on
the very hog.

2534. Upon the mere hog sod?—Yes.

2535. Is not the roof formed with a few sticks?—Yes, some sticks thrown across.

2536. Without straw?—Yes, but with hog sods.

2537. What is the nature of the furniture inside one of these huts?—They
generally have a pot and a little crock, and very few other articles.

2538. What do they sleep upon; do they have bedsteads of any kind?—In very
few instances.

2539. What do they sleep upon?—Very often rushes and straw.

2540. Are these habitations divided into apartments of any kind?—Generally
in one; there may be one little partition.

2541. What sort of bed clothes have they?—O, very bad; their clothing is
all very bad.

2542. Have they a sufficient covering of common blankets?—They have not.

2543. You have divided the labouring poor into two classes, and the higher
class you say are those who occupy an acre of land and have a stone house; and
their case you say is not so desperate?—No, it is not.

2544. Will you have the goodness to inform the Committee if the 40*s.* free-
holders in the county of Westmeath, taken as a body, are not labouring under dis-
tress?—Indeed I think they are, some of them; where they don't get employ, they
must be in distress too.

2545. Do the 40*s.* freeholders, as a body, in the county of Westmeath, fall
under the first class, which you have described as consisting of persons better off,
or are any of them included in the lowest class, whose situation is so desperate?—
I have called another class, who are employed by gentlemen through the year, the
highest class of the labourers.

2546. Under which class do the 40*s.* freeholders in the county of Westmeath
fall?—The third; in some instances these 40*s.* freeholders are employed in the
first class as labourers.

2547. And sometimes in the lowest, who have no labour?—A great many
have not.

2548. Are many of the 40*s.* freeholders in the situation of these unhappy persons,
in the lowest class?—Not that I know of.

2549. Do you not consider that this state of distress among the lower classes,
which you have described to the Committee, to arise mainly from the redundancy
of population?—I think so, and want of employment.

2550. In other words, there is no employment that can give an equal demand to
the labour of these people?—Certainly not.

2551. Are you of opinion that the practice of the 40*s.* freehold system tends to
increase the population?—I am, and I would be for putting down that system if
I could; that is, so far as 40*s.* freeholders are made available; I draw the line
between 40*s.* freeholds made available for the purpose of holding it, and others;
I think it adds to making them cut up land in that way.

2552. You are employed by Sir Thomas Chapman?—Yes.

2553. You have stated he was a benevolent landlord?—Yes, he was indeed.

2554. You

7 April,
1827.

2554. You stated he was in the habit of making these 40s. freeholds for political influence?—Yes.

2555. And notwithstanding these circumstances, you cannot avoid saying that the system of the lower classes of the 40s. freeholders is prejudicial to Ireland, as it multiplies population?—I say so now; I think it does.

2556. What is the food of this lowest class of labourers?—Potatoes, nothing else.

2557. What do they drink with them?—In summer some of them get a little butter milk, in the winter seldom any thing but the salt and the water.

2558. Are you of opinion that this gives them a sufficient wholesome nourishment?—I wish they had better; if they had a little milk with them, I think it would be quite a luxury, it would be a great thing for the Irish peasantry.

2559. You have stated, that you conceive that many of them are half starving all the time?—I think they are half starving through the year.

2560. What induces you to form that opinion, is it any thing in their appearance?—Yes, it is indeed, and the people are begging; though I have not 200 acres, I very often employ these people for the purpose of helping them.

2561. Does it appear to you that their children are not sufficiently fed, so as to be healthy children?—Certainly they are not sufficiently fed.

2562. Do you think that it has any visible effect upon their growth and general appearance?—I don't know; I think they grow up as well as possible under potatoes; it surprises me very much that they do look so well.

2563. Have you seen any of the statements which have been laid before the public, in which it is said that the people are dying from the want of sufficient subsistence?—I have heard accounts of that in the papers.

2564. Have you observed that in your own neighbourhood?—Certainly not.

2565. Do you think diseases are at all produced by this system of insufficient food?—It may in the places described, but there is nothing of that in my neighbourhood.

2566. Don't you think life would be abridged by their every day suffering for a number of years together?—Certainly, I think so.

2567. Do you think there is any thing in the misery and poverty of the people, such as you have described in the county of Westmeath, which prevents the people from marrying?—Nothing; they will marry, no matter what their poverty is; they marry very young, and that is the great evil.

2568. Do you conceive that there is still going on a considerable increase of population?—Yes, I do.

2569. You think, therefore, that the evil as far as it is involved in excess of population, is an increasing evil?—Certainly it is; the peasant will marry when he is young, he never thinks of being better off, and they have large families.

2570. Is the man who is in a better situation, in the first class, more careful about marrying, than the poorer man?—I don't think he is; I think the three classes just marry as early; but a farmer, that has a little property, will not marry so young.

2571. Are you aware of any new causes now operating in Ireland, that have a tendency to check this progressive increase of population?—No, indeed I am not; I don't know of any.

2572. Can you contemplate any thing that can remedy the evil, other than the removal of a certain portion of these unemployed persons?—I do not think there is any other; I can think of no other.

2573. In point of fact, when you speak of labour, are you of opinion that many labourers are employed there rather from motives of charity, than from the idea of a beneficial interest accruing to the party employing them?—Some; I do it, for one; others may do it.

2574. Are you of opinion that, as a general proposition, there is a disposition to employ people from an unwillingness to see them want?—If they could afford it, they would employ them all, if they could afford it, but they cannot.

2575. Is not much work brought about from the idea of employing them from charity, than by having occasion for their employment, or in respect to the direct pecuniary interest of the party?—Some employ them in that way.

550.

K k 3

2576. Taking

Hugh Dixon,
Esq.

7 April,
1847.

2576. Taking all these circumstances into consideration, will you inform the Committee whether you would as a land agent, professionally, be disposed to advise a landlord, having this class of unemployed occupants upon his property, to contribute, from a sense of pecuniary interest, towards a system of removing them by emigration?—I would, certainly.

2577. Have you given sufficient consideration to the subject, to be able to answer the Committee distinctly, whether you think that 20*l.* for a family of five persons, a man, woman, and three children, being removed entirely and satisfactorily, would be a sum which you could professionally recommend to a landlord to advance or raise, with reference to his own ultimate pecuniary interest, as proved by an increase of income?—I think if I were to recommend it, very few landlords would contribute the 20*l.*; but I would advise them to subscribe whenever the people themselves wish to go, and they have a general inclination, that I know; but if they take it into their heads that they are to get out of them by a sort of transportation, they would not agree; I think the landlord, if I advised him to give 20*l.* per family, he would take into consideration what it would cost him, and he would see whether their leaving him would balance that; but I should imagine that the landlord would be more disposed to subscribe to have them comfortable, and to take them out of their poverty, than he would in the other case; I think the landlords of Ireland would be disposed to subscribe something towards bettering them and taking them out of their poverty.

2578. It has already been stated to you that consent on the part of the emigrant is indispensable, but you must suppose also that the condition in which he is to be placed is one of comparative prosperity and independence?—I think that would be a great consideration, and would weigh with the Irish landed proprietor.

2579. How would you answer the question, supposing a landlord had 6,000 acres, with 50 families of this particular description all wishing to emigrate, and a question arose what sum per family he, the landlord, would be disposed to subscribe, with reference to his own ultimate pecuniary interest, and he had a power of charging his property with a certain small annual income, instead of being called on at once to come down with the principal sum, for example, if instead of paying 20*l.* for each family, he were to pay a pound a year for sixty years, charged on his property?—If I were a landed proprietor, I would prefer paying it in sixty years; but property is so settled in Ireland by marriage settlements, I do not think it could apply longer than for the life of the landed proprietor, it could not bind the heir-at-law.

2580. Supposing that it were deemed expedient by the legislature to pass a law enabling a tenant for life, under certain circumstances and with certain restrictions, charging his property with an annuity for sixty years, for the specific purpose of ridding that property of this particular class of occupants, the effect of spending the sum over that period of time would necessarily be to throw a less incumbrance on the actual tenant for life; now, will you inform the Committee whether, in your opinion, admitting that that were done, there would be more disposition to pay down the 20*l.* for the removal of a pauper family of five persons, or to consent to saddle the property with 1*l.* a year for these sixty years?—I do not think it will bear that great proportion; money at simple interest, in Ireland, will double in about sixteen years; I would pay the 20*l.* down, sooner than subject the property to 1*l.* a year for sixty years, I certainly would.

2581. Then you are of opinion, that the best way would be to leave the individual to raise 20*l.* as he could, and to give him the option of ridding himself of this class of persons at that expense, if he thought proper?—I think so.

2582. Under these circumstances, are you of opinion it would be to his interest, if it was well considered, to pay that sum per family, for the purpose of getting rid of this particular class of persons?—I cannot say that; I have given my reasons before, why I thought it would benefit the property to remove them, but the landlord must be satisfied that for each family he makes 20*l.* by sending them away.

2583. You will easily understand that in this country, where there is a direct poor rate upon which the poor have a claim, and are consequently chargeable upon the parish, that if the means of removing this poor by emigration costs less money than their maintenance, as far as the interest of rate payers is concerned, it is their

interest

7 April,
1827.

interest to remove them; but in Ireland, as appears from your statement as well as from other authority, the poor have no claim whatever on the land, consequently if they occupy a portion of land however small, and pay their rent for that, it does not necessarily appear what advantage can accrue to the landlord of that property from getting rid of those persons, however unemployed and however destitute they may be; you have stated, from the circumstances of their being unemployed and being destitute, they naturally become insubordinate, and that in a certain degree, the peace of the country being affected by their situation, all property may in a certain sense be deteriorated from that circumstance, but still it does not present that defined positive advantage, in a pecuniary sense, which the landlord is to derive from their removal; if it could be shown that he could let his land to other persons for a greater sum than he lets it for to this poor class of tenants, nothing would be more easy than to subtract from that increased rent the expense of emigration, and then to see if it is his interest or not to do it; but until that is proved, this Committee are not able to satisfy themselves as to the direct pecuniary profit the landlord is to derive from the removal of these persons; will you give the Committee any information with respect to that point?—These people do not derive under the landlord, if they did, it would be a great interest to him to get shut of them; they are cottagers under his tenants.

2584. In the case therefore of those poorer class of persons paying rent direct to the landlord, you think he would have a positive pecuniary interest in removing them?—Yes, there is not a doubt of it, when he had not employ for them as labourers.

2585. In such a case as that, do you think he would have a pecuniary interest in removing them?—There is not the least doubt of it.

2586. In such a case as that, would you hesitate professionally to advise him to raise or pay money on his property to the extent of £L a year?—I would advise him to pay what he thought necessary, but I would not fix upon the sum.

2587. In that case you would advise him to consider the question of contribution towards the purpose of emigration?—I certainly would.

2588. Now as to the interest which the other class, the middle tenant, has in getting rid of his sub-tenant, do you consider that he would be benefited by the removal of this sub-tenant?—I think he would if he had one of the long leases I mentioned, or a perpetuity; but as to the other tenants, they set their little cabins to these people, and get rent which they would not get if they were out of it; it would benefit a tenant holding under a long lease to get shut of them, but those that have short terms encourage these persons to come and settle on these little spots.

2589. You consider a tenant under a long lease to be much in the situation of a landlord, and that the same motive which would induce a landlord to contribute towards the removal of these people would operate more or less to induce a tenant to do it?—Yes, a tenant with a long lease.

2590. Are you acquainted with other parts of Ireland besides that to which you have particularly spoken?—I know a good part of Meath, and part of Longford.

2591. Is what you have stated with regard to your own immediate neighbourhood applicable to other parts of Ireland with which you are acquainted?—I is to every part I know.

2592. Do you think the proportion of labourers in other parts of Ireland is as greatly above what is necessary as in the part to which you have spoken?—I do.

2593. The diet of the labouring poor of Ireland being as low as human life can subsist upon, what would become of this population if the potatoe crop were to fail during one year?—They would be in a dreadful starving way; if the potatoe crop had not been so good last year as it had been, I do not know what would have become of us in Ireland.

2594. Do you think that if any number of this class of paupers were to be removed, there would be either the means or the disposition to prevent the vacuum being filled up?—I think it would be guarded against; I think landed proprietors and others would guard against it.

2595. Are you of opinion that there is such a conviction on the part of the landed proprietors in that part of the country which you are acquainted with, of

Hugh Dixon,
Esq.

7 April,
1827.

the detriment which they sustain from this increase of population, that they would concur in all measures legal and practical to prevent the recurrence of it?—I think they would.

2596. Do you think the tenantry who have long leases, commonly known by the name of Middlemea, would feel in the same degree the necessity of preventing in future the sub-letting of land?—Yes, I think they would be cautious; I hear it much spoken of among middlemen who have long terms.

2597. Do you think they have been sufferers by the practice of under-letting, with regard to their own pecuniary interests?—I think they have, those that let; particularly in the war, the middlemen were very much injured by it.

2598. Do you think they can make more money by farming their lands, than by under-letting?—I would prefer holding the lands myself, to letting them in small divisions.

2599. Do you think that that feeling is becoming more general?—I think it is.

2600. Have any families been turned off their lands, in your part of the country?—No.

2601. Supposing a landlord wished to remove them, would he find any difficulty?—In the parish of Westmeath immediately adjoining where I live, he would not, but in the lower part of Westmeath he would; I do not think any one would take it; the people would not take it; I could not get my bailiff to distrain.

2602. In point of fact, if the population of this description, which you state to the Committee the landed proprietors would absolutely be afraid to eject forcibly, was to increase as you have stated you expected they will increase, do you not consider there is an increasing pecuniary interest on the part of the landlords to concur in the removal of such a population, and in point of fact, in the end would it not necessarily absorb the whole of the land?—I think it would be their interest.

2603. Within your knowledge has any land of late come out of lease when a landlord has wished to remove the tenantry, and has not done so in consequence of apprehending resistance on the part of the occupiers?—There is a farm Sir Thomas Chapman has, of about 50 acres, it has been out of lease for some time past, and I was obliged to let it by the year to the family of the man who died, in the barony of Moycashell; I could not get any other to take it.

2604. Then in point of fact, though the landlords be ever so well disposed to diminish the population on their estates, there is this great practical obstacle in the way of it, namely, the residence of this tenantry?—Yes.

2605. Do you not consider that in addition to the natural apprehension arising from this residence of the occupying tenantry, there is an indisposition to subject so many persons to such inevitable misery as a forcible ejection would produce?—I am going to tell the Committee a fact, as to what I have done for a few years past, and that Sir Thomas Chapman did not know of; when people got into arrears I was to eject them, and I put another name in, as if I set it to another man; I did it in three instances, and the family are still in possession. When they don't pay, and are in great arrears, Sir Thomas orders to eject them; I have told him I would, I told him that I had set it to another man, and I have done that; I know that Sir Thomas does not know the fact, but I tell it to the Committee; I don't want to mention it is a secret.

2606. Why did you do that?—I saw the disposition of the country; and although Sir Thomas gave me his orders, I thought I did better for all parties in this way.

2607. What did you apprehend, if you carried the orders into execution?—I would not get any one to take it.

2608. Why?—They would be afraid to take it.

2609. Why?—It is the Captain Rock system in Ireland; I was asked about the driver the other day, that is the bailiff, he is a confidential man I have in the different baronies; I could not get him to drive latterly for me.

2610. Do you think this disposition to resist the landlord is likely to increase, or to give way to the landlord's efforts?—I think it is increasing in Westmeath.

2611. Do you not think it is increasing in other parts of Ireland?—From hearsay I believe it is.

2612. What

2612. What can you look forward to as the general state of Ireland, or what must be the state of the country, if this disposition extends itself?—I don't know, it is *horrible*.

David John Wilson, Esq. called in; and Examined.

2613. IN what part of Ireland do you reside?—In the county of Clare.

2614. Have you had an opportunity of hearing the evidence which the last Witness has given to this Committee?—In part.

2615. The last Witness described the peasantry in the county of Westmeath as being divided into two classes, one, the labourers who were employed throughout the year, and he described these as the most prosperous class of labourers, and the other he stated was a class only employed partially, and he described them to be in the most wretched state of destitution; do you consider the state of the peasantry, in the part of Ireland with which you are acquainted, to resemble that very much?—I think it differs very much in different situations; a great deal depends upon where there is a resident gentry, that alters the situation very much.

2616. Would you describe to the Committee the manner in which the presence of the resident gentry can operate, to make so great a distinction as you apply to the lower state of peasantry described by the last Witness?—I should state, that the general situation of the mass of the peasantry throughout the country is extremely bad; I think the causes of that proceed from joint-tenancy, from sub-letting and subdivisions; I think it also proceeds, in a great measure, from early marriages; and perhaps the greatest cause of all is the present system of elective franchise.

2617. Do you admit that the causes you classify all tend to produce redundant population?—A redundant population, and misery to that population.

2618. Do you consider that the main cause of the distress of the lower classes arises from redundancy of population?—I won't say that, I won't go so far as to say that, because if that population were distributed throughout the country in a judicious manner, I think the country more than ample to support it, not only in comfort, but in comparative affluence with the present state.

2619. Describe to the Committee the manner in which you can contemplate such a distribution, to produce the effect you advert to?—By dividing the land at present held by middlemen, and grass lands, among a portion of the present middling description of farmers.

2620. Do you concur in the opinion expressed by the preceding Witness, as to the small demand for labour?—Generally speaking, the demand is very small as compared with the population.

2621. Do you agree with him as to the detailed state of the wretchedness which he described, and the habits of living of that lowest class?—I do.

2622. Do you agree with him in the opinion, that when that lowest class are in direct relation with the landlord, it would be to the interest of the landlord to discharge himself of them with some pecuniary sacrifice?—I think that would branch into two considerations. I will suppose I had a tenant with a large family, who held ten or fifteen or twenty acres from me, and who was not an industrious man, or who did not pay me my rent with punctuality, and he had a lease of that land from me, I should then be most happy to contribute towards the removing of that man; but if it was a person merely holding a cabin, as we call it, and a cabbage garden, in that case the benefit I should derive from his absence would not induce me to contribute towards the removal of him.

2623. Have you known instances where the ejection of this class of occupants was practically prevented from a consideration of the consequences?—I have heard of it; it has not occurred to me; it is rather a peaceable part of the country where I reside; the parts of our county that have been chiefly disturbed are those adjoining Tipperary and Limerick.

2624. Has this system of ejection been pursued in this part of the country of which you have been speaking?—No, not to any extent.

2625. Should you apprehend the consequences, if it were pursued to any considerable extent, in the part of the country where you reside; do you think the people would go peaceably?—I have found them do so, and I have been obliged to send away numbers, I have been obliged to send away 20 or 30.

550.

L1

2626. Are

High Court,
Esq.

7 April,
1827.

David J. Wilson,
Esq.

David J. Wilson,
Esq.7 April,
1867.

2626. Are the persons you refer to of the lowest class?—They are of the lowest class, except one or two.

2627. Have you brought new comers in their stead?—No.

2628. What have you done with their places?—A farm belonging to my family came into my hands in the year 1819, after the expiration of a lease of 60 years; it paid but 18*l.* a year to me; the gentleman who held it of my grandfather received 70*l.* per annum out of it; it was set by him to others under a joint-tenancy lease, which he made to the tenants who were on it. When that gentleman died I got possession of it; I subdivided it, and made fences through it, and set it in 16 divisions; I kept the better description of tenants and the men of good character upon it; I sent away the others; it now produces me 220*l.* a year, paid with great comfort, and that gentleman was not paid his 70*l.* a year out of it; and I believe part of the rent which was due when he died has never been paid since.

2629. Do you consider that attributable to the enlargement of the farms?—To the enlargement of the farms and giving every man his own division; joint tenancy is a thing that I never allow; but in two instances I have not as yet been able to get rid of it.

2630. How many acres are there belonging to this farm?—Three hundred and twenty acres.

2631. Let an instance be supposed, of a person becoming possessed of a farm of that extent, with a small number of persons upon it, at the expiration of a lease in the manner you have described, and that the apprehension, which the last Witness mentioned, of danger from ejection was to operate on the mind of the proprietor of that farm; do you not conceive, from the statement of direct pecuniary profit which you have explained to the Committee arising from the removal of that extra population, that it would operate on the proprietor to induce him to come forward to contribute towards the emigration of the parties, provided it took place with their own consent, and the expense imposed on him was not extreme?—That would be appealing in a great measure to his feelings, and not to his interests; in that case I would answer, under these circumstances, I think he would contribute something towards removing of them, if he had an apprehension of not getting rid of them peaceably; I think he would also contribute to the removing of them, if he was afraid the tenants he might intend to occupy it could not peaceably enjoy it.

2632. Would it be from a sense of money interest, or from fear?—Not in a case of that kind where the lease was falling in to him, and where he had no immediate connexion with the tenants who occupied it before; I do not think a man there would come forward to contribute to the removal.

2633. In such a case he would feel, you think, that he had an opportunity of benefiting his property, and that in the prosecution of that, he might eject these people and improve his property accordingly?—Decidedly.

2634. You do not therefore consider that the proprietors would be instigated by a feeling for the consequences to the party ejected, to desist from exercising their legal power of ejecting the tenant?—No, I think they would not in many cases; I cannot lay it down as a general proposition.

2635. You entertain no doubt as to the pecuniary interest which, under the terms of the removal of that tenantry, would accrue to the proprietor?—That is evident from the statement I have given of the farm, what it now produces, and what it did produce.

2636. In your own case therefore, with reference to the experience of that experiment, supposing you could not have got rid of these people, except at the expense of 20*l.* for a family, could you inform the Committee of the degree of benefit or loss you would have sustained under the terms of that proposition?—I would answer the question with reference to myself, but I do not think it would bear on the general question; I do not think I should have been a loser, as I sent away only four or five families.

2637. Could you furnish the Committee with the number of persons who were removed, in order to enable you to effect your division into 16 separate parts?—I cannot state the number of persons; I think there were four or five families.

2638. How many did you leave?—Sixteen families; some of these I got rid of, knowing them not to be of industrious habits.

2639. Aa

2639. As to the state of labour and the remuneration for labour in that part of the country with which you are acquainted, can you give the Committee any information on that subject?—I allow my own labourers 8*s.* a day, winter and summer; I could get labourers from property adjoining for 6*s.* a day all the year round.

2640. What state of comfort does that wage of 8*s.* a day allow to the family of the labourer who works?—All my labourers are small farmers; all those people who work for me, hold land from me from six to twenty-five acres.

2641. Do you consider that in point of fact the wages of a labourer are in some degree paid in the rent you receive from him as a farmer?—Their labour account is allowed them when they come to settle their rent half yearly.

2642. Do you let the land to them at a reduced rent, with a view to the price at which you are to obtain their labour afterwards?—By no means.

2643. Do you consider the price which they pay for their land, a full price?—Yes.

2644. And their labour is paid for at full price?—Yes, compared with the general labour of the country; and when I have divided a farm, and given each man his own division, I cannot get those men to come and work for me now, they see in so much better a situation than they were before the separate tenancy occurred; some of them, when I called upon them in a hurried time of the year, have annoyed me by staying away, and I have told them I would call upon them for their rent when due, and they have paid it to the day. I attribute their being able to do so, to my giving each man a separate holding.

2645. You have stated, you dispossessed five families from the farm to which you have alluded?—I dispossessed four, and one I allowed to remain on the farm, but he went away.

2646. What became of them?—They are residing on land adjoining it.

2647. Have they got any holding on that land adjoining it?—They have taken small houses from cottier tenants.

2648. Do you consider the slow progress of consolidating farms as leases fall in, would materially check the population in Ireland, while the system of middlemen and joint-tenancy remain prevalent throughout the country?—Decidedly not.

2649. Is there a large portion of the lowest class of the labourers without labour or employment?—Yes, a very large portion.

2650. Would you say that it is so much as half of them?—No, I should think not.

2651. What portion of them is there that is employed, of the lowest class of labourers?—At the time of potatoe sowing and in the harvest, and at the time of turf cutting, they are tolerably well employed.

2652. What time does their work begin?—In March or April.

2653. When does it end?—I should say it ended in June, about the latter end of June; they sow potatoes very late in our country; I think about that time it ceases.

2654. Have they no employment after June?—Very little in general, except road making.

2655. Are they then necessarily idle from June until the following March?—I don't say the following March, I stated the spring and harvest as the times they were most employed.

2656. What part of the year do you include in the harvest?—The time they commence cutting the corn, after that there is a cessation for a month or six weeks, until potatoe digging commences.

2657. How many months in the year, upon the whole, would you say that they were without regular employment?—I think I could safely say that many of them are without employment for five months in the year.

2658. How do they support themselves during that time?—The poor people, who have merely cabins and cabbage gardens, have what they call con-acres, or muck ground, set out to them, which they take at a high rate.

2659. Is that for planting potatoes?—Yes.

2660. What rate per acre will they give for that?—It varies from 5*s.* to nine guineas.

2661. How do they find the means of paying for it?—Sometimes they get labour from the person from whom they take it; sometimes they buy a pig, and

David J. Wilson,
Esq.

7 April,
1847.

they feed that pig with the offal of their potatoes, or their small potatoes; that is the way it is most generally paid for.

2662. With this system, what is the sort of food the people eat?—Potatoes only; that class.

2663. Have they any milk?—In summer.

2664. What state are their houses in?—Wretched.

2665. What do they consist of, and how are they built?—Where stone is convenient, they are built of stone; and when they are by the side of hogs, they are built with the peat sods and mud, sometimes thrown up against a ditch.

2666. How are the roofs of the worst description of them covered?—With very poor slight timber and very small scantling indeed, with sods and rushes thrown over them.

2667. Are you well acquainted with this country?—I have resided for some time here.

2668. Don't you think that some of the domestic animals of this country are better housed than a part of the population to which you are now alluding in the county of Clare?—I have no doubt of it in the world.

2669. Have the numbers of this class of people greatly increased of late?—Very much, I think.

2670. Could you say, in the course of the last 20 years, in what degree they have increased?—I could not, I have not been residing in Ireland so long, I only went to reside there in 1816, I have been occasionally residing there before.

2671. Do you think these causes which you have stated, are still in operation, and producing this tendency of their numbers to continue to increase?—Certainly they must continue to increase.

2672. Supposing a portion of them were removed by emigration, and those causes were not checked, would not the void created by the emigration be filled up very speedily?—I conceive emigration will be of great service, but it cannot be of permanent service, unless you check those causes which I have alluded to.

2673. But as a measure concurrent with the repression of those causes, do you consider it indispensable for the improvement of the country?—I think it a very desirable measure.

2674. You don't think the landlord will contribute towards the emigration of his tenantry, who cannot provide a check against their places being re-occupied?—I think the remedy always remains with the proprietors, to check it; at the same time there is one great inducement held out to the proprietor not to check it.

2675. What is it?—It is the present system of elective franchise.

2676. Will you state to the Committee the direct effect of that system?—Each gentleman looks for a particular weight in his county, at least many do, and his political weight in the county must depend on the number of 40s. freeholders that he has; if he looks to have his rents paid in comfort, and his property in an improved state, he will not have such a number of 40s. freeholders; if he looks to a political interest, he must sacrifice his property to it, by having a great number of 40s. freeholders on his property.

2677. In what manner does he create this 40s. freeholder?—I have made a political interest, and it was for the purpose of evading the late Act; I state it fairly; and the Bill being passed to prevent joint-tenancy, as I have a great antipathy to subdividing land, I caused my immediate tenants to give leases to their eldest son, of three or four acres, at 5s. a year; this man becomes a freeholder; in consequence of this, I inserted a clause in the lease, or got the father to insert it, that that man, upon his marriage, should surrender his lease; this was to prevent a subdivision of the land.

2678. If that man went to register, what deed would he produce before the clerk of the peace?—His lease that he got from his father.

2679. With that condition in it?—That condition was in it, it was produced to the clerk of the peace.

2680. Have they in fact voted?—No.

2681. While this system of con-acres and sub-letting is so prevalent over the general surface of Ireland, do you think that any of the poorest class, removed from any particular estate where a consolidation of farms was about to take place, would be willing to go to America in preference to seeking con-acres in some other parts of Ireland?—I have observed it is in general those people whom we would rather

David J. Wilson,
Esq.
7 April
1847.

rather keep at home who are anxious to emigrate. Those persons I have described I do not think are in general so anxious as the others.

2682. Are you of opinion that if they were to understand completely that when they were removed into a British colony they were to be assisted in planting themselves there, it would not have a tendency to increase that disposition to emigrate; for, is not their repugnance founded upon a consciousness of their own inability to help themselves?—I think it is in a great degree; but the question put to me was as to those people who are sent away. When a landlord sets, or when he weeds (as we term it) a farm, he sends away in general those men who are not active and industrious, and those are the persons who are least inclined to emigrate.

2683. You have referred to the proprietors of land as having the means of diminishing this class of population; is it not a fact, that the habit that has prevailed in Ireland, of letting land under long leases, has very much taken it out of the hands of the proprietors to do what you stated it to be your opinion they would do?—I look upon middle-men, having very long leases, and a great interest in the lands, as coming nearly under the same class as the proprietors.

2684. Is it not in point of fact the case, that the Irish landlord has very little power indeed over his property, in regard to the manner in which it shall be tenanted?—In many cases it is.

2685. Is it not generally the case that Irish estates are under actually existing leases?—I cannot say; I know several that are not so; I know that there are a vast number of properties on which there are many leases of large tracts set to one man.

2686. Is it not the case that all land in general is under some lease or other, and contradistinguished from the English system of having land let without lease?—Yes, we give leases for lives, and 21 and 31 years.

2687. Whatever observations you apply to the landlord, might you not apply to the middle-men, seeing that they would have the same interest in dividing the farm as the landlord?—Decidedly, but it is not so generally practised.

2688. You have described the causes of this increase of population, and the evils arising from it; are you of opinion that their tendency is to increase or diminish?—To increase.

2689. Do they not marry the less reluctantly because they are very poor?—No.

2690. Is not the contrary rather the case?—Upon my word I should almost venture to say so.

2691. Is it the practice of a man having a small piece of land, to divide it among his children at his death, or when they marry?—When they marry; decidedly he gives a portion of his farm to his eldest son; in many cases, where the daughter marries a man who has no land, he gives it to his daughter.

2692. Is that a general practice?—Very general; it is astonishing what a difference they make if a girl is to be married to a man who has a piece of ground, no matter what rent he pays for it, and a man they call a servant, who merely earns his wages, and who is in general in a better situation than the man who holds the ground.

2693. Describe to the Committee the distinction between the subdivision you mentioned and the joint-tenancy?—As to joint-tenancy, I believe that that system arose in Ireland from two causes, one to enable the landlord to get a better security for his rent, by having a great number joined in the lease, the other is, that he may have a number of freeholders.

2694. Is it not also to avoid the stamp duty?—Yes, I believe so; I look upon it as even a worse system than that of sub-letting; it operates as a millstone around the neck of the industrious man.

2695. Do you mean to say that he pays for the whole of the paupers who are joined together with him?—Not that alone, but he is prevented from improving any portion of the ground, for the land being in common, a man who is not industrious would reap the benefit of his improvements.

2696. Have you observed that the practice of joint-tenancy is increasing?—No, not since the new law relating to freeholds.

Lieut.-General Robert Bruce, called in; and Examined.

2697. WHAT part of Ireland do you reside in?—My property is in the county of Wexford.

2698. Have you had an opportunity of hearing the evidence that has been given by the two last Witnesses?—I have; but I am not enabled to speak in the same way that they have, because I am not resident, owing to family circumstances, which I could explain, and which would be satisfactory; but I have every inclination to do good.

2699. As far as your knowledge goes, do you concur in the statement which has been made respecting the condition of the lowest classes?—Upon my estate the tenants are rather comfortable; but I believe great distress prevails in other parts. I have employed nearly fifty labourers daily through the winter, and planted upwards of 100,000 trees, besides improving farms to re-let; but few of my tenants came forward to procure work, they were mostly strangers.

2700. Do you consider that the population is redundant on your property?—No, not particularly on my property; my tenants occupying, and not sub-letting, generally.

2701. Do you know what proportion the population on your property bears to the number of acres?—I cannot immediately say; I have upwards of 3,000 statute acres.

2702. How many people have you got upon them?—I suppose I have got about fifty tenants who pay me rent.

2703. Have not these tenants many sub-tenants?—Only two or three of them have sub-tenants.

2704. Have they sub-tenants to any considerable amount?—One tenant has a very large holding, and sub-lets to a considerable amount, but whose lease terminates this year, and consequently all sub-letting in this case ceases.

2705. Are these 3,000 acres of yours cultivated?—Yes; there are about 180 acres of rock besides, called Carrickburn, most part of which I hope to plant, the rest is cultivated and profitable.

2706. Are the estates in the county of Wexford generally circumstanced in the manner you have described your own to be?—Some are; Mr. Boyce's and Mr. Goff's are in a higher degree of cultivation and order.

2707. Does not the county of Wexford differ very much in its circumstances from many and most of the other counties in Ireland, from its having the supply principally from the market of Dublin, with many articles of food through the port of Wexford?—I think it has a great advantage in its exports and imports with Dublin and England, its navigation in both respects being well circumstanced.

2708. Has the system of subdividing land existed much in the county of Wexford, of late?—I believe not; the system now is large farms.

2709. Are not the farmers of Wexford, in general, persons of some property and capital?—Generally speaking they are tolerable; but some are considerable.

2710. Does it appear to you that they obtain more profit from farming their land than by under-letting it, as is the practice in the southern and western parts of Ireland?—I think sub-letting not general, and consequently not profitable.

2711. Have you been employed some years in clearing your estate of tenants?—Last year I had occasion to eject three or four who were much in arrear of rent.

2712. Did you find it in the state you have described it to be with regard to population?—Not incumbered with population.

2713. You state that about fifty tenants live on these 3,000 acres?—About 50 tenants pay me rent; there are a few of them have sub-tenants, amounting in the whole to about twenty.

2714. Did you find it in that situation?—Yes, I found it in that situation.

2715. Were there not more tenantry on it than you describe there to be now?—No.

2716. In point of fact you are not in a condition, are you, to consider the question as to your own interest in removing a part of the population?—I would consider it to the advantage of the landlord to assist any tenant, who failed in his payments, to emigrate, and I would contribute thereto if the tenant willingly and voluntarily surrendered his lease.

2717. What is the state of the labouring classes in the county of Wexford?—I believe there are a great many that require labour; but few of my own tenants are in that state.

2718. Do

Lieut. Gen.
Robert Bruce.

7 April,
1847.

2718. Do you consider that that is owing to an original state of circumstances there, or owing to the particular pressure of the times?—The superabundant population occasions the demand for labour.

2719. Can you speak of the state of labour in Wexford?—No.

2720. Have you heard the last Witnesses speak of the state of the labouring classes in the counties of Westmeath and Clare?—I have.

2721. Is there any such state of things in Wexford?—I believe not, except in the towns, where there is a redundant population.

2722. Can you assign any causes which have operated to prevent that state of things in the county of Wexford, which you have heard the Witness describe as being the case in the county of Westmeath, and in other parts of Ireland?—I think the industry prevalent in the county of Wexford occasions less time for other pursuits, which richer soils may afford, the county being mostly arable, and requiring much labour to produce crops. If the labouring population of Ireland were employed upon interior navigation and road communication, in the unemployed months of the year, particularly for the next three months, I think it would be very desirable, for many reasons, and alleviate great distress likely to prevail; they might be had for sixpence per day.

2723. Have you ever taken into consideration the amount of money necessary to give them that employment?—I have not.

2724. When the three months are over, what is to happen then?—The harvest would come in to employ them.

2725. Has it ever occurred to you, that the number of persons wanting employment in Ireland amount to probably a million?—I have no doubt the labouring class amounts to that.

2726. Have you calculated how many millions of money are necessary to give them employment?—I have not.

2727. Do you think turnpikes on these roads might pay the expenses of the labourers?—Turnpikes would be detrimental to agriculture.

2728. How do you propose to raise money to employ them?—I think grants from Parliament, assessments on the county, and individual subscriptions.

2729. Are the assessments a good deal complained of?—The present system is much complained of, and gives rise to great jobbing and dissatisfaction; under intelligent and professional men it would be otherwise.

2730. Is the diet of the labouring classes in the county of Wexford principally potatoes?—I believe principally potatoes.

John Bodkin, Esq. of Galway, called in; and Examined.

2731. ARE you acquainted with the vicinity and town of Galway?—Yes.

2732. Is the state of the population in the neighbourhood of Galway particularly wretched?—Not so bad in the immediate neighbourhood of the town of Galway as in the inland part of it.

2733. Have you had an opportunity of hearing what the two first two Witnesses who have been examined to-day, stated, respecting the condition of the lower classes?—Yes, I have heard the three Witnesses that have been examined.

2734. Do you mainly concur with them as to that state of distress, as shown by the nature of their food, and the general state of their condition?—Yes, decidedly; I have no doubt of it.

2735. Do you concur strictly as to the causes of the redundant population, which have led to this result, as particularly stated by Mr. Wilson?—Yes, in a great measure; I do entirely coincide with him.

2736. Do you consider the joint-tenancy, forty-shilling freeholds, and subdivisions of farms, have all operated to produce that result?—Decidedly.

2737. Are you of opinion that this evil is in point of fact increasing, and has a tendency to increase?—Decidedly; I think it has been increasing every year since I resided in that county.

2738. Are you aware of any causes in Ireland that are likely to prevent that increase going on?—Why, if there was an alteration made, and not the same encouragement given to the elective franchise, it would greatly contribute to it; it adds considerably to the increase of the population, the subdivisions of land which are occasioned by the increase of the elective franchise.

2739. What would be the effect of a failure of a single potato crop?—From the experience I have had, and particularly in the year 1822, it would be quite

*Lieut. Gen.
Robt. Brown.*

7 April,
1827.

*John Bodkin,
Esq.*

John Boyle,
Esq.

7 April,
1847.

ruin to the population of the south and the west of Ireland; there their support is exclusively the potato crop.

2740. Could human life be supported in this poorest class, or the peace of the county be preserved, in the supposed case of the total failure of a single potato crop, without assistance from this country?—Certainly not; unless the same generosity were extended as in 1822, one fourth of the population would in all probability perish.

2741. Without considering the nature of property in Ireland, do you not consider that whenever a pauper tenantry, such as have been described by the Witnesses, are upon property in direct relation with the landlord, that it is to the pecuniary interest of that landlord, that that tenantry should be got rid of?—I think it is decidedly injurious to the property, unless the landlord has an object in having a large political interest in the county; and perhaps he prefers that, to receiving the value of his lands.

2742. Do you consider that the middleman, with a long lease, is in point of fact, in relation to the land, interested in disposing of that tenantry?—No, I don't think he is, he has not the same interest, it is immaterial to him how that property is deteriorated; a middleman, when he takes a farm, has the best of it himself, and the worst part of it he lets to the cottier tenants, for the purpose of cultivating that farm, or for any improvements that may be contemplated; he has not the same interest as the landlord, and he don't care what injury is done to the property.

2743. Do you not consider that a middleman, at the commencement of a lease for thirty-one years, or three lives, is very much in the situation of a landlord?—No, I think not; he cannot have the same interest, for this reason, he can get out of a difficulty when he pleases, as in most leases in Ireland there is a triennial clause of surrender; if he finds the property deteriorated by having worked out the land himself, or that his under-tenants have reduced the land, he serves a notice of surrender, and gets out of it at once; but the landlord is the person injured. I have not known a single lease without a triennial clause of surrender; residing in the county, I happen professionally to know it; I have had an opportunity of seeing several of the leases which contained this clause.

2744. Are those clauses confined to Galway?—No; they are all through the province of Connaught, and a great deal in other parts of Ireland.

2745. In the supposed case of a middle-man with a 31 years lease, without that triennial clause, would you not consider him more or less in the character of a landlord?—Decidedly.

2746. Are you sufficiently acquainted with the system of leases in the province of Leinster, so as to say if the clause is common there?—No.

2747. Or Ulster?—I have no knowledge of Ulster; I have known many leases in Leinster have that clause.

2748. You consider therefore, do you, that in the condition of the landlord, from whom this poor tenant immediately holds, he has a pecuniary interest in removing him, and that in consequence of his removal his income would be increased, supposing he has no collateral motive?—I think his interest would be increased; and I think if landlords were to consider the wretched condition these persons are in, they would make a sacrifice to get them a situation more comfortable.

2749. Having merely reference to his interest, do not you think the income of property generally, under these circumstances, would be increased by the removal of that class of tenants?—It depends upon the length of time that the common tenantry have been on the property, for the longer they are there the more impoverished is the situation of the land; in Ireland they bring the land to that state, it cannot produce what would support themselves, much less paying rent for the land.

2750. Supposing the case of a long lease which had just terminated, and the proprietor coming into possession of that property and finding it crowded with this sort of tenantry, do you not think that the landlord would be materially benefited in a pecuniary point of view by the removal of them?—There is no question of it.

2751. In case, either from motives of humanity or from motives of apprehension, a landlord were to hesitate to remove such tenantry, when he is supposed to be influenced by either or both of those motives, do you not conceive that it would be his interest to contribute to the removal of them by emigration, supposing the poor tenant were consenting to such a measure, and he, the landlord, were

7 April,
1827.

were satisfied it would be attended with the prosperity and independence of the tenant!—I am satisfied it would be the advantage of the landlord to get rid of them; but the misfortune would be, that the persons who would offer to emigrate would be the persons whom it would be the interest of the landlord to retain on the property; it would be better that he should have a larger portion of land; you would be obliged to force out of the lands the persons whom it would not be for the interest of the landlord to remove.

2752. The case that may be put to you is this; supposing a proprietor inherits a farm which is just out of lease, upon which there are twenty families, and he feels that the most judicious and beneficial mode of managing his property is to remove ten of these families, and to divide the property into ten farms, he would naturally select the best ten families upon the property to place them there as farmers; but suppose, with respect to the remainder, he is either induced by humanity, with reference to the situation of these parties when ejected, or by apprehension of the consequences of ejecting them forcibly, to hesitate so to benefit his property; in such a supposed case, under these terms and conditions, are you of opinion he would be disposed to contribute towards the removal of these ten families by emigration, provided they were consentient to it?—I am quite satisfied the majority of landlords would be.

2753. Considering how general the system of con-acres, 40s. freeholds, joint-tenancy, and subdivided tenancy, still remains in Ireland, would not the process of consolidating farms, as leases fall out, be too slow materially to check population for many years?—I am quite certain it would; its operation would be very slow.

2754. That being the case, supposing by emigration a considerable body of the poorest classes were immediately removed, would not that void be speedily filled up by the tendency of the population so to increase?—I am quite certain it would.

2755. Would a proprietor have the opportunity of keeping his estate clear from the coming on of any new people, if he chose to do so?—That would depend on the manner in which the leases were drawn.

2756. Suppose the proprietor incurs considerable expense to reduce the population of his estate, will he not have, under the present state of the law, abundant opportunity to prevent the influx of fresh people on that estate, if he chooses to do so?—Yes, by the sub-letting Act he will.

2757. But notwithstanding the landlord should do all in his power in that way, will there not be a continual increase of population going forward upon other estates?—I am quite certain there would.

2758. But supposing it were to be the general practice, in the case of property falling out of lease, to increase the size of the farms, and to remove the extra tenantry; and supposing the proprietors, who contributed towards the expense of the removal, were to act steadily and systematically, to prevent the recurrence of population upon their particular property, do you not think that alone would form a security for the repression, to a certain extent, of the population in Ireland?—Certainly it would, to a certain extent.

2759. If combined with other remedies of a legislative nature, do you not think it would be a growing counteracting effect to the present system, under which population has so increased?—I think it would, but it would be slow in its operation.

2760. You think the effect of the remedy by emigration would be immediate, and the tendency of the population to diminish would be slow?—Yes.

2761. Have you formed, in your own opinion, any idea within what number of years the population of the country you are acquainted with has doubled?—I cannot say.

2762. Has it increased very much?—Yes, it has.

2763. Is it increasing still?—I think it is.

2764. Is the practice of dividing land among children going on?—It is quite prevalent throughout the county I reside in.

2765. Is the proportion of people who are employed very large?—No, I think not; there is a very considerable want of labour in that country, and they cannot get employment.

2766. Are there any that can get regular employment during the year?—Yes, those who live in the neighbourhood of gentlemen residing upon their property.

2767. Are farmers rich enough to give employment to a regular set of labourers through the year?—No, in that county there are a number of grazing farms, and on them but a small extent in tillage, of course little labour is required.

John Bodkin,

Esq.

7 April,
1837.

2768. You have stated, that although a practice could immediately commence from the time of the falling out of leases, of ridding all the extra tenantry from the lands, and dividing them into proper proportions, still in your opinion the population would increase; what conceivable measures or circumstances do you look to that would effectually diminish that tendency which takes place in Ireland, to the prejudice of that country?—I think preventing the subdivision of land would contribute in a great measure towards it.

2769. But what other measures of a practical nature do you look to, which can remedy the evil?—I think an alteration in the elective franchise would be a great means of accomplishing it.

2770. But still would not any check be very imperfect, which did not interfere with the existing engagements as between middlemen and joint-tenants?—Yes, certainly.

2771. Is the habit of early marriage prevalent in the country?—O, very, very early.

2772. Do you conceive the Catholic clergy contribute to that by their influence?—I cannot say they do.

2773. Do you think they take any pains to check the habits of early marriage, by advising persons not to marry until they can see what way they can provide for a family?—I cannot suppose that the clergy of any persuasion interfere; probably if they are consulted, they would give their advice or opinion; I am not aware that they volunteer to do it.

2774. Are the people themselves at all sensible of their own condition, and of the evils they suffer in consequence of their own numbers?—No; they feel probably when they want clothes and food, but beyond that, as to any remedy to be applied to their situation, I believe they never consider it.

2775. Are you aware of the extensive petitions on the part of the poor, which have been sent up from the south of Ireland, to be assisted to emigrate?—Yes.

2776. Do those petitions come from the poorer classes, or the class above the poorest?—I have known no petition from the county I reside in, to enable them to emigrate.

2777. Do the proprietors of land find a difficulty, when they wish to remove tenants after a lease has fallen out, in getting rid of them, and providing other tenants to take their place?—Not in the county in which I reside; I don't think landlords have reason to apprehend any bad consequences; they must feel for their situation, yet still they are unwilling to remove them, although their interest requires it.

2778. What in point of fact becomes of these people, when they are so removed; do they become occupants on the adjoining land?—Perhaps it increases the difficulty on other property, and contributes to the sub-letting of the property next to it.

2779. Have proprietors in the county of Galway proceeded to clear their estates as the leases have fallen out?—There has been a great increase of the number of freeholders registered, and I think there seems to be a great rage to increase it.

2780. Do you know the fact, of a remission of rent to pauper tenants with a view of inducing them to give up the legal claim they had on the property?—I have done it myself; I have had 1,000*l.* due by a number of common tenants, I have said, Plant your potatoes, pay up your rent to the last May, hold the place till next May, and then quit, and I will give you a receipt in full to get rid of you.

2781. What would be the amount of that year's rent upon an average?—In the farm I allude to it came to about 790*l.*

2782. Therefore, in point of fact, you gave 790*l.*—I did not give it out of my pocket.

2783. In point of fact, you gave up a legal claim over 790*l.* to get rid of these people?—Yes.

2784. What became of them?—They went on the different properties in the neighbourhood; that was the evil which I wish to get rid of.

2785. Can any thing more clearly demonstrate the opinion entertained by yourself and others, of the advantage of getting rid of this class of persons, than a consent to sacrifice a legal claim to that amount?—It would be a desirable object that something should be done for the people; I think combined exertion on the part of the landlords would render such a thing unnecessary.

2786. How many families did you get rid of?—I should suppose about 52 or 53 families, they held about 552 acres of land.

2787. What

7 April,
1827.

2787. What is the nature of the combined exertion you allude to?—It would be that the landlords should exert themselves to have a better system of husbandry introduced; for the consequence of the introduction of the lower order of tenantry into the county in which I reside, is, that they exhaust the land, and after a few years it is totally unequal to support them; then they are driven to subsist themselves by taking con-acres, which effectually ruins the man that does it, from the high rent they pay for it; and if there was a failure in the crop, they would be obliged to dispose of any substance next at hand to support themselves.

2788. Can any improvement in the mode of agriculture take place, except under the consolidation of farms?—No, I think that would add materially to it.

2789. Do you not consider the removal of the population essential to the improvement of husbandry in Ireland?—To a certain extent.

2790. You have alluded to the combined exertions of the landlords, but it appears from the succeeding answers, that you do not contemplate the possibility of that combined exertion being carried into effect, except as coupled with the removal of extra tenantry?—No, they should go on with that, without the extra tenantry being removed.

2791. Is it your opinion that the people might be employed sufficiently by this improved system of husbandry?—If there were capital to enable the farmers to employ the people; if they had not capital they could not employ them, that system could not go on without it.

2792. Is the real evil, then, this general want of capital in Ireland?—Decidedly. I think the want of capital, in the county in which I reside, has contributed in a great measure to the distress of the people, for the farmer cannot afford to employ them, and the people, for the want of labour, must be in a very distressed, miserable situation.

2793. Seeing that the progress of this increase of population is so rapid and so great, from your experience of any improvement that may be going on in Ireland, do you contemplate such an equivalent increase of capital as shall be at any time adequate to employ this great population?—That would be a very difficult question to answer; I cannot see through what channel that capital is to come into the country.

2794. What is the usual size of the farms?—From 400 to 500 acres, down to one acre.

2795. Then what proportion, of the country with which you are best acquainted, is possessed by persons having from one to ten acres?—I should suppose one-third.

2796. If a different distribution of the land were made, and farms from 20 to 25 acres were the smallest, do you conceive the same extent of population would be required, under any circumstances, if capital were to be employed in the cultivation of lands so divided, that are occupied in the manner now described?—It would depend upon what extent of the lands could be converted into tillage; I understood the division of the land was to be into farms of twenty acres.

2797. If one-third of the country with which you are acquainted is occupied by persons who have potatoe grounds or small farms, extending from one to ten acres now, if a change in the mode of letting was practised, so as to give persons not less than twenty acres of such land, would all the persons now employed in tilling the farm of one acre up to ten acres, be necessary for the tillage of the land when divided into twenty acres each?—Certainly not.

2798. In fact, would there not be a reduced demand for labour if there were no improvement in the mode of husbandry?—Certainly.

2799. Then all these superabundant persons, in this view of the question, might be removed?—Decidedly.

2800. In the part of Ireland with which you are acquainted, are there a great number of persons who have no other apparently available source of living than begging?—That is a very difficult question to answer; but I can only say that their families are begging, and not the individuals themselves. The practice in the county I live in is, that they have a miserable cabin, and they plant a certain portion of their con-acre potatoe, and they cut a little turf, the principal of the family comes to this country to work, the wife and children go to beg, and in many instances he returns with the money he has earned with his labour, and pays the con-acre rent with it, and the family return from begging.

2801. When the family beg in this way, do they leave the country, and wander?

John Beekin,
Esq.7 April,
1857.

—The head of the family, the man, comes to this country to work; the wretched wife and children travel through the county and the adjoining counties.

2802. Is this a practice that is general?—It is to a great extent, but not general.

2803. Are there some hundreds who do this?—More than that, a great deal.

2804. Would the Witness, as an Irish proprietor, be disposed to co-operate with the government of this country, in removing the surplus tenantry from this estate?—That is a thing which would require a good deal of consideration; I would first weigh well, if I had a common tenantry so placed, if it would be for their advantage; that would be the first thing I should consider; and secondly, I would consider if it would be for the general interests of the country, that is, for the advantage of the empire in general. Though I say it would be for the advantage of the landed interest to remove them off their property, yet there is still such a quantity of waste land, I think these people could be very usefully employed, and afterwards their service would be of great use to the State.

2805. You must be aware that no waste land could be cultivated without some expense?—Certainly not.

2806. Now be good enough to imagine the circumstance of a man, his wife, and three children, ejected from property in Ireland, whom it is considered desirable to place on some waste land, could you inform the Committee of the expense that would be necessary to place that man upon that waste land, so that he might gain a livelihood for himself and an independent subsistence?—It would depend in a great measure upon what terms the land upon which he was to be placed was obtained, and what value the proprietor would set upon that property.

2807. Taking the average of waste land, which, from the circumstance of its being waste, must be of very small value, but requiring cultivation, which can only be carried into effect under circumstances of expense, would you have the goodness to direct your attention to the details of the expense, so as to furnish a comparison between the expense necessary to be incurred by removing the parties to the colonies, where land of such fertility is in the proportion of ten to one over the waste lands of Ireland?—I think some of the waste lands of Ireland might be made extremely productive, and probably a great deal more than a great proportion of those at present in cultivation; for instance, in the lands on the sea coast the weed is burnt into kelp; if the population were living on the coast, they could apply that to the cultivation of the land, instead of making it into kelp.

2808. As the waste lands must necessarily be very cheap, and of little value, can you account for it, that individuals looking out for a purpose to which they can apply their capital, do not take these lands to cultivate them, considering how cheap the labour must be which they can procure under the present circumstances in Ireland?—The capitalist is not in Ireland; and the capitalist of this country will not venture his capital in Ireland until he is satisfied of a security; and until the country is in a state of tranquillity, no capitalist would venture to embark his property in it.

2809. Though that may be the case generally, do you not think there would be instances of individuals ready enough to use their capital, if they thought it would answer?—No, I think the risk would be too great.

2810. If these waste lands were divided in the way you suggest, by way of affording employment to people, would not that circumstance itself be a new cause for increasing the population?—Certainly it would, but it would be a remedy for the present moment; in the county I live in, Galway, there are more waste lands than would give employment and subsistence to all the families who have emigrated from this country for the last five years.

2811. Would it not be possible that the progress in the population that would accompany such settling on this waste land, would still keep the general state of the people in as depressed a condition as that in which they now are?—I think not.

2812. If it could be shown that the expense of placing a man and his wife and three children on the waste lands in Ireland would be no more than that of removing them to the colonies, and that there would be an equal chance of success for the independence of that family so placed there, there could be no doubt it would be ill worth their while to remove from the country, and consequently this question must depend on an accurate examination of the expenses necessary to be so incurred; and as the experiment of colonization in Canada has been made,

John Bodkin,
Esq.7 April,
1827.

made, and has been successful, and as the experiment at home has not been made, there is no data upon which to form any comparison; it would be desirable, therefore, if the Witness could inform the Committee as to what expenses would be requisite to enable a peasant, placed on the waste lands of Ireland, to support himself independently, and pay back in any degree the expense incurred for his location there?—Why the waste land that I allude to, he would get for about 5s. per acre, probably considerably less, that is, 5s. the Irish acre, and supposing him to have ten acres, the capital he would require for that would be about 20*l.* which I apprehend is not so much as it would take to send a family to Canada.

2813. How long might he and his family maintain themselves in a state of independence upon these ten acres?—Every year, after the first two years, his comfort would be increasing, because his land would be improving; it would be brought from an unproductive state to that which is productive.

2814. Do you think a labourer, his wife, and three children, who had 20*l.* given to them, and who were removed upon ten acres of waste land, might be enabled to support themselves and their families in a state of independence?—I think they would, at least in the county I reside in, I cannot speak to any other; I think they would in Galway.

2815. Is it not extraordinary, if it is so much to the interest of the parties to get rid of this tenantry, and if it is to be done upon such easy terms, that nobody has made the experiment to try it?—I am really at a loss to account for it; but, unfortunately for the Irish character, they are attached to the place where they are bred, and unwilling to remove.

2816. Supposing these ten acres of waste land, from having been unproductive, become productive, don't you think, according to the Irish practice, the tenant would be disposed to subdivide his farm, when his sons or daughters became marriageable?—Unquestionably, unless it was guarded against by the proprietor.

2817. Would not the progress of population be still going forward?—Unquestionably it would.

2818. Would not these ten acres, in the end, be insufficient to maintain that man and his children?—Not the family of five.

2819. When these people grow up, would it not be insufficient to maintain the descendants of that family?—I would be at a loss to calculate the ratio of the increase of the family.

2820. You have stated that you remitted 700*l.* to some people, to quit?—Yes.

2821. If you had reason to believe they could be planted on these waste lands, and prosper, at an expense of 20*l.* per family, do you not think you would have made a better bargain in removing them, under these circumstances?—That would have been a double loss, the families would have taken that from me, and I should also have had to pay afterwards for them to emigrate.

2822. You say you could have got good waste land at 5s. an acre; why could you not have planted these people there, and have found them employment, so that they should pay you rent?—They would not go there.

2823. Did you get an increased or diminished rent, from removing those tenants?—A very diminished rent, for the land they held was quite reduced in quality.

Thomas Spring Rice, Esq. a Member of the Committee, made the following Statement.

IN order to acquire information with respect to the subject which has occupied the attention of the Committee, I ventured to circulate a few Queries among persons extremely competent to give information. I hold in my hand the Answers which have been given to me (together with the questions) by one of the most extensive Land Agents in the province of Connaught, and one of the most intelligent individuals. I consider them so important, particularly as they are accompanied by a rental, and a statistical account of one property in the county of Mayo, that, with the permission of the Committee, I will take the liberty of putting them in.

Thomas S. Rice,
Esq.

[The Papers were delivered in and read, and are as follow:]

No. 1.

1. DO you know many cases in which it would be worth while for a landlord to contribute 20*l.* (or 3*l.* 10*s.* for seven years,) in order to ensure the removal and comfortable location of a man, his wife and two children, in Canada; and so for a greater number?

2. Do you know many cases in which the interest of such expatriate would be paid in the increased rent that would be received for the farm?

3. Do you know many cases in which the introduction of a proper system of managing and colonizing estates is impeded by the excess of population thereon?

4. Do you know any cases of disturbances and violation of the peace, which have arisen in consequence of the removal and dispossession of tenants?

I know not of such a case; I consider the evil exists to an extent too great to admit of a sensible impression being made by any sum a landlord could in prudence undertake for.

I consider there would be a great addition to public rents, by the increased security arising from the improved condition of the tenantry.

I do not know of any estate, in which a proper system of management is not absolutely prevented by the excessive population.

In this county, dispossession has not proceeded to any great extent; whatever slight breaches of the law may have occurred, I attribute principally to an excessive proper population. I know but of two instances of villages being wasted on the expiration of leases, and notwithstanding very great expense and pecuniary sacrifices by the landlord, the torment of the proceeding was intolerable.

6 E

No. 2.

Townland or Lear.	Tenants' Names	Number of Families in each Village.	Yearly Rent English Currency.	ARABLE CONTENTS.						Waste Exposed.	Woods not Fenced.
				Arable and Pasture. No. a.	Arable and Pasture. No. a.	Pasture not Arable. No. a.	Pasture not Arable. No. a.	A. R. P.	A. R. P.		
Summary of Population.											
A. - -	—	28	125 33 -	107 4 10	41 2 35	14 3 14	12 1 4	- - -	- - -	- - -	
B. - -	—	32	92 2 5	79 3 19	0 1 17	2 3 1	5 0 26	- 3 16	55 1 15	- - -	
C. - -	—	11	44 10 11	34 2 31	16 2 27	6 1 13	- - -	9 3 5	6 2 5	- - -	
D. - -	—	40	172 11 3	131 2 8	41 2 27	25 2 28	54 1 14	26 1 21	56 0 17	- - -	
E. - -	—	48	161 10 -	114 0 28	31 0 04	3 0 25	73 1 34	100 0 0	70 1 1	- - -	
F. - -	—	76	307 24 3	100 0 24	111 0 11	46 2 33	101 0 12	32 0 23	28 1 21	- - -	
G. - -	—	29	128 9 -	101 2 11	26 0 28	15 0 7	8 1 21	1 2 7	56 1 11	- - -	
H. - -	—	12	194 - -	75 1 16	8 2 5	9 2 11	10 0 3	156 2 26	2 1 14	- - -	
Families - 284			1,126 19 11	774 3 9	272 0 55	121 0 17	264 2 34	319 0 26	275 2 25	- - -	
I. - -	—	19	18 9 0	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
K. - -	—	19	65 7 6	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
L. - -	—	22	60 3 12	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
M. - -	—	8	25 15 4	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
N. - -	—	12	23 2 11	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
O. - -	—	5	12 9 5	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
P. - -	—	8	20 0 8	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Q. - -	—	25	32 12 3	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Total Families - 408			2,126 12 5	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
Total Rent (w. with Service attached)			1,126 19 11	774 3 9	272 0 55	121 0 17	264 2 34	319 0 26	275 2 25	- - -	
Do - - - - - without Service			212 12 5	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	
£			1,338 12 16	774 3 9	272 0 55	121 0 17	264 2 34	319 0 26	275 2 25	- - -	

No. 1—continued.

5. If the population were reduced on townlands where it now exists in excess, do you conceive that the proprietors of land are generally aware of the necessity of checking the recurrence of the evil in future?

6. Do you conceive that the alteration of the law, by the Act against sub-letting, increases very considerably the landlord's means of checking the increase of population in future?

7. Supposing the benefit of an extended system of emigration to be admitted, with reference to Irish townlands, in what mode do you think it can best be carried into effect?

I believe the existence of the evil, and the necessity for checking it, to be universally admitted; and that the prevalent desire to increase the poor's freehold interest can alone overcome it. To create and extend this most grievous nuisance, all considerations of policy and property are invariably laid aside.

I consider the object of the law against sub-letting most salutary in this respect. I know not of any proceeding as yet under it. If that Act, as Sir John Newport's Ejectment Bill, supplied its own force, it would, in my opinion, be a great improvement, by facilitating its operation.

It so often happens that estates which are overpeopled are the property of persons who, from various causes, are unable or incapable of consulting towards the removal of its inhabitants, I consider parochial assessments the most expedient and equitable mode of forwarding a general plan of emigration; regard being had, in the apportionment, to the number of houses and inhabitants on each townland, in reference to its capability, from soil and other circumstances, to maintain them; and in my opinion it is the plan most calculated to make and keep proprietors and parishioners alive to the evils of a redundant population.

No. 2.

	NUMBERS OF FAMILY:										LIVE STOCK:								Trade or Occupation.	
	MALES					FEMALES					Total Families.	Horses.	Young Horses.	Cows.	Young Cattle.	Hens.	Sheep.	Swine.		Hogs.
	Over 60 yrs.	Over 40 yrs.	Over 20 yrs.	Over 10 yrs.	Under 10 yrs.	Total Males.	Over 60 yrs.	Over 40 yrs.	Over 20 yrs.	Over 10 yrs.										
6	13	95	80	13	28	8	14	33	18	18	35	12	-	38	3	19	167	-	37	
5	5	15	8	8	41	3	5	15	19	11	47	4	-	4	-	19	-	3		
1	8	7	4	13	37	-	4	7	8	8	27	7	-	5	1	15	-	13		
13	23	35	15	25	125	19	10	43	22	24	122	18	-	35	-	14	63	-	47	
9	17	31	22	24	133	6	15	33	26	23	121	14	-	35	4	5	84	-	18	
15	18	54	25	25	190	3	30	27	27	25	165	15	-	68	6	17	107	-	60	
3	15	34	24	22	105	1	11	39	24	18	92	13	-	23	3	6	130	-	14	
3	7	10	13	8	42	1	5	7	7	11	31	4	-	19	1	4	40	-	5	
54	116	213	174	120	656	49	105	247	174	167	653	116	-	243	18	49	523	-	197	
2	2	23	12	14	55	2	7	16	12	7	44	8	-	27	1	9	120	-	14	
4	7	29	5	11	51	-	8	14	13	14	43	15	-	21	4	8	53	-	21	
4	13	10	21	23	71	4	10	15	22	16	67	8	-	17	2	1	32	-	21	
8	2	10	9	3	26	2	3	6	3	6	20	4	-	10	2	-	-	-	7	
6	1	14	2	3	31	6	3	15	6	3	32	4	-	17	4	5	43	-	14	
-	3	6	7	1	17	-	3	3	2	3	20	-	-	6	-	2	19	-	4	
3	8	9	6	3	23	1	4	6	1	6	18	6	-	20	1	1	30	20	7	
2	5	10	14	13	50	3	7	22	16	13	62	4	-	14	1	1	30	-	13	
10	25	117	21	69	215	17	45	97	74	67	300	47	-	112	15	14	397	30	121	
54	116	213	174	120	656	49	105	247	174	167	653	116	-	243	18	49	523	-	197	
10	35	117	81	66	215	17	45	97	74	67	300	47	-	112	15	14	397	30	121	
50	123	339	165	205	1,023	57	140	314	248	234	893	163	-	365	23	63	890	30	318	

A. S. P.
Lives specified 45 = 6
D^r - 248 0 9

Mr. Thomas Houston, called in; and Examined.

Mr.
Thomas Houston
7 April,
1847.

2824. ARE you a master manufacturer residing at Carlisle?—Yes.
2825. How long have you been conversant with the cotton trade?—Partially, 30 years; I have been a manufacturer 18 years.
2826. During the whole of those 18 years, have you lived at Carlisle?—Yes, I allude to Carlisle.
2827. During your experience, did you ever know such a depression in the cotton trade as at the present moment?—Nothing like it.
2828. From what period do you date the commencement of this great depression?—About last July twelvemonth was the beginning of it.
2829. What is the principal cause to which you ascribe it?—Certainly an over-production, a deficient harvest, and the altered state of the currency; but simply as relates to our manufacture, I believe we are injured mostly by the power-loom.
2830. Is the cotton manufacture in Carlisle and its neighbourhood exclusively confined to the hand-weaving?—Yes, with one trifling exception, where there is old machinery, which cannot be worked with profit at present.
2831. What is the amount of persons, men, women and children, dependent upon hand-loom weaving in Carlisle and its neighbourhood?—I can only speak supposititiously; I have made a calculation taking in 20 to 40 miles round; I think about 5,500 families, comprising from 18 to 20,000 persons.
2832. Are they houses or families?—They are families; perhaps two in a family may weave; in some instances, the son and the mother of the same family are weavers.
2833. What is the average rate of wages of an able-bodied hand-weaver by the week?—I have taken out 15 of my men, 5 of them are employed at the best work, and pretty constantly employed, and I find their average net earnings to be 5s. 6d. per week, deducting all necessary expenses of loom-rent, candles, tackling, &c.
2834. How many hours a day must a man work, to obtain that wages?—From 14 to 16.
2835. Is that rate of wages on the decline or the increase?—On the decline.
2836. Within how short a period has a reduction taken place?—Within the last week.
2837. Can you describe to the Committee the diet on which this population now subsist?—I should think principally upon potatoes, and perhaps a little butter-milk and herrings.
2838. Do you happen to know of your own knowledge, if they are in arrear of rent for the houses they occupy?—I believe nearly the whole of them.
2839. How much rent do they now owe, generally speaking, in Carlisle, half a year or a year?—A year I may say confidently, but in many instances more.
2840. Do they generally occupy a single room?—Yes.
2841. What is the rent they pay for a room?—They generally take them with a weaving shop, with four or more looms attached, that is, a shop for four workmen, and the price varies of course, I believe from 6*l.* to 8*l.* per annum.
2842. Then in point of fact they are at the mercy of their landlords, and may be ejected at any time?—Completely so.
2843. Have they pledged their furniture in many cases?—I dare say the most valuable articles have been pledged for twelve months past.
2844. Has the power-loom machinery been progressive lately, or can it manufacture a species of goods, particularly checks, which it could not within a very short time?—They are making the attempt, though they have not succeeded to a great extent yet, but I have no doubt they will ultimately be enabled to manufacture checks by power-looms; at present they certainly excel in plain cloths.
2845. Is the fabric woven by power-looms superior to that woven by hand?—It is generally superior to that woven by hand; they are obliged to use a better quality of yarns.
2846. You being conversant with the trade, and knowing the facilities the power-loom gives for the manufacture of these articles, do you entertain a reasonable doubt, even if the demand for manufactures increased, that the power-loom could easily supply it, without the aid of hand-loom weaving?—From the rate at which it has increased of late years, I infer that it may certainly become equal to the full supply of all the plain cloths, and probably, in a short time, to checks likewise, that is, to two coloured patterns.
2847. From

Mr.
Thomas Boston.5 April,
1827.

2847. From your knowledge of Carlisle and its neighbourhood, are there any other means of profitable employment open to hand-loom weavers, if they cease to weave?—None whatever at present.

2848. Is not the rate of wages generally on the decline in that neighbourhood, whether in agriculture or manufactures?—I believe labourers' wages have been reduced, in consequence of the number of hands that may have been thrown out of employment among the weavers; it has generally that tendency.

2849. Are you not aware that a very large body of those hand-loom weavers, feeling their distress and entertaining no hope of employment at home, are willing to emigrate?—A great many, I am informed.

2850. Have you conversed with any heads of families that are so willing?—I have, within the last week.

2851. Have you any paper to give in?—I have one, containing 15 of my own men's earnings, drawn out for the use and information of the Committee.

2852. Did they express a wish to emigrate to any particular part of America, or merely to be assisted to leave this country?—My impression is, that if they were sent to Canada, their object would be to go to the United States; they are generally the best and steadiest workmen who wish to leave the country; they only ask to be sent to Canada.

2853. Your best hands are those who are most anxious to go?—Generally speaking, it is so.

2854. Then they would have no disposition to become agricultural settlers?—My own impression is they would not; but if sent to Canada, some might settle there as agricultural labourers; but I think, with the majority of them, their object would be to go to the United States.

2855. Do you consider, from their occupations, they are well fitted to become agricultural labourers in Canada?—I think not.

2856. Have any of them applied themselves to agricultural purposes at home?—Yes; but not those, I believe, who wish to emigrate.

2857. How long have the class of hand-loom weavers you allude to been in a situation of extreme distress?—It has been of about eighteen months duration.

2858. Has there been a great improvement in the power-loom within that period?—There certainly has been an improvement, and a great increase in their power of production.

2859. There has been a great depression in trade during that period?—Certainly, and particularly within the last year, arising out of several causes; the deficiency in the crop of last harvest has contributed to it in a very material degree.

2860. Do you conceive the relative bad position in which these hand-loom weavers are now placed, to arise more from the competition of the power-loom, than from the other causes that have produced the general distress within the last eighteen months?—I do conceive the extension of the power-loom has had a most material effect on our trade.

2861. Do you think that the parishes in which this manufacturing population is now found, would be disposed to contribute towards the expense of their removal, on the ground of saving their poor-rate?—They plead their inability to do so; I have asked the question.

2862. But if they have an ability to pay a greater sum of money for the maintenance of their poor, how is that compatible with their inability to pay less?—The real situation of our county, I am apprehensive, has not been properly understood; the manufacturing population do not bear the same proportion to the agricultural as it does in Lancashire and some other manufacturing counties, and there has been a large sum contributed by public subscription, and a great deal given by private charities, which of course has kept down the charges on the parishes materially, and of course the rates; consequently the poor-rates have been lower than might be supposed compatible with the extent of suffering and distress amongst the manufacturing poor; but those sources of relief are fast drying up, and the whole must fall now on the parishes, from the pressure of the times on all classes.

2863. Is not a large proportion of this manufacturing population of Carlisle and its neighbourhood Scotch and Irish without parish settlements?—There are a good many with and without parish settlements, several of the Irish have

Mr.
Yasmer Houston.

7 April,
1867.

acquired settlements when times were better, by renting shops of four or six looms, with a small dwelling attached.

2864. Is it not consistent with your knowledge that those Scotch and Irish who have not acquired settlements, and who if they applied for relief as casual poor would be liable to removal, suffer extremity of want rather than make such applications?—Many of them have done so, no doubt, and many have been sent away on applying for relief; but the officers have discontinued that practice lately, I believe, in the two parishes, and they give them casual relief.

2865. They do not remove them?—They seldom remove them now; casual relief has increased from 200*l.* to 600*l.* per cent within the last twelve months.

2866. When was the last reduction of wages?—Last Tuesday morning.

2867. There was a further reduction then?—Yes.

2868. And the reduction has been progressively descending perpetually for the last 18 months?—It has.

2869. What would be the effect on your situation as a master manufacturer, provided a considerable number of these best hand-loom weavers were removed from your district?—In the present gloomy prospect for business we should be benefited, inasmuch as the expense of supporting them would be saved. Certainly it is not the wish of the master manufacturers to part with their men, particularly to a rising rival nation, were there even a distant prospect of employing them profitably at home; and I am sure nothing but extreme distress induces the men to think of leaving their native country.

2870. As to your situation as a master manufacturer, how would you maintain it in that case?—I must naturally expect that our business (provided we continue to follow the same occupation and make the same kind of goods) must necessarily diminish; I have no doubt that in the course of a few years the steam looms will monopolize the whole of the plain work.

2871. But in the situation in which the trade at present stands with reference to the hand loom and the power-loom, provided such an increase of demand were to arise as existed two years ago, what means would you take to maintain your trade, provided your best workmen were now removed?—Of course we should be obliged to continue to do less, but a short supply would only last for a few months; for the demand increasing, the extension of the erection of steam looms would very soon be equal to it, and would in fact very soon again glut the market with goods.

2872. Therefore the demand increasing you would do less, and the steam-loom would do more?—Yes, that is most likely to be the effect.

2873. Is it your opinion that the same extent of manufacture may be maintained, in the manufacturing districts, with a much diminished population?—No doubt of it, from the improvement in machinery.

2874. It being more profitable to weave by steam than by hand, and the power-loom meeting the demand, with an increased supply, all other channels of industry being full, what must become of the hand-loom weavers if they remained in this country?—I cannot contemplate what would be the consequence; I think misery in the extreme.

2875. Has the prospect of emigration engaged the attention of the people who are suffering in Carlisle?—There has been a petition sent up already.

2876. Was that signed by 65 heads of families?—Yes, I saw some of them, and they said if there had been time the numbers would have been doubled; they see no prospect of any termination to their sufferings, but on the contrary the last reduction makes them consider their case hopeless.

2877. You being conversant with the cotton trade, and having passed your life in it, have you any doubt, from the present aspect of affairs, even if the demand were improved, that hand-loom weaving is an occupation which would very soon cease in this country, upon the scale on which it has hitherto been conducted?—There will always be a certain extent of it, for fancy or light goods, and perhaps for a number of shuffles where many colours are introduced; but that must of necessity be to a diminished extent.

2878. Does not the trade of the hand-loom weaving now rest upon the tax for printed cottons?—In reference to ginghams it does.

2879. Then the repeal of that tax, coupled with the improvement of the power-loom, would almost be immediately fatal to the hand-loom weaver, would it not?—Yes, it would throw nearly the whole of our hands out of employ.

2880. Do

2880. Do you contemplate any mode of assistance which could be given to these parties, so effectual as that which can be given by emigration?—None, that I am aware of.

2881. Will you have the goodness to mention how the repeal of the tax on printed goods would operate to throw these hand-loom weavers out of employ?—By reducing the price of prints, and making them cheaper than we can make gingham, the gingham manufacture has arisen to its present extent under the protection of that tax; and if that tax is repealed, our goods will not come so cheap into the market as prints, on which there is a duty of 3*d.* on the square yard; and if the Chancellor of the Exchequer wished to increase the revenue, and encourage hand-loom weaving, he could not do it more effectually than by doubling that tax.

2882. In the event of an emigration being carried on to a very considerable extent from the neighbourhood of Carlisle, do you not think there would be a tendency to an introduction of a greater number of Irishmen into that district?—I do not see what should induce them to come when we have no labour and nothing to employ them in, if, as we have already, a redundant population; there is no inducement for any new settler to come when we have not employment for those we have.

2883. Do you not conceive the effect of removing any considerable proportion of population from a given district, must be to produce somewhat of a rise of wages there, from whence the removal has taken place?—If any numbers were sent from our neighbourhood, I don't apprehend such a consequence; the ginghams, of late years, have been the staple trade of our county, and if the demand for them be decreasing as fast as the hands, there would be no inducement or necessity to raise wages.

2884. Do you conceive there would be any benefit from emigration, as applicable to the place in question, except that of diminishing the number of the persons suffering from want of employment?—I think it would benefit us much, by reducing the parish rates, and giving more employment to those who were left behind, and perhaps enable them to support themselves.

2885. If they got more employment, would there not be a greater demand for labour in that district?—There might, a little.

2886. And a consequent comparative rise of wages?—That might take place to a small degree, but not equal to a remuneration for their toil.

2887. Do you not conceive the temptation which at present exists, and which produces emigration from Ireland to England, is the higher rate of wages given in England than those which are given in Ireland?—That has been the case; but I am not aware of any increase of emigration from Ireland to England at present, but rather the contrary in our district.

2888. So far as there is an emigration from Ireland to England, do you not conceive it to be produced by the higher wages given for labour in England than in Ireland?—That must refer to the past, for we have no increase of Irish or Scotch, that I am aware of; we had a great increase a few years ago, when there was a demand for labour.

2889. Without referring to any particular time, but in the abstract, do you not conceive that the tendency to quit Ireland and come to England, would be in proportion to the money price of labour in England and in Ireland?—Precisely so.

2890. Does not the Witness admit that any measure which has a tendency to raise the price of labour in England, must have a tendency to increase emigration from Ireland to England?—I think so.

2891. The reasoning upon which you founded your last answers, proceeds upon this ground, does it not, that prospectively you have no hopes for a demand for manufactured goods extending considerably in your neighbourhood?—We have no present prospect.

2892. Is it not on that ground that your reasoning is founded?—Yes.

2893. Be good enough to state the present situation of the trade of your neighbourhood?—I have taken the earnings of fifteen of my own hands; the first five of them, who are employed at the best work, I find their net earnings 5*s.* 6*d.* per week for the last month; the next, for the second description, will be about 3*s.* 11*d.* per week; and there is a third description at 3*s.* 7*d.*

Mr.
Thomas Houston.

7 April,
1847.

2894. State prospectively from what you know, why the prospect of trade in your neighbourhood does not lead you to suppose that these persons may have a better remuneration hereafter, and upon what you ground your opinion that there will not be a better demand for manufactured articles and labourers upon a higher rate of wages?—I have no hopes at present; we can have no reasonable hopes of improvement; the operation of Mr. Peel's Bill will have a tendency to curtail manufacture and to check improvement.

2895. Is the stock of manufactured goods at present particularly large?—It is, in proportion to the demand.

2896. Is it large, with reference to any former period of prosperity in trade?—It is, as far as my observation goes.

2897. Do you conceive there is a larger stock in hand now than there was 18 months ago?—Considerably.

2898. Even if the demand were to increase, would not the overwhelming competition of the power-loom disable you hand-loom weaving manufacturers from increasing wages, even if hands were fewer?—Certainly; that is what we apprehend.

2899. If the demand continues bad and the stock is still increasing, how comes it that you continue, as a master manufacturer, to go on still increasing that stock?—We have been led on this winter with the hopes of a better Spring trade, by which we have manufactured more freely than we ought to have done; we find ourselves disappointed, there is not the demand that we anticipated; and in the home trade there has been a material falling off, and still must be, until we have another and a better harvest; for I consider the late deficient harvest has been against trade generally, and ours in particular.

2900. Manufacturing has proceeded not upon order, but on unsound speculation?—During the last winter it has been so; in January we expected an advance, instead of which we cannot now get within 10 per cent of the then prices.

2901. Where is the market for the consumption of your manufactures principally?—The home trade.

2902. Then in the southern districts of Scotland and in the north of England, the harvest having been very bad last year, has taken away the means, from the farmers and others, to purchase the usual quantity of manufactured goods?—No doubt; and I conceive that it does not apply to the northern districts only, but as far as my observation goes, from being in London frequently, to other parts also.

2903. Your reasoning applies to the deficiencies of one season, and not to the general prosperity of the country?—That has diminished most materially our demand.

2904. With regard to meeting any influx of Irish, are not parishes now very much on their guard against any strangers acquiring settlements?—I believe they are.

2905. Do you think there is increased caution, as the result of past experience?—No doubt of it.

2906. Might not a good harvest in another year very materially alter the state of your manufacture?—I don't apprehend it would alter ours so much as the general state of the country; the power-loom would still be our great enemy; there is likewise the present uncertainty of the Corn Laws, as well as the deficiency of crops, and the more material effects produced by the anticipated alteration in the currency, in destroying confidence, diminishing capital, and drying up the sources of employment.

[The Witness delivered in the following Paper.]

Wm. Elliott, from March 3d to March 28th.

Mr.
Thomas Hunter

1847:		Cuts	Se.	Breadth.	Length.	Shots.	£.	s.	d.
March 3.	W ^m Elliott -	1	1,300	1/4	18	17 & 18	-	6	-
10	D ^r - -	1	-	-	-	-	-	6	-
17	D ^r - -	1	-	-	-	-	-	6	-
24	D ^r - -	1	-	-	-	-	-	6	-
Exactly 4 weeks over the above, from his beginning his work.							1	4	-
Paid from this, for winding, loom rent, candles							-	-	10
4 weeks, at 3/6							-	-	14

Ja^s Emerson, from March 2d to March 31st.

5 Cuts, at 6s.	-	-	-	-	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
					1	10	-			
Paid for Winding	-	-	-	2	d.					
Loom Rent	-	-	-	5	-					
Dressing, Candles, Tackle, &c.	-	-	-	4	-					
				3	-					
4 weeks, at 4/9							-	-	19	-

George Burgess, from February 28th to March 27th.

4 Cuts, at 6s.	-	-	-	-	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
					1	4	-			
Paid for Winding	-	-	-	2	d.					
Loom Rent	-	-	-	4	-					
Candles, Tackle, &c.	-	-	-	4	-					
				3	-					
4 weeks, at 3/6							-	-	14	-

W. Wilson, from March 3d to March 30th.

6 Cuts, at 6s.	-	-	-	-	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
					1	10	-			
Paid for Winding	-	-	-	2	d.					
Loom Rent	-	-	-	6	-					
Candles, Tackling, &c.	-	-	-	4	-					
				3	-					
4 weeks, at 6/							-	-	14	-

W. Reed, from March 3d to March 31st.

5 Cuts, at 6s.	-	-	-	-	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
					1	10	-			
Winding	-	-	-	2	d.					
Loom Rent	-	-	-	5	-					
Dressing, Candles, Tackling	-	-	-	4	-					
				3	-					
4 weeks, at 4/9							-	-	19	-

J. Graham, from March 1st to March 31st.

4 Cuts, at 4s. 6d.	-	-	-	-	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
					-	18	-			
Winding	-	-	-	2	d.					
Loom Rent	-	-	-	3	-					
Dressing, Candles, Tackle, &c.	-	-	-	4	-					
				2	-					
4 weeks, at 1/3							-	-	9	-

Richard Clinton, February 27th to March 31st.

Mr.
Thomas Horton.7 April,
1837.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
5 Cows, at 4 ⁵ - - - - -			1	5	5	
Winding - - - - -			3	9		
Loom Rent - - - - -			4	-		
Dressing, Cardles, Tackle, &c. - - - - -			2	-		
			- 9 9			
4½ weeks, at 2/10 - - - - -						10 9

M. Ruddick, from March 5th to March 30th.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
4 Cows, at 4 ⁵ - - - - -			-	15	-	
Winding - - - - -			3	-		
Loom Rent - - - - -			3	6		
Dressing, Cardles, Tackle - - - - -			1	5		
			- 8 -			
2½ weeks, at 2/10½ - - - - -						10 -

Richard Bell, from March 1st to March 31st.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
4 Cows, at 4 ⁵ - - - - -			-	18	-	
Winding - - - - -			3	-		
Loom Rent - - - - -			4	-		
Dressing, Cardles, Tackle, &c. - - - - -			1	6		
			- 3 6			
4 weeks, at 2/4½ - - - - -						9 6

John Reed, from February 24th to March 23d.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
6 Cows, at 4 ⁵ - - - - -			1	6	-	
Winding - - - - -			4	4		
Loom Rent - - - - -			4	-		
Dressing, Cardles, Tackle, &c. - - - - -			2	-		
			- 10 4			
4 weeks, at 2/11 - - - - -						15 8

John Graham, jun., from March 6th to March 27th.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
4 Cows, at 4 ¹ - - - - -			-	16	-	
Winding - - - - -			3	8		
Loom Rent - - - - -			3	-		
Dressing, Cardles, Tackle, &c. - - - - -			1	4		
			- 7 -			
3 weeks, at 3/ - - - - -						9 -

Samuel Francis, from March 5th to April 3d.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
6 Cows, at 4 ¹ - - - - -			1	4	-	
Winding - - - - -			4	-		
Loom Rent - - - - -			4	-		
Dressing, Cardles, Tackle, &c. - - - - -			2	-		
			- 10 -			
4 weeks, at 3/6 - - - - -						14 -

W. Underwood, from February 21st to March 30th.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
3 Cows, at 4 ¹ - - - - -			1	13	-	
Winding - - - - -			5	4		
Loom Rent - - - - -			5	-		
Dressing, Cardles, &c. - - - - -			2	3		
			- 15 7			
5 weeks, at 3/10½ - - - - -						19 5

Robert Couzely, from February 26th to March 31st.

		£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
10 Cots, at 4/	- - - - -						
			s.	d.			
Winding	- - - - -		8	8			
Loos Knot	- - - - -		5	0			
Dressing, Candles, &c.	- - - - -		2	6			
					14	2	
5 weeks, at 2/2	- - - - -						1 5 10

Mr.
Thomas Hunter.7 April,
1827.*D. Pattinson, from February 19th to March 31st.*

		£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
8 Cots, at 4/	- - - - -						
			s.	d.			
Winding	- - - - -		5	4			
Loos Knot	- - - - -		5	0			
Dressing, Candles, Tackle, &c.	- - - - -		2	6			
					12	7	
5½ weeks, at 2/2	- - - - -						13 5

		£.	s.	d.
First 5 Weavers, at the best work; net earnings in	4 weeks, £. 1. 2. 6.	4	10	-
Second 5 Weavers, at 2d best work; net earnings in	4 weeks, 14/3	0	16	11
Third 5 Weavers, at a 3d best or description of	work; the average calculation per week, about 2/11	4	6	8

*Martis, 10^a die Aprilis, 1827.*THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD BINNING,
IN THE CHAIR.*Alexander Hunter, Esq. of Edinburgh, Writer to the Signet;
called in; and Examined.*

2907. YOU were employed, in superintending an emigration?—From the island of Rum; the estate of Maclean, of Coll.

2908. At what period, did that emigration take place?—Last year; in the month of July last year.

2909. Of how many persons did it consist?—The last emigration, about 300.

2910. Were they embarked in one ship?—There were two ships.

2911. State to the Committee the terms upon which these persons were freighted out together, with all the particulars relative to the expense of their nourishment, and so on?—The expenses came to 5*l.* 14*s.* per head of each adult person, upon the average.

2912. What was the expense of those who were not adults?—Two children from seven to fourteen years of age are reckoned as an adult, and three under seven.

2913. What was the duration of their passage?—About 37 days.

2914. Will you have the goodness to state to the Committee the particulars of their allowance of provisions; does the 5*l.* 14*s.* include all the expenses?—Every expense.

2915. Passage and all?—Every thing.

2916. Will you have the goodness to state the particulars?—The allowance I shall state to the Committee; the Committee are aware there is an Act of Parliament with regard to allowances; but in this case, upon application to Govern-

*Alexander Hunter,
Esq.*10 April,
1827.

Alexander Hunter,
Esq.

10 April,
1847.

ment, they dispensed with the allowance, and oatmeal instead of beef was substituted, only a very small proportion of beef. The weekly allowance to an adult was, eleven pounds of oatmeal, three and a half pounds of bread or biscuit, one and a half pound of beef, half a pound of molasses, half a pound of peas or barley (either,) a quarter of a pound of butter, and the allowance of water, of course that cost nothing, but it is 35 pints.

2917. What portion of that quantity of provision did they consume during their voyage?—The allowances were laid in for 12 weeks, that is according to Act of Parliament; but they were told when they went on board, that whatever was over, they were to get for themselves, and of course they were very sparing, and they had provisions when they arrived, equal to serve them for two or three months. They were on board 37 days. But I must explain, that a number of them had salt mutton of their own, and potatoes, exclusive of the ship's allowances.

2918. Of what class of persons were these emigrants generally?—What we call the Crofters, in the islands, and some of them were farmers; some of these people had money, a good deal of money.

2919. What is a Crofter?—A man who pays rent from 30s. to 5*l*.

2920. A man who has a small bit of land?—Exactly so, a small bit of land.

2921. Where were they taken to?—To Cape Breton.

2922. But not located there?—Not located certainly, but merely landed there.

2923. The expense that you have named, is merely the expense of their landing?—Merely the expense of their landing.

2924. Are these individuals satisfied in their situation at Cape Breton; have you any evidence of that kind, of any satisfaction that there is?—I have only one letter from those who went last out; I have one letter, declaring themselves perfectly satisfied; but I have some letters from those who went some years ago, which perhaps may throw some more light on the satisfaction they felt.

2925. Have you any particulars relative to the other emigrants you also superintended?—I did not superintend the first.

2926. It appears then, that these people were amply supplied with provisions, and that part of that expense might have been spared?—Certainly.

2927. Can you form any judgment at all how much might have been spared, as for example, do you think that they might have been shipped and landed at Cape Breton for 30s. less per head, or how much less, in your judgment?—Why they might; there is a risk, however, because instead of 37 days, they might have been 47 or 57 days in the passage; by the average of the passages, certainly one half might have been saved.

2928. How was this 5*l*. 14s. paid; was it paid by the people themselves?—No, by the proprietor, who gave a sum of money to assist them.

2929. Are you not of opinion, that the highland proprietor has consulted his own interest by that arrangement?—He certainly has.

2930. Because in seasons of scarcity, I presume they feel themselves bound by custom to support the population?—By humanity.

2931. And somewhat also by usage?—Why, a man cannot allow his population to starve.

2932. Was it in consequence of the introduction of sheep farming, the improvement in farming into that district, that it became desirable for these people to emigrate?—In the island of Rum, it is all sheep-farming; it never was any thing else, nor is it adapted for raising crops.

2933. Then that emigration did not take place in consequence of any act of the landlord in the improvement of his estate?—Certainly not.

2934. But it enabled him to do it?—In an island for sheep alone you could hardly suppose it possible that they could raise as much grain as would feed so large a population, therefore the proprietors got little or no rent, the tenants were obliged to lay out the price of their sheep in supporting themselves.

2935. Then I suppose they drew their rent from the kelp?—There is no kelp on that island.

2936. What has been the effect on these persons; what is the present situation of the island, compared to its former situation?—Instead of a population of 350 people, there is a population now of 50, and one person has taken the whole island as one farm, and of course he is enabled to pay a higher rent, as he has not to maintain so many people.

2937. Could

2937. Could you give the Committee any idea of what would have been the state of that island, if that population had not emigrated?—Certainly.

2938. Will you be good enough to do so?—The population would have gone on increasing, and of course as the population increased, the rents would diminish.

2939. Can you furnish the Committee at all, with any data of the number of individuals it would be expedient, if it were possible (and I will suppose for a moment it is possible) to send from the western Isles of Scotland, from the western coast of Scotland?—I think they could spare one-third of the population very easily.

2940. Do you mean in the islands?—In the western highlands and islands.

2941. Was the whole of that expense borne by the landlord, or only a part?—The landlord paid the whole of that expense.

2942. Of 5*l.* 14*s.* per head?—Yes.

2943. Have you stated how many went?—I think about 300.

2944. Have there been many peopled settled in the island since?—No person can settle there without the leave of the proprietor.

2945. Of this number (300) that went, how many were children?—I believe I have an account of that at home, if I had it here I could tell you exactly.

2946. Can you state the whole amount of the expense, in a round sum?—About 2,000*l.* I think, somewhere thereabouts.

2947. For removing this number?—Yes; the way it was done was this: these people owed a great deal of arrears of rent, and Maclean, of Coll, agreed to give them their arrears of rent, and to advance a certain sum of money in order to assist them out, and to give them a little money in their pockets when they arrived there.

2948. What was the usual extent of the possessions of the persons that were removed?—Why, they possessed land, perhaps from 4*l.* to 100*l.*; some paid 4*l.*, and about 100*l.* I think the highest was.

2949. There could not be many paid 100*l.*?—Not many, one or two.

2950. Be so good as to state the extent of the general class of the property farmed by the smaller class of farmers?—It is impossible to say; the land there is rented at 800*l.* a year, and it contains 30,000 English acres; it is impossible to say what extent any one person possessed.

2951. Did you go with these emigrants?—I did not.

2952. Were they willing to go?—Some of them were, others were not very willing; they did not like to leave the land of their ancestors.

2953. You stated there had been a letter from them?—I have one letter only; there have been several.

2954. What account does he give?—A very good one.

2955. When did this emigration take place from Rum?—In the month of July last. There was an emigration partially, but not at the landlord's expense, four or five years ago, from Coll and Rum.

2956. How is the contract made with the shipowner, for the removal?—At so much per head; and he is bound to give them certain provisions, according to the scale that I have stated.

2957. Was the contract made by a person well acquainted with shipping?—Why, we know the average rate per ton; we made inquiry of the different shipowners, and we knew the rate per ton of the ship, and how many passengers she would carry, and in that way we came pretty nearly to know the expense; we knew the expense of meal and biscuits, and therefore we were pretty well aware of whether it was a fair contract.

2958. What became of them when they got to Cape Breton?—They landed there, where they met with a great number of friends, who had gone from the neighbouring islands a few years ago.

2959. Did they get land?—They got land; a number of them had a little money with them; the friends of those who had no money assisted them, and they became labourers to their friends; and those who had money got grants of land.

2960. State to the Committee your ideas with regard to the excess of the population in some parts of Scotland?—To give the Committee an idea of the population in some of the islands, I shall mention the island of Tiree, belonging to the Duke of Argyll. The island contains about 15,000 English acres, including lakes, rocks, &c. The population is about six thousand. There are 431 tenants

Alexander Hunter,
Esq.
20 April,
1877.

or crofters, whose rents are from 1*l.* 8*s.* to 40*l.*, averaging 7*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*; and there are four large tenants, whose rents are from 102*l.* to 150*l.*, averaging 123*l.*; and under these large tenants are a great number of small crofters. In this island there is a good deal of kelp made; about 350 tons. The Duke is bound by the leases to take the kelp from the tenants at 7*l.* per ton, by giving credit for which sum the rental of the small tenants is discharged; in fact it is paid in full; what they promise to pay as rent he receives in kelp, and they pay no rent. This year, I believe, he got about 4*l.* per ton for the kelp, so I understand. If you take the average of each family they average very high in the Highlands; but if you take them at seven, it will give 3,045 souls living on crofts, and paying rent, that is, including children; but then one half of the people have no crofts at all, they are living upon the bounty of their friends.

2961. Do they fish?—Very little; there are about ten boats, five men to each.

2962. Then one half of the population is a burthen on the other half?—Yes, or upon the proprietor ultimately.

2963. Are there many horses?—I believe there were about 2,000 horses at one time, but they are very greatly reduced. The system in the Highlands is very much like the Irish: The son or the daughter of one of the crofters marries, and the father allows him to build a hut at the end of his hut, and gives them a cow, &c.; he is not a tenant or a crofter at all, he is living on the bounty of others.

2964. Do you think that money might be well expended in removing this population?—I think it might very well indeed; I don't know that it would put much money into the landlord's pocket to be at the expense, because the farms would then become much larger, and any person who had money to stock a large farm would expect to live a little better, he would eat up the spare produce, and indulge in a few luxuries.

2965. Don't you think the increased rent that would be derived from the land, would more than pay the interest of the money required?—I mentioned that the rent would not increase much, because there would be introduced a different class of tenants, who would have a little capital, and who would live on luxuries compared with the present crofters, who live on potatoes and a little oatmeal.

2966. Is there any other estate you can mention?—There is Macdonald of Clanronald, the Islands of South Uist and Benbulbin. This is a large island; I do not know the extent of it. The population is about 6,000. There are 489 small tenants or crofters, who pay rents from 1*l.* to 21*l.* averaging 6*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*; 14 large tenants, who pay rents from 32*l.* to 400*l.*; there is one man who pays 400*l.*; these average 86*l.* 15*s.* Under these fourteen large tenants, there are 207 sub-tenants. There are annually manufactured about 1,200 tons of kelp on Clanronald's estate at Uist.

2967. In this island?—Yes, of Uist, which belongs principally to Clanronald; the kelp does not belong to the tenants, as in the Duke of Argyll's case, for the manufacturing of which they receive from 50*s.* to 60*s.* per ton, which as nearly as possible discharges their rent. On this estate about one-third of the population possess no lands.

2968. Are the people upon this property of Clanronald's, and upon the estate of the Island of Tiree, are they many of them in a state of apparent misery and destitution?—Very great indeed.

2969. Have they shown any disposition to emigrate?—They would be highly delighted to emigrate.

2970. Has that disposition been encouraged or discouraged by the great tenants and the proprietors?—They have been encouraged very much of late.

2971. Has any emigration taken place from either of those islands?—None, at least to a very limited extent, merely a voluntary emigration; it has not been paid for by the proprietors, but at their own expense.

2972. Are the number of people diminishing or increasing in those islands?—They are increasing; in the Island of Tiree I fancy the population is trebled in the last forty years.

2973. In the circumstances in which these people are placed, are they ever exposed to great suffering, from the want of provisions?—Very frequently. I can state with regard to that, the sums of money that have been expended by the proprietors in several years, for keeping them alive. In 1812, Clanronald expended 3,353*l.* 7*s.* in purchasing meal for these poor people; in 1815, 1,111*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*; in 1816, 2,212*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*; in 1817, 4,565*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*; in 1818, 1,136*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*

2974. And

2074. And received no rent or kelp in exchange?—Of course the kelp belonged to him at that time; the kelp always belonged to the proprietor, except when there was a bargain to the contrary.

2075. Then this expenditure does not appear to have been lost to the proprietor?—There was a diminution of the rental to that extent.

2076. Then do you see no chance of any industry arising in these islands, which is to prevent a recurrence of those periods of difficulty when the assistance of the landlord is necessary, if the people are allowed to continue there in the same number as they are now in?—Certainly not.

2077. Do you find that marriages are less prevalent among the people when they get very poor?—During the war they all married very early, in order to have the number of children requisite to exempt them from the militia; boys of 16 and 17 married, which is the cause of the great increase in the population.

2078. Do you think since the peace it has become so prevalent?—I think it has not.

2079. Do you think the habits of the people have become deteriorated as their numbers have increased?—No, they are a very good class of people, very well behaved in general, perfectly so.

2080. Have they no employment, the greater part of them?—One half; at all events one-third have no employment.

2081. Can you give any account of any of the other Islands?—The Island of Coll I can. The Island of Coll contains about 15,000 English acres; the soil very sandy, and a very considerable portion of rock and moss; the land more adapted for pasturage than cropping; the population about 1,300, possessed by the tenants as follows: six tenants who pay rents from 43*l.* 10*s.* to 250*l.* averaging 100*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* each; 71 crofters, who pay rents from 5*l.* to 17*l.* 10*s.*, averaging 9*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*; 24 crofters, who pay rents from 2*l.* to 3*l.*, averaging 50*s.*; and about sixty families who have no lands at all. About 80 tons of kelp annually manufactured on the island, principally belonging to the tenants themselves.

2082. Do the same circumstances of difficulty attend the population of Coll as the islands of Tiree and Uist?—Certainly not, because the proprietor of Coll, having lived very much upon the island, has kept down the population. I believe at one time, about 40 years ago, that the population of Coll and Tiree were very nearly the same.

2083. Has the population of Coll materially diminished by emigration?—Not materially.

2084. Why has the population of Coll not increased in proportion to other islands?—The proprietor has lived upon the island, and saw the difficulties from an increasing population, and therefore used every means in his power to keep the population down. The means he used were, that he would not allow a young man, a son of one of the crofters, to be married without his consent; he said, If you marry without my consent, you must leave the island.

2085. Then they were not Roman Catholics?—No, they are all Protestants in Coll.

2086. Understanding what the object of this Committee is, have you any further observations to make, or any further information to give, that you think will be conducive to the object they have in view?—If Government think seriously of being at any expense in sending out emigrants, I think it can be done a great deal cheaper than it has hitherto been done to government. If the government was to allow the proprietors to fix upon what emigrants should go from their different estates, and allow them to make the contracts for sending the people out, I am quite convinced they could do it a great deal cheaper than it has been done by government; and I shall give you a Statement of the expenses of which I have made a calculation. According to the present rate of freight to Cape Breton, or any of these places, New Brunswick or Nova Scotia, a ship could be freighted for 25*s.* per ton; at present two tons are allowed for every adult passenger, and the crew are included; but if government, for so short a voyage, would allow the crew not to be included, but let them go extra, it would be a very considerable saving of expense; and for so short a voyage, the captains of ships in that trade, who have gone with emigrants, and with whom I have conversed, say it would not be the least inconvenient. There is also the additional expense of a surgeon for so short a voyage, which is a very great additional expense. Then there are the provisions according to the Act of Parliament, a certain quantity of beef; now by substituting what the Rum people were allowed by government, oatmeal instead of beef, the expense would be greatly reduced, and they are not accustomed

Alexander Hunter,
Esq.10 April,
1827.

to beef, they live altogether on oatmeal; in fact, on potatoes principally. In this way I make the expenses per adult 4*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* I am allowing the twelve weeks provision in this calculation, and it is necessary to give them twelve weeks provision, because when they land they must have some provisions to maintain them until they raise a crop.

2987. The captain finds them provision for that money!—Yes. There is another thing which I beg leave to mention, and that is, that if they were sent out earlier in the season, so as to arrive at Cape Breton early in June, they would be in very good time to raise a crop of potatoes that year, and then there would be no expense of feeding them for the first twelve months, because with the three months provision they would carry out, and what they would save from that and the crop of potatoes they would raise the same year, there would be no occasion to lay out any money in supporting them for the first year.

2988. Do they carry their seed potatoes with them?—They have carried potatoes with them, but they don't carry well; they don't keep.

2989. Well, then, how do they get their seed?—They had a number of friends there, who went from Rum and Coil; they found all their acquaintances there; a great number had gone before at their own expense.

2990. Generally speaking, do you think that doing away with all regulations whatever, or a material modification of the present regulations, would be preferable?—I think it would not be proper to do away with all regulations, certainly not; but I would modify them very much.

2991. State what modification you would recommend; in addition to what you have already stated, are there any other modifications that your experience will enable you to offer?—Instead of provisions for twelve weeks, I do not think it is necessary to have provisions for more than eight, if you barely wish to land them there; but I see no objection to twelve weeks provisions, when they get the provisions that remain for themselves, on landing.

2992. Taking an over quantity of provisions, on the principle you state, might suit very well to Upper Canada, but it would not do to emigrate those going a greater distance than Upper Canada, because they could not carry them with them?—No.

2993. Have you had any experience of Canada?—No, I have not.

2994. When you state that ships might be freighted to carry emigrants out at 25*s.* per ton, do not you consider that rather a high freight, as vessels going to those parts generally go without any cargo?—I have made several applications to captains of vessels lately to know at what rate they would do it, and this was about the average rate, 25*s.*; but this includes the expense of fitting up the sleeping berths and the cooking apparatus, &c. for the voyage; and then there is another expense, you would require a ship-broker to charter the vessels, superintend the outfit, and lay in the provisions; this would increase the cost 5*s.* 4*d.* per head, which would make the whole expense 4*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

2995. What tonnage would you recommend that the vessels should be?—About 300 tons.

2996. To convey 150 passengers?—Yes.

2997. That is two tons for each passenger?—Yes, but that is meant to be exclusive of the crew.

2998. You are calculating, then, on 150 adults?—Yes, of course.

2999. But supposing the usual proportion to be children, that would of course diminish the necessary amount of tonnage?—Yes; because I calculate two children from seven to fourteen years of age the same as an adult, and three under seven.

3000. Then you mean, of course, taking 150 adults so composed?—Exactly; instead of 150 there may be 300 souls, but the greater portion of them children.

Mercurii, 11^a die Aprilis, 1847.

LORD VISCOUNT SANDON,

IN THE CHAIR.

David John Wilson, Esq. again called in; and further Examined.

3001. HAVE you any thing to add to the evidence you gave on a former occasion?—I have.

3002. Be so good as to state it?—I know a very large tract of land that immediately bounds my property, the estate of the Earl of Limerick in the county of Clare, and which I know to have, I am positive as to three, but I rather think four, intermediate landlords.

3003. Do you mean between the principal and the occupier?—Between the principal and the lowest occupant. I have known those people, in the course of a fortnight, distrained by three or four different persons; their cattle put into the pound, by one person—given out by the pound-keeper, on their oath that they should be forthcoming on the day of sale—seized afterwards by one of the other landlords; and, when some of them have been running away with their flocks and corn, to avoid a seizure by one person, they have been intercepted by another who had also a claim, and brought back.

3004. The occupying tenant is liable to distress to all those above him, is he not?—From every one that is above him. The state of distress of those people I have alluded to, and the anxiety of their minds, was exceedingly great; they were constantly coming to me for advice, as I happen to reside near them.

3005. Is this very general in the part of the county which you describe?—I think that this is the worst case, but there are several others which have come near it.

3006. Has this occurred since the passing of the Act giving a remedy to the tenant when distrained by the landlord above him?—Previous to that Act.

3007. Has that law afforded much redress in those cases?—Not as yet; but I think it is likely to do so.

3008. What fund, if any, do you think could be raised for the purpose of aiding emigration in Ireland?—I had it in contemplation upon my own property, to establish a fund by means of my contributing three-pence in the pound upon all sums that I received from my tenants, the tenants to contribute the like sum of three-pence in the pound for each pound they paid me for rent; this I intended should be at my disposal, and that of a certain number of the tenants who should be chosen by the remainder. I intended it as a provision only for the aged and infirm.

3009. Also for the purpose of emigration?—It was since I was examined before this Committee that I thought the regulations, upon the principle I have suggested, might be applied to assisting emigration.

3010. What direct interest would the tenants have in contributing to the purposes of emigration?—I think it would materially benefit them, for this reason, that it would leave larger divisions of the land. The fund would be a provision for many of them in their old age; if they were to contribute towards raising a sum, it would make them more cautious in sub-letting their land, and allowing others to come in to partake of the benefit.

3011. Might they not look forward to better wages for labour, if part of the population were removed?—Certainly they would look for better wages.

3012. Is the subsistence of many of those small tenants at all provided for by the wages which they receive for labour, or nearly so?—The labour-wages are extremely small indeed.

3013. Do they depend for their subsistence in any great degree upon the wages they receive for labour?—Many of them do.

3014. Have you found many tenants willing to enter into the arrangement you have mentioned?—It has not yet been proposed to them: I had intended to have proposed to them something in the nature of a friendly society, it was in consequence of hearing that the poor laws were to be introduced into Ireland, that led me to think of it; I have always thought the system of poor laws would not answer in Ireland.

*David J. Wilson,
Esq.*11 April,
1847.

David J. Wilson,
Esq.

11 April,
1847.

3015. Would you recommend this plan to be embodied in an Act, and the rate introduced?—If any rate were introduced, I would only recommend it in relation to the landlords, not to the tenants.

3016. Is not the demand of land such in Ireland, that whatever burden is imposed by law upon the landholder, that it is invariably transferred to the occupier?—I am afraid that is the case; at the same time I am of opinion, that any rate imposed should be put upon the landlord, then the tenant takes the land knowing what he has to pay; whereas if it is put on in the nature of an assessment upon the tenant, he never takes it into consideration in the same manner as if he knew the entire sum he was to pay on taking a farm. Perhaps I might state the number of demands I have heard made upon a tenant in the course of three weeks previous to last Christmas. I am a Catholic, and attending my chapel, I heard one day an advertisement read from the altar, stating that the vicar would require his tithes on a certain day; I have heard another, stating that the rector would attend on a certain day to receive his tithes; I have heard another, calling upon the parishioners to be ready with the country charges on another day; and another, to be ready with the church rates; I have heard another, stating that the priest would call over the names of all those persons who had not contributed towards the repairs of the chapel (then roofing) and disgrace them if they did not pay within a certain day; and I have heard the priest, a few days before Christmas, say, that he should expect they would be ready to give him his pittance on Christmas-day.

3017. Within what period has this taken place?—Within a month of Christmas.

3018. What are the country charges?—The grand jury rates.

3019. If no such rates had existed, are you of opinion that persons, distributed throughout Ireland in the small possessions which many of them occupy, would be still able to bear any extra burdens whatever, beyond obtaining a subsistence on the land which is allotted to them?—That is a puzzling question; but I should answer it in this way, that I do conceive, though I should be unwilling to impose any additional rate upon them, that if there was a rate put on for the purpose of emigrating, that they would derive a great benefit in return.

3020. Have you any idea how much all the charges to which you alluded amount to per acre upon the land?—I know that one Grand Jury levy (that was the summer levy) came to twelve pence or thirteen pence per acre; that is the Grand Jury cess.

3021. That is a half-yearly assessment?—Yes.

3022. Upon the actual acre?—No, according to the old survey.

3023. Are the two levies generally equal?—I believe the spring is generally the heaviest.

3024. You think the spring rate would be something more than thirteen pence?—I am not aware whether it was so, but it generally is something more than the summer.

3025. Have you commuted the tithes generally?—We have in the three parishes in which I have property.

3026. Were the tithes commuted in the parish you have described?—They now are.

3027. What is the acreable assessment?—The Commissioners in our parish adhered to the law with respect to the classing the number of the acres and the qualities of the land, but they did what, in my mind, was far the fairest way, they put a rent upon the whole, after making a computation of it; and it amounts now, I think to tenpence halfpenny or tenpence three farthings in the pound.

3028. How much is it in the acre?—I cannot say, because some of the land is not worth more than two shillings and sixpence an acre, and other parts are worth forty shillings.

3029. Is not the levy made by the acre?—In this instance it is not.

3030. What did they value the land at generally in those parishes?—A great part of it is mountainous district, so that it varies very much; but thirty shillings per acre for arable land would be, I think, a fair average.

3031. The large acre?—The Irish acre; as far as I am a judge, the Tithe Act has a wonderful effect upon the situation of the country.

3032. Do you mean improvement?—Decidedly.

3033. What is the church-rate per acre?—There has been a chapel of ease built in our parish, which is a small one; the rate varies from twopence halfpenny to threepence halfpenny.

3034.—Do

3034. Do you think a provision may be made in particular districts for the aged and infirm poor?—I do.

3035. Do you not consider, from the general habits of the people, that they afford subsistence to the poor to the utmost of their ability?—There are not any people in the world that have greater affection for their parents or for their children than the Irish people; but I know instances where the aged have been a great burden to the children, in consequence of the state of poverty in which those children were placed.

3036. Do you not think that the best possible means of providing for the aged and infirm, taking that disposition into account, is to provide employment for those who are able?—No doubt.

3037. Do you not consider that any legal provision for the aged and the infirm, in the nature of rates, would be likely to lead to great abuse in the expenditure?—I would confine any provision that was to be made for the aged and infirm to each particular property; I would not have it a parochial rate; I would avoid as much as possible making it general; I would leave it to the proprietor of the land to provide a fund for the aged and infirm upon his property.

3038. Do you mean a compulsory fund?—I would rather have it a voluntary one; and I do think, if such a plan were to be struck out, it might be attended with good effect; but as to having it parochial, then I should decidedly object to it.

3039. Do you not consider that the Grand Jury levies, as far as they are expended upon public works in the country, constitute a fund for the employment of the poorer class?—By no means.

3040. You mean to say they are subject to great abuse?—The grossest.

3041. Do you not consider that the correction of the Grand Jury system, and a more due application of those funds to their proposed purposes, would afford very extended employment to the people?—Not a doubt of it; the present system is fraught with the worst consequences.

3042. Do you consider that if the entire of the funds proposed to be applied to public works were honestly applied to those purposes, that it would almost relieve the country from the surplussage of labour unemployed?—No, certainly not, I do not think they would; they would go a great way, but would not be sufficient; the population is increasing in such a wonderful degree, that they would not.

3043. Have you the means of estimating the proportion which the Grand Jury levy bears to the landed income of the country?—I have not given it consideration.

3044. Do you know what the amount of the Grand Jury levy is for the county of Clare, with which you are particularly acquainted?—It varies, I believe, from 13,000*l.* to 17,000*l.* a year, but I cannot speak positively to that.

3045. Were you present at the last assizes for the county?—I was there only for a day or two; I went to apply to get leave to attend a Committee of this House.

3046. Do you know the amount for which leave was asked to obtain a presentment at these assizes?—I do not know.

3047. Do not the occupants consider the Grand Jury levy a very severe burden?—A very severe one.

3048. Is it not the habit to apply Grand Jury expenditure now to a great many and additional purposes never contemplated by the original laws upon that subject?—I believe so; the public institutions in the country now swallow up a great part of the assessment.

3049. Have any other remedies occurred to you, besides that of emigration, by which the redundant population in Ireland may be diminished or its increase prevented?—Since my last examination it has struck me, that a voluntary contribution from tenants as well as landlords amounting to a small sum in the pound, as I have already stated, would tend in a great measure to relieve the aged poor, and it would also have the effect of preventing those persons from hanging in other persons upon the land, as the greater the number who come in upon the land, in the same ratio the relief to be afforded to each individual would diminish if the fund was found to be larger than was necessary to support the aged and infirm, I think the surplus might fairly be applied to assist the emigration of any families upon the estate who might wish to emigrate; I do think that the fairest fund that could be raised in addition to that, would be a tax upon the money drawn out of Ireland by the absentees, to increase in proportion to the sum of the money drawn away.

—550.

O o 4

3050. You

David J. Wilson,
Esq.

11 April,
1827.

David J. Wilson,
Esq.

11 April,
1847.

3050. You would have this rate fixed in proportion to the rent, and not to increase and diminish according to the necessities of the parish?—My proposition is, that it should be a voluntary tax.

3051. But not vary?—Circumstances might perhaps vary it. I think if the lower orders found that one gentleman did it, it would stimulate others to do the same; if I may so say it, the tenants would throw it in the landlord's face who might refuse to contribute, and ask why he did not do the same as others had done.

3052. What sum do you think could be raised by a family, by selling all the little articles of furniture and so on, which they possessed previous to emigration?—Of the lowest description I should say nothing; I do not suppose they would produce altogether ten shillings.

3053. They have no means then to provide for their emigration?—None in the world; straw is their bedding, a small blanket their covering, and a pot in which to boil their potatoes.

3054. You conceive that the lower orders of the Irish are perfectly unable to contribute, in any degree, to the expenses of their own emigration?—Decidedly so; I speak of the lowest.

3055. Do those whom you describe as being in the lowest state of destitution pay any rent to their landlords?—They pay for their house and cabbage garden, in some instances for their house alone, to their landlord.

3056. Could not the means by which they are enabled to pay their rent to their landlords be made available?—No, they could not; their crop of potatoes they pay for, perhaps by a pig, which is bought on time at the period they are digging out the potatoes; and at the time they sell it they pay the sum originally promised for it with a portion of the sum for which they sell it, or by their labour.

3057. What is the rent which a landlord generally receives from the occupier of a cabin of such a description?—It varies from a pound to two pounds.

3058. For the house?—No, for the house and the cabbage-garden.

3059. Do you not conceive that there are a great number of the small landholders who would be able to contribute a great part of the expense?—A great part of the landholders would be able to contribute something.

3060. Has there been any actual emigration going on in your county?—Some persons have gone out to America, from whom very favourable accounts are received.

3061. Are they in the habit of converting all their property into money before they go?—Yes, they are.

3062. Are they able to produce a sum, over and above their passage, for the purchase of land, when they get there?—No, I have not heard that.

3063. Do they go out as mere labourers?—Some of them do, and some of them as artificers.

3064. Is it from that class that favourable accounts have been sent?—Favourable accounts have been received from two men who went out as labourers, and the other as millwright and carpenter.

3065. That is only from those who have had small means?—Certainly.

3066. Can you inform the Committee, whether, in your opinion, there is a great anxiety to emigrate among those who remain?—I think there is. I certainly think it would be productive of very good effect; it is not so much the benefit that would be derived from it at present, as the benefit that would be derived from it hereafter. I have further to observe, that I consider that if the system of elective franchise were changed, and men allowed to vote according to the rate of tithes which they paid under the Composition Act, coupled with their holding a certain quantity of land, that it would materially tend to check the subdivision of small farms, and of course to check the population.

3067. What do you mean by a holding of land; to what extent?—To an extent which would enable a man to pay a certain rate of tithes under the Composition Act, on a scale which might be fixed, and under which he might be entitled to vote.

3068. Are you of opinion that the landlords of Ireland, as a body, would object to a tax on land for the purpose of raising an emigration fund, to be placed under the direction of government, provided other measures were simultaneously tending to check population, such as an alteration of the forty shilling franchise and the system of sub-letting and joint-tenancy?—Generally speaking, I think the landlords would object to any additional tax.

3069. Are

3069. Are you of opinion, that the Irish gentry have had an opportunity of giving their attention to the subject of the redundant population of Ireland and its removal, so as to consider the effects upon their interests?—I am clearly satisfied they have not, and I can speak of my own case. I had certainly given the state of the poor in Ireland a great deal of consideration, but I never, until I came before this Committee, gave the subject of emigration that consideration which I have done since; not one I should think in a hundred have thought upon the subject.

3070. Are you not satisfied therefore, that the publication of the evidence taken before this Committee, will naturally draw their attention to the subject, to see how their pecuniary interests are affected; and do you not think that their answer must be qualified according to the consideration given by them to the subject?—No doubt, the more they consider the subject the more competent they will be to form an opinion upon it; for myself, I view it in a much more favourable light than I did the last time I gave evidence before the Committee.

Mr. James West, called in; and Examined.

3071. WHERE do you come from?—From the county of Westmeath.

3072. Are you generally acquainted with the state of the county of Westmeath?—I have lived in it all my life, and have a good deal of intercourse with it.

3073. What are you?—A land agent.

3074. Is there a great deal of poverty among the peasantry in that part of the county, with which you are acquainted?—Indeed there is a great deal, but it is better inhabited than many other counties.

3075. Are not some of the labouring classes employed by the gentry of the county during the year, and others only casually employed?—They are.

3076. Is there not a material difference between those two classes?—Yes, because one class is employed the whole year round, and the others only part of the year.

3077. Can you at all state what are the proportions between those two classes, in the county of Clare?—There are more persons employed throughout the whole of the year, than not employed.

3078. Have the goodness to take a special instance of those not employed, and describe the circumstances under which they are placed?—They are in a poor pitiable condition; their cabins very bad; and for half the year they cannot obtain employment, though very willing to work, if they can get it, and at almost any thing you chuse to give them.

3079. There is no demand for the work of those persons?—There is not.

3080. Do you not conceive, that the cause of there being no demand for their work is, that the population is so excessive as to supply all the work that is really wanted, and to have a considerable redundancy?—It is the fact; there is an overgrown population.

3081. Do you not consider, that the removal (if it could be effected satisfactorily,) of part of that population would materially benefit the condition of those left behind?—I have no doubt of it in the world.

3082. Do you think that the interests of proprietors, in the county of Westmeath, are not affected by the circumstance of this excessive population?—Indeed I do think it is, and I believe they feel it to be so.

3083. Could you describe to the Committee the prejudicial effect, which in your opinion accrues to the interest of individual proprietors, in consequence of the presence of this particular class of redundant population on their estates?—I believe one of the greatest evils accompanying it, is the letting of small farms for the purpose of making freeholders, at a mere trifling rent, of very bad ground, often part of a bog.

3084. Do you think that the injury being more or less, which accrues to individual proprietors from the presence, and from the increase of this redundant population, is such as to make it their interest to consider the question of contributing for the purpose of removing such poor?—I do think it would be well worth their serious consideration, and for this reason, because I know a gentleman, whose property I am connected with, has given many of his tenants, not merely of those holding of small quantities of ground, but some having large quantity of ground, all their property to enable them to carry themselves away, which in some instances, to my knowledge, has amounted to more than a hundred pounds.

Mr.
James West.
11 April,
1847.

3085. For what number of persons?—For one family. Mr. Tuite's father has done it.

3086. You have made a distinction between large and small holders of ground; what do you mean by that distinction?—Some of them may hold from thirty to forty acres of ground, and others not more than two acres.

3087. The Committee, in the questions they are asking you, are directing their attention to the lowest class?—Some of those people who have lived with myself, my cottiers' sons, who perhaps have lived with me the whole year round, some of their children have gone off to America, and there have been favourable accounts from some of them, and from others, unfavourable accounts; they are merely labourers there, nothing else.

3088. When you say, to America, do you mean the United States, or the colonies?—To both.

3089. If you were consulted as a land agent, as to the advantage of removing from the property of an individual land proprietor, fifty families of the lowest class of persons, inhabiting the most wretched sort of cabin, and for whose labour there is but little or no demand the greater part of the year; would you think yourself justified in recommending to a proprietor, whose property was so circumstanced, to advance them 20*l.* per family, supposing a family to consist of a man, a woman, and three children?—I would not say I should recommend him to pay the sum of 20*l.*; but, as a measure, I would recommend it.

3090. Your hesitation as to the sum, would arise from not having had an opportunity of giving due consideration to the subject, perhaps, more than any thing else?—I think there are many landlords who could not afford it; most of them have their rents very badly paid.

3091. Would not your advice be regulated by ascertaining the benefit which would accrue to the proprietor, from letting his land to a different class of tenants?—I have no hesitation in saying that I would recommend to a landlord, under such circumstances, to assist emigration; a good deal of that would depend upon this, whether his property was let in large parcels or small parcels; if in the former, it would not require so much emigration as where it was let in small portions.

3092. The Committee are supposing a case where the tenants are of the lowest class, and where the landlord is in immediate relation to them, without the intervention of any middleman?—I think it would benefit the middleman; but it is impossible that the poor man, upon five or six acres of ground, with five or six in family, can maintain them, and pay his rent.

3093. Do you not think that the rent of that landlord would be increased under another system of letting?—I do not know that it would be increased nominally, but it would in the receipt of the money actually received as rent.

3094. Would not your recommendation to a landlord under those circumstances, as to the sum he should subscribe, depend upon the increase which would be shown to be the result?—Certainly.

3095. From the explanations you have given, do you mean to attribute the number of persons in Westmeath, beyond the means of employment, to the system of letting very small farms?—The part of the county where I live was formerly inhabited by gentlemen of large fortune; that number, however, has diminished, and they have brought a large number of labourers into it, who have not employment at present.

3096. Is a great part of the county of Westmeath occupied by what you may call small tenants?—Not so much as in some other counties, certainly not.

3097. Has the distress, which it seems has occurred in the county of Westmeath, arisen more from the non-residence of the gentlemen than from any other cause?—Yes, I do think so, and I believe it is the case all over Ireland.

3098. What sum, in your opinion, could be raised by a large family by the sale of all they possess?—Very little; perhaps a pound or two pounds would be the utmost of it.

3099. If they were to sell all they possess with a view to emigration, to how much do you think it would amount?—To a very small sum; if they have any thing to sell, they always do it. There are many families who have gone from the part of the country where I live.

3100. What class of the people is it that have emigrated?—Farmers who have not conducted themselves very well, who have been obliged to go off in consequence of arrears of rent; and some of the young fellows in the country have gone

gone off, and others of a different description; they have collected money from their friends sometimes, which has enabled them to go out.

3101. Do you think that many families would be enabled in your part of the country, by the assistance of their friends, to go out?—I know that their friends often do assist them.

3102. Do you think if facilities were afforded for emigration, that large numbers would go from Ireland?—I do.

3103. If the means of transport were afforded, would the lower classes, in your opinion, be able to raise from their friends a sufficient sum to assist them when they arrived at the other side of the water?—I have no doubt they would, for I believe all that would be necessary would be a sufficient sum of money to buy themselves provisions, such as bacon, meal, &c. for their passage.

3104. Suppose the case of a hundred families, each family consisting of a man, woman and three children, who are informed that they will have transport to the colonies; do you imagine that there are a hundred families in the county of Westmeath who could obtain from their friends in money, a sufficient sum to provision them for a year after they got there?—I think they could only obtain sufficient to go over.

3105. How much money, supposing transport to be found them, do you conceive they would have, when they got there?—The sum of money it would take for their transport, of course they would have when they got there; I have understood about 4*l.* a head was the sum; from 3*l.* 15*s.* to 4*l.*

3106. Taking the three children as one adult, a family of the number described would require 12*l.* to take them, do you think they could raise that sum?—I think it would be a sum too large for them to raise, but I think they would raise six or seven pounds; I do not believe they pay above half price for the children.

3107. You mean for freight and food?—Yes.

3108. Suppose the expense of freight would be 12*l.*, do you think that a hundred families from the county of Westmeath, if removed from that county, would obtain from their friends the sum of 12*l.* each?—I do think there are a hundred families that could bring that sum, taking the whole county.

3109. The Committee are speaking of families that are in a state of perfect destitution?—No, not of that very low description; of that class, very few have emigrated.

3110. The Committee do not mean those who have a small capital in the county, but of that particular class who are described to be in a state of destitution?—If the other families went, it would make room for the others, so that they would be able to get employment.

3111. Of that particular class of families to which you have alluded, as being able to get 12*l.*; are those families in which the men are constantly employed in labour?—Yes, and if they were removed, it would make room for the others.

3112. Do you conceive that a small occupier, turned out from his farm by the expiration of his lease, is not immediately involved in distress?—Yes, in most cases.

3113. And he might have some little available property at the moment?—Certainly, and there are a great number in that state.

3114. Is it your opinion, that in the case of this particular class of tenants holding small quantities of land, who might be ejected at the termination of leases, and who at the same time might collect either from the produce of their own property, or the contribution of friends, a sum perhaps equal to 12*l.* per family, if those were removed, and the lands from which they were taken were let upon an improved principle involving the circumstance of larger farms, that the consequence would be, that the lowest class to which you have alluded, as being in a wretched state of destitution, would immediately as labourers, under a new and a better system, have a chance of improving their condition?—Yes, decidedly.

3115. You are of opinion that the class of the community which it would be most advisable to assist in emigration, is that class who, being turned out under such given circumstances, have not capital enough to embark in any large speculation as farmers, and consequently reduced to the lowest class, but for such a system?—I think many of them would be found desirous to go away.

3116. Is not the last description of tenants when turned out, the class by whom under such circumstances the peace of the country has been most endangered?—I believe the lowest class of the country is the worst, the very lowest class of all;

Mr.
James West.

13 April,
1847.

Mr.
James West.

11 April,
1837.

but if that very class were to get employ, I do not think it would be half or a quarter so bad as it is.

3117. You attribute the habitual irregularity of the lowest class to the want of employment?—Entirely.

3118. You have stated that some landlords have thought it right, and to their interest, to get rid of a redundant population off their estate at a sacrifice of rent?—I have known such instances.

3119. In those instances which you know, can you say how many families have been got rid of, and what the amount of the rent was?—In some instances it was very large, hundreds of pounds, but I cannot state it particularly; I have known 200 *l.* or 300 *l.* due from one man, and to be forgiven every thing.

3120. How many families do you think there might be?—Three or four from off Mr. Tuite's estate.

3121. And at what sacrifice?—At the sacrifice of 300 *l.* or 400 *l.*; perhaps, if he sold every thing they possessed, he might have got one hundred pounds.

John Scott Vandeleur, Esq. called in; and Examined.

3122. YOU are a resident of the county of Clare?—Yes.

3123. Do you attend as a magistrate in that county?—Yes.

3124. Have you had an opportunity of hearing the observations made by the last witness, with respect to the probable effect upon the lowest classes of Irish labourers, that might be affected by the removal of the lower class of small farmers by ejection, or otherwise?—I have heard them.

3125. Would the abstraction of a proportion of that class lead to the improvement of the lowest class of labourers?—I am decidedly of that opinion.

3126. Have you heard of any instances of that effect being produced by their removal?—I have heard of several families who have left my neighbourhood completely destitute, and since they have left I have heard of their having improved their condition.

3127. But what effect had their removal upon the remaining part of the population?—I cannot say, it has been upon so trifling a scale hitherto.

3128. Speaking generally, do you think it would be to the interest of the landlords of Ireland, to contribute towards the removal of that class of under-tenants, who may be on their property on the determination of a lease?—I think it would be to their interest to induce those persons to emigrate, but I doubt very much whether it would be to their interest to contribute any thing towards it, because they can get rid of them now by law.

3129. But if this were to be a general practice, do you not think that the state of the county at large would be prejudiced by a numerous class of those persons so ejected wandering over the county?—Decidedly, and that has been a very great cause of the disturbances in the south of Ireland.

3130. Although they have the legal power of ejecting those parties, do you not imagine that the reaction might be very prejudicial to the pecuniary interests of the landowners, if the country were to be thrown into a state of confusion?—Undoubtedly, I should conceive so.

3131. If a system were to be adopted, under which the majority of proprietors who have the opportunity might act, of improving their property by the ejection of such a class of tenants, do you not consider it might be to the pecuniary interest of proprietors, to consider how far they would contribute towards emigration; if such a system of emigration were likely to be adopted for the removal of those parties, under circumstances that would be satisfactory to the future interests of those parties?—I do, provided emigration were applied solely to those persons whom the landowners would wish to get rid of; but I conceive that if emigration were carried on to a greater extent, that many individuals would go whom it would be better to have left at home in the country.

3132. You will be good enough to understand, that all the questions put to you have reference to a regulated emigration, by which proper persons are to be selected?—I do think that such a system, if properly applied, would be of advantage to the population. I should be glad, for one, to contribute, if I could get rid of the lower class of my tenants, and not to turn them out into the world, as I should otherwise be obliged to do now, if I got rid of them.

3133. You understand, that in such a case, no individual would be selected for Emigration who was not in a good state of health and of a certain age, because he would

J. S. Fenwick,
Esq.

would not do justice to himself as a settler; would that consideration affect your views with respect to your interests?—No; but I conceive if their children could be sent out, it would be to the advantage of the proprietors, and leave the idlers to linger out at home as they could; but while the child is brought up in sloth of every kind by its parents, I think it would, when it grew up, be as bad as its parents were before.

3134. You will understand, that every question of this Committee is put with reference to the supposed proportion of a man, woman, and three children to a family; taking them in that proportion, notwithstanding the necessity of selecting able-bodied men, do you still think that the proprietors would not be materially interested in contributing to emigration?—Decidedly.

3135. In using the word able-bodied, it is applied mainly to the father of the family, who must be the settler placed upon the land, under the supposition of his going as an emigrant; and it would be therefore impossible to accept of any emigrant under any national system of emigration, who was not of an age, and in a state of health that would enable him to prosper, would that meet your views?—I think so.

3136. Are there many small farms in the county of Clare?—A great many.

3137. Has the class of persons called small tenants, been for many years in a state of great distress?—I believe there are the same gradations of distress in the county of Clare as in other counties.

3138. But during many years, when the potatoe crop has failed, has it not created great distress among that class?—Yes.

3139. In those periods the landlord has not been in the habit of receiving much rent from those persons?—It certainly has an effect upon the payment of rents, for when they are obliged to lay out a great deal of the rent to buy provisions (for they cannot starve) under such circumstances of course they cannot so well pay their rent to the landlord.

3140. Are you not of opinion, that you would be better off if the number of small tenants were very much reduced in your county?—Decidedly.

3141. Is it not the common practice of landlords to forgive considerable arrears of rent in order to induce the tenants to go away, and give up their farms?—It is only giving a nominal sum; it is only remitting debts from paupers who could not pay them: perhaps they may have a miserable cow, or something of that description, and the landlord may say, I will let you go with all your furniture, and all the rent with you; but that is giving up a very small sum of real money indeed.

3142. What do you consider to be the smallest lot of land which it would be to your advantage to let?—From 20 to 25 acres.

3143. Have you at the present period, or have other gentlemen in your neighbourhood at this time, many farms of a smaller description?—There are many gentlemen in the neighbourhood who have, but they are doing all in their power to consolidate them; they are getting rid of the small ones, and making large ones as fast as they can, consistently with the principles of humanity.

3144. Are you of opinion, that the parties who might be removed upon this principle of ejectment, would be disposed to avail themselves of any favourable opportunity of emigration that might be presented?—I certainly think they would.

A Member present delivered in Letter, dated Blackburn, 7 April 1827.

[The same was read, and is as follows:]

" Sir,

" Blackburn, April 7th, 1827.

" I WILL, in the course of the ensuing week, make what inquiries I think necessary, to learn the true state of the public mind, on the subject of Emigration. I have however thought proper to make an immediate reply to your's of the 5th, because I am anxious to state to your Committee, what I positively know on the subject. There is undoubtedly a very great tendency to emigrate, produced by the utter inability of the weaver to obtain adequate wages. They who are already barely able to sustain their families, and are almost starved, of course remain at home, because they have not the means of removing; but immense numbers who find that circumstances are rapidly hurrying them into that state, are now leaving this neighbourhood. I was told last week, that no fewer than fifty families had left Blackburn in the preceding week, for the United States of America. The Committee will observe, that these are not paupers, but industrious families, who fly

11 April,
1847.

from the pauperism which stares them in the face. Consequently, although the abstraction of any given number of operatives, as it must diminish the number of hands that demand employment, does good, by tending to bring the demand and supply nearer to a level; it does not in the least diminish the present frightful burden of our poor's rates. The emigrants now go to the United States, because they there hope for employment as weavers. It would require some strong inducement to make them turn their thoughts to agriculture; and unless a sufficient motive to make them prefer settling in our own colonies is put before them by our government, the stream of emigration will run on (and must increase prodigiously) in the same channel. I last week saw a letter from a person in Philadelphia, who left Blackburn last year, stating that for weaving a striped calico, he could earn from 4½ to 6 dollars per week; in Blackburn, he would not earn much more than the same number of shillings. It is high time for His Majesty's government to take the subject of emigration into consideration, systematically, and as a part of the country's policy to be steadily pursued. Were proper channels opened, and adequate encouragement given to emigrate, the country would be repaid by the flourishing state of our colonies, and by their trade; and the system would go so far to prevent the accumulated misery occasioned by such convulsions as we have witnessed last year. Radicalism and disaffection would disappear gradually, if persons who cannot get an honest livelihood by their industry at home, had a certain prospect of independence and prosperity in our colonies. It cannot happen otherwise than that such persons continually (every 5 or 7 years perhaps) thrown into involuntary idleness, half fed, and half clothed, will lay the blame on their rulers, and become discontented and seditious. I have thought much and anxiously on this subject, during the last half year, and I am convinced that a mere temporary measure, one which has for its sole object the present state of the operatives in this particular emergency, will do no sensible good. The only wise measure would be to adopt the measure of emigration, systematically and constantly, as a state measure; and I am persuaded that His Majesty's government would never repent its adoption. It was the policy of the ancient world, and doubtless for good reasons. There can be no question that Athens found great benefit from drafting off its redundant and seditious population to Sicily, and other places. At present our emigrants all flock to America, where they enrich a foreign state by their labour and mechanical skill, and imbibe there the opinions and feelings of the state, where they are adopted as citizens; they become "Americani ipsi Americaniore," nor do they retain much, if any, regard for that native country, which they quitted in distress and discontent. Thus does England's indifference to emigration operate mischievously to her interests, by swelling the number of her commercial enemies, and enabling them to establish a successful competition with her manufactures. In this district, much will depend upon the place or places fixed upon for settlers, and upon the inducements held out. No assistance from the parishes can possibly be looked for; it is totally out of the question, and therefore the measure had better not be proposed at all, as its absolute failure is a positive certainty. *Canada is not likely to be popular* on account of its climate, and the incumbrances of the country, before it can be cleared for agriculture. New South Wales would be a much more tempting region; but perhaps the great expense of the voyage would deter government from proposing it. I have given you my opinions rather at large, but the Committee will, I trust, excuse the unusual length of my communication. The sentiments I have expressed, have not been hastily or lightly adopted; and I consider this subject one of vast importance. I feel extremely anxious for the decision which His Majesty's government may come to, and heartily hope it will be one that shall produce a lasting and constant benefit to the country. I will write again as soon as I can give any satisfactory information on the points mentioned in your letter.

I have the honour to be very respectfully,
Your obedient humble Servant,

W. H. Hyett, Esq.

(signed) J. W. Whitaker."

Jovis, 19^a die Aprilis, 1827.

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,
IN THE CHAIR.

Frederick Carlisle, Esq. being again called in, delivered in a Paper, intitled,
“Proposals for the Conveyance of labouring Emigrants to the Cape of Good Hope, and the Conditions of their Engagement.”—And the same was read, and is as follows:—

Sir,

London, April 12th, 1827.

I HAVE the honour to address you on the subject of a further Emigration to the Cape of Good Hope: Relative to this, I beg to call to your recollection that I have laid certain documents before the Colonial department, one of which was an application from the principal Settlers in the district of Albany, praying that Government would assist them by sending out a number of mechanical and agricultural labourers, together with a proportion of women and children.

The applicants, conscious of the reduced state of their circumstances, did not set forth therein any method of repaying to government the expense incurred in the transport of emigrants from this country; they merely offer a certain rate of wages to them, when landed in the colony.

Now, Sir, as the Committee seem to be averse to any system of emigration which does not contemplate the repayment of a part (if not the whole) of the sum required to carry it into operation, the present proposition will contain an estimate, according to which I would engage to transport emigrants to the Cape, and also a detailed method by which it is supposed a considerable portion of the expense might be repaid; the latter founded, however, solely on the idea that they can be hired at a lower rate than that offered by the settlers.

If it be admitted that emigration (so far as regards the mother country) is advisable under any circumstances, I think I may venture to say it would be desirable to direct its course towards the Cape in some measure, on the score of the importance of that colony's geographical situation, and its climate being favourable for Europeans. But independent of this, it is the opinion of those best acquainted with the colony, that its capabilities have never yet been fully developed, nor can be until by a gradual introduction of labour, its price becomes sufficiently reduced to enable the colonist to profit by the encouragement displayed in the favourable nature of the soil and climate, these being well adapted for the growth of many productions with which the markets of England and other countries might be supplied under circumstances of great advantage to the growers. Concerning the Settlers in Albany, I may add, that should His Majesty's Government eventually determine to act upon a proposition similar to the one I now most humbly beg to submit, it will be conferring a great and lasting benefit on a very deserving class of His Majesty's subjects, whose honest and industrious efforts to obtain an independence in a distant colony have been repeatedly met by difficulties and afflictive dispensations of providence, sometimes assuming shapes the most appalling—calamities which they have borne with patient resignation, coupled with a constant and dutiful observance of the ordinances of the government under which they live.

In my humble opinion, it would be highly expedient (in order to prevent the confusion and inconvenience which must inevitably result from the sudden influx of too great a number of emigrants into the settlement,) that they should proceed in separate lots at two or three several times, according to the number to be sent out in the space of one year. I shall form, therefore, my proposal with a view to facilitate this object.

I conceive it would be hardly safe to send out more than 600 to Albany, in the space of twelve months, and shall accordingly proceed upon the supposition that that number may be agreed upon. I propose, therefore, to divide them into two parties, say 300 each, and despatch them in two vessels at separate periods, allowing an interval between each of about four or six months. The proportion of women and children to be about one woman and three children to two men:

550.

P p 4

thus

*Frederick Carlisle,
Esq.*

12 April,
1827.

Frederick Corfield,
Esq.

12 April,
1827.

thus each vessel would contain 100 men, 50 women, and 150 children. I am guided in this proportion by the expressed wishes of the settlers.

According to the provisions of the "Passenger Act," the before-mentioned number and description of people cannot be conveyed in a vessel registering less than 450 tons. In such vessels, then, I will engage to provide for the transport of emigrants, from either of the ports of London or Liverpool, at the rate of 10*l.* per head, under the following circumstances: Each vessel shall be provided with a competent surgeon, together with medicine chest and hospital stores; a sufficient supply of water for sixteen weeks, and provisions for the same length of time, which will admit of an issue per week, as follows: To each man 7 lbs. of bread, 12 lbs. of flour, 2½ lbs. of beef, ditto pork, 1½ pint of pease, 21 oz. of sugar, 7 oz. cocoa, 6 oz. sweet, 6 oz. raisins, ½ oz. mustard, ½ pepper, 1½ pint of oatmeal, ½ pint vinegar, ditto lime-juice, and 1½ pint rum. To every woman two-thirds of the above rate, excepting that she is not to be allowed rum, and is to be allowed tea instead of cocoa. Children above seven years of age one-third, and under seven one-fourth, subject to the same exceptions as the women.

One of the most important parts of the subject is, the conditions upon which the Emigrants are to be engaged, and the means to be adopted to secure their services. Here I would observe, that many of the colonists, who went out in 1819-20, took with them artied servants; on arrival in the settlement, those servants finding that the rates of wages for which they had engaged to work (previously to their departure from England) were much lower than they might obtain if their indentures were dissolved, became very dissatisfied, endeavouring by every mean within their power to free themselves from the obligations by which they were bound. This, in most instances, they accomplished, for the masters, harassed by the discontented and refractory spirit manifested on all occasions by their servants, found the only resource to be in yielding to their unreasonable desires, by giving up the indentures; and those few who, by determined perseverance, succeeded in retaining them to the end of the term stipulated, were upon the whole, perhaps, in no way benefited by their labour.

There can be no doubt that it would be extremely desirable to prevent, if possible, the recurrence of such an untoward state of things as is here related. In order, therefore, to effect this, and also the repayment of part of the expense of transport, I beg to submit the following proposition; viz.

That the emigrants subscribe to a deed of indenture, whereby they bind themselves to government for five years; to work at a stated rate of wages for any one unto whom their services may be assigned on arrival in the colony, and their children to work for the remuneration of food and clothing, until they have attained the age of 18 years. The emigrants can be engaged by a person duly authorized to do so, in the name of His Majesty's government.

That a copy of the indentures remain at the office of the landroost of the district in which the labourers are employed, by which means the court of Landroost and Heemraaden may enforce compliance with its conditions.

Supposing that agricultural labourers can be engaged at the rate of 9*l.* per annum, as the settlers agree to give 12*l.* per annum, the difference, 3*l.* may go as an annual instalment for the repayment of the expense of passage. Again, supposing women can be engaged at 4*l.* 10*s.* per annum, 6*l.* being offered, the difference, 1*l.* 10*s.* may be similarly applied. Money-wages are not offered to children, consequently nothing can be repaid towards the expense of their passage. The same system of repayment would extend to mechanics, provided they could be hired at a rate 3*l.* per annum less than that held out by the settlers.

According to this calculation, at the end of five years, 15*l.* per head will have been returned for the men, and 7*l.* 10*s.* per head for the women; now, taking the number of men and women in each vessel at 150, the whole sum returned will amount to 1,875*l.* which deducted from 3,000*l.* the amount of passage-money, leaves a balance of 1,125*l.* against every party of 300 sent out.

I would suggest, that the labourer be allowed the privilege of redeeming his indenture, at the commencement of his term of servitude, on payment to the landroost of 18*l.* or at any future period, on payment to his master of one fifth of 18*l.* for every year his engagement has to run. The same to apply to females, in a manner proportionate to the rate of wages they are to receive.

That employes, to whom labourers are assigned at the rate of 9*l.* yearly wages, shall be bound to pay into the hands of the landroost (for every one so assigned)

the

the sum of 3*l.* per annum for any number of years not exceeding five, that such labourers may remain with them; and for every woman at 4*l.* 10*s.* per annum, the sum of 1*l.* 10*s.* shall be paid for a like number of years.

That persons receiving servants on the terms above stated, shall have the privilege of transferring their indentures to others, who must also engage to pay the annual instalment (as it becomes due) for the remainder of the term; this, however, not to be done without the knowledge of the landlord, who should know from whom to expect payment; to which end it would be advisable to keep a register, wherein to note down the names of all employers, together with the number employed by each.

It appears to me that the adoption of a plan similar to the one I have detailed, would have a decided tendency to prevent that spirit of discontent, before alluded to, gaining possession of the minds of the people, inasmuch as when they are aware that, being bound to government, they cannot leave one master without immediately going to another, they will have no object in doing so; and further, if the supply be continued to the degree to which the demand is ascertained to exist, the consequences to the settlement will be the most beneficial—the wages of labour must, as a natural consequence, gradually fall, and thus to a degree that would enable the agriculturist to continue his operations with success, yet at the same time they would be high enough to afford a comfortable maintenance to the labourer, and beyond this, reduction is not to be wished for.

It will be observed, that this proposition does not include the expense likely to be incurred in conveying the emigrants from Algas Bay to the settlement; and as the interference of the colonial government would be necessary, in order to procure prompt assistance in effecting such conveyance, I beg to leave this part of the question entirely to the consideration of Government.

If it should be determined to send out emigrants in the course of the present year, perhaps there may not be more than sufficient time for one party, which I think should leave this country about the latter end of August, when they would arrive in time to be employed in the ensuing harvest; and if the second vessel is despatched about the middle of February 1828, the emigrants contained therein may arrive in good time for the ploughing season.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient and most humble Servant,
Fred. Carlisle.

P. S.—Since the above was written, I have learnt that the "Passenger Act" is about to be repealed; and this circumstance will enable me so far to reduce the estimate of the expense of passage, as to bring the amount of money returned in five years, up to two-thirds of the whole charge of the emigration.

To R. J. Wilmot Horton, Esq. M. P. *Fred. Carlisle.*
Chairman of the Emigration Committee,
&c. &c. &c.

Jovis, 3^o die Maii, 1827.

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,
IN THE CHAIR.

[*The Chairman presented, Copy of Letter from Edward Bernard, Esq. Agent, at Van Diemen's Land and New South Wales, to Robt. J. Wilmot Horton, Esq. M.P. Chairman of Select Committee on Emigration; dated 28th April 1827; enclosing Copy of Letter to Mr. Bernard from Mr. Louis Beauvais, dated 31st March 1827: And the same were read, and are as follows:*

Sir, N^o 2 Little Charles-street, 28th April 1827.

I HAVE the honour to submit to you as Chairman of the Committee of the House of Commons on Emigration, the copy of a Letter which has been addressed to me as agent for the colony of Van Diemen's Land, having ascertained that the writer of it, Mr. Louis Beauvais, is of respectable character, and that he is also capable of conducting the business, in case his proposal should be adopted.

579.

Q q

I do

Fredrick Carlisle,
Esq.

28 April,
1827.

28 March

I do not presume to offer any opinion upon the practicability of the plan, but I feel it my duty to send the letter, as I received it, for the information of the Committee, and to state my readiness to forward, by any means in my power, the object it has in view, from a conviction that the introduction of free labour into Van Diemen's Land and New South Wales will be a most important benefit to those colonies.

That part of Mr. Beauvais' letter which alludes to the number of applications for convict labour, and the price given for free labourers, requires some little explanation; and I beg, therefore, to annex some information on these points, which I have been enabled to obtain from very good authority.

The number of applicants in November last was upwards of 500, many of whom applied to Lieut. Governor Arthur for 3 and 4 men each.

The price of free labour may be estimated thus:—

Common labourers - - - -	3s. - -	per diem.
Common mechanics - - - -	7 - -	d.
2d rate d ^r - - - -	8 to 12 s.	d.
1st rate d ^r - - - -	12 to 15 -	d.

Although 20 s. per diem might be given in an extraordinary case, as Mr. Beauvais states, yet it must be understood that such high wages would only be given to a mechanic of peculiar qualifications, or to an agriculturist capable of managing, as bailiff, a large farming establishment.

I have the honour, &c.

(signed) *Edw. Barnard.*

R. Wilmot Horton, Esq. M. P.
Chairman of the Committee
on Emigration.

Sir,

N^o 11, Howard-street, Strand, 31 March 1827.

I trust you will excuse me for laying before you certain views which have occurred to me, and which I am induced to mention to you, from the relation which your office bears to the colonies of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land.

The difficulty of obtaining labourers in the colonies in question, especially those of a class who have any thing like character to maintain, has been repeatedly objected to me (as indeed it is obvious to the world generally) as one of the greatest drawbacks on the welfare of the community there.

The connexion which I had formed, and the peculiar nature of the operations in which I was, and indeed still am likely to be, engaged, induced me to attempt to remedy this evil, as far as is related to myself individually; and I consequently made application to one or two parishes here, to ascertain whether they would be willing to do any thing towards forwarding the emigration of those who are at this time a burden on the parish rates; and with one of these I have almost concluded a bargain to take out six beds, the parish paying 10 l. each with them: And I have every reason to believe that, taking the average of parishes in England, the overseers would willingly do their utmost to forward such an object. I write this from a general knowledge of country business.

The last accounts which I have seen from Van Diemen's Land, up to November last, mention, that there were upwards of (I think) 1200 applications for convict labour that could not then be supplied; and also that free labour, in many instances, obtained 20 s. per diem. From the rate at which the tide of emigration seems to be flowing towards that quarter, the present want is more likely to be increased than to be diminished. I have also seen several letters from Mr. Peel, from which it may be presumed that Government would be willing to aid any feasible plan for the emigration of the superabundant population, provided the parishes would come forward in the first instance; and to carry this object into effect, I should think many parishes would provide one-half of the necessary expense of the emigrants' passage, &c. if Government would advance the other moiety, such moiety to be repaid to Government through the channel I shall take the liberty of mentioning.

I may shortly observe, that the East India shipowners are glad to take troops on board at 12 l. per man; this may, in some measure, serve as a guide in the present case, though of course something beyond this sum would be required to ship free labourers to the colonies in question. The proposition, then, at which I would arrive, founded on the preceding data, is—to establish an agency in Van

Diemen's

Dissem's Land, (directly or indirectly supported by Government) whose business it would be to obtain signed requisitions from the respectable part of the community there, by which the persons signing such requisition should become bound to lodge, maintain, and pay, for a fixed period and at a fixed rate, such labourers as they may have asked for through the agency in question; and also to repay, in a given time, the Government proportion of the expense of sending the labourers out. That such signed requisitions should be annually or half yearly transmitted to an agency at home, such agency to carry on the necessary correspondence with Government, and with the various parishes that might accede to the proposed arrangement; and moreover to superintend the shipment of the emigrant labourers, and in a word, to transact the general business that would arise from such a plan.

The agency in the colony would have to receive the labourers in question, to distribute them among the parties who had previously signed the requisitions, and would also act as receiver for the proportion of expense to be repaid to Government. If such proportion should be repaid in wheat, or other produce, the agency should realize the same, and account to the agency at home or to Government, for sums so collected. It would also transmit to the agency at home, such new demands as might arise.

Such is the general outline of a plan, which, though commenced on a very small scale, offers in the end, the probability of effecting two important objects, viz. the introduction of a superior class of labourers at a fair rate of wages, into the colony; and secondly, the formation of an outlet, (and eventually, a large one) for the labouring community at home; for in the course of time, and by good conduct, the emigrant pauper himself would (if I may use the expression) become a requisitionist through the proposed agency. It would moreover effect a third object of an small importance, viz. the introduction of a respectable labouring female population, the want of which it is needless here to dwell upon.

Should this outline appear to you to be worthy of notice, I shall be happy to furnish such details as have occurred to me; but it is obviously unnecessary to trouble you with them, unless the principle itself be admitted as sound and feasible. I will shortly do myself the honour of writing on you on other matters.

I have, &c.

Edward Bernard, Esq.
&c. &c. &c.

(signed) Louis Bearens.

John Leslie Foster, Esq. a Member of the Committee; Examined.

3145. HAVE you read Mr. Dixon's evidence given before this Committee?—
I have read it.

3146. What is the part of Ireland with which you are most acquainted?—There is no county of Ireland that I have not had occasion, at different times, to visit. The Province with which I am least acquainted is Munster.

3147. You assent to the opinion, that poverty generally prevails among the peasantry in Ireland?—In almost every part of it; but less in the counties of Down, Antrim, and Armagh, than in other parts of Ireland.

3148. Can you assign a reason for that exception?—The general prevalence of manufactures, the accumulation of capital, and the long period that has elapsed since any material civil or political disturbances have taken place in those districts.

3149. Do your observations apply to the agricultural districts in the neighbourhood of Belfast, and the other parts to which you have alluded?—Certainly.

3150. Are the farms in that part of the country larger than in the other parts of Ireland?—No; the farms are more subdivided than in an agricultural point of view would be desirable; but the tenants have been enabled to pay their rents in a great measure from the profits of manufacture.

3151. You mean to state, that they are enabled to do so by combining the occupations of a manufacturer with that of an agriculturist?—Yes. The landlords have been paid rents which could not have been realized out of the mere profits of the land.

3152. In point of fact, you consider it to be let at a rent for the occupation of the house by the person employed in the manufacture, rather than let in a sense of deriving the rent from the proceeds of the land?—Certainly; there is, however, in point of fact, a small quantity of land annexed to the house.

3153. But which land is let at a rent which, taking the land by itself, is beyond what it is worth?—Yes.

John L. Foster,
Esq.

3 May,
1827.

John L. Foster,
Esq.
5 May,
1837.

3154. Do you consider the state of pauperism in which the peasantry are to be found in certain parts of Ireland, is mainly arising from the redundancy of population as compared with the demand for labour?—Yes; but I do not mean to say that the actual population of the country is greater than it would be able to maintain, if capital and the consequent demand for labour were materially increased; and I am the rather inclined to make that observation, because those parts of the country in which there is the least of poverty and the greatest demand for labour, are in fact those which are most densely peopled.

3155. The question was limited to the sense of population as compared with the means of employment; do you think it probable that capital can be introduced into Ireland so as to absorb the redundancy of the population, unless part of that population be previously removed by emigration?—I cannot see any probability of such an extensive introduction of capital into Ireland as would be necessary to afford employment to the existing population.

3156. Are you not aware that the increase of population has led to a subdivision of land, which in its ultimate tendency is calculated materially to prejudice the interest of the landowner?—Certainly. In some parts of Ireland it has already proceeded to such a length that nearly the entire produce of the land is applied to the mere maintenance of the population, leaving scarcely any available fund for the payment of rent to the landlord.

3157. Are you not of opinion that the interests of the landed proprietors would be materially benefited by the removal of that sort of extra population from the property, and the present system being succeeded by one in which there might be an opportunity of encouraging tenants with capital?—It would be extremely advantageous to landed proprietors; they are already quite of that opinion, and almost panic-struck at the increase of population. They are in the course of resorting at present to very violent remedies in order to correct it; when land falls out of lease in Ireland, it is quite usual to eject the surplus population, as the only means of realizing any fair return in future from the land.

3158. Do you concur with the opinions previously given before this Committee, that in many instances the ejection of the tenants, however desirable in the interest of the landlord, is prevented by motives of humanity, and sometimes by motives of apprehension?—More frequently by humanity than by apprehension. Generally speaking, it is not difficult to enforce the process of the law, but it leads to scenes of such misery that many landlords, I know, shrink from becoming the authors of it.

3159. Under those circumstances, are you of opinion that the landlords of Ireland, who have the legal means of ejecting that extra tenantry, would be disposed to contribute pecuniarily towards the emigration of the parties to be removed, supposing that those parties should prefer to emigrate rather than take their chance of being absorbed some way or other on some other property?—It would depend at least as much upon their ability as upon their good feeling; where there are proprietors in fee of large estates, not heavily encumbered, and who are in immediate contact with the tenantry, I have no doubt you might look for contributions; but where the ejector of the tenant is a middle-man, possibly the last in a series of half a dozen intermediate landlords, I should not entertain such an expectation, nor should I even where the tenant in fee was in contact with the occupying tenant, if he was a person embarrassed in his circumstances; such is very frequently the case in Ireland. I beg to add, that the disposition of the proprietors would be very much influenced by whatever opinion they might form as to the reasonableness of the sum proposed for their contribution.

3160. Are you of opinion, in point of fact, that the annual income of the landed proprietor would be increased in consequence of the removal of this extra tenantry, and the introduction of a system of emigration?—Yes.

3161. In point of fact the proprietor would be a richer man, under the new system, than under the old?—Ultimately I have no doubt he would; supposing always he takes care that no extra population shall in future accumulate upon his estate.

3162. If it could be demonstrated that, under average circumstances, the property of the ejecting proprietor would be increased in value by the change of system, and that his actual rent would be increased, could there be any objection in principle, to allow the tenant for life to charge the estate with an annuity, upon which money should be raised for this specific purpose, always supposing that it could be demonstrated, that the annuity to be paid was less in amount than the increase of rent to be obtained?—I think a proprietor would be more inclined to advance a sum
in

in the first instance, where his means enabled him to do so, than to entail a charge upon his estate.

3163. You will not understand the question as applying to parties who have an option between the two, but as applying to parties who have not the means of advancing the money necessary otherwise than by charging their estates; therefore the question is, do you think there would be any objection in principle, to give a legislative power to parties to charge their estates with an annuity, by which the whole sum it would cost for the emigration of the extra tenantry could be raised, always supposing that a due precaution was taken throughout the whole of the transaction to prevent the vacuum being filled up?—I think it admissible as a principle, supposing the system to include reasonable precautions against the vacuum produced by emigration being again filled up; but whether the landlords would act upon the principle, must depend upon the opinion they might form as to the terms of the bargain offered to them by the government.

3164. Presupposing that full information was afforded upon the subject, and that it was established in a pecuniary point of view, that a contribution for emigration will answer to the proprietor, do you suppose that counties or districts, or parishes, or bodies of individuals, or individuals, would consent to establish some general system of contribution for the purpose of emigration?—I think you must deal with the proprietors individually, and not with bodies of men; a body of individuals would not feel any security against the vacuum being filled up; but an individual proprietor, after having got rid of his surplus population, may so consolidate the farms on his own property, as to prevent, in a great measure, a recurrence of the mischief.

3165. Are you not of opinion, that throughout the whole of Ireland generally, the conviction, that much of the evils of her local situation arise from extra population, is a discovery that has been more or less lately made?—Yes, during the last eight or ten years it has been a continually increasing conviction, and is at present felt by almost every one in Ireland.

3166. Do you suppose, in proportion as this conviction becomes the opinion of the nation, that as far as means can be adopted to prevent the filling up of any vacuum that may be occasioned, such means will be exercised by all parties who may be interested in the subject of emigration, for the purpose of preventing a recurrence of the present evil?—Individuals would be well enough inclined to do it, but I should doubt their ability, unless the system of emigration to be adopted, should itself be founded upon principles tending to that result. The mere emigration of a portion of the population is in itself, I think, no security that the country will ultimately be less populous. The commencement of the late war found Ireland in possession of a population of four millions; during its continuance, Ireland afforded to the army and navy some hundred thousands of recruits, and yet at the termination of the war, so far from that expectation of a portion of the population having diminished its amount, the four millions had increased to seven. Now I do not see what there is in a system of mere casual emigration materially different from the recruiting system, so far as relates to its effects upon the population, unless accompanied by regulations for preventing the vacuum so occasioned being filled up; the case may be different.

3167. Were not many of the recruits sent back upon the population at the end of the war?—Perhaps fifty or a hundred thousand, for aught I know; but the increase was three millions.

3168. Do you not think the increase would have been still greater, if those to whom you have alluded had not been exported?—I really do not; I do not think the removal of that description of population which supplies the recruiting service, ultimately lessens its amount; I suspect that it has even a tendency to increase it.

3169. In your opinion, did not the recruiting for the army rather operate as a stimulus to the increase of population?—I think so; but I think the chief cause of increase to have been the tendency of population to increase to the utmost extent of the means of subsistence.

3170. Was it not considered as a very profitable application of a portion of each family to enter into the service?—Yes.

3171. Had it a tendency to encourage or decrease the population?—I have no doubt that Ireland was more populous at the end of the 25 years of war, than it would have been if they had been years of peace. I beg to observe this is not peculiar to Ireland; such was the result upon the population of Great Britain; and the same thing occurred in France, where there was a still greater subtraction

John L. Foster,
Esq.

3 May,
1847.

of the population for the armies; it is a fact which no well informed person doubts that the population of France at the end of the revolutionary war was greater by five or six millions than at the commencement, notwithstanding the enormous conscriptions which it perpetually supplied.

3172. Was not the recruiting service carried on during a period when all the other incidents derived from war, and the circumstances of the country in various respects, encouraged the increase of population?—Certainly.

3173. Was it not in a very different state of circumstances from the present?—I admit that; and I am far from supposing that the population is now increasing at the same rate as formerly; I believe its increase to be at present very slow, owing to the strong corrective checks in operation, but still that it would take advantage of any vacuum that you create, and immediately fill it up, unless the mode of creating the vacuum should carry within itself some principle of prevention.

3174. Therefore a system of emigration, though generally speaking of the same tendency as recruiting, under other circumstances may produce very opposite effects?—I think it possible that a system of emigration might be devised, which should carry along with it a sufficient guard against the filling up of the vacuum.

3175. Do you not think that the reduction of the population by emigration, or by other means during the war, and at the present time, would produce different results?—I think the vacuum would be filled up more rapidly during a state of war, than in a state of peace.

3176. Do you mean to state, that in your opinion such would be the effect, independent of any measures intended to prevent it?—No, I think a system of emigration from Ireland might be accompanied with safeguards, and prove eminently beneficial I think also it may be unaccompanied by them, and prove entirely delusive.

3177. Do you not conceive that the general conviction of all classes in Ireland is, that the population ought to be checked by all allowable means?—Certainly; but I think that the population may increase notwithstanding the restriction. The young peasant, when about to marry, does not trouble himself upon that point.

3178. Do you not think it is the persuasion of the lowest class of persons in Ireland, that the greater part of the evil of their condition is derivable from the redundancy of their numbers?—I do; but I do not think the persuasion will prevent individuals from marrying at so early an age, and becoming the parents of families.

3179. Do you not think that the worse their situation is, the more reckless they are upon the subject of marriage?—No doubt of it.

3180. And you consider that the extreme poverty of their situation mainly arises from the small remuneration for labour in consequence of the redundancy of labour, as compared with the demand?—Exactly so.

3181. In the case of a proprietor who might relieve his property from the body of extra tenantry, supposing such extra tenantry to be removed by emigration, do you not consider that the paupers in the immediate neighbourhood of that property would be absorbed as labourers, more or less, under the new system of management of the property consequent thereon?—Certainly, if the property is supposed to be sufficiently cleared to produce that effect; but that seems a very extreme supposition.

3182. In point of fact, therefore, the removal of that intermediate class would enable employment to be afforded to the one immediately below it?—It would be so if the class which you remove should not be itself the lowest; but it is the very lowest class which we principally want to have removed.

3183. Whereas if such extra tenants were not removed, the probability is, that they would fall into the class immediately below them, and thereby increase the poverty and wretchedness already existing?—Certainly.

3184. Are you not of opinion that nine-tenths of those extra tenants, whose removal from the lands of proprietors is here contemplated, are either absolute paupers or immediately verging upon a state of pauperism?—I should rather say ninety-nine hundredths.

3185. You have alluded to some measures, which in your opinion would tend to prevent the consequence of the vacuum being filled up, in case a system of emigration was adopted; have the goodness to state to the Committee your views on that subject?—I do not pretend to say that I have any very matured views upon the subject. So far as the system of emigration is applied to families ejected for the purpose of consolidating farms, I think we may see our way. The vacuum in such case will not be filled up, for the consolidation of the farms takes care of that; you thus also apply your benevolence to the class, which of all others requires it the most; no language can adequately describe the sufferings of those unfortunate per-

soms ejected, often in great numbers, with their wives and children, from their habitations, and without money or food, and scarcely with clothing, thrown upon society, every where unwilling to receive them; you thus also remove the class which is of all others most likely to disturb the peace of the country; nine-tenths at least of our disturbances are agrarian and not political.

John L. Foster,
Esq.

3 May,
1827.

Sabbati, 5^a die Maii, 1827.

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,

IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. *Thomas Robert Malthus*, called in; and Examined.

3186. HAVE you been in Ireland?—I was in Ireland for a short time, on a visit, in 1817.

3187. Have you taken into consideration the state of population in Ireland?—In some degree, certainly.

3188. Have you entered into any discussion of it in your works on the Population, and the Principles of Political Economy?—Yes, both in the Essay on Population and in the Principles of Political Economy; perhaps rather more in the latter.

3189. What opinion have you formed with regard to the probable existing number of the people of Ireland?—Judging from the documents which I have seen, I should suppose the population may consist of about seven millions and a half.

3190. Will you have the goodness to explain to the Committee in what way you come to that conclusion?—Comparing the amount of the population in 1792, and the amount of the population according to the last census in 1821, the rate of increase in these twenty-nine years appears to have been such as would have doubled the population in about forty years; and supposing it to have proceeded at this rate, the present population would be about seven millions and a half.

3191. What do you conceive the number to have been in 1792?—There is an estimate by Dr. Beaufort, which makes it four millions sixty-eight thousands at that time.

3192. Are you acquainted with the grounds upon which that calculation was made by Dr. Beaufort?—Not particularly. I have understood it was made from the houses, and the number of persons to a house; but I have no particular information on the subject.

3193. It is stated in the Population Returns for Ireland in 1821, that Dr. Beaufort calculated at the rate of six individuals to a house; in your opinion, would that be a correct mode of calculation?—I have no good means of judging; but I should suppose it might not be above the mark.

3194. Will you explain to the Committee on what the rate of increase, or doubling the population, depends?—It depends upon the proportion which the excess of the births above the deaths bears to the whole population.

3195. Be good enough to explain to the Committee upon what the excess of births depends?—The excess of births depends upon three causes, namely, the profuseness of the marriages, the proportion of the born that live to marry, and the earliness of the marriages compared with the expectation of life.

3196. From your acquaintance with Ireland, are you of opinion that those causes have existed there to any considerable extent?—Certainly, to a considerable extent.

3197. Do those circumstances exist there in a great degree, which are favourable to a rapid increase of population?—Yes, certainly.

3198. Are you of opinion that the population is now proceeding with the same degree of rapidity that it has up to the present time?—I have no particular means of judging, but I should rather suppose that it was not going on so fast since the crisis. Profuseness, and the causes that prompt to marriage, are likely to be the same, but, in all probability, the mortality is greater.

3199. As far as the subsistence of the people goes, is that the same?—I am not able to judge of that correctly, but I should think not quite the same; the subsistence probably has not been furnished so amply as before.

3200. What are the circumstances that induce you to think that the population is not going on so rapidly at present as before?—Only the accounts we have heard of the great distress in Ireland, and the fevers which have prevailed there.

Rev.
T. R. Melhu.
5 May,
1847.

3201. Are you acquainted with the fact, that a practice has existed in Ireland of subdividing land to a great degree?—Yes.

3202. Do you think that may have contributed to the present amount of the population?—Very much indeed.

3203. Would the habit of living on so cheap a food as potatoes, under other circumstances, in your opinion have been productive of any thing like the present amount of population, without that habit of subdividing the land?—Not, certainly, to the same extent; but the habit of living on potatoes would naturally have a great tendency to increase the population, because the labouring classes would obtain food with greater facility; and the same portion of land would afford the means of subsistence to a much greater number of people.

3204. Are there not other countries where there is a still cheaper description of food on which people live, and which is obtained with a less degree of labour?—I believe there are. In some parts of New Spain, according to Humboldt, there are.

3205. Is it found that the population has increased in those countries in any thing like the same degree as in Ireland?—Latterly it has. Altogether it has not increased in any degree in proportion to the fertility of the soil; but latterly the progress of population has been rapid, according to Humboldt.

3206. What is the change which has taken place, which has led to this alteration of the number?—That I am not sufficiently aware of.

3207. Has there been the same facility of obtaining land in those countries?—I cannot say.

3208. Supposing a practice is now introduced into Ireland, of clearing farms of a number of the occupying tenants as the old leases fall out, do you think that that circumstance could, in any very short time which has taken place since that practice has been introduced, have produced any very sensible effect in checking the progress of the population?—It might have produced some effect. I should think that a considerable increase had been going on, although not to the same extent as before.

3209. Are you of opinion that it is very desirable that that practice should be persevered in on the part of landlords, with a view of producing a change in the condition of the labouring class of the people of Ireland?—I think it most particularly desirable, and that if Government ever makes a sacrifice in order to relieve a redundant population, it is at such a period that it is most called upon to do it; because the change cannot take place without depriving a number of persons of their means of living, and consequently if they are not removed by emigration, it cannot be done without producing most extreme distress.

3210. Are you aware that a habit has existed in Ireland, on the part of the landlords, of letting their lands on very long leases, for three lives, and twenty-one years?—Yes, I have understood so.

3211. Under such circumstances, do you conceive it possible that this practice of clearing farms as they fall in, can have so great an effect in diminishing the number of people, as to produce that degree of change which seems to be necessary in order to bring the proportion to a right ratio between the demand for the labour of the people and the number of labourers willing to work?—It can only do it by the destruction of the people, by their actually dying of want and disease, unless some mode is adopted of providing for them.

3212. Have you ever taken into consideration what would be the future effect of the population of Ireland continuing to increase at the rate it has done, first on the condition of the lower orders in Ireland?—I conceive it quite impossible it should go on increasing at the rate that it does for any great number of years; and as it is the law of nature that man cannot live without food, the population will be reduced to the quantity of food they can obtain, and consequently it must be checked; but it will be checked at the expense of a prodigious quantity of misery.

3213. Do you allude to the great increase of mortality?—Yes; a great increase of mortality, which cannot take place without very great increase of previous poverty and misery.

3214. Have you taken into consideration what may be the effect of the continued increase of the population of Ireland upon the condition of the labouring classes in England?—I think that the effect will be most fatal to the happiness of the labouring classes in England, because there will be a constant and increasing emigration from Ireland to England, which will tend to lower the wages of labour in England, and to prevent the good effects arising from the superior prudence of the labouring classes in this country.

Rev.
T. R. Mollan.
5 May,
1827.

3215. Are you able to give the Committee any information with respect to the effects already produced by an increased number of Irish coming over to England?—I have only understood generally, that in the western parts of England, in the manufacturing districts, in Manchester and in Glasgow particularly, the wages of labour have been lowered essentially by the coming over of the Irish labourers.

3216. In your opinion, might this emigration of Irish contribute to alter materially the habits of the labouring class in England?—I should think it might, and that it might have the pernicious effect of introducing the habit of living almost entirely upon potatoes.

3217. What general consequences would you suppose would be the result of that change in the habits of the people in England with regard to their subsistence?—That they would be very much worse off in every respect.

3218. In their manners and conduct?—Yes, in every respect, moral and physical.

3219. What effect might it produce upon the poor rates of England, in your opinion?—That would depend very much upon whether any of the Irish coming over were entitled to relief here.

3220. Would it not contribute to make a greater number of the English labourers applicants for relief?—Yes, it would, certainly.

3221. Whenever there was a redundancy of labour in any English parish, it would prevent their being absorbed elsewhere, in consequence of the Irish spending themselves?—Yes, just so.

3222. Do not you conceive, under the existing feature of comparison between the British islands, that if the population of any district in Great Britain were to be materially reduced by a system of emigration, one effect would be that the vacuum would be immediately filled up with an increased number of Irish?—I should think so, certainly.

3223. Have you had any means of satisfying your own mind as to the extent of emigration that prevails from Ireland to England at this moment?—I am not informed upon the subject.

3224. Can you give the Committee any information as to what proportion of the population of the metropolis is at this moment actually Irish?—I have no information upon that subject that I can depend upon.

3225. Be so good as to mention what parts of Ireland you have visited, and at what period?—In 1817 I made a visit in Westmeath, and went afterwards to the Lake of Killarney.

3226. Can you form any opinion as to what amount of population per square mile, speaking of the English mile, you would think a fair allowance for a population strictly agricultural, in a country circumstanced like Ireland in respect of fertility and climate?—It would depend much upon the degree of skill with which the cultivation was carried on. I cannot answer the question.

3227. Have you formed any opinion as to what would be the practical effects of introducing a system of poor laws into a country circumstanced like Ireland?—I should think that the rates would very soon absorb the rentals of all the estates.

3228. Do you think that on the whole it would have a tendency to alleviate or to increase the misery that now prevails there?—I think on the whole, and finally, it would aggravate it.

3229. Explain what you conceive would be the immediate effect on the rental in Ireland, of introducing the system of poor laws?—All those people who are out of work now would claim to be supported by their parishes.

3230. Do you conceive that the number of unemployed paupers at present in Ireland would be sufficient to absorb the present rental of the land?—I do not know whether it would be sufficient for that.

3231. Supposing that by any system of emigration an immediate reduction of the population of Ireland to the extent of half a million could be effected, do you not think that there is in the existing order of things in that country a tendency immediately to fill up that vacuum?—There is always a natural tendency towards the filling up of a vacuum, but if the landlords in Ireland were making a change in the management of their estates and were altering the distribution of their land, I think it is possible that the vacuum might not be filled up, because those miserable hovels that had been deserted might be pulled down and not be replaced.

3232. Have you read the evidence which was given before the Committee of Inquiry into the State of Ireland?—I have looked at it in various parts.

3233. You observe what a low rate of wages is received?—Yes.

Rev.
F. R. Maitland.
5 May,
1847.

3234. Taking the low rate of wages and the number of people into consideration, would not the effect of poor laws, similar to those of England, be an immediate absorption of a great part of the rental of Ireland?—I should conceive so, certainly.

3235. Do you not consider that it is an evil, that in Scotland an Irishman acquires a settlement after three years, when there is no probability of a settlement ever being given in his own country?—I was not aware of that, but I should think it an evil, certainly.

3236. By a recent decision, it is stated that an Irishman, after three years, is entitled to the same relief as a Scotchman; does not that tend to induce Irishmen to come to that country?—Certainly.

3237. If it is a system which is to be deprecated in Ireland, it is a system which here would not desire to see favoured in Scotland?—Certainly not.

3238. When people are in the habit of living on so cheap an article as potatoes, are not such people peculiarly subject to be afflicted with famine?—I think so, particularly after the population had been pushed to some extent, because there is no resource in a scarcity. If the labouring classes live on wheat, in a scarcity they have the resource of going to rye, to barley, to oats, and to potatoes; but if they habitually live on potatoes, and if their wages are determined by the price of potatoes, they have no resource in any cheaper food.

3239. The circumstance therefore of the wages of labour having reference to the higher sorts of food, is of necessity a great advantage to labourers?—I think that is a very particular advantage.

3240. If it be an admitted fact, that there are a great number of labourers for whose labour there is no real demand, and who have no means of subsistence, does not it necessarily follow, that as far as the wealth of the country is concerned, those labourers are of no advantage?—Certainly.

3241. In point of fact, therefore, if a thousand labourers, supposed to be under those circumstances, were to die, the wealth of the country would not be diminished by their decrease?—I think not.

3242. Under those given circumstances, supposing those labourers to be in existence, do not you consider that their being preserved in existence operates as a tax upon the community?—I think it does; at the same time those that are actually employed are paid lower, and therefore in the production of manufactures for foreign sale it might be true that they might be sold cheaper, and more of them might be produced, but it would be at the expense of great misery to the whole body.

3243. You will be good enough to understand the question as restricted to the supposed fact, of those 1000 labourers being in such redundancy, that there is no demand whatever for their services at the lowest rate of wages?—It is almost impossible to suppose a case where, there being no work for those labourers, the price of labour among the other classes would not be lowered.

3244. The Committee have it in evidence, that in parts of Scotland, from a combination of circumstances, the wages of labour are reduced to the minimum only sufficient to support human existence; under such a state of things, it naturally follows, that there may be labourers in that state of redundancy to which the question refers, namely, for whose services no demand whatever exists; in such a supposed state, do you not admit that the maintenance of those labourers is a tax upon the community?—No doubt.

3245. Do you not also admit, that with mere reference to the wealth of the country, the demise of those labourers would not be attended with any loss?—Rather a gain, certainly.

3246. If therefore it can be shown that the removal of those labourers by emigration could be effected for so infinitely less sum than is necessary to maintain them in existence, is it not true that, in a national point of view, it would be a wise measure to remove them, provided that the removal was attended with benefit to themselves and their families?—No doubt.

3247. Would you not admit, that if the expense of removing them was equal to what might be calculated, upon the average of their lives, the expense of maintaining them, supposing there was no chance of their services being called for, such expense would be legitimately applied?—Most legitimately.

3248. *A fortiori*, if it could be shown that that expense was considerably less than that of maintaining them, you would admit the expediency of removing them?—Certainly.

3249. If the circumstances of the country were such, that in all probability the vacuum occasioned by so removing them would be filled up, would you say that such an expenditure would be expedient?—That would depend upon the frequency of repetition of the expense, and whether altogether the expense was greater than the maintenance of them.

3250. Under the influence of the Poor Laws in England, and of the circumstances existing in Ireland contributing to the increase of the population, would such an expenditure at this time, in your opinion, be expedient?—A greater expenditure is no doubt warranted in Ireland, particularly if there is a change about to take place in the management of the land. I do not know whether the government is called upon to undertake a large expenditure, if there is no chance of any change in the circumstances that render the population redundant.

3251. You have stated, that in Ireland if lands were to be cleared and cottages to be destroyed, there would in your opinion be an effectual remedy afforded for preventing the vacuum being inconveniently filled up?—Yes.

3252. If in England, where a system of poor rates exists, redundant labourers were to be removed by emigration, and it were to be demonstrated that under the terms of such removal, their condition was highly improved in the country to which they were sent, might not the system of relieving able-bodied men, which has grown up, as many contend, contrary to the spirit of the law, be gradually extinguished, to the extreme advantage of the administration of the Poor Laws in England?—It certainly might.

3253. Do you not consider that under these circumstances an effectual remedy would be laid for the prevention of a disproportionate population in future?—If at the same time, as suggested with regard to Ireland, the houses of those who emigrated were pulled down, I think then there might be something like an effectual remedy.

3254. Does any other practical remedy present itself to you as desirable of being introduced into this country, with respect to the filling up of any vacuum occasioned by emigration?—No other occurs to me, except the one I myself proposed a long while ago, that those that were born after a certain time, should not be allowed to have any parish assistance.

3255. If parochial assistance were rigidly and invariably limited to the support of the aged and infirm, or of children, and universally denied to able-bodied men who have no opportunity of working, do you think the existence of a well regulated poor rate under such restrictions would be prejudicial to the country?—Perhaps not; but it appears to be difficult always to restrict it in that way.

3256. Admitting, for the sake of the proposition, that poor rates were judiciously administered under such limitations, you are of opinion a poor rate might not be inexpedient?—At any rate it would be a great improvement, as compared with the present mode of administration.

3257. If a system of emigration could be adopted with benefit to the labourer emigrating, do you not think that it might justify the enactment of a positive law, removing all claim upon the part of an able-bodied pauper for assistance or for work under circumstances of his being in a state of destitution?—As I should say so independently of the question of emigration, I must say so still more strongly when coupled with the remedy proposed.

3258. Are you not of opinion that the general situation of the labourers is deteriorated and prejudiced by a comparatively small excess of the supply of labour over the demand?—Very much so, and sometimes by a smaller excess than one might perhaps suppose.

3259. Are you of opinion that the removal of a comparatively small part of the population which now appears to be in a state of destitution, might operate to create a considerable improvement in the condition of those who remain?—Not a very small part of those really out of work, but a removal of a small part of the whole labouring population might effect a very beneficial change in the condition of the remainder.

3260. Are you of opinion therefore, that that law which applies to commodities, and which is a matter of notoriety in every market in the country, namely, that a small excess of supply deteriorates the value of an article, applies completely and exclusively to labour, which is the article a poor man has to bring to market?—Certainly it does.

3261. Are you of opinion that, where it is admitted that an excess of labour in all branches exists, any real relief can accrue to the labourers, as long as labour remains in that state of redundancy?—Certainly not.

Rev.
T. K. Mclvor.

5 May,
1847.

3262. Admitting that to be the case, you are, then, distinctly of opinion that neither circumstances of taxation, nor of the value of money, could operate effectually to the relief of the labourer, as long as labour is in that excess?—As long as it is in that excess; but an alteration in the value of money often does make a difference in regard to the demand for labour, and the degree of excess.

3263. Would not the demand for labour always accommodate itself to that state of things?—After a time.

3264. It would have an inevitable tendency to do so?—No doubt.

3265. Do you not consider that in Ireland, if agricultural capital were to be introduced, and improved modes of husbandry, so far from having the effect of increasing the demand for the labour of the poor, they would have a tendency to diminish the demand?—If labour were more skilfully and more judiciously employed, there would be a much less number of persons employed upon the land; a great part of the labourers in Ireland produce as it were their own food, and one can hardly call that a regular demand for labour.

3266. May not the want of agricultural capital have been a cause of the habit of sub-letting and dividing lands which has taken place in Ireland?—I suppose it has.

3267. If the agricultural capital were to increase considerably, might it not happen that more profit would be obtained by holding land, than by under-letting it?—I should think so, certainly.

3268. Then in proportion as agricultural capital increases in Ireland, may it not be attended with a much greater clearing of farms than is going on?—Certainly.

3269. Did not something of this kind take place in the Highlands of Scotland, some years ago?—Yes, no doubt; it is what naturally takes place in the improvement of a country.

3270. That is, from a state of great poverty, when lands are held in small parcels by a poor description of occupiers, and when agricultural capital is introduced and farmers can manage very large farms with the aid of very little labour?—Yes.

3271. It is a custom in many parishes in Scotland, in the manufacturing districts, for the proprietors of small portions of land to cover them with dwellings for the poorer class of population, those are immediately filled with Irish, and in the course of three years they have the same claim as the rest of the population, but there is no power of removal; has it ever occurred to you, that, by making the person who builds those cottages contribute in a greater degree than others, that would furnish a fair control and check upon the too great encouragement of persons, with a view of gaining a competition for house-rent?—I should think so, certainly, and that some regulation of that kind would be very beneficial.

3272. Do you not consider that the perfection of machinery, whether in agriculture or manufacture, is of the highest advantage to the interests of any country?—Yes, certainly.

3273. Are you not of opinion that when once machinery is invented, if it were to be resisted by the prejudices of any class in the community, that resistance would prove to be ineffectual, inasmuch as it would be adopted in some other part where the same prejudice did not exist?—Yes, certainly.

3274. Do you think that in the present state of the manufacturing districts in England, where the population is admitted to be in the greatest redundancy, the manufacturing capitalist has any reason to be alarmed, that if a part of the redundant population were removed, the wages of labour would be so raised as to diminish the necessary rate of profits; might not the introduction of machinery completely prevent any detriment accruing to the capitalist in consequence of that?—It might, undoubtedly; but there would be, I should hope, some rise in the price of labour; it is in fact the object of the emigration to improve the condition of the remaining labourers.

3275. If the manufacturing artisan, in addition to his wages, is supported by compulsory or voluntary charity, do you not consider that, in point of fact, that is to be considered as in the light of wages?—Yes, no doubt, in a national point of view.

3276. Do you not think it highly probable that, in the present state of the excess of the population, machinery is held back in consequence of the consequences that must inevitably ensue to any further displacement of that population at the present moment?—I have not heard of machinery being checked upon that account, but I think it probable. I am of opinion that machinery may sometimes increase with each

such rapidity as to deteriorate the condition of the labourers for a certain time, as it appears to do at present. If inventions to shorten labour increase faster than the extension of the market, there will be a temporary throwing out of employment in some departments of industry, without the means of getting employed in others.

3277. Do you not consider, therefore, that a country, having colonies with an unlimited extent of fertile land, would act judiciously in remedying any temporary depression of the labouring classes in consequence of the introduction of machinery, by removing the redundant labourers to those colonies, and consequently preventing the general wages of labour being deteriorated?—Certainly, if it is considered as a case not likely to recur; whether permanently the Government is called upon to undertake a very considerable expense when the same circumstances are likely to recur continually, is another question.

3278. You have referred more than once to the expense supposed to be sustained by the Government for emigration; would you continue to use that phrase if it could be demonstrated that the expense could be repaid by the production of the emigrant in the new country to which he was taken?—If it could be, I should not continue it.

3279. Although cheapness of labour, and consequently a cheapness of production, must have a tendency to command an improving market, and must have a tendency to increase demand, do you not admit there is a limitation to that, beyond which any cheapness will produce no effect?—Certainly.

3280. Then, in point of fact, if a manufactured commodity be produced beyond a given extent, no degree of cheapness will force a sale of it?—No; at least no such sale as will allow of its being continued to be produced with a profit.

3281. In a national point of view, even if it were admitted that the low rate of wages was an advantage to the capitalist, do you think it fitting that labour should be kept permanently in a state bordering on distress, to avoid the injury that might accrue to the national wealth from diminishing the rate of profit?—I should say by no means fitting; I consider the labouring classes as forming the largest part of the nation, and therefore that their general condition is the most important of all.

3282. But merely with reference to the interest of the capitalist, do you not consider that it is to the best interests of that class that the labourers should be in an average state of prosperity?—I think that the home demand of the country depends very much upon the condition of the labouring classes; that is, that the extent of the effectual demand for the manufactures and commodities consumed at home, depends essentially upon the good condition of the labouring classes.

3283. Are not the manufacturer's profits principally dependent on a low rate of wages?—I do not quite agree to that doctrine, I think that wages and profits very often rise together. When the value of the whole commodity rises from the state of the supply compared with the demand, there is a greater value to divide between the capitalist and the labourer; the labourer will have higher money wages, and the profits of stock may be higher at the same time.

3284. Is not the tendency of a redundant supply of labour ready at all times to fill up the decrease of the labouring population by want and disease, beneficial to the manufacturing and commercial interest, inasmuch as it lowers wages and raises profits, and renders possible a successful competition with foreign capitalists?—I should think that even if it did so, no persons could possibly bring themselves to encourage such a system with that view.

3285. Compassion to the labouring poor and regard to the public peace may render the diminution of this supply of labour desirable, but a redundancy is favourable to trade and commerce, is it not?—In one respect it is, and in one respect not; it may enable the capitalist to work up his commodities cheaper, and to extend his foreign trade, but it certainly will have a tendency to diminish the home trade, and I think the home trade much more important than the foreign.

3286. When the labouring class in a country receive good wages, does not the demand for manufactured goods on the part of that class form one of the best markets a manufacturer has?—I think it forms a very important part of the market for manufactured goods of a cheap kind.

3287. Would you say that any country could be a prosperous manufacturing country, without having that degree of demand existing amongst the labouring classes?—I think not; it would be only partially prosperous.

3288. Supposing a country to exist without taxation, with an unrestricted trade in corn or food, and with a metallic circulating medium, thus avoiding the disadvantages which are presumed to arise from a contrary state of things; might not the

Rev.
T. B. Malins.

5 May,
1827

labourers in such a country be exposed to greater inconvenience than is sustained in parts of Great Britain and Ireland at the present moment, provided that the population was dense in such a country and pressed closely on the means of subsistence, and if the supply of labour was in great excess as compared with the demand?—Certainly, if it were altogether in greater excess, and it might be in greater excess. The distress of the labouring classes will depend upon the degree of redundancy.

3289. Although the redundancy in the supply of labour should tend to impoverish the condition of the labouring classes generally, yet is it not possible that the demand in the home market for the gross amount of produce might be fully as great as if the labouring classes were fewer in number and in more prosperous condition?—I should think not.

3290. Have the goodness to state the reason why?—The difference in point of numbers might not be very great; and if so, the difference in the demand of the labouring classes, living well and comfortably, would in my opinion be such as more than to balance the numbers. I cannot of course speak with accuracy, but I should say there is a great difference in the manner in which the labouring classes live, as to clothing, houses, and other domestic comforts and conveniences, and that habits of that kind must create a great demand for commodities and labour, a great home demand.

3291. Then it would resolve itself into a question of proportions?—Yes.

3292. If it were not precisely so, that proposition involves on the one hand the happiness of the labouring classes, and on the other their misery?—Yes; which I hold to be the most important of all considerations, the one to which all others should give way.

3293. From your general knowledge of the state of the North American colonies belonging to Great Britain, are you not of opinion the introduction of the population there will tend to their benefit?—Certainly.

3294. Do you not consider that the general wealth of the empire would be materially increased by that accession of population, independently of the advantageous consequences that might result in this country from the abstraction of that population?—Certainly; reckoning that as part of the empire, the whole wealth of the empire would be increased.

3295. Do you not consider that the introduction of English population into those colonies will tend in the end to furnish a very valuable market for the introduction of the manufactures of this country?—I think it will.

3296. Do you not consider that the fertile land now remaining in a state of desert, when combined with the labour of those persons so introduced, will in the end furnish a great accession of wealth?—Certainly it will, though these colonies may not always belong to the British empire.

3297. You are aware that changes have taken place in the colonial system of this country?—Yes.

3298. You see aware that the British laws exist throughout our North American colonies?—Yes.

3299. Under the circumstances of the accession of population and the increase of wealth, what cause do you refer to as likely to produce a wish on the part of those colonies to separate themselves from the mother country, and attach themselves to another state?—There might not, for a considerable time, be a particular wish on the part of the colonies to separate; but they may be conquered by the United States.

3300. Do you not consider that the introduction of population is one of the best securities against that event?—I think it is.

3301. Taking into consideration the rate of wages in Ireland, and the number of people, and what may be considered to be the probable capital of Ireland, what prospect is there, in your opinion, of the labouring class being much improved?—Very little prospect, certainly.

3302. Is that opinion founded upon the expectation that the rate of wages will not be much increased?—Nothing will increase the rate of wages but an alteration in the capital and revenue of the country, as compared with the number of people, of which I do not see any prospect at present without emigration.

3303. You do not see any prospect of the rate of capital increasing further than the rate of population?—There is no immediate prospect of it; I do not mean to say it may not take place.

3304. What is your opinion of the tendency of population to increase in a greater or less ratio than the rate of capital?—There is a tendency in population to increase faster,

faster, though sometimes, no doubt, capital has increased faster than population; it is not, however, merely capital that supports labour, but capital joined with revenue.

3305. Does not the rate of increase of the population, in different countries, depend very much on the different habits existing among the people?—Very much.

3306. With reference to Ireland, what is your opinion as to the habits of the people, as tending to promote a rapid increase of population?—Their habits are very unfavourable in regard to their own condition, because they are inclined to be satisfied with the very lowest degree of comfort, and to marry with little other prospect than that of being able to get potatoes for themselves and their children.

3307. What are the circumstances which contribute to introduce such habits in a country?—The degraded condition of the people, oppression, and ignorance.

3308. Do there appear to you great opportunities for removing those habits in Ireland, and checking this rapid progress of population?—No doubt there is great room for improvement.

3309. Do you consider that the influence of education would be considerable?—I think it would be considerable, if of the right kind.

3310. Do you think that any combination of circumstances could effect this, unless some part of the redundant population was removed?—It would be a work of great time, and probably of great suffering, if it were accomplished, but I should not expect it to be accomplished without emigration; and one of the cases in which I think a government is called upon to make a great pecuniary sacrifice, is, where there is a prospect of some great and beneficial change, which change cannot take place without such sacrifice, unless you are disposed to overlook the greatest possible degree of misery.

3311. You have mentioned, that oppression contributes to produce those habits to which you have alluded; in what way do you imagine in Ireland there is oppression?—I think that the government of Ireland has, upon the whole, been very unfavourable to habits of that kind; it has tended to degrade the general mass of the people, and consequently to prevent them from looking forward and acquiring habits of prudence.

3312. Is it your opinion that the minds of the people may be so influenced by the circumstances under which they live, in regard to civil society, that it may contribute very much to counteract that particular habit which leads to the rapid increase of population?—I think so.

3313. What circumstances, in your opinion, contribute to produce a taste for comfort and cleanliness among a people?—Civil and political liberty, and education.

3314. You are aware there are a great number of small possessions and occupations in Ireland?—Yes.

3315. What is the general extent of the occupations of the smaller class of occupiers there?—I am not particularly informed.

3316. Are you aware that the greater proportion consist of possessions not greater than an acre of ground?—I have understood that is the case in many instances.

3317. What effect would any change of the moral or religious state of the government of that country produce upon persons occupying such possessions?—It could not produce any immediate effect if that system were continued; with that system of occupancy there must be an excessive redundancy of people, because, from the nature of tolerably good land, it will always produce more than can be employed upon it, and the consequence must be, that there will be a great number of people not employed.

3318. Is, therefore, not the first step towards improvement in Ireland necessarily to be accomplished by an alteration of the present state of the occupancy of land?—I think that such an alteration is of the greatest possible importance, but that the other should accompany it; it would not have the same force without.

3319. Is there not, in a country in which the poor have no legal claims on the land, as in Ireland, some necessary limit to the increase of population?—No doubt there is; if the wages of labour are not such as to enable the labourer to command a sufficient quantity of food to support such a family as will maintain an increasing population, then the population must become stationary.

3320. Has not the population of Ireland, in your opinion, reached that term?—I suppose it has not; I believe that there are still many parts of Ireland which may be further cultivated, and that the population will really go on increasing for some time; the check can only be effected by premature mortality, unless it

Rev.
T. R. Wallis.

8 May,
1847.

is effected by the prudence which may result from education and better habits of respecting themselves.

3321. Under all the circumstances, are you of opinion that we are to look forward to an increase of poverty and misery in Ireland?—I think so, if things go on in their present train; I am inclined to fear that that is what we must look forward to, without some very decided change in the moral causes before adverted to, and in the management of the land in Ireland, the latter of which cannot take place unless something is done to remove the people.

3322. If the people increase considerably, and continue to be in so wretched a state, what prospect can we have of any increased degree of tranquillity and security in Ireland?—Very little prospect indeed.

3323. Under those circumstances, and also taking into consideration the influence of a great increase in the population of Ireland on the population of England, what, upon the whole, is your opinion with regard to the expediency of attempting to introduce emigration on a very large scale from Ireland?—I should think it was very particularly expedient at present, if, as I understand, there is an intention on the part of the landlords to make that change in the management of their lands before adverted to.

3324. Do you think the necessity is so great as to justify the Legislature in interfering with any measure that might contribute in any way to check the future progress of the population of Ireland?—I think that it is precisely the case where the Legislature ought to interfere, and where a very considerable expenditure would be justified.

3325. Would you say that the Legislature would be justified in adopting any distinct measure for the purpose of checking population in Ireland, imposing a tax on cottages, or any thing of that kind?—Yes, something of that kind I should think might not be inexpedient. I cannot enter into details, but some such measure might be beneficial.

3326. Do any measures occur to you, which the Legislature could adopt, to render a system of emigration efficient, by contributing to prevent the vacuum being filled up?—I think that some very useful measure has been adopted already, that of preventing of sub-letting without the consent of the landlord; and to this might be added a tax upon cottages, to be paid by the landlord; but what will most contribute to it, is a determination on the part of the landlords, to manage their lands in a different way; I do not know how the Government can interfere to force them; a great deal must depend upon the landlords themselves.

3327. Are you aware that under the system of leasing lands in Ireland, the whole country almost is, as it were, free from the control of the landlord?—In that case, the enlarging of farms can only take place very gradually.

3328. Supposing the case of a proprietor in Ireland who wishes to rid his property of this extra tenantry, supposing the extra tenants are assisted to emigrate for the purpose of preventing that degree of destitution which must ensue under the present circumstances of Ireland if they were forcibly ejected and left to find space for themselves; in the supposed case of the removal of those extra tenants, do you not imagine there would be an immediate demand created for the labour of paupers in the immediate neighbourhood, in consequence of the improved cultivation of that property under the system of larger farms?—There would be a greater demand for labour in proportion to the supply, but the improved cultivation would not require so many hands as before.

3329. You have already stated, that in Ireland there are persons who produce precisely what they consume; with regard to that very numerous class, the removal of that class would lead to a greater demand for labour as employed by capital?—Yes, capital being understood as we generally understand the term.

3330. The great advantage arising from the consolidation of small farms into one, is the saving of labour upon it?—That is one great advantage.

3331. Then if a system of consolidation of small farms in Ireland be adopted, the population being now redundant, and no vent be opened for the surplus population, such consolidation will only add to the existing evil?—No doubt of it.

3332. Is there not another and much greater evil incident to the present subdivision of land, namely, that in many instances the whole produce of the land is barely sufficient to support the population living upon it, leaving nothing whatever available to pay rent to the landlord?—When that comes to excess it will cure itself, to a certain degree, for the landlord will not allow tenants to be on his land who cannot afford to pay him; and do not pay him, any rent.

3333. The

3333. The question supposes a case which too frequently exists in Ireland, in which the property has become so overloaded with the stock of human creatures, that the whole produce of the land is barely sufficient to support them in life; a landlord of course cannot look for rent from such property, and if there is a desire to make it pay him any rent in future, at the expiration of the lease he must clear off the surplus population?—Certainly.

3334. When the subject of the introduction of capital into Ireland is mentioned, are you not prepared to admit that capital has a tendency to flow naturally where it has a chance of being productively employed?—Certainly.

3335. Do you not consider that much of the lawless state of Ireland depends upon the superabundance of the population?—A very great part of it, no doubt.

3336. Do you not conceive that, supposing an effectual remedy provided by emigration, which might extend to a much greater degree than may be supposed in the first instance, there would be a much greater tendency of capital to flow there than exists at present?—I think there certainly would.

3337. With respect to the transmission of capital from one country to another, would the degree of security existing in the country to which it is sent, be very much taken into consideration by the owner of it?—Very much indeed.

3338. Would not one of the principal inducements to capitalists to embark capital in Ireland, be the low rate of wages?—That would be one great inducement, but it might be very easily counterbalanced by the idea of insecurity.

3339. In your opinion, the idea of insecurity does in point of fact at this moment counterbalance the advantage from the cheapness of labour?—Certainly it does; one cannot but be surprised that more capital does not flow from England, in consequence of the low wages of labour in Ireland; but we see that it does not flow in fact, and we may therefore most certainly infer that the insecurity has a very powerful effect.

3340. It has been suggested by some persons, that emigration is unnecessary as any redundant portion of the population could be more conveniently, more satisfactorily, and more perpetually located on waste lands in this country; have you ever turned your attention to that subject?—Yes; I should say that I differ entirely from that view of the subject, because, although the tenants that were at first employed might be tolerably well off, yet their children would greatly aggravate the evil intended to be remedied, and after a short time there would be a much greater redundancy of population than before.

3341. Among other effects of resorting to a soil inferior to any now in cultivation, which is involved in the proposition of cultivating waste lands, would not one be, to raise the rents of all the landlords throughout Great Britain and Ireland?—I think not. The cultivating of poor lands is not the cause of the rise of rents; the rise of the price of produce compared with the costs of production, which is the cause of the rise of rents, takes place first, and then such rise induces the cultivation of the poorer land. That is the doctrine I originally stated, and I believe it to be true; it was altered by others afterwards.

3342. If the cultivation of poor lands is undertaken merely for the purpose of employing the people, must not such a speculation necessarily end in failure?—I think it would end in failure, and in aggravating the difficulties arising from overpopulation.

3343. What is your own opinion of the effect on the lower orders, on employing them on public works with public money?—I think it relieves them for a short time, but leaves them afterwards in a condition worse than before.

3344. Have the goodness to explain that operation?—It has a tendency to induce them to marry earlier, and it enables them at first to support their children; but when the work ceases, they are left in a more destitute condition than before. It is always an unfavourable thing for the labouring classes to have a great stimulus applied to them for a time, and then to have that stimulus withdrawn.

3345. What is, in your opinion, the effect of introducing employment for the people through the means of bounties, namely, by creating capital by the influence of bounties to be used in undertakings not heretofore carried on, such as fisheries?—I think, generally speaking, bounties are bad.

3346. Does the employment of the people actually, upon the whole, produce any benefit to the labouring class?—It might for a time, no doubt, to a particular part of it; but, in all probability, not to the whole class, or permanently.

3347. Would not the money expended in employing it, be merely a transfer from

Rev.
T. R. Mahon.
6 May,
1897.

one occupation and employment to another?—It would chiefly, but perhaps not wholly.

3348. Are not all those forced modes of employment, stimuli to population?—I think they are partial and temporary stimulants, and that on that account they are prejudicial.

3349. Do you consider it possible there could be any thing like pauperism among able-bodied poor, in a country where there was an unlimited quantity of fertile uncultivated land?—No doubt; the power of obtaining land that is fertile, to any extent, is the cause of all others most decisive in maintaining the labouring classes in a good state.

3350. Then if our colonies, where it is admitted there is an unlimited quantity of fertile land, were locally attached to the mother country, there would be at once a remedy afforded for the pauperism now existing?—Yes, for a certain time.

3351. Until the time arrived when the resources of that fertile land were exhausted?—The exhaustion, to the extent of occasioning some poverty, might not be very remote, if the new country were contiguous.

3352. Admitting that to be the esse, the only distinction between this case and that of the supposed condition, is the separation of that fertile land from the mother country?—Yes, but that is a very important difference.

3353. It is an important difference, inasmuch as it renders the means of dispersion so difficult, as to prevent an analogy between the two suppositions?—It prevents the emigration of persons with considerable capitals; if those provinces were contiguous, a vast number of persons with large capitals would immediately go.

3354. If it could be shown that the expense involved in emigration, so far from being thrown away, was capable of being replaced, would not pauperism be effectually discouraged in this country, until there was no room for absorbing any redundant population that might exist?—If the emigration could be made as easy in the one case as in the other; but it appears impossible to make it as easy as if the province were contiguous.

3355. Supposing it admitted that the expense is not an outlay without a return, and that the means of removing progressively the redundant population exist, by having shipping enough for the purpose; under these two conditions, is there not an effectual remedy afforded against the existence of permanent pauperism amongst those classes of the community who are able to work, but are incapable of finding employment?—There is a very considerable alleviation afforded; but people will suffer a good deal of poverty in their own country before they will consent to emigrate to a distant province, though they would not suffer that poverty if the province were contiguous.

3356. In point of fact, therefore, it would be an indisposition in the pauper labourer to avail himself of that means of remedy, rather than any difficulty of its being applied, which would prevent the proposition being universally true?—Yes, on the supposition of the question of expense being set aside.

3357. Must not the means of defraying the expense of removal be raised on some better security than the capability of repayment?—I should think so.

3358. Let a case be supposed of a parish in England, where there are a hundred able-bodied labourers and their families who have or are presumed to have a legal claim upon the parish rates; the Committee have had it in evidence, that a man, his wife and three children are not to be supported for less than 25*l.* per annum; supposing a parish to have the means afforded to it of charging its rates for ten years with an annuity of 10*l.* a year, upon which annuity a sum may be raised sufficient to remove by emigration those redundant labourers, the immediate effect would be the reduction of the rates of that parish from 25*l.* to 10*l.* per family; supposing the vacuum to be filled up under such a given state of circumstances, the parish might not only incur the annuity expense, but the same degree of expense from the continuing a redundant population; but supposing that not to occur, do you not suppose that the parish would be fully justified in respect of interest, in contributing its fund in that way?—I think so, most certainly, if the vacancy were not filled up within the ten years.

3359. Although this proposition be true with respect to England, where the parochial rate exists, and where the injury arising from the pressure of this extra labour is manifest and concentrated, must it not be equally true both with respect to Ireland and Scotland, as far as the general interest of the nation is concerned?—I think so.

3360. Therefore

Rev.
T. S. Mullins.
5 May,
1847.

3360. Therefore if a national tax were resorted to for the purpose, under all the circumstances contemplated, of preventing the probability of the vacuum being filled up, are you of opinion that such national tax would be justified in respect to its object?—Quite justified.

3361. While the Poor Laws exist in their present state in England, is there such check here?—There is some check, from the difficulty of getting houses, and it is exactly in that way that the poor-laws, to a certain degree, counteract their natural tendency to increase the population; they certainly do dispose many landlords not to build upon their estates, and therefore they do counteract, in some degree, their first obvious tendency.

3362. When the vicious practice prevails, of paying house-rents out of poor rates, that tends the other way?—Yes.

3363. Speaking generally, are you not of opinion that all further improvements in the administration of the poor-laws may be much more practical after the introduction of the system of emigration, than they are at the present moment?—Yes, I think they might be so, certainly, particularly if it is supposed that the vacuum is not filled up; in that case, I have not the least doubt that every thing would be very much improved.

3364. Supposing it were admitted for the sake of argument, that an able-bodied labourer in England was not entitled under the letter of the law to receive parochial assistance, would not the withholding that assistance from him, under the circumstances under which the population has been forced and produced, be a very harsh measure at present?—I think it would.

3365. Should you consider it a harsh measure, after it was once demonstrated that an able-bodied labourer, who did not find labour in this country, might be employed in the colony, where he might become an independent possessor of land?—No, I think that would remove the hardship.

3366. Have any means occurred to you of checking the tendency to multiply the number of houses and tenements generally?—I have never particularly considered the subject; but I saw in the report a suggestion, which does not appear to me to be a bad one, that of imposing a tax on the landlord who builds a cottage on his land; I do not know what might be the objections to it, but on general principles I should be inclined to be favourable to it.

3367. Would the check be considerable, of making the landlord in all cases answerable for taxes, whether local or general, failing the ability of the occupier to pay them?—I think that might be one of the modes; there is no saying how far particular objections might occur, but some mode of that kind, I think, might be very useful.

3368. Are you not of opinion that if any mode can be devised, it would be one of the most salutary modes of checking population, to render more difficult to the poor the possession of tenements?—I think it would; particularly, because it would tend to prevent too early marriages.

3369. Do you think that any improvements, in detail, can be carried into effect with respect to the Poor Laws, that will remedy the present evils admitted to flow from that state of the law, unless an enactment be ultimately passed, depriving the pauper of a right to claim assistance under the circumstances of his not being able to find employment?—No, I think that is absolutely necessary, and that no essential improvement can take place without the denial of a legal claim.

3370. Do you think that improvement can be practically introduced until a remedy is supplied to the pauper, by showing him that he can be placed under circumstances of independence in another country?—I think that it would be a very harsh measure suddenly to apply such a law to a poor man, without opening to him some way of improving himself.

3371. If the principle were to be introduced among the lower classes, which more or less operates among the higher classes through all grades, from the poor up to the most wealthy, of not marrying without the means of providing for a family, you would admit that would be the best security for preventing a redundancy of population?—No doubt; the prevalence of that principle would be the best possible security that could be obtained.

3372. Do you not agree that every pains should be taken to impress upon the minds of the poor, that it is their duty to attend to that circumstance at the period of their marrying and settling?—I think that all possible pains ought to be taken to impress that truth upon their minds, as a truth that most essentially concerns their welfare.

Exam.
T. R. Malins.

5 May,
1887.

3373. Are you not of opinion that it is a principle which is practically operative in other classes of society, more particularly among those in the next class to the poor?—Yes; and it operates also among the poor themselves in a degree; it operates among the labouring classes with more force in some countries than in others.

3374. Are you not of opinion that much which concerns the happiness and interests of the poor might be produced by disseminating among them explanations of their real position, couched in such language as they might perfectly understand?—I think that such explanations might be extremely beneficial to them.

3375. Do you not admit that if it could be once impressed upon their minds, that it was their duty not to put themselves in a situation to produce a family before they had the means of supporting it, any idea of harshness involved in the refusal of pecuniary assistance to an unemployed labourer would be done away?—I think, in a great measure.

3376. And under such a state of things, would not the resource of emigration remove any practical objections to that fundamental alteration of the Poor Laws here suggested?—I think it would.

3377. If cheap tracts were written and given to the poor, and in some instances taught in the schools, explaining the doctrines you have just laid down with respect to the condition of the poor, do you imagine they would be able to understand them, and that they would apply what they learned to their own case?—I think they are not very difficult to be understood, but they are perhaps rather difficult to apply. I believe some tracts of that kind have been occasionally circulated.

3378. Have you any knowledge of the effects produced?—I have understood that many of the labouring classes, particularly the artisans, acknowledge the doctrines which have been laid down on the subject of population.

3379. Can you form any opinion as to what extent of the population of Ireland ought to be removed, in order to produce any very material effect on the comforts of the remainder?—It is very difficult to form any precise opinion upon that subject; one does not know the proportion of the population that is actually unemployed.

3380. Supposing that by any means half a million of the population of Ireland could be suddenly removed, do you not think that there is in the existing state, of things a strong natural tendency to fill up the vacuum?—No doubt there is always a very strong tendency to fill up the vacuum; and you might even encourage a greater proportion of births by an emigration, unless it were accompanied by some measures of the kind before referred to.

3381. Do you not think that any sudden subtraction of such an amount of the population of Ireland would materially increase the rate at which population is now advancing, whatever that rate may be?—It will all depend upon whether you can accompany that emigration of the 500,000 people with the measures which have been referred to; then I do not think it would.

3382. Do you not think, as a general proposition, that every system of emigration from any country must be ultimately ineffectual, unless accompanied by some measure that will more or less counteract the natural tendency that exists in all society to fill up the vacuum so artificially created?—If without any pressure with regard to expense you could effect a constant emigration to a large extent, you would no doubt keep the population in a better state; but if such a current of emigration were to stop at any time, you would have a still greater tendency to a redundancy.

3383. Did not the system of conscription that prevailed in France throughout the whole of the Revolutionary war, practically amount to a system of emigration?—To a considerable degree it did.

3384. Did it in the result diminish the population of France?—It certainly did not.

3385. From the experience you have had of the effects of famines at different periods, has the period been long before the vacuum has been filled up in those countries in which those famines took place?—Not long, certainly.

3386. Can you state any cases or refer to authorities upon that subject?—There is one case I have referred to in regard to Prussia, where a very great pestilence occurred, and where a very rapid increase of population took place immediately afterwards; I do not recollect exactly the number of years it took to fill up the void, but it was not long. In this case the effects of the great mortality on the subsequent births, deaths and marriages distinctly appear in the lists, and are very remarkable.

3387. You

3387. You consider that the actual number of the people in Ireland at present is about seven millions and a half?—I conceive so, according to the rate of increase that took place in the twenty-nine years, from 1792 to 1821.

3388. If that is the case, taking into consideration the tendency that this population has to increase at present, do you conceive that the emigrating of half a million would produce any very sensible effect on the condition of the remainder?—It is impossible to say what effect; but I think it would still produce a very sensible effect, and that it would be very beneficial if accompanied by the measures before referred to.

3389. You have already stated that the abstraction of a certain number of the population is necessary to facilitate the introduction of capital; may it not follow as a consequence of emigration, that even if the vacuum were to be filled up, there might be a demand for the services of those children that might be born, whereas there was no demand for the services of those emigrants who were removed?—It might be so, certainly, if from the increased quiet and security occasioned by the emigration, more capital had in the meantime flowed into Ireland.

3390. But under any circumstances, would not the expense of maintaining those children be a much less national tax, for a series of years, than the maintenance of persons who had arrived at maturity?—For a certain period; but we know from experience, that when part of the population of a country has been removed by any cause whatever, the country after a time becomes quite as populous as before, if no new cause operates to prevent it.

3391. Let it be supposed, that in all cases where a country is to be relieved from the presence of its extra population, the cottages were destroyed of the emigrants who might be removed; do you not consider that alone would operate as a very substantive check against the increase of the population?—It would certainly operate as a substantive check; but it would not tell much if the landlords were not in some way or other induced to prevent building afresh.

3392. The question meant to imply, that the landlords would resist the introduction of a fresh population upon their land?—Then I think it would.

3393. Do you not consider that one of the most efficient checks against the replacement of the population abstracted by the emigration from Ireland, would be the growing conviction on the part of all classes of the community, that much of the evils incident to that country arise from its excessive state of population?—I think so.

3394. To which do you conceive the principle of emigration is of most importance at present, to England, to Scotland, or to Ireland?—Unquestionably to Ireland.

3395. Do not you think that opening a vent for the population of England and Scotland might in the end be salutary, if it is left open to Ireland to supply the vacuum that may be so created in England and in Scotland?—I think it really would be salutary.

3396. Do not you think there is a tendency in the population of Ireland to flow to England and Scotland as a place is left vacant for them?—I think there is a strong tendency.

3397. Do not you think that they may be able to supply the places which are left vacant in England and Scotland, and yet the population of Ireland remain undiminished?—Certainly.

3398. Notwithstanding the strongest artificial checks, is not the natural tendency of population predominant to unstrip the means of subsistence in any country?—No doubt such is the natural tendency of population to increase, that it has the power of outstripping the subsistence of any country.

3399. And at last the limit to it is the minimum of sustenance by which human life can be maintained?—Unless the reaching of that minimum is prevented by prudence, which it would be, in a certain degree, in most countries.

3400. Is not a great moral degradation a stimulus to population?—A very great stimulus to early marriages, but their effect on the population is often counteracted by premature mortality; there are some countries where there is a large proportion of births and a large proportion of deaths at the same time, and therefore there the population may be stationary.

3401. In the case of Ireland at present, one of the great evils is that state of moral degradation?—It is, undoubtedly.

3402. That state is increasing daily, is it not?—It appears to be increasing daily.

Rev.
T. R. Malins.

8 May,
1847.

3403. The only mode of diminishing that moral degradation would be to improve the comforts of the people?—Yes; if by raising their respectability you can inspire them with a taste for comforts, after they have had the means of experiencing those comforts for a short time, by the removal of the redundant population.

3404. The removal of a portion of the population of Ireland, instead of increasing their tendency to population, might diminish it, by improving their moral habits?—It might, certainly, on the supposition of their moral habits being improved.

3405. Do you not think that the poor-rates in England have operated to prevent that degradation?—They have operated in two ways; they have operated to prevent extreme poverty; but they have had a very bad effect on the morals of the people in other respects, particularly of late years, since they have been so much extended.

3406. Do you not consider that the accidental circumstance of wheat being the staple food of the poor in this country, has furnished the principal distinction between the people of the two countries?—I think it has constituted a main cause.

3407. In order to improve the comforts of the people in Ireland, is it not essentially necessary that the average rates of wages should be increased?—No doubt.

3408. That difficulty being got over, must it not also happen, that even though possessed of more wages, their habits must change also, to apply also in the way of being attended with an increase of comfort?—Just so.

3409. Is it not true, that in some countries, the people having the means of improving their comforts, do not avail themselves of them, but continue in the same state of moral degradation; whereas in others, from applying them to the increase of comforts, they increase their civilization and happiness?—Yes, no doubt; there is a great difference in the mode of employing what may be called high wages, as I have stated very decidedly in my Principles of Political Economy.

3410. Have you illustrated your opinion by referring to the people of Ireland and of England?—Yes.

3411. In your opinion, do the characters of the people of those countries show how great a distinction there may be in their habit of applying the means of improving themselves, or throwing away those means?—Yes. At the time of the introduction of the potatoe into Ireland, the Irish people were in a very low and degraded state, and the increased quantity of food was only applied to increase the population. But when our wages of labour in wheat were high in the early part of the last century, it did not appear that they were employed merely in the maintenance of more families, but in improving the condition of the people in their general mode of living.

3412. And in surrounding themselves with those comforts which raised that class above those who are universally depressed in Ireland?—Yes.

3413. You attribute the difference of the character of the people to the difference of food?—In a great measure.

3414. What circumstance determines the difference of food in the two countries?—The circumstances are partly physical and partly moral; it will depend, in a certain degree, upon the soil and climate, whether the people live on maize, wheat, oats, potatoes, or meat.

3415. Is not the selection in some degree dependent on the general state of society?—Very much on moral causes; on their being in so respectable a situation; that they are in the habit of looking forward and exercising a certain degree of prudence; and there is no doubt that in different countries this kind of prudence is exercised in very different degrees.

3416. Does it depend at all on the government under which they live?—Very much on the government; on the strict and equal administration of justice; on the perfect security of property; on civil, religious and political liberty; for, people respect themselves more under favourable circumstances of this kind, and are less inclined to marry, with the prospect of more physical sustenance for their children.

3417. On the degree of respect with which they are treated by their superiors?—Yes; one of the greatest faults in Ireland is, that the labouring classes there are not treated with proper respect by their superiors; they are treated as if they were a degraded people.

3418. Does not that treatment mainly arise from their existing in such redundancy as to be no object to their superiors?—In part it does perhaps; but it appeared to take place before that was the case, to the same degree.

3419. The number being the cause of their treatment, will not their treatment tend to the increase of that number?—Yes; they act and re-act on each other.

3420. Is

5 May,
1827.

3420. Is it your impression that in the year 1799, when the population of Ireland was four millions, the condition of the peasantry was better than now, when the population is seven millions?—I am not competent to answer that question: I think it very likely there might not be much difference.

3421. You have stated, that any attempt to diminish any portion of the labouring population of England or Scotland, without at the same time endeavouring to diminish the number of poor in Ireland, would be comparatively ineffectual; have you considered the particular case of the hand-loom weavers of Scotland and England, the demand for whose labour has been displaced by a sudden improvement in the power-loom machinery?—Yes, I have, to a certain degree; but I think it still probable that if that surplus number of labourers were removed, there would be competitors from Ireland.

3422. Though that might be the ultimate effect, yet as a question of immediate relief to an evil pressing in its nature, might it not be wise, by emigration, to remove a portion of the hand-loom weavers now out of employment, for whose labour there is no demand in any branch of productive industry in this country?—I think it certainly might be desirable and advantageous.

3423. Do you not think that, considering the circumstance of its being an admitted fact, that those parties, if not removed by emigration, must either perish or be sustained by charity, their removal by emigration may be considered as a salutary measure?—I think it may be considered a salutary measure.

3424. So salutary as to be considered a national object?—Yes, I think so salutary as to be considered a national object.

3425. What do you consider the amount of the population of England to be?—It is always uncertain, except at the period of a census. I should think that the population of England, Scotland, and Wales now was about fifteen millions and a half.

3426. What should you say that the population of England alone was?—The population of England and Wales alone would be about thirteen millions three hundred thousands.

3427. At what rate of increase do you conceive the English population has been going on?—I think the English population has been going on very rapidly indeed. In the interval between 1811 and 1821, it appears that the rate of increase was such as would double the population in about forty-eight years.

3428. When you state that the rate of increase has been such as to double in forty years in Ireland, that has been upon the rate of twenty-nine years?—Yes, taking the numbers as they have been stated; I do not know how to correct them, but taking them as they are, the rate at which the population increased from 1792 to 1821, was such as would double itself in about forty years.

3429. Would you not suppose that with regard to Ireland, the population has increased in the latter part of that period faster than in the first part?—Probably it has.

3430. Is there not a tendency in the population of Ireland to increase faster than the population of England?—Certainly; and from the time of the first enumeration of the population of Ireland by South, in 1695, it appears that the population of Ireland has increased for a long time together at a very rapid rate. In other European countries, the population has often increased for ten, twenty, or thirty years, at a very rapid rate; but in Ireland it increased, for 125 years together, at a rate that would double itself in about forty-five years.

3431. A period might possibly arrive when the population of Ireland would equal the population of England?—It might.

3432. Might not at that period every labourer in Ireland be in a state of competent prosperity, supposing the supply of labour to be proportioned to the demand?—Certainly.

3433. What is your opinion of the capability of Ireland to become a very rich and flourishing country?—My opinion is, that it has very great capabilities, that it might be a very rich and a very prosperous country, and that it might be richer in proportion than England, from its greater natural capabilities.

3434. Do you think any one circumstance would more tend to accelerate that state of things, than a judicious system of emigration put into force in that country?—I think that a judicious system of emigration is one of the most powerful means to accomplish that object.

Martis, 8^o die Maii, 1837.R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,
IN THE CHAIR.Alexander Nimmo,
Esq.8 May,
1837.

Alexander Nimmo, Esq. called in, and Examined.

3435. ARE you acquainted with any districts of waste land in Ireland, which at present are in too improved a state to invite their cultivation by individual capitalists, but which, if certain leading improvements were made in them, might be made sufficiently good to justify the embarkation of private capital upon them?—The extensive bog districts of the West of Ireland have already had a great step made toward their improvement, by the expenditure of the Government; within the last four years a considerable quantity of land has already got into cultivation in those districts, in consequence of that outlay; but I am not of opinion that the chief difficulty consists in making great drains, but rather, as far as Parliament is concerned, in removing certain difficulties with respect to the tenure of the property.

3436. What are the difficulties of tenure to which you allude?—The great difficulty is, that most of the bogs are already demised, and where they are not so demised, there is a sort of common right upon the bog, which prevents the appropriation of any portion of it to a great system of improvement; there are also settlements, and other legal difficulties, which prevent sufficient leases to be given; were those obviated, I think that companies could be established for the improvement of the bogs of Ireland upon a great scale, and applications for that purpose have repeatedly been made to me.

3437. Is there much distinction in the quality of the soil of those bogs?—There is all the variety possible.

3438. Are any of them of that quality which, supposing that all those objections as to the tenure were removed, could, under a certain application of capital, become the finest land?—No doubt of it, and that could be done the very first year; there is a specimen on Lord Palmerston's estate, which was cultivated last summer, and in four months from the time that the spade was first put into it, we had very fine potatoes, and turnips, and rape, and so on, growing there, as good as on any land in the world.

3439. Were you employed in that alteration?—It was undertaken under my management.

3440. What is the nature and extent of the bog land which has lately been brought into cultivation, belonging to Lord Palmerston?—Already about 50 acres; it is not altogether the deepest of the bog of Ireland, but the sub-soil is below a sandstone, which contained nothing beneficial in the way of manure, and the part that was cultivated was extremely cut up by turbarry. The steward conceives that the smoother bogs, which are scarcer, will be much less expensive; but we have an advantage there which it is proper to notice, that shell sand abounds within about two miles, and that has been one of the chief manures used on the land.

3441. The Committee presume that the difficulties of tenure, in the particular case of the bog belonging to Lord Palmerston, did not operate?—They originally operated, but they have all been obviated by his Lordship buying up the claims, which cost him a great deal of money; but there are several of the tenants that would not give up.

3442. Including the expense that has been necessary for buying up those claims, and the expense of bringing that land into such a state that it could be cultivated by farmers, can you in any degree inform the Committee what expense per acre has been necessary?—I could give a complete answer to that question, if I am allowed to ask Lord Palmerston, because his Lordship made up the account of the whole expense; but I believe it did not stand his Lordship, for cultivation, in more than about 7*l.* an English acre, and for that he has a crop which is worth something.

3443. What could a tenant fairly afford to give for that land?—I am not perfectly aware what he will get, but the ordinary run for good dry land is there about 30*s.* an acre; I should expect he will get full as much for the other; at least the people have shown a great anxiety to get possession of it, and several of them have, since the success of the original measure has been shown to them, applied to him to take portions of the bog land out of the farm and cultivate them, and then they will take them back at the same rent.

3444. What is the depth of the bog?—It runs from about four feet to about twelve or fifteen feet.

3445. What

3445. What is the nature of the turf upon it; does it produce red or white ashes?—The majority of that part of it produces red ashes, but I do not look upon that as of much consequence; if it was the sole manure, it would be very important.

3446. Do you bring soil down from the adjoining heights?—Nothing but sand for manure, and that not to any great extent.

3447. You have stated, that, including all the expense which has been incurred in bringing this land from a state of waste bog to a state of preparation for immediate cultivation, it has amounted to the sum of 7*l.* per acre?—I think so.

3448. Are you of opinion that, taking the average of Irish bogs, and supposing the same facilities in removing the difficulties as to the tenure to be afforded, that the same profitable return upon the capital employed would take place, which you have described in this particular instance, namely, that there would be a probability of receiving a rent of 30*s.* upon an acre previously valueless, and which has only cost the sum of 7*l.* in effecting its progressive improvement?—I think you could not reckon upon that in the great bogs of Ireland, because one chief cause of the great price that would be given for the land I have mentioned, is, the district being so thickly peopled, and the great want of land in the immediate vicinity.

3449. Is not that generally the case throughout Ireland?—It would not be the case in the great bog lands of Erris or Conamara; I think it would be the case in the bog of Allen and all the interior; but the sea-coast bogs are, in my opinion by far the most improvable.

3450. In what state of improvement would that bog be, when you consider it would be right to subject it to a rent of 30*s.* an acre?—I do not think that Lord Palmerston will let it till there have been about three years crops taken; but I am of opinion that, supposing the first year's produce does not pay, the second and third years produce will pay for themselves.

3451. And that every thing beyond that will be pure gain?—Yes.

3452. Do you think there would be any disposition on the part of proprietors having interest in large masses of waste land of this description, to consent to give up their right for the purpose of regaining possession of the property when improved, upon certain terms?—I should think they would be very happy to do it.

3453. Is it not the fact, that the nature of the property which individuals have in those bogs, is more or less of a similar nature all over Ireland?—Yes, they are much the same.

3454. So that there would be no difficulty in ascertaining the claims of the parties in case of a re-division, after the process of improvement has taken place?—No; I think you might divide them very much upon the principle of the Inclosure Acts of England.

3455. You have referred to very extensive bogs in the district of Conamara; do you imagine that 10*l.* per acre being applied in the reclaiming those bogs upon the most judicious principle, would bring the land into that state of improvement as to command a rent of 20*s.* an acre?—I think a great deal of it would, because I know that in Conamara, and in certain favoured districts, the people applied to take land, and offered to rent it at once without any outlay at all being made upon it; it is red bog upon granite rock; but they have sea manure in the neighbourhood.

3456. Can you give the Committee any general estimate of the quantity of unreclaimed land in Ireland of this description, which, under an appropriation of capital not exceeding 10*l.* per acre, might be brought into a state of cultivation so as to produce a rent of 20*s.* per acre?—I should think there are about three millions of Irish acres, that is equal to five millions of English acres; that includes all the waste land, but I think that almost the whole of the waste land of Ireland is reclaimable.

3457. Do you imagine that the proprietors of those lands would consent to give up half of them, provided that they were brought into that state of cultivation which is contemplated, at an expenditure of 10*l.* per acre?—That was the principle that was followed in the English fens; I think it would be very fair to do so.

3458. For example, if the State, or if companies, would undertake to lay out such a sum of money in the improvement of those masses of land, do you imagine that the proprietors would consent to cede to such companies one half of the land, as a remuneration for the money so laid out?—I think that the same principle as has been already followed in England about two centuries ago, might be very applicable in Ireland.

Alexander Munro,
Esq.
8 May,
1897.

3459. Have the goodness to state in detail what that principle was?—For instance, the great marshes that lay between the Tower of London and the county of Essex, from Saint Catherine's dock, all the way down, were embanked in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and half the extent was given to the person who embanked it, who was a Dutchman; and in the undertaking to drain all the great fens of England, which was begun in the reign of James the First, the remuneration to the undertakers was to be about one-third of the whole extent, and that principle was pursued throughout the whole of the undertaking. The great Fen Company held their land in the fens upon that principle; as being the undertakers, they had a certain portion of land. I think the same principle could be applied to bogs, and I have no doubt that companies would be found in England, that would undertake it upon those principles; all that would be necessary would be to prevent them from litigation, for whenever the land became valuable it would be immediately litigated.

3460. Have you, in any case, prepared a plan of a Bill to carry into effect such a purpose as this in any district of Ireland?—I drew up, some years ago, a Bill upon the principles of an English Inclosure Act, for the improvement of about 10,000 Irish acres of the bogs of the northern part of the county of Kerry. I got the consent of a great many proprietors immediately, but one gentleman, who was not thoroughly master of the subject, made a great opposition to it, and the Bill, after a petition having been brought into the House of Commons, was not persevered in; but I am satisfied that if I were to go back again, and prepare another Bill, that gentleman would be one of the chief promoters of it.

3461. Do you not conceive that the experiment that Lord Palmerston has made on his estate, establishes the principle, that private capital applied to reclaiming bog under favourable circumstances, would be amply remunerated?—I think it decidedly establishes that; I had great doubt before the experiment was made, whether it would do so, because my estimate at the time of the bog surveys was made when agricultural produce was high, and I had great doubt whether in the present depressed times, it would be possible to repay the undertakers so well as at that time, and I was very much pleased to find that his Lordship was satisfied that he was undertaking a profitable speculation; that was not the view with which he engaged in it.

3462. You have stated, that the neighbourhood of calcareous sea sand gives particular facilities in that place; do you not find, in your experience as to bogs in Ireland, that a great proportion of them are contiguous either to shell sand or to calcareous manure, even in the interior of the country?—Yes, almost all the great bogs of Ireland are in the immediate vicinity of calcareous manure.

3463. Are you aware that a great proportion of them have limestone gravel and marl lying contiguous to them?—That is reported in all the bog surveys as being very extensively the case.

3464. And therefore, not only upon the sea coast and the estuaries are there those advantages, but even in the deep bogs of the interior there is abundance of manure applicable to cultivating the surface of the bog?—No doubt of it.

3465. The bog of Allen is the largest bog in the interior part of Ireland; does not a great deal of that rest upon a limestone gravel substratum?—Most of it does.

3466. You have mentioned 7*l.* as the expense per acre in the case of Lord Palmerston's property, has not the greater part of that 7*l.* been applied in the actual remuneration of labour?—The whole of it.

3467. Did you make large open drains?—No, very small drains; they are all open drains.

3468. Do you go to the bottom of the peat?—In no case above four feet deep.

3469. Does that effect the drainage?—Completely.

3470. Provided that the difficulties of tenure have been removed, are the Committee to understand that the process is simple and certain as to the effect produced upon the land?—It appears to be so. We had a very intelligent agriculturist employed in carrying on this work, but such men are abundant in Ireland; the people themselves know very well what to do, and when they have a specimen before them, there is no difficulty.

3471. What is the average wages of labour that have been paid to the labourers that have been employed in reclaiming Lord Palmerston's bog?—Ten pence and a shilling a day.

3472. Do you consider that superficial drainage as effectual?—Quite so, for the purposes of agriculture.

3473. Will it bear cattle?—Yes, but it takes some time.

3474. Are

3474. Are you not every now and then obliged to open the drains again?—
Yes, they must be scoured.

3475. Will that occasion a great annual expense upon that land?—Very small indeed.

3476. Have you seen the effect of any complete drainage of bog, by running the drains into the sub-soil and completely drying the peat?—I have seen one or two attempts of that kind, but it is very expensive. I saw lately an operation of Mr. Strickland's, which I was very much amused with; he has cut an immense drain, which has produced very great effect, but he did not think it necessary for agriculture; it was to obtain a level for draining a hollow ground and wood beyond.

3477. Is it found mischievous to agriculture?—I think if you carry the drainage of peat too far, you will render it very sterile.

3478. Do you not consider that the inducement to apply private capital to such improvements is quite sufficient to render it unnecessary for any portion of the public money to be directed to such purposes?—The effect of the public money upon Connaught and Erris has been so palpable and so very great, that I could not give a negative to that; but I have no conception of public money being applied to the agricultural part of the operation, I think if that was done it would be only a source of jobbing. There are some instances where great improvements could be effected certainly, and which are only to be looked for through the means of a very powerful company, or possibly by the public money; for instance, the lowering of the channel of the river Bann would drain a great quantity of land about Loch Neagh; and it has been thought that the lowering of the falls of Killaloe would drain a great deal of land upon the Shannon, but I do not think it would drain much, nothing at all commensurate to the expense.

Jerrard Strickland, Esq. called in; and Examined.

3479. YOU have heard the evidence given by Mr. Nimmo?—I have.

3480. Have you had any opportunity of estimating the expense of reclaiming land of the description he has spoken of, which has fallen under your own immediate knowledge?—I have.

3481. Does your experience confirm the statement that has been made by Mr. Nimmo?—Quite; and I think the expense is rather less than has been stated by Mr. Nimmo.

3482. Are you of opinion that the value of the land to let, after such expense being laid out upon it, is as great as was stated by Mr. Nimmo?—I doubt whether it would be, in the natural state of the country, but at present I am satisfied that the common tenantry would give the sum Mr. Nimmo has mentioned.

3483. And you entertain no doubt that such rent would be not only agreed to be given, but actually paid upon such land?—Undoubtedly; I see instances of it every day.

3484. Would any profit be left, after paying that rent?—There is little profit; the mere potatoes upon which the family exist, are all the profit; that rent would be partly paid by the harvest-labourer in England.

3485. Do you not consider that that rent, which you consider as unnatural; arises from the number of paupers in Ireland who are anxious to obtain possession of land upon any terms, having no other mode of obtaining a subsistence?—Certainly.

3486. Entertaining these opinions, do you consider that it is more for the interest of Ireland that individuals should be located upon the waste lands upon this principle, than that they should be removed to the British colonies by emigration?—It is more for the benefit of Ireland that they should be located upon the bog of Ireland; and I think that when that bog was brought into cultivation, the rents would not be so high, land would not be so much in demand, as more would be created.

3487. Then supposing the difficulties with respect to tenure, which are incident to those waste lands, were to be removed, and supposing that capital were to be advanced from some source or other for the purpose of improving those bogs, and bringing them into such a state that they might be cultivated with profit; how would you apply such a state of things to the relief of the redundant poor of Ireland?—The immediate benefit that the redundant poor would obtain, would be the employment of their labour; their labour would immediately become valuable, it would be in demand for the improvement of those bogs.

350.

T 1 2

3488. Under

*Alexander Nimmo,
Esq.*

8 May,
1827.

*Jerrard Strickland,
Esq.*

Jervard Strickland,
Esq.

8 May,
1837.

3488. Under the peculiar circumstances of Ireland, supposing the bogs were drained, would not a redundant population be created just in the same manner as it now is?—The population is at present, even under the circumstance of the great want of capital, increasing with a rapidity perhaps not equalled in any other country; I do not think it could increase more rapidly, if more land were created by the cultivation of bogs.

3489. Your intention is, therefore, that the poor should be benefited by being employed as labourers in the reclaiming of those bog lands, and in their cultivation after they are reclaimed?—Yes.

3490. Do you mean in their cultivation after they are reclaimed, as labourers, or as small farmers occupying small portions?—I look upon it that the condition both of landless and tenant will be exceedingly altered by the operation of the late Act of Parliament, and that the facility of subdividing land will be so much diminished, that small farms will not be so common some years hence as they are now; and if the state of the country generally improves, large farms will be the consequence, and those bogs will be peculiarly adapted for large grazing farms.

3491. Have not the measures that you allude to, been adopted on account of the excess of the population?—They have.

3492. Have not they established the necessity of discouraging the excess of population?—Certainly.

3493. Will not such an application of new ground as you describe to the purposes of cultivation, afford on the other hand the means of extending the population?—I think the probability is that it will turn the attention of landed proprietors and of farmers more to the bad system of cultivation that exists in Ireland now, and that probably large farms will be the consequence.

3494. Do not you think that their attention is turned to that already?—Certainly not in the parts of the country in which I reside.

3495. Is not there a general disposition among the landlords to turn the small farms into large ones?—I do not think there is in the part of the county I live in.

3496. As you are aware of the importance of that object, have you been able to accomplish it?—I am aware of the importance of it, and I have endeavoured to accomplish it so far as it is in my power; but I am not a proprietor, I am only an agent.

3497. However desirable you may consider the reclaiming of these bogs to be, for the purpose of introducing land into cultivation which is now in a state of waste, do you consider that that circumstance at all affects the general question as to relieving the redundant part of the population of Ireland by colonial emigration, or in other words do not you imagine that there are quite enough persons out of employment to furnish candidates for emigration, as well as for employment upon those waste lands?—I do not; I think that there is ample employment for the whole of the population for a long course of years in reclaiming the bogs of Ireland, and I think that the spirit of the gentleman of the country is such now, that they would prevent the increase of population. It is in the power of the landlords to prevent the increase of population, and they will prevent it; their attention is turned towards it now; and also we must expect new sources of employment to arise from the introduction of manufactures, and other concomitant circumstances.

3498. What Act of Parliament did you allude to in your former answer?—The late tenantry Act, the Act against sub-letting.

3499. What is the usual extent of the possessions and farms in your part of the country?—On the grazing land they are often very considerable, but on the common tenantry lands they seldom exceed four or five Irish acres, and descend from that a rood or to half a rood; many thousand families exist upon half a rood of land attached to a cabin.

3500. You have stated, that you consider the system of having very small farms very injurious both to agriculture and to the state of society?—I do.

3501. What would you consider to be the smallest sized farms that ought to exist, according to your view, in that part of the country?—It is not easy to define the exact size of the farms I would recommend, because that would depend upon the general condition of society in the country; if the country were brought to the state in which England is now, and to which Scotland is fast approaching, and if manufactures were to be introduced into the country and a demand for the labour of the population should arise from the establishment of those manufactures, probably the system of large farms would be most advisable for cultivation.

3502. You

5.4.3
Jerrard Strickland,
 Esq.
 11 May,
 1827.

3502. You have stated, that you would recommend an alteration in the present extent of small farms; looking at the subject practically, what would be the nature of the advice that you would give to persons in that part of the country, making those alterations in the present state of society?—All those alterations must keep pace with the general state of society in the country; for the present I would recommend as much as possible the prevention of sub-letting, and to follow on a steady regular system; and wherever a piece of land fell out of lease, that it should be given to some resident tenant on the land, who already was cultivating his land with industry, instead of admitting a stranger upon the land.

3503. Supposing several lots of land, from a rood to an acre each, became out of lease in your part of the country, what advice would you give to the proprietor?—The advice I should give would be, to let it to the best resident tenant that he had upon the land, and on no account to let another tenant come upon the land, or to admit another house to be built.

3504. What, under those given circumstances, would be the extent of farm that you would suggest to be allotted to that industrious tenant?—Indefinitely as much as he chose to take; I would pursue a regular system, of allotting to every man that I saw industrious, as much land as his circumstances would admit of.

3505. Suppose eight or ten families, possessing portions of land from a rood to an acre each, were to vacate them in your part of the country, how would you propose to absorb the labour of those persons in bog lands?—I presume, in the first instance, that Government undertakes some great means of improvement, either in opening the course of rivers, or in opening great drains for the bogs; that would in the first instance absorb their labour, and afterwards that labour would be employed by the capitalist employed in reclaiming the bogs.

3506. You have in fact formed no systematic plan upon the subject?—Certainly not, beyond the systematic increase of the size of holdings, and prevention of building new cabins; further systems must be framed upon the altered circumstances of the country.

3507. You have stated, that in your opinion all the redundant population of Ireland might be employed, for an indefinite number of years to come, in reclaiming the waste lands of Ireland; have you contemplated what is to become of that population when that land is reclaimed, and their labour is no longer wanted in the process of reclaiming the land?—I should presume that the condition of those people must be improved when the increase of population is in some degree prevented, and the produce of land is increased.

3508. There can be no doubt if the state, or corporate bodies, or individuals, were to advance millions of money for the purpose of bringing the waste lands of Ireland into cultivation, that during the process of their improvement the labouring classes would be materially benefited by the wages which they would necessarily receive; but have you contemplated the situation in which they would be placed if that work was ended, and when there was no longer the same degree of demand for their labour?—I presume that if the capital is profitably employed in reclaiming the bog, it must at least produce food in abundance for the people who have been employed in the reclaiming it; so far their condition would be improved.

3509. In what manner would those persons, for whose labour no demand existed, entitle themselves to the food that was produced upon that land?—By the cultivation of that land after it was improved, if no other source of employment should in the meantime arise, which I think very probable.

3510. What is your opinion of the husbandry of Ireland, and the manner in which lands are farmed?—In the part of Ireland I speak of, there is no regular system of cultivation in practice, the land is chiefly in the hands of small tenants, or of extensive graziers.

3511. Are there not large tracts of land in Ireland at present under cultivation, which might be very much improved by more draining and better fencing?—There are very extensive tracts.

3512. Do you think if it was a question how a certain amount of capital should be employed in Ireland, that it would be more beneficial to employ it in endeavouring to prepare the barren bogs of that country for cultivation, or in improving the lands at present under cultivation in the imperfect state you have just mentioned?—I consider that if any stimulus is to be given, if it were directed in the first instance to the cultivation of the bogs, it would diffuse itself over the good land, by teaching them a better system of cultivation, and inducing individuals to adopt it.

*Jerrard Streetland,
Esq.*

8 May,
1827.

3513. In point of fact, would a certain sum of money return more profit by being employed in improving the land at present under cultivation, or in improving the barren bogs?—If you admit, according to Mr. Nimmo's evidence, that you can bring bog land from being worth half-a-crown an acre to pay thirty shillings an acre, I do not think you could make that difference in the price of any cultivated land.

3514. Did you ever calculate what sum of money might be necessary to put the land of Ireland into the same state, with regard to fencing and other improvements, as the land of England is in?—I am not prepared to say.

3515. Have you ever seen the statement made by Mr. Arthur Young, in his work on Ireland?—I have read it, but I have not a correct recollection of it.

3516. How much, in your opinion, would it require on farms, generally speaking, in Ireland, to provide proper farming buildings, and proper fences, gates and drainages, with reference to the ordinary quality of arable land?—I have made those calculations, but I have not them upon my memory at present.

3517. Could it be done for 7*l.* an acre?—I should think for very considerably less.

3518. What do you suppose would be the cost?—I am not prepared to answer that question; it is a calculation which I went into some years ago as a matter of speculation, but I have never had an opportunity of applying it.

3519. Is not there a general want of capital amongst the farmers in Ireland?—They are without capital, except the graziers; there are extensive graziers that are exceedingly rich men.

3520. Then, in point of fact, as to farm buildings, fences, drainages, and introducing a proper system of crops, all that is yet to be done in Ireland?—All that is yet to be done in Ireland, in the part I am in.

3521. Have you any return of the actual expense, and the profit to be derived from improving the quality of the better soils, on English principles of agriculture, by dividing and draining and erecting farm buildings?—None; in Ireland I have never had an opportunity of trying it.

3522. Are you of opinion that in case a proprietor whose land falls out of lease, and who has had an opportunity of getting rid, upon the principle you have described, of his extra tenantry, that that proprietor will materially increase his annual receipt of rents by the operation of such a change; you will understand this question as applying only to lands where the landlord and tenant are in immediate connection?—At the present moment I believe he would lose rent. If merely the number of tenants that were necessary for the cultivation of the land upon an improved principle were left upon it, and all the rest were removed, in the first instance the landlord would lose rent. The small tenantry in Ireland pay more rent than any regular farmer would pay; and they pay it, not out of the produce of the land, but out of the produce of their labour in England. There is an unnatural rent paid to the landlords in the part of the country I am in, which is not derived from the produce of the land, and if those men were now removed the landlord would lose rent.

3523. Although that observation may be perfectly true in particular instances, it is presumed that it does not apply generally?—Undoubtedly not; I speak merely so far as my own knowledge goes; that certainly does exist over a great part of the counties of Mayo, Roscommon and Galway.

3524. The Committee are to understand, that in those counties it is the almost universal habit of the poor class of labourers to migrate into England for the purpose of obtaining wages during harvests?—It is, and they bring from England money to pay rent for land far beyond the real value of that land, and they actually pay that rent.

3525. Are the rents paid with punctuality?—They are; those common tenantry will pay to middle-men twenty shillings, thirty shillings, and even forty shillings per acre for the privilege of building a cabin upon the skirts of a bog, and cultivating the bog, themselves earning the rent by their labour in England.

3526. And subsisting upon the fruits of the cultivation of that bog?—Yes.

3527. Does not that practice present great obstruction to the improvements you contemplate?—In the district immediately under my own observation it would not, because I know few, if any instances, of the bog being given to the tenant; there is an express reservation in the lease, of all bogs and turloughs; as far as my experience goes I know it does exist in other places.

3528. Would not the circumstance of those very small occupants paying a great deal more rent than the larger farmers would pay to their landlords, operate very materially to obstruct a change in the system?—Under the late circumstances of Ireland

Ireland

Ireland certainly; but the late Tenantry Act empowers the landlord to prevent their under-letting; it may now be stopped, and in future that difficulty will be gradually removed.

3529. That prevents it by a present loss of income?—Yes, if done too suddenly.

3530. Would not that rather operate as an obstruction to the improvement?—Certainly, until the population are prevented from under-letting land to each other.

3531. Has not the practice of letting to small tenants been the practice of the middle-men, not of the landlords?—Certainly, but letting to middle men has been very general over that part of the country; I look upon that to be the great cause of the increase of population over the whole of that district. Every young lad arriving at the age of 19 or 20, marries, and immediately builds a little cabin upon the skirt of a bog; he plants himself there, he rents a rood or two roods of land, which is sufficient to produce potatoes for his food, and he goes to England as soon as his potatoes are set, and he brings back from 3 to 6 guineas, with which he pays his rent, and provides himself with other necessaries.

3532. Then in point of fact, are not the Committee to understand that those persons, though resident for a portion of the year in Ireland, derive the main part of their subsistence from England, to the prejudice of the English labourers?—Distinctly so; the landlords of Ireland derive rent from their tenants, in consequence of that annual migration to England, beyond the value of the production of the land.

3533. Although you state that it is under the operation of the system of middle-men that this arrangement of property has taken place, are you not of opinion that it would be equally to the interest of the landlord, if he were in immediate relation to the sub-tenant, instead of the middle-man?—Certainly; he is in many cases in that immediate relation with the sub-tenant, for when the middle-man has surrendered the land, or his lease is expired, the landlord has generally let the land to the existing tenants, and they have offered a higher rent for the land, probably, than an English farmer would give for it, in the contemplation of being able to place their children there, or to take in additional tenants in the manner mentioned above by middle-men.

3534. Supposing the agricultural capital of Ireland were to increase considerably so that the farmers holding from 30 to 40 acres and upwards had sufficient capital to cultivate their land upon an improved system, would not they be able to pay a higher rate of rent than the description of poor labourers you have just been describing?—If the system of large farms were established in Ireland, it would require an outlay on the part of the landlord, or of the tenant, for the erection of buildings and offices for carrying on the cultivation, and I believe that the net rent received by the landlord, after the payment for the buildings, would not be greater than it is now; but a very great deal more produce would be raised from the land, which would go to improve the condition of the tenant, and remunerate him for his outlay of capital, and for his skill; the land would produce a great deal more than it does now.

3535. Under the circumstance of an increased capital, either in the possession of the landlord and applied by him for the farmer, or in the possession of the farmer, would it not, upon the whole, be more profitable to the landlord to deal with those farmers, than to deal with the description of occupiers with which the landlord is now dealing?—Undoubtedly more produce would be raised from the land, and the landlord and the whole country would be gainers.

3536. Then, on the whole, is not the real remedy which is to be looked to in order to produce the general improvement of the country, altogether confined to the simple circumstance of an increase of the agricultural capital of the country?—I believe that that must be accompanied by capital disposed of in other ways; I doubt whether agricultural capital could be much increased, till there is an immediate demand created in the neighbourhood by the establishment of manufactures and other concomitant circumstances. The whole condition of the country must improve, in order to raise the agricultural part of society from the low condition in which it is.

3537. The question went rather to the effect of capital when required, than to the means of acquiring it?—Capital exists in the unemployed hands of the population; it requires only to be called into action by some such stimulus as Scotland received a few years ago, or by a change in the political circumstances of the country. When once set in motion, capital will generate capital, and find its own channels of employment.

Jervard Strickland,
Esq.

8 May,
1847.

3538. Do you find that the small tenants who come to England from Mayo and Roscommon and Galway, seeking labour, always obtain labour in this country?—I believe there are many instances of their suffering extreme distress from their not getting labour, but generally, the number that do obtain labour is quite sufficient to encourage numbers to go over every year.

3539. In many years, is not the demand for labour in this country so small, that those persons do not obtain employment?—I find, on the contrary, that the number migrating to England increases every year from the district that I am acquainted with; and though there are instances of individual distress, generally speaking, I believe they bring more and more money from England every year.

3540. Then, under those circumstances, the only advantage that the proprietor of land in Ireland is likely to derive from emigration, is a better state of society, and more tranquillity in the country?—Precisely; and supposing that no sources of employment arise for them in the country, there is one circumstance which may perhaps be stated, as being a matter of fact, a part of those persons come to London every year, and they deposit in the hands of our law agent in London any savings they may have to remit to their families, and in the case of one property those deposits have increased, during the eight years I have been in Ireland, from about four hundred a year to about ten or twelve hundred a year; but it is only a small portion of our migration that comes to London, the greater part go to the fens of Lincolnshire, and they bring the money home with them.

3541. Could you inform the Committee as to the average number of labourers so emigrating from the three counties you have mentioned?—I have no means whatever of doing that. I am now making a list of the population of one property, I have gone on to the extent of 23,771 Irish acres, and I find a population of upwards of 18,535 souls upon it.

3542. Is that population all agricultural?—Yes, there is no manufacture except a little linen; this is arable and mountain land, exclusive of deep bogs.

3543. Are there any towns or villages included in that?—The cabins are congregated into little villages, but there is nothing in the shape of towns on the lands over which this enumeration has reached.

3544. You omit all bog in that estimate?—I omit all red bog, but it includes a great deal of grouse-shooting mountain, over which cattle graze.

3545. Do you exclude any bog from which the subsistence of that population is in part derived?—I think not; I think it is all measured, except the red bog.

3546. What is the general character of the buildings and of the furniture in the dwellings?—The most miserable conceivable; they have sods or mud cabin with a thatch, as low and bad as it is possible to exist in.

3547. Can you describe to the Committee the character and situation of the people occupying that district?—Tenants occupying five or six acres of land, live in tolerable comfort; the houses are built of stone, with a thatched roof; the miserable state of cabins which I describe is applicable to their under-tenants generally, who are very numerous.

3548. Is not all the ground held by such persons applied to the production of their own food?—It is.

3549. And they consume the entire of that produce, generally speaking?—When they have only one or two roods or an acre, there is no doubt that they do, and probably more than that, and the rest of their food and their rent is provided for by the money they have earned in England.

3550. Would it not be quite impossible for them to produce any rent out of the ground they actually occupy, inasmuch as they consume all the produce of it?—Distinctly so.

3551. Beyond that they have to seek some other food, and they have to seek all the means of paying their rent by some extra resource?—Generally they have land enough to produce potatoes for the food of their family; I do not think they often spend their earnings in the purchase of food, except in case of failure of crop, or the very smallest holdings.

3552. If means were taken in Scotland and England to make the ingress of Irish labourers into those countries less easy than it now is, what would be the effect of that upon the state of society in that country?—Every decrease in the number coming to England each year would add to the probability of starvation in Ireland; and supposing the egress to be entirely precluded, my opinion is that starvation and failure of rent would be the immediate consequence.

3553. Do

3553. Do not you conceive that by the removal of a considerable number of families from an over-peopled farm, an acreable rent of the landlord would necessarily rise?—So long as they exist upon the farm, they contrive, by means to me inexplicable, to pay the rent; but if the extra assesss are taken away, the landlord loses his rent altogether.

3554. Would that ground become productive to him by the removal of the poor family?—Certainly, if the land were to be cultivated by a capitalist.

3555. Therefore the production of the return to the landlord would be exactly in proportion to the removal of the families that now consume the produce?—Under the supposition that all external means of paying the rent were taken away, certainly that would be the case. If the means of earning money in England to pay the rent were taken away from them, they must eat up the whole produce of the land, and no rent would remain.

3556. Suppose an estate of a thousand a year, estimated value, were altogether divided into small portions, which formed the allotments of pauper families, and that the population on it consumed the entire produce, would not it be altogether unproductive to the landlord, except some other means existed for the payment of the rent than the ground itself?—Certainly.

3557. In case of those means being withdrawn, it would be more to the interest of that proprietor to remove those parties, and place five or six farmers in their stead, than to retain them?—Certainly.

3558. Do you not conceive that the most effective remedy for the evil which exists, would be the transfer of a great proportion of this pauper population to some other situation, where they may be rendered comfortable and prosperous?—Certainly, to other situations and employments in Ireland.

Jovis, 10^a die Maii, 1827.

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,

IN THE CHAIR.

John Leslie Foster, Esq. a Member of the Committee; further Examined.

3559. WHAT is your opinion with respect to the disposition of the Irish proprietors to contribute to any system of emigration?—I think there are many Irish proprietors who would be disposed to contribute towards the expense of sending away their own tenants; but I beg to repeat, that I think their disposition would be very much influenced by whatever opinion they might form as to the reasonableness or unreasonableness of the terms offered to them by Government.

3560. You are aware that it is stated in evidence, that a family of five persons may be removed to the North American Colonies at an expense certainly not exceeding 15*l.*, that is, 3*l.* per cent; do you think they could be induced to incur the whole of that expense?—I think the principle by which they would be determined would be, a comparison between the expense of the terms proposed by the Government, and the expense at which proprietors are now actually able to accomplish the same object. From my neighbourhood, in the county of Louth, three vessels have sailed during the present spring; the terms of passage in them were, 4*l.* 10*s.* to New York, and about 2*l.* 10*s.* to Quebec. Some landlords have assisted individuals in going upon those terms. Now unless the Government should offer such terms as would accomplish some saving to them, they would be as well pleased to attain the end in their own way, by simply giving the money to the individuals. They never would contribute to the Government more than what they should feel and know by experience to be sufficient for the object.

3561. The question was intended to be confined to their consenting to the expense of emigration, not under the direction of Government, but to be accomplished in any way in which they could accomplish it?—I know some instances in which proprietors are now giving at the rate of 3*l.* to assist individuals in emigration; and I wish to add, that many thousand individuals in the county of Louth would most gratefully accept that amount, upon the terms of immediately employing it in going to America, and taking all chances for what might there befall them. A majority of those who have already emigrated from that part of Ireland in this year, had not each of them so much as 1*l.* in their pocket, after paying for their passage. I have made a good deal of inquiry upon the subject.

3562. Do you mean to our North American Colonies, or to the United States?
550. U u —The

*Ferrard Strickland,
Esq.*

8 May,
1827.

*John L. Foster,
Esq.*

10 May,
1827.

John L. Foster,
Esq.

12 May,
1837.

—Their general preference at present is for New York; but they are very imperfectly informed as to the comparative advantages of the different lines of emigration, and would be easily guided by advice upon the subject.

3563. You are aware that Mr. Robinson, the superintendent of the Irish emigrants who went out in 1825, is now returned to this country, and he has brought over the most satisfactory account of the prosperity of those emigrants?—Yes.

3564. It is universally admitted that the prosperity of those emigrants arises from the degree of government-assistance they have received, and although they were not called on by the terms of their location to make any return, no doubt can exist as to their capability of doing so if such terms were imposed upon them, which it was not thought worth while to impose in the first instance, as the earlier emigrations were to be considered purely as experiments, in which the emigrant volunteered the chance of failure. Supposing it were to be made known generally throughout Ireland, that any emigrant, duly approved by the Government, and receiving a ticket of approbation, should, on his arrival at any port in the colonies, and on the presentation of such ticket, become entitled to a grant of land, and to assistance of the nature that was afforded to the settlers under Mr. Robinson, until a year or a year and a half should elapse, when his own independence might be secured; supposing that the different items which this assistance involved were to be explained, their prices, and all circumstances connected with them, and that the emigrant was to make himself personally liable, as well as the land which he received, for the payment of interest upon the money advanced after the termination of seven years; thus, for example, if 60*l.* was the sum necessary for affording the emigrant, who is supposed to have a family consisting of a wife and three children, precisely that character and extent of assistance which was sufficient, and only sufficient, to give him a chance of obtaining early independence; do you think that an Irish pauper emigrant, after all this explanation, would be disposed to bind himself to pay 3*l.* 12*s.* per annum at the expiration of seven years, which would be six per cent (the common rate of colonial interest) upon the 60*l.* advanced to him in the first instance, he having the option of paying that sum in money or in monies worth, that is, in the produce of his farm?—There can be no doubt whatever of the emigrant's extreme readiness to enter into such an engagement; it would afford a strong additional stimulus, if such were wanted, to induce him to emigrate; the only difficulty of the Government would be, how to deal with the multitude of applications. The peasantry are at this moment quite ready to go, and take all chances of what may await them on the other side, if the mere means of passage were afforded; how much stronger, then, would be their desire if you superadd the inducements enumerated in the question.

3565. It has been stated in evidence before this Committee, and has been confirmed by all the colonial witnesses without a single exception, that although the progressive demand for labour has in most instances secured advantages to those who have gone over to the colonies without any capital of their own, for the purpose of offering their labour, yet, that if the number of those persons were to exceed that average amount which arrives in the colonies from year to year, the inevitable consequence would be the depreciation of the wages of labour, and consequent prejudice to the interest of the parties so arriving; do you think, therefore, that there would be any objection in principle to allow persons to make their choice between the two alternatives, either to go out upon their own resources, without any pledge of government assistance or claim of demanding it, or, previous to their leaving the mother country, to apply under the sanction of such regulations as might be made for tickets, which would entitle them to this loan upon the terms previously mentioned?—I think it would be an excellent course; depend upon it, you will not wait for claimants, how many tickets soever you may issue. Further, many thousands of the unsuccessful candidates for tickets will go upon all hazards.

3566. Are you of opinion that any machinery could be employed, more simple than what is suggested in that proposition?—I possess no information as to the state of society in the colonies, except what I have derived from the proceedings of this Committee; as far as Ireland is concerned, the machinery would be very sufficient.

3567. Are you of opinion that under a certain degree of encouragement the tide of emigration from Ireland would flow into the North American colonies, rather than into the United States?—If the encouragement afforded in the North American colonies should be in fact superior or even equal to that which the United States under existing circumstances afford, the peasantry of Ireland would soon discover it, and they would then prefer the North American colonies; at present they have a general impression that the vicinity of New York affords a surer market for their labour.

3568. In the earlier part of your evidence you were asked whether the proprietors who

who might be interested in Emigration would prefer raising the money for the purpose of assisting the emigrants themselves, or by consenting to an annuity charge upon the land, upon which there would be no difficulty in raising the money necessary?—I think the proprietors would prefer advancing the money payment in all cases where they are able.

3569. Supposing it were deemed expedient for the Legislature to pass a law enabling property to be charged with an annuity, for the express purpose of raising a fund for the purpose of assisting the extra tenants upon the several estates to emigrate, do you think there would be found any inconvenience in repaying such annuity, so as to make a transmission of it to this country attended with any complication or difficulty?—I should apprehend considerable practical difficulties in the way of such a plan. I am not aware at present what machinery you contemplate for the collection of the annuity; I assume that you do not propose it in any case without the consent of the proprietors.

3570. Suppose, without the least reference to accuracy as to the amount, but for the mere purpose of illustrating the principle, that upon an annuity of 1*l.* charged upon an estate in Ireland, the sum of 20*l.* could be raised, such sum of 20*l.* to be applied for the purposes of emigration; if any county in Ireland were charged with 200*l.* per annum of those annuities, 4,000*l.* would be raised for that rate of annuity; are you of opinion that any machinery could be employed within the county, under which those annuities might be levied, and transmitted in one integral sum to this country, for the purpose of being applied in liquidation of the interest of such money raised?—If an annuity were charged upon one or more townlands with such distinctness as to make it certain to the collector what land was to be resorted to, the ordinary machinery for the collection of the county rates might be applied, and the money might be transmitted through the county treasurer to the Government; but I must beg to add, that I should apprehend great preliminary difficulties in defining the lands to be charged with the particular annuities.

3571. The question supposes the case of proprietors of land who make application to Government to assist in the emigration of their tenantry; might not the property of those proprietors be distinctly charged with this annuity, to be levied in the manner you suggest?—The thing may not be impossible, but there are obvious difficulties. You must take care that A shall not charge the estate of B in order to get rid of his, A's tenants; A must therefore satisfy either the Government or the county that he is the proprietor of the land which he proposes to charge; now if there is to be a solicitor to put A upon his proof of title, proprietors will not encounter either the trouble or expense. On the other hand, without some strict investigation, I do not see how particular lands can be charged with annuities for the emigration of particular cottier tenants.

3572. Might not, in this supposed instance of 200*l.* a-year, the general county rate be charged to that amount, counter security being taken by the county against the individual proprietors whose lands by the terms of the proposition would become chargeable for this annuity? This question is put under the supposition that the county generally would feel it to be to their interest to effect this removal of the population, although they might object to the county rate being permanently charged with any expense for that purpose; therefore all that would be asked of them would be to supply the machinery of transmitting to Government the annuity necessary, taking themselves the counter security of the individual property pledged for that payment?—The county machinery would work sufficiently for the purpose of collecting the money, if it were once satisfactorily charged; the whole difficulty would consist in the original charging of the annuity upon the land. The proprietor must satisfy either the Government or the county that he is the proprietor of the land he proposes to tax, and he must mark it out by metes and bounds. I will state a case, and not a fanciful one: There is a large townland, which is divided amongst three proprietors in fee, whom we will call A, B, and C. A lives upon his share of the land, and is willing to get rid of a portion of his surplus population; B is an absentee living in London, who neither knows nor cares any thing about the matter; and C is a country gentleman mistrustful of your whole proceeding. Here you must take care that A shall not for his purposes be allowed to charge the property of B and C; you must in your machinery afford a security to B and C against such a result, and you must also afford to the county a security that their officers shall not be engaged in suits with B and C, for attempting to levy the money off the land. I will now put another case existing in the adjoining townland: A is the tenant in fee of it; he has set it for lives renewable for ever to B, who has set it for lives renewable for ever to C, who has set the half of it for lives renewable for ever to D,

John L. Foster,
Esq.

10 May,
1827.

and the other half of it on determinable leases to a variety of tenants. D has again set a portion of his share to E, who has subset to a number of miserable cottiers. I think this state of facts may suggest to the Committee the danger that any machinery hastily devised might create a great variety of questions among the persons interested in that townland, and endless disputes between the occupiers and the collectors of the tax. The difficulty would be greatly enhanced by this circumstance, that the levy must be made by the county from the occupiers, but the ultimate charge must fall upon the individual landlord who grants the annuity. The receipt of the collector must therefore be good in the hands of the tenant against such landlord, and against him only. I apprehend the greatest confusion would ensue.

3573. At present, the Committee are considering the distinction between money raised at once for the purposes of emigration, and money charged upon the property; would not the objection you have stated apply equally to money raised at once?—No. I can imagine any of the persons above referred to wishing to get rid of some particular tenant from the portion of land in which he was immediately interested, and willing at the same time to contribute a small sum of money once for all towards effecting it; no future question could be raised.

3574. In the sort of legislation that is contemplated in these questions, the consent of the county to make itself responsible for a certain annuity in proportion to the capital advanced, is, as you are aware, the basis of the whole proposition, and that consequently whatever difficulties might occur as arising out of the nature of the property, claims upon that property must be considered by the county in the first instance before any proposition could be made, and the only effect of those difficulties would be to make the application of this system absolutely impracticable in the cases of the condition of property which have been represented in the answer you have given to the Committee, but it would not supersede the contribution of a direct sum, nor would it in any degree prevent the application of the annuity system to properties which do not happen to be equally complex?—I think in some instances the annuity plan might work beneficially; but I am afraid it would be deceiving ourselves to hope that such would be the case very generally.

3575. Although it might not be generally applicable, the question would arise, whether it would not be a means of assistance, which it would be worth while to make a subject of calculation, with a view to producing all the good that can be produced by this measure?—It could do no harm to provide the option, always assuming that this taxation of property should be the voluntary act of the proprietor.

3576. Then to recapitulate, the proposition would stand thus, That the annuity which was necessary to justify the loan of capital for this purpose, should be guaranteed by the county upon the county rate generally, so as to separate the Government from the details of collection; the county would of course refuse to guarantee such a sum upon the county rate, unless it could satisfy itself of the security of the individual property pledged for that annuity, it would therefore be the judge of the means and the facilities of levying it in every particular instance. The only question is, whether that machinery is or is not more than might be expected, under the circumstances of the case, from the counties of Ireland?—I think there would be found a great indisposition in grand juries to say that the matter was made so clear to them that they would like to undertake the duty; but supposing particular instances to exist in which proprietors should satisfy the county, I think there would be no risk to the county in the share of the operation which you propose to it. If there is a definite portion of the county clearly made subject to the annuity, the county could through their officers collect that sum; but I cannot give that answer without repeating, that I am afraid that the preliminary operation, of the proprietors coming to an agreement with the county, would be found in practice extremely difficult.

3577. You will please to understand that these questions contemplate distinctly that in case of any difficulty or failure in the payment of the annuity, the county should be generally chargeable, so that the deficiency might not fall upon Government but upon the county itself?—If the annuity should be once well and clearly charged upon a defined portion of land, you need not contemplate the failure of its collection; the difficulty is in the preliminary step, of defining what land is to be made subject to the payment supposed by the question.

3578. It may not be irrelevant to state here, that whereas it would cost a proprietor between three and four pounds per head for the removal of any emigrants from his property, an annuity of between 3s. and 3s. 6d. for sixty years would be sufficient to raise the sum of 4*l.*, and that the difference between those two propositions suggests the reason why many proprietors might prefer to have their property charged

John L. Foster,
Esq.
10 May,
1827.

charged so small an amount in the nature more or less of a perpetual rent-charge, rather than to incur the inconvenience of advancing the money at once, this being of course applicable to cases where the removal of many emigrants is contemplated?—I think, however, that more persons would be disposed to advance the 4*l.* than to incur the annual charge of the sanicity; nothing is more common already than for landlords to make much greater pecuniary sacrifices, in order to get rid of their surplus population; not merely arrears of rent are forgiven, but the potatoe crop is frequently made a present of, and even money is sometimes given by the landlord, to induce the cottier tenant to give up possession quietly. Now, if an opportunity should be afforded, whereby the landlord could hold forth to the tenant that he was sending him to improve his condition, and not, as at present, turning him destitute upon the world, I cannot but anticipate that such negotiations would become much more frequent, and be attended with the best, instead of the worst of feelings, on the part of the peasantry towards their superiors.

3579. You are aware that the emigrants of 1824 and 1825 were selected upon the principle of their being paupers, and of their being within certain ages, and in certain proportions as to families, in the proportion of a man, a woman and three children to each family, taking one with the other; consequently, under the supposition of emigration being carried to any extent, the same limitations would be imposed upon future emigrants, in those respects, that were imposed upon those already sent; it may be presumed that the preference would be given to those paupers who were removed from the lands of proprietors, and whose removal involved palpably an improvement in the management of such properties, there necessarily would be a limitation to the numbers which could by possibility be shipped by Government, and the progressive improvement of the property would manifestly be the principal qualification for the recommendation of those emigrants; do you consider, under those circumstances, that any practical difficulties would arise in Ireland in their selection, or can you suggest any additional principles which would prevent any confusion or inconvenience arising upon that score?—The greatest practical difficulty would arise from the competition to obtain a ticket entitling the bearer to a Canadian estate. I collect from these questions, that you propose Government to undertake all the charge of location in the colony, and that you propose for the Irish proprietors only to defray the passage across the Atlantic; it appears in me a clear and most desirable division of the expense; the mere cost of the passage is now not above 2*l.* 10*s.*, it will probably become still less; the provisions will make no serious addition, the neighbours and relations of the pauper emigrant do and will contrive to contribute potatoes for his sea-store, and it is in evidence how much more healthy an Irish pauper emigrant arrives in the colonies when so provisioned, than with the more expensive fare which was provided for him in the late experiments. Many landlords will be found to contribute [the mere expense of passage, and he assured, that still more frequently even the poorest tenants will contrive, by subscription among their friends and in other ways, to provide it for themselves.

3580. These questions are necessarily put to you without any authority, under the supposition of the Committee contemplating a recommendation upon the subject by Parliament. If the preference were to be given, as has been stated, to the emigrants proceeding from properties which are in future to be subjected to an improved system of management, it would be necessary that security should be given on the part of the proprietors to furnish the funds for the removal of those emigrants upon the terms prescribed by Government, as a preliminary to any application for the Government ticket for the emigrant upon his arrival in the colony; that circumstance alone would prescribe a limitation, for it would be priority of application, or rather the fulfilment of the terms proposed, which would necessarily regulate the selection, and whenever the number of emigrants exceeded the means of the Government to receive them, of necessity there would be a period put to the emigration for that particular year?—The necessity of providing in the first instance for the expense of passage would of course afford some check in the number of applications; you would still have more than you could provide for.

3581. Suppose such tenant received the sanction of such authority as might be devised, under a system for the guaranteeing those circumstances which are necessary to qualify the family as of candidates?—Probably the machinery of the Petty Sessions would be found the most available for that purpose, if magistrates might inquire into all the circumstances of the candidates, and certify accordingly to the proper authority who shall have the disposal of the tickets.

3582. Have you ever turned your attention to the reclassing of the waste lands of Ireland, as connected with the employment of the poor?—I once served upon

John L. Foster,
Esq.

19 May,
1847.

a commission to inquire into the practicability of reclaiming the bogs of Ireland, and I have a general recollection of the result.

3583. Will you be good enough to inform the Committee the general process that takes place in the settlement of paupers in the neighbourhood of one of those bogs?—Settlement it can hardly be called; a pauper often takes possession of a spot upon the bog, and builds a house of sods, perhaps of the value of twenty or thirty shillings, he pays no rent, and subsists there as miserably as possible, partly upon alms and partly by degradation.

3584. What was the opinion given by the engineers, at the period you refer to, with respect to the practicability of reclaiming those waste lands, and the expense of it?—The Commissioners employed ten engineers, who surveyed and took the levels of almost all the bogs of Ireland, and reported upon the experiments hitherto made for their reclamation; they suggested a variety of processes for the purpose, which are to be found at large in the Reports. These volumes are much sought for; their sale price is now 12 guineas. I remember there was a remarkable coincidence in the views of the engineers, as to the pecuniary temptation that existed to engage in the work; they all seemed to expect a return of from ten to fifteen per cent per annum for the money that should be laid out, whether the expenditure should be one pound or twenty pounds per acre. I bog here to advert to a prejudice which is very prevalent, but wholly without foundation: It is supposed that in the event of the improvement of the bogs, the country would be left without a sufficient supply of fuel; on the contrary, we should not merely derive the advantage of cultivating their surface, but increase their capability of supplying fuel many hundred fold. Fuel can at present be obtained only from the edges of the bogs, the wetness of their interior renders it unavailable for the purpose, but if once drained, fuel might be obtained from every part of them; and it is a great mistake to suppose that the drainage of a bog would impair its qualities for fuel, on the contrary it would operate as the greatest possible improvement, and that not merely at the time it was effected, but at all future periods, and to a degree progressively increasing.

3585. What were the obstacles that prevented the realization of such a plan?—The obstacles are not of a financial or agricultural, but of a legal nature. In the present state of the law it is in vain to expect that the bogs of Ireland ever can be extensively improved. The proprietors who have estates on the terra firma adjoining to the bog are the proprietors in fee of the bog also, but the boundaries between their properties are not marked out within it; it is admitted that a line of division between their estates must be of right traceable somewhere in the interior of the bog, but, owing to the unprofitable nature of its surface, they have never been at the trouble of defining it. A still more serious obstacle, however, arises from the rights of the tenants against their landlords; the tenants upon the contiguous terra firma are usually entitled, not merely to turbary upon the edge of the bog, but to a summer pasture upon its interior. The share of each tenant in the turf bank which constitutes the boundary of the bog is accurately defined, but with respect to the summer pasture in the interior of the bog the case is different; each of these tenants has generally a right to a certain proportion of summer pasture, co-extensive in duration with his lease of the terra firma, and they turn in their cattle to provide for themselves a scanty subsistence, often at the risk of being lost to the quagmire; each tenant turns in his cattle on the part contiguous to his farm, and when hunger tempts them to wander further, reciprocal convenience forbids its being considered as a trespass. Now, although the tenant's right of pasture in the bog is of very little present value to him, yet, if the landlord were to wish to make the bog valuable by reclaiming it, the tenant would immediately set up his right against him, and which right would become valuable just in proportion to the intended exertions of the landlord. Therefore matters thus stand; the tenant will not improve the bog, owing to the shortness of his term and the impossibility of defining the bounds and limits of his property, nor yet has the landlord the power to effect the object if he were so disposed, because the tenant is both able and willing to prevent him.

3586. Would you be disposed to agree with the opinion which was given at that time, that supposing all impediments of a legal nature were removed from the reclamation of the bogs, that capital employed in such reclamation would be rewarded with an interest of from ten to fifteen per cent?—I cannot doubt it, seeing that so many able and intelligent persons, after years of consideration and experience, have come, I think unanimously, to that opinion.

3587. Do you see any insurmountable objections to a law being passed, under which

which some system of adjustment might take place, by which the relative interests of the parties might be secured, so as not to interfere in the reclamation of those wastes?—It would be a matter of very considerable difficulty to frame an Act adequate to the purpose; but I am far from thinking it would be impossible.

3588. Have you seen a Bill, which was introduced two sessions ago, intended for that purpose?—The Bill was shown to me; I have seen two or three such Bills.

3589. Did it appear to you that that Bill would be effectual for the purposes for which it was intended?—I have now only a general recollection of its provisions; I am certain that I thought the Bill would effect some good; but my present impression is, that I did not think it would attain its object fully; I thought it also more arbitrary in some of its provisions than was either necessary or admissible; I would force parties to consent to a division of property, but I would carry compulsion no farther.

3590. Supposing it to be the object of a landlord at the present moment, or the landlords of adjacent estates, to effect a division of their estates, what proceeding must they have recourse to, to effect their purpose?—They may go into the court of Chancery for a commission of perambulation, with a certainty of nothing but the expense that will attend the experiment; and even after having done so, they could not advance another step, owing to the rights of their own tenants. It is the last which constitute the real practical impediment.

3591. Do not the difficulties to which you have adverted with respect to the division of bog lands, also apply to marsh lands, with reference to keeping up banks to prevent the inundation of rivers?—They do; but the marshes of Ireland are very insignificant in point of extent, when compared with the bogs.

3592. Can you inform the Committee the estimated extent of the bogs of Ireland?—The bogs of Ireland are divisible into two great classes: flat red bogs, and the peat-covering of the mountains. It was ascertained by the Commissioners that there were of the flat red bogs, 1,576,000 English acres; and of peat-covering reclaimable mountains, 1,355,000 English acres; making an aggregate of 2,931,000 English acres.

3593. You have stated that the tenants have a particular claim of pasturage upon those bogs; do you not imagine that those claims might be estimated in a money value, upon an average?—If proper regulations were adopted for the purpose, I am sure they could.

3594. If that were the case, that would facilitate any arrangement under which a reclamation of those bogs could be contemplated?—It would constitute one of the most important parts of any legislative machinery that might be employed for the purpose of facilitating the reclaiming of the bogs.

3595. Do you think there would be any difficulty in adjusting the divisions of property in the interior of the bogs, which adjustment you state, from there being so little value attached to this sort of property, has never yet taken place?—There must be some adequate authority provided for perambulation; and in the nature of arbitration, if proper persons were selected, I am not aware of any case in which they would have much difficulty in deciding.

3596. Supposing those two circumstances to be provided for, and the consent of a sufficient number of parties to justify the compulsory consent of the remainder, would there appear to be any serious impediment in the framing of a law for that purpose?—I should think not; it has always been my opinion that it would be an excellent measure to attempt.

3597. Whatever advantages might result to individuals, or to Ireland generally, from the reclamation of their waste lands, are you of opinion that such an extent of employment could be afforded to the pauper population of Ireland, under the contingency of such reclamation, as in any degree to restore the proportion of the supply of labour to the demand, in the manner which is contemplated under a system of emigration?—Most certainly not, even if you could suppose a reclamation of the bogs to be attempted to-morrow.

3598. Supposing that those 2,800,000 acres of bog land were brought into a state of cultivation, that circumstance would involve the employment of a considerable number of labourers for that purpose?—Of course to a considerable extent; but I apprehend that the bog, when reclaimed, would be principally employed for meadow and pasture; I do not apprehend that it would be much used as tillage, a portion of it would; rape, and some green crops, are found to answer particularly well in it.

3599. Does not hemp grow well on bog land?—I have always heard that it would, but I have never had an opportunity of seeing it.

Peter Robinson, Esq. called in; and Examined.

Peter Robinson,
Esq.

10 May,
1827.

3600. WHEN did you return from Upper Canada?—On the 24th of April last.
3601. You superintended the Irish emigrants, who were sent out in the years 1823 and 1825?—I did.

3602. Will you give to the Committee a connected statement of what has occurred, since your being authorized by Government to undertake the superintendance of this Emigration of 1825, to the present period?—Having been appointed to select and take charge of a limited number of emigrants from the south of Ireland, and settle them in the province of Upper Canada, I left London on the 8th of April 1825, and reached Michelstown, in the county of Cork, on the 12th. From this date to the 23d of May I was employed in selecting persons, agreeably to my instructions, superintending their embarkation, and discharging the different ships employed in their transportation. To choose about two thousand individuals out of fifty thousand who were anxious to emigrate, was found a very difficult and in many cases an ungrateful task; and although I was assisted in the most friendly and zealous manner by the noblemen, magistrates, and respectable gentlemen of the baronies from which they were taken, the utmost vigilance became necessary to prevent imposition. In making my selection, I gave each man (head of a family) after being approved, a certificate, and retained a duplicate; a method which I found on trial to be a much better plan than merely keeping a register of their names in a book. In a few instances, persons holding these certificates sold them to others who were perhaps still more desirous of emigrating, and whose families nearly corresponded in age and number to their own; but I believe in no instance did the deception succeed. The surgeon of each transport had orders to report as soon as he had received his complement of settlers on board; on which I proceeded to the ship, and mustered them all on the main deck; the hatches were then closed except one, where, in the presence of the surgeon and master, I took the original certificates, which had been given over by the head of each family to the surgeon at the time of his embarkation, and from these, after comparing them with the duplicates in my own possession, I called over the names of each individual belonging to the different families, and when I was satisfied they were of the age and description given in by the father, and that no imposition had been practised, they were sent between-decks. In choosing the emigrants, the instructions, that they should be small farmers, able to make good settlers, and without the means of supporting themselves in Ireland, were scrupulously adhered to. It was of great importance to me, that in selecting the persons deemed most proper to emigrate, I was assisted by the neighbouring noblemen, magistrates and gentry, because, notwithstanding every precaution, murmurs were heard, and accusations were made. These were the more difficult to remove or answer, because they seldom descended to particular cases, but were so conducted as to produce a general impression, if not contradicted, that the emigrants selected were the exterior appearance at least of having been exempted from that distress which their removal from the country was intended to remedy, and consequently that they were not the description of persons whom it was the intention of Parliament to relieve. It was fortunate that these things came to my ears before I left Ireland, as it afforded me an opportunity of submitting my Instructions to several gentlemen of the first respectability and honour, who could not be supposed in any way interested, and who had an opportunity, by personal inspection and inquiry, to ascertain how far these instructions had governed my conduct; I therefore applied to the Mayor of Cork, and Sir Anthony Perrier, to accompany me on board of the ships *Fortitude*, *Resolution*, *Albion*, and *Brunswick*, then at Cove, and ready for sea, that, by the most minute investigation, they might ascertain how far the Settlers on board of these ships corresponded with the description of persons whom I was instructed to select.

[Their Certificate was delivered in, and read, as follows:]

"WE the undersigned, certify, That at the request of Mr. P. Robinson we did on Monday the 9th instant repair on board the ships *Fortitude*, *Resolution*, *Albion*, and *Brunswick*, engaged to carry Emigrants from this port to Canada, for the purpose of ascertaining whether the passengers embarked therein (amounting to upwards of one thousand persons) were of the description pointed out in the Instructions given by the Government to Mr. Robinson, which we had previously seen: And we certify, That after a very close and personal inspection of every individual passenger in said four ships, we are convinced that such Instructions have been in every respect strictly complied with; and that the passengers appear to us to be of that class only

which

which it is the object of the Government to encourage to emigrate. Dated at Cork, this 11th day of May 1825.

(signed) *John N. Wrisson*, Mayor of Cork.
Anthony Perrier,
Magistrate of the County and City of Cork."

Peter Robinson,
Esq.
10 May,
1827.

Nor was this all; so deeply did I feel my responsibility, that I invited Mr. Horace Townsend and Mr. Callaghan to examine the Emigrants after they were all on board, and to assist me in detecting any imposition which might have been practised upon me, in order that even at that late period the object of such imposition might be discovered and punished. I was the more anxious to procure the assistance of these two gentlemen, because I had been given to understand that they entertained a very unfavourable opinion of the mode of selection, and in particular imagined that the recommendation of the noblemen, magistrates and gentry to whom I had been particularly referred, had been confined to their own tenantry. The result was the most satisfactory, every suspicion was removed, and the approbation of the gentlemen above noticed given with the utmost sincerity and good will to the faithfulness of my selection, as will appear by the following Certificate, [which was delivered in, and read:]

"WE certify, That having at the request of Mr. Peter Robinson visited, on Monday the 10th of May instant, the ships *Amity*, *Elizabeth*, *Regulus*, and *John Barry*, about to proceed with Emigrants from this port to Canada, and carefully examined every individual passenger, we are fully of opinion that they are the description of persons who ought to be encouraged to emigrate, and who appear to be in the contemplation of Government for that purpose.

"We observed a few elderly people on board, accompanied by large families of well grown children, to whom we conceive they will be very useful in the new settlement, on account of their superior experience and knowledge of agricultural pursuits.

(signed) *Horace Townsend*,
Justice of Peace, Co. Cork.

"Cork, 17th May 1825.

Anthony Perrier,
Justice of Peace County and City of Cork."

I beg also to add the testimony of the Magistrates attending the Petty Sessions at Ceclinstown, county of Cork:

"WE hereby certify, That on Mr. Robinson's arrival in this country in the year 1823, the people of our neighbourhood were disinclined to accompany him to Canada, appearing to doubt the advantages held out by Government to persons willing to emigrate to that country being realized on their arrival; and it was with great difficulty the gentlemen in whom they had confidence could induce them to believe that no deception was intended: That since that time their minds have undergone a total change, in consequence, as we conceive, of the favourable accounts that have been received from the settlers of 1823; and that on Mr. Robinson's recent arrival in this country the applications were so very numerous, that it became a matter of great difficulty to make a selection from amongst them, claims and qualifications being so nearly balanced: That no persons, however, were approved of, but such as were recommended by the written or personal applications of the respectable gentlemen from whose neighbourhood they came, and who were of the description we understood from Mr. Robinson it was the intention of Government to prefer, such as the inhabitants of the disturbed districts, and farmers and others in reduced circumstances, unable to obtain an honest livelihood at home, or to pay their passage to Canada."

Having seen all the emigrants embarked and under way, I found it requisite to return to London, to make the necessary pecuniary arrangements. Accordingly I left Cork on the 24th, and arrived in London on the 27th May; and having made such arrangements as were deemed sufficient, I got to Liverpool on the 8th, and sailed in the *Panther* for New York on the 9th of June. The passage was unusually long, and I did not reach Niagara till the 28th of July: here I learned that the transports conveying the emigrants had all arrived, having had very short passages, not any of them, except the *John Barry* , having had more than 31 days. The greater number of the settlers had been actually forwarded to Kingston, where they were encamped in tents, by order of his Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, and were

Peter Robinson,
Esq.
30 May,
1827.

anxiously waiting my arrival. I likewise understood that some of them were suffering from fever and ague, occasioned by the excessive heat of the season, the thermometer having stood at 100° in the shade within the last ten days. Having delivered Lord Bathurst's despatches to his Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, and received the warmest assurances of support in forwarding the settlement of the emigrants, as had indeed been strongly manifested in the measure which had been already adopted by his Excellency, in setting apart for their reception the townships in the rear of the Rice Lake, which consist of as fine land as there is in the province. Leaving Niagara on the 30th of July, I proceeded to York, and procured without delay from the surveyor general all the information in his possession relative to the land which I was about to settle. On the 3d of August I arrived, by land, at Cobourg, a distance of seventy miles from York, and though I felt impatient to proceed to Kingston, to see the settlers, yet, on consideration, I thought I should forward my object more by viewing the lands on which they were to be located, ascertaining the means of communication, and the proper place for the dépôt of stores and provisions. Instead therefore of going forward to Kingston, I went back into the interior, to ascertain those respective objects. Having employed Mr. McDonell, an intelligent and respectable young man, well acquainted with the country, as my guide, I explored the different rivers and avenues of access to the lands allotted for the emigrants, and was highly gratified in discovering greater facilities of communication than I had anticipated, and that the tract was in every respect highly eligible. I found that we could get our provisions and stores forwarded half the distance by water, and that there was a central situation at the head of the Otanabee River highly convenient for a dépôt. Having spent six days in exploring the woods, and satisfied myself as to the quality and situation of the land, I joined the emigrants at Kingston. Here I found them as comfortable as could be reasonably expected; some of them suffering from fever and ague, owing to the intense heat of the weather, though not in a greater proportion than the inhabitants of the province generally. Every thing possible had been done for their benefit by his Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland; he had appointed Colonel Burke deputy superintendent, who was in charge at Kingston on my arrival; and Doctor Roade, the surgeon, had been left at Prescott, to forward the settlers who still remained behind. On the 11th of August I embarked five hundred on board of a steam-boat, and landed them the next day at Cobourg on Lake Ontario, a distance of one hundred miles; the remainder of the settlers were brought up in the same manner, the boat making a trip each week. Our route from Cobourg to Smith, at the head of the Otanabee river, lay through a country as yet very thinly inhabited; the road leading from Lake Ontario to the Rice Lake (12 miles) hardly passable, and the Otanabee river in many places very rapid, and the water much lower than it had been known for many years. The first thing I did was to repair the road, so that loaded waggons might pass; and in this work I received every assistance from the magistrates of the district, who gave me fifty pounds from the district funds, and this sum, together with the labour of our people, enabled me to improve the road in ten days so much, that our provisions and baggage could be sent across with ease, and three large boats were transported on wheels from Lake Ontario to the Rice Lake. The Otanabee river is navigable for twenty-four miles, although in many places it is very rapid, and at this season there was not water sufficient to float a boat of the ordinary construction over some of the shoals. To remedy this difficulty, I had a boat built of such dimensions as I thought might best answer to ascend the rapids, and had her completed in eight days. So much depended upon the success of this experiment, that I felt great anxiety until the trial was made; and I cannot express the happiness I felt at finding that nothing could more fully have answered our purpose, and that this boat, sixty feet in length and eight feet wide, carrying an immense burthen, could be more easily worked up the stream than one of half the size, carrying comparatively nothing. Now that I had opened the way to the dépôt at the head of the river, there was no other difficulty to surmount than that which arose from the prevailing sickness, the ague and fever, which at this time was as common among the old settlers as ourselves. The first party I ascended the river with consisted of twenty men of the country, hired as axemen, and thirty of the healthiest of the settlers: not one of these men escaped the ague or fever, and two died. This circumstance affords abundant proof that the settlers were much better off, encamped in the open country during the greatest heat of the weather, where they were not only less liable to contract disease, but were also exempt from being tormented by the flies, which swarm in the woods during

10 May,
1827.

during the summer months. The location of the emigrants, by far the most troublesome and laborious part of the service, was completed before the winter commenced, and I had a small log-house built for each head of a family, on their respective lots, where they reside. And it gives me much pleasure to be enabled to assure you that they have been industrious and well conducted, and that they have cleared and cultivated as great a proportion of their land as could be expected. Their letters to their friends in Ireland will sufficiently prove how far they are satisfied with their present condition; and it will be easy for me to furnish such abundant evidence of their actual residence and industry, as will fully satisfy the Committee of their happy and prosperous condition.

3603. Have you a return, giving an account of the actual state of the settlement on the 24th of November 1826?—I have a return up to that date, stating the number of acres cleared, the amount of produce raised, and the quantity of stock the settlers have acquired by their own labour.

3604. What has been the actual average expense per head, of the Emigrations of 1823 and 1825?—The total expense of the Emigration of 1823, was 22*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* per head; the total expense of the Emigration of 1825, was 21*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*

3605. Ought not a deduction to be made from the expense of this latter emigration, in consequence of certain stores having been delivered to the commissariat, which will be an item of account in diminution of the general expense?—I think not less than 2,000*l.*; the settlers were provisioned for sixty days, and as they were loaded at from thirty to forty days, nearly half the provisions must have been landed at Quebec, for which, I believe, there has been as yet no credit given.

3606. That would reduce the expense to about 20*l.* per head?—It would.

3607. You have stated, that you were employed in inspecting the land for the reception of those emigrants?—I was.

3608. Do you not conceive, if emigration were to be carried on upon a system, that all that inspection and location would take place before, which would in some degree diminish the expense of each successive emigration?—If it was known the year before the number of emigrants that would be settled in any one district, a great expense might be saved by exploring the land and opening the roads beforehand; and getting the provisions and stores forwarded in the winter season, would save half the expense of transport.

3609. Have you had an opportunity, while you have been in this country, of reading the Evidence that has been given by witnesses before this Committee, during the present year?—I have.

3610. Have you seen the Estimate that has been drawn up by Mr. Felton and Mr. Buchanan, which limits the expense of an emigrant family of five persons, from the period of their leaving the port in the mother country, to the termination of their receiving assistance in the colony, to the amount of 60*l.* per family?—I have.

3611. Have you examined that Estimate?—I have; their calculation seems to be made upon the supposition that they will be settled within fifty miles of the Saint Lawrence, and not 500 miles up the country.

3612. As far as your own knowledge goes, would you be prepared to assent to that calculation, supposing them to be settled at that distance from the Saint Lawrence?—It depends entirely upon the expense of transport to Quebec; in that calculation it is much less than the expense incurred by the Navy Board in 1825, when there was an opportunity given to the public to come forward and make the lowest tenders; it was found on that occasion to differ very little from the expense incurred by the Navy Board in 1823.

3613. The estimate by Mr. Buchanan and Mr. Felton is, that each family would be conveyed to Quebec for 13*l.*; what was the expense incurred under the Emigration of 1825, for that passage?—The expense incurred for the transport of 2024 settlers from Ireland to Quebec, and paid to the Navy Board, amounted to 15,651*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* equal to 7*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* per head, consequently, that sum multiplied by five amounts to 38*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*; and that expense, although made after public advertisement by tender, exceeded the expense in 1823 by the sum of 1*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* per head.

3614. Have you a scale of the provisions that were furnished to the emigrants, during the passage from Cork to Quebec?—I have.

[The Witness delivered in the same, which is as follows:]

Peter Robinson,
Esq.
10 May
1857.

SCHEME OF VICTUALLING for EMIGRANTS on the Passage from Cork to QUEBEC.

	Bread.		Potatoes.		Spinage.		Beef.		Pork.		Sugar.		Tea.		Cocoa.		Flour.		Fruit.		Outmeal.		Vinegar.			
	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.
Sunday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Monday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Tuesday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Wednesday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Thursday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Friday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Saturday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Sunday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Monday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Tuesday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Wednesday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Thursday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Friday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Saturday	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2	1	10 1/2
Proportion for 14 days	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2	14	145 1/2

N. B.—ALL CHILDREN above 14 years of age are to be considered as Adults.

Peter Robinson,
Esq.10 May,
1827.

3615. From your experience, are you of opinion that any practical difficulty will arise in separating the expense and management of the passage altogether from the control of Government, always supposing that no emigrant will be entitled to the Government assistance upon landing who has not received a ticket, under such regulations as may be advised, entitling him to it upon the terms of such emigrant having been approved?—None. If the emigrant is left to find his own passage to Quebec, he will put up with many inconveniences and privations that he would not be disposed to do if he were sent out at the Government expense; and if any casualty should happen, from death or otherwise, the Government would incur no odium, whereas if they were sent out at the public expense, and any such accident did occur, such consequences would be inevitable.

3616. Will you inform the Committee what is the lowest amount in money, per family of five persons, which you think it would be prudent to consider as the minimum to be advanced in the way of assistance to emigrant families who are located upon Government land, taking the whole North American provinces upon one general average?—Taking it in that way, including both Upper and Lower Canada, and New Brunswick, I think that they may be settled at 12*l.* per head for each person, in the proportion of one man, one woman, and three children in a family; and I do not think they will ever be settled as they have been for less.

3617. In the 12*l.* no expense is included for the passage?—No, the 12*l.* is to cover the expense of settling them after their arrival at the port in America. Each head of a family is to be located upon 100 acres of land, to have a small log-house built for him, and to be furnished with 15 months provision; 1 cow, 1 American axe, 1 auger, 1 handsaw, 1 pick-axe, 1 spade, 2 gimlets, 100 nails, 1 hammer, 1 iron wedge, 3 boes, 1 kettle, 1 frying-pan, 1 iron pot, 5 bushels seed potatoes, 8 quarts indian corn; and if they are very poor they will require also blankets, in the proportion of one to each grown person, and one among three children.

3618. Taking into consideration the contingencies and casualties that might arise upon an extended scale of emigration, you are therefore decidedly of opinion that it would be unsafe to make the estimate of the expense of location at less than 60*l.* per family, after landing in the port of the colony?—I am decidedly of that opinion. I was constantly with the emigrants, from the time I took charge of them at Kingston till the 24th of November 1826, when their rations ceased, and I am not aware that I could have lessened, in any way, the expense that was incurred, without much inconvenience to the settler.

3619. During how long a period do you contemplate the expenditure of this money for the purpose of benefiting the emigrant?—Fifteen months after their arrival at Quebec.

3620. The Committee are to understand, that upon an average, at the end of fifteen months the emigrant will be in a state of comparative independence?—Yes, placed in a situation to provide for themselves.

3621. Supposing an emigrant were to be required at the end of seven years to pay the sum of 3*l.* 12*s.* per annum, either in money or in money's worth, that being at the rate of six per cent, the current rate of interest in the colony, upon the 60*l.* in value pre-supposed to be received by him, are you of opinion that there is any doubt whatever as to his competency to make such a payment?—I have not the least doubt; and I feel justified in giving this opinion from the result of the experiment made in 1825, a memorandum of which I have, and am ready to submit, and the Committee will see by this, that the settlers had realized by their own labour 11,272*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* sterling. This return I took a great deal of pains, by personal inspection, to have correct, and I am sure it may be relied on.

[The Witness delivered in a Return, which was read, and is as follows:]

Peter Robinson,
Esq.10 May,
1827.Estimated Value of the PRODUCE of the LABOUR of the Emigrants of 1825,
on the 24th November 1826.

	£	s.	d.
1,386½ acres of Land cleared and fenced, at 4l. per acre	5,547	-	-
67,799 bushels of Potatoes, at 1s. - - - -	3,389	19	-
25,623 bushels of Turnips, at 6d. - - - -	640	11	6
10,438 bushels of Indian Corn, at 2s. 6d. - - - -	1,304	16	3
363½ acres of Wheat, sown in the autumn of 1826, at 2l. per acre - - - - -	727	-	-
9,067 lbs. Maple Sugar, at 4d. - - - - -	151	2	4
40 Oxen, purchased by their labour, valued at 7l. each - - - - -	280	-	-
80 Cows - - d ^r - - d ^r - 4l. 10s. each - - - - -	360	-	-
166 Hogs - - d ^r - - d ^r - 15s. each - - - - -	124	10	-
Halifax Currency - - - - -	12,524	19	1
In Sterling Money equal to - - - - -	11,272	8	-½

3622. What is the amount of the property which has been created by the industry of those emigrants at the present moment?—I have put the lowest value upon it, and I find it amounts to 12,524l. 19s. 1d. Halifax, equal to 11,272l. sterling.

3623. You lived under canvas with those emigrants for several months?—I did.

3624. What was their general conduct during that period?—In general their conduct was industrious, orderly and good; they were perfectly obedient to me at all times.

3625. Could you be justified in saying of them as a body, that they were industrious?—Quite so.

3626. Did they appear to be sensible of the advantages that they have experienced in removing from Ireland?—Entirely so, very grateful.

3627. From your experience with regard to the character and habits and feelings of that class of persons, if it were duly explained to them before they left their own country, that they could only receive this assistance upon the terms of making repayment as proposed, namely, at the rate of 3l. 12s. annual rent, redeemable at will, charged upon their land at the termination of seven years, are you of opinion that, having no other alternative than to remain in their own country or to accept such terms, they would accept them willingly and with a determination to effect their part of the contract?—Those who have never been out of Ireland have so little idea of the country, and are so anxious to get away, that there is no question but that they would embrace almost any offer; but I am certain that after their arrival in the country, and seeing the advantages that were possessed by being furnished with utensils and a year's provisions, they would readily agree to the terms of Government, and repay the money at any reasonable period.

3628. If therefore it was explained to an emigrant head of a family landed at Quebec, that he might take his choice, either to act independently of the Government assistance and try to employ himself as a labourer, or go into the United States, or take any other course that might be recommended to him, or on the other hand that he might accept this rate of Government assistance upon the terms of repayment proposed, are you of opinion that many of those families would, upon the recommendation of their friends in the country, willingly consent to accept that assistance as a loan subject to repayment?—I think they would accept of it undoubtedly. There might be perhaps a very few exceptions.

3629. You have lived in Canada all your life?—I have.

3630. Have you any doubt as to the practicability of their paying this rent whenever it may become due?—Not the least; and it could be collected in the same manner as the ordinary parish rates are, by the collectors appointed annually at the township meetings.

3631. Are you of opinion that if an Emigration were carried on upon the system contemplated, and proper emigrants selected, under the limitations of age and other

10 May,
1827.

other circumstances which attended the Emigrations of 1823 and 1825, that the Colonial Legislatures would be disposed to give all the facilities in their power to the furtherance of this system of emigration?—I should hope they would; but if, when the emigrant was placed upon the land, care was taken to exact a bond from him for repayment of the amount that should be expended in settling his family, there would be no necessity for any legislative provision in order to collect it.

3632. What is the mode in which you would suggest such a bond being taken?—Upon the arrival of the emigrant in Canada, at the dépôt from whence he was to be taken to be located upon his land, if he consented, after seeing the country, to accept the proposals of the Government, I would take his bond payable for the amount estimated, and also agree to give him the fee-simple of the land when the amount was paid; but at the same time he should not be allowed to transfer his claim to his lot to any other person.

3633. You think that no practical difficulty would arise from that restriction?—None whatever; I believe it is the mode generally adopted in the United States in selling land.

3634. Do you entertain any doubt that, supposing from any casualty or misconduct any settler should leave his location after a certain period of time, the improvement of the land would be a sufficient guarantee for the capital advanced upon that particular lot?—It would, if care was taken generally to insure their settlement upon such land as was capable of giving a good return; there should be not less than thirty or forty acres of good land on the lot of 100 acres.

3635. Do you not imagine that there is an almost indefinite extent of fertile land, which would be sufficient to prevent the circumstance of failure in any early emigration?—Unquestionably.

3636. Do you think if the money raised by this territorial revenue was to be applied in liquidation of the expenses now sustained by the mother country annually, whether civil or military, for colonial purposes, that there would be any difficulty in the collection being carried on under the control of the Colonial Legislatures, and the amount paid as a single item into the hands of the Commissariat in the different colonies, in aid of the expenses of the year?—I apprehend there would be no difficulty whatever in the collection of it, especially if paid in kind.

3637. Do you think there would be any disposition on the part of the Colonies to consider that the repayment of interest upon this principle was attended with any sort of disadvantage to the colony; would they not consider it in the same light as any other speculation that was set on foot, by which capital was introduced into the colonies, and that the advance of capital would naturally be expected to involve a return to the capitalist advancing it?—Certainly; those that took the pains to consider the subject must come to that conclusion.

3638. Is there not a general opinion throughout the North American colonies, that their interest will be very greatly promoted by the effect of a judicious system of emigration?—I believe it is the universal opinion in Canada.

3639. You spoke of the rent being collected in the same way as other county rates, what per centage is paid upon the collection of those rates?—I am not certain; I think it is five per cent.

3640. Are you aware what rent has ever been collected upon the clergy reserves?—I am not, as they are in the hands of the corporation of the clergy.

3641. How would you collect a considerable rent in kind?—It should be delivered by the settler at the market town, on some lake or navigable river, to be taxed by the Governor of the province.

3642. Are you able to state what may be the average number of voluntary emigrants who at present arrive in a year at Quebec?—I have always understood from eight to ten thousand.

3643. Will you describe practically what becomes of those persons, upon arriving at Quebec?—Many of those people that arrive during the summer months find labour at Quebec, and from thence gradually go up the country and cross over to the United States, or go to Upper Canada after they get to Prescott, Kingston, or York.

3644. Will you describe generally about what proportion of those eight or ten thousand persons may be paupers, that is, persons not having above a few pounds

Peter Robinson,
Esq.
to May,
1827.

when they land?—I should think the greater proportion of these are of that description, that is, men with from eight to ten pounds, or probably less, when they land.

3645. Then their first employment is as day-labourers?—Their first employment is as day-labourers.

3646. Is the ultimate fate of those persons in general to become land proprietors, after the expiration of a few years of industry?—It is.

3647. Do they frequently experience much misery, owing to want of employment in the first instance?—A great deal, if they arrive late in the season.

3648. Will you describe to the Committee what you consider would be the effects if the present annual importation of those persons should, from any cause, be increased to the extent of four or five thousand persons?—The effect would be, that they would become a burthen to the colony, either at Quebec, Montreal, Kingston, or York.

3649. Is there any obstacle to their diffusing themselves over that district of country and finding employment?—The misfortune is, that they would only find employment during the summer months, and in harvest; and in Quebec during the season of loading ships with timber. The chance is, as the winter approached they would find themselves without employment.

3650. Is there any obstacle to prevent those persons from betaking themselves to the United States before the arrival of the winter, and finding employment in that way?—There is nothing to prevent their going to the United States; but a man with a family does not find it so easy to move from one place to another.

3651. Supposing those persons before the approach of the winter were to pass Montreal and seek for employment in Upper Canada, would they find there any effective demand for their labour?—They would, to a certain number, during the summer and autumn.

3652. Is it the general habit of those persons to go forward into Upper Canada for that purpose?—In general they remain too long in Lower Canada, where they find labour during the summer months.

3653. If means should be taken to explain to them the necessary consequences of that mistake on their part, do not you think they could be induced, some of them, to go to Upper Canada, or to pass into the United States or wherever there might be an effective demand for their labour?—That is the case now; their friends do advise them to proceed to Upper Canada or to the United States, and they have heretofore found the means of subsistence, but if the number was increased, they might be exposed to much suffering; however, single men may always provide for themselves.

3654. Do you think that there is a want of labourers in the farther parts of Upper Canada which it would be desirable to remedy by any arrangement which could bring up those emigrants upon the terms of their labour paying back the expense that might be incurred in their actual passage across the country?—There is a want of labourers in Upper Canada, but the great question is, whether you could find any person that could afford to take a man with his family off your hands.

3655. The proposition contemplated is of this nature, that a farmer in the farther part of Upper Canada might communicate with an Emigration Board, for example, at Quebec, and state that if any persons will come to him, whom they could recommend, and who had sufficient certificates of good conduct to induce him to take them, who would serve him for two years, for example, without wages, that he will keep them during that period, and after that period give them a certain rate of wages?—A certain number might find employment in that way; and I am convinced there are many thousand people in Upper Canada who would willingly contribute something to getting out their friends, and would receive them and provide for them.

3656. Do not you think that a system might be established, without any practical difficulty, under which colonists who are settled and prospering in Upper Canada, who have friends in the mother country, might, by an arrangement with an Emigration Board, make deposits which would enable those friends to join them without any expense whatever incurred from any other source?—They might deposit enough to pay probably half the expense; I do not think in many instances they could pay

the whole; they would deposit, probably, one or two pounds for each individual, and they might also produce the certificate of a neighbouring magistrate that they had the means of supporting the family they were desirous of getting out, in Canada after their arrival, which would be the principal thing required.

3657. You will understand the question as not including the expense of the passage; with that limitation, do you imagine that it would be difficult to establish a system under which money should be deposited for the removal of the parties specially named, landing at Quebec to join their friends in any part of the province?—I am convinced that it might be very easily managed, and without much trouble. Some person might be appointed in the port of Quebec or New Brunswick, with whom the money might be deposited, and a certificate taken of the person that applied for his friends, certifying that he was able to support him when he did arrive, and that he should not be a burthen to the country, which certificate, forwarded to the town in which the man lived in Ireland or in England, would enable the captain of the vessel that took him out, to receive a certain sum from the collector or person with whom the money should be left, at the port, for his passage.

3658. The Committee are aware that a settler who is just beginning to clear his land, is probably not able to maintain a labourer; but would not a settler who has been for a few years in a comfortable state, and who is naturally desirous of extending the clearance of his ground, be both able and desirous to retain labourers for employment?—He would rather be desirous of getting out some friend of his.

3659. You think that such a person would not be disposed to employ as a labourer a stranger, tolerably well recommended, to assist him in the clearance of his ground?—It is a thing that could not be depended on.

3660. Is an emigrant on first coming out from Ireland a servicable labourer in clearing land?—Not much for the first year.

3661. Has a carpenter or a smith any material advantages over a common labourer upon his arrival in Upper Canada?—They have decided advantages over other labourers, their labour is worth much more.

3662. Who pays them for their labour?—They work in the different towns, where they always find employment.

3663. The question now refers to the Upper Province; the Committee understand you to state, that there is an effective demand for their labour there, though not for the labour of mere day-labourers?—There is for day-labourers also, during the summer months.

3664. In a new country such as you have been describing, does not the partial settlement of that country open the means for an increased facility of future emigrants coming to the country?—Certainly.

3665. Supposing the Government of this country, for a succession of five or six years, were to afford facilities to families, comprising eight or ten thousand persons of respectable character, to locate themselves in different parts of the North American colonies, would not that give a facility to a voluntary emigration of individuals almost to the same extent?—More than double the extent; I am convinced that for every 1000 persons you locate, you would get 2000 voluntary emigrants to join their friends.

3666. Then if a system of emigration were carried on to the extent that has been mentioned, of sending out eight or ten thousand persons annually for five or six consecutive years, might not a voluntary emigration establish itself afterwards without any assistance from the Government?—The voluntary emigration would be very much increased by it, but only to the extent of double the amount; probably it would be limited to the extent of the connexions of those people.

3667. As soon as persons have become settled in a new country, and have acquired property, is it not their disposition to purchase fresh possessions?—Where they have a family of boys.

3668. And those persons who are so located by the old families, in the same way will make room for the employment of a fresh number of voluntary emigrants?—They will of course.

3669. Will not the advantages offered by the Government emigration rather tend to stop voluntary emigration?—It has not done so hitherto.

3670. If it were established as a system, would it not have that effect?—I cannot conceive that it would, because the voluntary emigration consists of persons who have the means of going themselves.

Peter Robinson,
Esq.

16 May,
1857.

3671. You were understood to state, that the cost of locating emigrants would be 12*l.* independently of their passage?—Yes.

3672. Where do you contemplate their location?—That is, taking the range of both Upper and Lower Canada and New Brunswick. In some parts of Upper Canada it would exceed that sum a little, and in Lower Canada it might be less; but it would depend, of course, much upon the price of provisions.

3673. What proportion of that expense of 12*l.* a-head is consumed in rationing the people?—About two thirds.

3674. What is the sort of food that you supplied the emigrants with?—Pork and flour, and, when we were in a neighbourhood where beef could be had, fresh beef occasionally.

3675. To what extent would you suppose that the timber ships would be able to carry out emigrants to Quebec and Montreal?—I have not sufficient information to enable me to answer that question correctly, but I understand about 800 ships go annually to Quebec, and most of them in ballast.

3676. It has been stated by Mr. Buchanan, that the timber ships that go out annually from Ireland to Canada, would convey without difficulty emigrants to the extent of fifty or sixty thousand; have you information that corresponds with that opinion?—I believe Mr. Buchanan's opinion to be perfectly correct.

3677. Will you explain what facilities exist from steam navigation at present, for conveying emigrants above Montreal to Upper Canada?—An emigrant can leave Quebec every day for Montreal on board a steam-boat; above Montreal, there is a cartage of nine miles to La Chênière, from thence the emigrants proceed in batteaux as far as Prescott.

3678. What distance is it from La Chênière to Prescott?—About 110 miles; from Prescott there are steam-boats to Kingston, which is about 70 miles; and from Kingston there are steam-boats to every port on Lake Ontario.

3679. Is there any steam navigation higher up than Lake Ontario?—On Lake Erie there are also steam-boats.

3680. What is the usual tonnage of those steam-boats?—The largest steam-boat on Lake Ontario is about 500 tons; the other steam-boats are smaller.

3681. It is scarcely necessary to ask you, whether the application of steam to navigation has not contributed in a singular degree to the facilities for emigration?—Very much indeed.

3682. Will you describe generally what districts you would now recommend for the location of any emigrations that might be undertaken by Government from this country?—I think that Lower Canada now presents the best situation.

3683. Will you describe what part of the country you would recommend?—Above Montreal on the Ottawa.

3684. Where next?—Below Quebec.

3685. Will you explain generally why you prefer those situations to any that Upper Canada might afford?—The expense would be less, and the emigrant would be near a market; the climate is good; and it would be the means of inducing voluntary emigrants to turn their attention to that part of the country, which they have not done hitherto.

3686. About what extent of fertile land do you conceive would be applicable to the purposes of location in those particular districts you have just adverted to?—I have no means of ascertaining the quantity of land exactly; but it strikes me that it must be to a very large extent.

3687. Is the northern coast of Lake Erie very generally settled?—It is, very generally.

3688. Do you expect that large quantities of timber will come down from Lake Erie to Montreal, after the Welland canal is finished?—I am sure that there will.

3689. So that there will be a great demand for labour when the Welland canal is complete, for the purpose of clearing the woods?—There will.

3690. Is there any difference between the timber of Upper and Lower Canada, as to quality or value?—I think not.

3691. Is there any market now for ashes from Upper Canada?—There is.

3692. How are they conveyed from the upper part of Lake Erie to Lake Ontario?—By land carriage of ten miles at Queenstown, and after that by water to Montreal.

3693. Have

3693. Have any wooden rail-roads been established in the province?—None.

3694. Is it in contemplation to establish them?—I have heard it spoken of.

3695. Speaking of the forests which usually cover the surface of the land in Canada, will you describe what proportion of them may consist of deciduous trees, and what proportion of pine-trees?—There are many thousand acres without a pine-tree.

3696. Generally speaking, which predominate, the resinous trees or the deciduous trees?—I think in Upper Canada you would find more hard wood.

3697. Is it not more difficult to clear out the stumps of hard wood than the stumps of pine-trees?—In seven or eight years the stumps of hard wood become quite rotten.

3698. In England, if you cut down an oak to the ground, it will sprout again; is that the case with the hard wood in Canada?—It is, and those sprouts should always be knocked off when they shoot.

3699. Does the stump of the tree perish in the ground?—Very soon, if you break off the new shoots.

3700. Is it the general practice to allow those stumps to decay, and not to resort to any artificial means for the purpose of clearing the ground of them?—It is altogether the practice; if you were to clear one acre of ground, and leave it to itself, it would all grow up again; but if you till that ground, the growth of the timber is prevented.

3701. Are the Committee to understand that the constant destruction of the shoots of the trees has the effect of ultimately destroying the roots?—It has.

[*The Chairman presented to the Committee, Copy of a Letter from Sir Peregrine Maitland, Lieutenant Governor, &c. &c. &c.; and the same was read, as follows:*]

“ COPY of a Letter from Sir Peregrine Maitland, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, to the Right honourable The Earl Bathurst, K. G. dated Upper Canada, 6 March 1827 (with two Enclosures.)

“ My Lord,

Upper Canada, York, 6th March 1827.

“ I HAVE been requested to forward to your Lordship the enclosed Address, which is subscribed by many of the most respectable Inhabitants of the district of Newcastle, in this province, in which the Emigrants sent from Ireland by His Majesty's Government in 1825 have been placed under the direction of Mr. Robinson, who will have the honour to deliver this despatch to your Lordship.

“ I have no doubt but your Lordship will derive satisfaction from the farther testimony thus afforded, of the success which has attended the undertaking, and of the grateful sense entertained by the older Settlers in the colony, of the benevolent attention to its prosperity shown by His Majesty's Government, in promoting Emigration to it from the United Kingdom.

“ I have, &c.

“ The Earl Bathurst, K. G.”

(signed)

“ P. Maitland.”

“ To the Right Hon^{ble} The Earl Bathurst, K. G. &c. &c. &c. His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies.

“ THIS undersigned, His Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, Magistrates and others, residents in the district of Newcastle, in the province of Upper Canada, beg leave to express to your Lordship our firm attachment to His Majesty and the Mother Country, and the unfeigned gratitude which we owe for the sedulous attention exercised for the prosperity and welfare of this Colony. Among other important benefits, we wish more particularly to express our sense of the obligations we lie under to His Majesty's Government, for directing an experimental Emigration under the superintendance of the Honourable Peter Robinson, to this district.

“ We feel more strongly induced to do this, because unfavourable reports affecting the character of that Emigration have gone abroad, and which (although erroneous) have received weight from being mentioned in one of the legislative bodies of this province. It would be an act of injustice, not only to the promoters of this measure, and those to whom its execution was intrusted, but also to the

Peter Robinson,
Esq.
10 May,
1837.

emigrants themselves, did we refrain from contradicting those injurious reports, and expressing our opinion of the general excellence of the measure itself, as well as of the individual good character of the mass of persons composing that emigration.

"Whatever conflicting opinions may have heretofore existed on the question, whether persons transplanted from the British Islands into the forests of Canada would succeed as settlers, or not, there cannot now be any doubt on the subject. The Irish settlers placed in the midst of the woods have already acquired sufficient of the habits of the country to enable them to meet all their wants by their own labour, and, having successfully combated the difficulties incident to a first settlement, have before them a fair prospect of comfort and independence.

"Much of this is owing to the indefatigable exertions and unweakened diligence of their superintendent the Honourable Peter Robinson; his judicious location of the emigrants in an interesting part of this fertile district, his attention to their wants, his perseverance in overcoming obstacles, and his humanity to them generally, have raised his character high in the estimation of those who have now the honour of addressing your Lordship, and have endeared his name, as a friend and protector, with all the Emigrants.

"We feel much pleasure also in expressing our sense of the judicious and liberal aid afforded by the provincial Executive, in the establishment of public Schools, and in the erection of a large and valuable Mill in the very midst of the new settlement. By this, the greatest, indeed almost only difficulty which the settlers themselves could not have surmounted, is overcome; and they cannot do otherwise than entertain a grateful feeling for the Government which has so generously aided them.

"In conclusion, we would beg leave to represent to your Lordship, that there are still extensive tracts of fertile land unoccupied in the vicinity of the late settlement, and that if the success of the present experiment should induce His Majesty's Government to continue the system, the arrival of other settlers from the British islands under their protection will be hailed by us with joy, as a further proof of their beneficent designs for the well being of Upper Canada.

"We have," &c.

[Signed by 60 Individuals.]

"To the Right Hon. Earl Bathurst, Colonial Secretary, &c. &c. &c.

"May it please your Lordship,

"We, the undersigned Irish Emigrants, located in the township of Asphodel, in the district of Newcastle, Upper Canada, recently brought to this country by direction of His Majesty's Government, under the superintendence of the Honourable P. Robinson, beg leave most respectfully to express to your Lordship our grateful sense of the numerous favours we experienced from your Lordship's kind patronage.

"For the liberality of a humane and benevolent Sovereign, no language can express our gratitude in having removed us from misery and want, to a fine and fertile country, where we have the certain prospect of obtaining by industry a comfortable competence; and we trust, my Lord, the report of the progress we have already made on our lands will not fall short of your Lordship's expectations, taking into consideration that we have had to contend, in addition to inexperience, with the enemy of all new comers, the fever and ague, to a very great extent, notwithstanding which, we have been able to provide ample provision to support our families comfortably until we harvest our next crop.

"We have reason to be thankful for the wisdom and discretion which appointed over us so honourable, kind and indefatigable a Superintendent, who has used every exertion and care in providing for us every want.

"Above all, we rejoice that in this happy country we are still under the Government of our truly illustrious Sovereign, to whose sacred present Government we beg to express the most unfeigned loyalty and attachment. We beg most respectfully to add, that we cherish the hope that more of our unfortunate and suffering countrymen at no distant period may, by means of the same generous feeling, be brought to share the blessings we enjoy."

[Signed by 34 Individuals.]

" To the Right Hon. Earl Bathurst, His Majesty's principal Secretary of State for the Colonies.

Peter Robinson,
Esq.

" May it please your Lordship,

16 May,
1827.

" We the undersigned Irish Emigrants, located under the superintendance of the Hon. Peter Robinson, in the townships of Emily, Smith, and Ennismore, in the district of Newcastle, Upper Canada, most humbly beg leave to express to your Lordship our deep sense of gratitude to His Majesty's most gracious and bountiful Government, for the cheerful competency we now enjoy in this happy portion of His Majesty's dominions.

" Having now resided about a twelvemonth on our lands, we have every reason to be thankful for the excellent locations assigned us. And we trust, notwithstanding the difficulties our inexperience has had naturally to contend with, that the investigation our worthy Superintendent has caused to be made of our actual improvements, will not be uninteresting to His Majesty's Government, particularly to your Lordship, whose zeal in furthering emigration to this province is so eminently conspicuous.

" We take this opportunity of expressing to your Lordship how much of gratitude we owe to the Hon. Peter Robinson, our leader, our adviser, our friend, since we have been under his direction, particularly for his exertions in administering to our comforts during a season of sickness and privation.

" We beg to assure your Lordship of our loyalty and attachment to our gracious Sovereign's most sacred Person and Government."

" Emily, Dec. 20th, 1826."

[Signed by 90 Individuals.]

" Right Hon. Earl Bathurst, Secretary of State for the Colonies, &c. &c. &c.

" Please your Lordship,

" 12th December 1826."

" We the undersigned Emigrants sent to Canada by Government in 1825, and settled by the Hon. Peter Robinson in the township of Douro, beg leave to express to your Lordship our sincere thanks for the distinguished kindness we have experienced. We have been brought from a country where we had many difficulties to contend with, and supported here to this time, at the expense of Government; our every want has been anticipated and provided for, and independence not only brought within our reach, but actually bestowed upon us.

" We have furnished our justly respected Superintendent with a particular account of what we have done since our arrival, by which your Lordship will perceive what we have accomplished, and that we have not abused the goodness of Government by idleness.

" We trust our orderly conduct as members of society, and steady loyalty as subjects of the British Crown, will evince the gratitude we feel for the many favours we have received. That the blessings of a grateful People may surround the throne of His Majesty, is the sincere prayer of

" Your Lordship's most respectful humble Servants,"

[Signed by 53 Individuals.]

Mr. Benedict Paul Wagner, called in; and Examined.

3702. HOW long have you resided in Lower Canada?—Upwards of eighteen years.

3703. Have you had an opportunity of reading the Evidence which has been given before this Committee, upon the subject of the North American colonies, especially the evidence of Mr. Felton?—I have read Mr. Felton's evidence particularly.

3704. Have you heard the evidence that has been given to-day by Mr. Robinson?—I have.

3705. Are you prepared to inform the Committee that you agree generally in all main and essential points with those gentlemen?—I am not; I differ materially from the evidence that has been just given upon the subject of the advantages of Upper Canada over Lower Canada; and I differ essentially on the principle of

Mr.
B. P. Wagner.

Mr.
B. F. Wagner.

10 May,
1827.

sending emigrants below Quebec, if they are intended for agricultural pursuits; I think the climate below Quebec is not at all propitious to the growth of grain, particularly wheat; there is hardly any wheat whatever grown below Quebec; there are very fine lands, and very productive lands, but they grow no wheat.

3706. What would prevent emigrants prospering upon lands which might not be favourable to the growth of wheat, but which would be favourable to the growth of other sorts of corn?—If the emigrants are habituated to fisheries, they would perhaps succeed better below Quebec than elsewhere.

3707. Without reference to any distinction as to locality, do you generally concur in the opinion, that if emigrants go out to those provinces, and receive the Government assistance that is contemplated, that they would be able to repay, after a given period of time, the sum which has been stated?—I have not the least doubt of it, particularly with the encouragement that was recently given by the change in the Navigation Laws, which gives to the Canadas and to the British provinces of America the advantage of the exclusive supply of the flour and biscuit to our own colonies in the West Indies.

3708. Have you any doubt as to the general opinion that exist throughout the colonies, of the advantages of a well directed system of Emigration?—I have not the least doubt upon that subject.

Sabbath, 12th die Maii, 1827.

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,

IN THE CHAIR.

William Couling, Esq. called in; and Examined.

*William Couling,
Esq.*

10 May,
1827.

3709. YOU are a civil engineer and land surveyor?—I am.

3710. You are a Director of a General Association, which professes to be established for the purpose of bettering the condition of the manufacturing and agricultural labourers, to secure the property and promote the welfare of all classes of society, by the encouragement of industry and reduction of poor rates?—I am.

3711. In the progress of your inquiries, have you turned your attention to the waste lands in Great Britain and Ireland?—Particularly so; in proof of which, I beg leave to deliver in to the Committee a general statement, which I have drawn up, of the territorial surface of Great Britain, Ireland, and the adjacent islands.

[The Witness delivered in the same; which was read, as follows:]

A GENERAL STATEMENT OF THE TERRITORIAL SURFACE OF *Great Britain, Ireland, and the adjacent Islands*; exhibiting the Quantity of Cultivated Lands, of the Wastes capable of being brought into a state of Cultivation, and of all other kinds of Surface unfit for the production of Grain, Vegetables, Hay or Grasses.—May 1827.

EXPLANATION.

COLUMN 1st. CULTIVATED.—The arable lands, gardens, meadows, and pastures.

2d. USCULTIVATED.—The waste lands that are capable of being converted into arable lands, gardens, meadows or pastures. (c) For planting, &c.

3d. UNSUITABLE.—The surface occupied by roads of every class; lakes, rivers, canals, rivulets, brooks, &c.; towns and villages; farm yards and all other vacant spots, as quarries, ponds and ditches; hedges and fences of all kinds; cliffs, craggy declivities, stony places, barren spots; woods and plantations.

4th. SUMMARY.—The SUM is statute acres of the three preceding Columns, and of course shows the superficial area of each county.

(c) Two-thirds of the several quantities stated may be considered as applicable to the 1st Column, and one third for planting young trees, and the future procurement of turf, peat, &c. for fuel.

Note.—* This mark is made against those districts which have not been travelled over by myself.

W. C.

19 May,
1827.

ENGLAND.

COUNTIES.	Cultivated.	Uncultivated.	Unprofitable.	SUMMARY.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.
Bedford - - - -	228,000	31,000	17,320	296,320
Berk - - - - -	380,000	75,000	28,840	483,840
Buckingham - -	440,000	5,000	28,500	473,500
Cambridge - - -	500,000	17,000	33,120	549,120
Cheshire - - - -	204,000	40,000	39,280	283,280
Cornwall - - - -	520,000	190,000	103,280	813,280
Cumberland - - -	670,000	150,000	125,000	945,000
Derby - - - - -	500,000	100,000	56,040	656,040
Devon - - - - -	1,200,000	300,000	150,000	1,650,000
Dorset - - - - -	573,000	25,000	45,000	643,000
Dorham - - - - -	500,000	100,000	70,040	670,040
Essex - - - - -	500,000	10,000	70,480	580,480
Gloucester - - - -	720,000	8,000	47,840	875,840
Hants - - - - -	900,000	80,000	61,000	1,041,000
Hereford - - - - -	400,000	24,000	31,400	455,400
Hertford - - - - -	320,000	8,000	19,000	347,000
Hampshire - - - -	800,000	3,000	13,800	816,800
Kent - - - - -	900,000	20,000	63,880	983,880
Lancashire - - - -	800,000	300,000	121,840	1,221,840
Leicester - - - - -	480,000	5,000	29,000	514,000
Lincoln - - - - -	1,425,000	180,000	113,700	1,718,700
Middlesex - - - - -	155,000	17,000	8,400	180,400
Monmouth - - - - -	270,000	30,000	18,720	318,720
Norfolk - - - - -	1,182,000	78,000	80,880	1,340,880
Northampton - - -	555,000	30,000	45,880	630,880
Northumberland - -	900,000	160,000	127,440	1,187,440
Nottingham - - - -	470,000	20,000	37,000	527,000
Oxford - - - - -	403,000	20,000	18,000	441,000
Rutland - - - - -	85,000	1,000	5,200	91,200
Salop - - - - -	770,000	20,000	48,340	838,340
Somerset - - - - -	900,000	22,000	60,880	1,020,880
Stafford - - - - -	560,000	25,000	29,720	614,720
Suffolk - - - - -	800,000	88,000	60,880	948,880
Surry - - - - -	400,000	50,000	35,120	485,120
Sussex - - - - -	625,000	170,000	141,320	936,320
Warwick - - - - -	510,000	30,000	37,000	577,000
Westmorland - - - -	180,000	110,000	128,320	418,320
Wilt - - - - -	500,000	100,000	120,500	720,500
Worcester - - - - -	400,000	30,000	35,500	470,500
Yorkshire - - - - -	8,500,000	600,000	715,040	9,815,040
	15,020,000	3,456,000	3,356,400	21,832,400

WALES.

COUNTIES.	Cultivated.	Uncultivated.	Unprofitable.	SUMMARY.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.
Anglesey - - - - -	120,000	10,000	13,440	143,440
Brecon - - - - -	300,000	80,000	100,000	480,000
Cardigan - - - - -	145,000	80,000	107,000	332,000
Caerwrth - - - - -	344,000	60,000	83,000	487,000
Carmarthen - - - -	160,000	50,000	128,160	338,160
Denbigh - - - - -	360,000	20,000	55,100	435,100
Flux - - - - -	130,000	10,000	16,160	156,160
Glamorgan - - - - -	316,000	50,000	141,880	507,880
Merioneth - - - - -	150,000	20,000	24,300	194,300
Montgomery - - - -	140,000	100,000	126,000	366,000
Pembrok - - - - -	300,000	20,000	70,400	390,400
Radnor - - - - -	235,000	10,000	67,040	312,040
	3,117,000	520,000	1,305,000	4,942,000

ENGLAND AND WALES.

	Cultivated.	Uncultivated.	Unprofitable.	SUMMARY.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.
TOTALS - - - -	18,749,000	3,986,000	4,261,400	27,096,400.

William Crawford,
Esq.

General Statement of the Territorial Surface of Great Britain, Ireland, &c.—continued.

SCOTLAND.

COUNTIES.	Cultivated.			Uncultivated.			Unprofitable.		SUMMARY.	
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	
Aberdeen	304,000	4,500,000	5,200,700						1,270,700	3,430,000
Argyle	308,000	600,000	1,314,000						3,430,000	1,314,000
Ayr	312,000	300,000	612,000						1,014,000	300,000
Barr	100,000	100,000	200,000						300,000	100,000
Berwick	100,000	100,000	200,000						300,000	100,000
Bute	60,000	40,000	100,000						100,000	60,000
Caithness	70,000	70,000	140,000						300,000	70,000
Clackmannan	10,000	5,000	15,000						30,000	10,000
Cornwall	20,000	5,000	25,000						30,000	20,000
Dumfriesshire	70,000	50,000	120,000						147,000	70,000
Dumfries	110,000	200,000	310,000						1,150,000	110,000
Edinburgh	181,000	80,000	261,000						300,000	181,000
Elgin	100,000	100,000	200,000						300,000	100,000
Forfar	100,000	80,000	180,000						300,000	100,000
Haddington	100,000	30,000	130,000						160,000	100,000
Inverness	800,000	7,500,000	8,300,000						2,214,000	2,214,000
Kincardine	110,000	50,000	160,000						300,000	110,000
Kinross	30,000	10,000	40,000						50,000	30,000
Kirkcubright	110,000	200,000	310,000						350,000	110,000
Leith	210,000	150,000	360,000						350,000	210,000
Linlithgow	30,000	10,000	40,000						50,000	30,000
Nairn	70,000	30,000	100,000						100,000	70,000
Peebles	104,000	80,000	184,000						200,000	104,000
Perth	300,000	330,000	630,000						1,000,000	300,000
Renfrew	100,000	10,000	110,000						150,000	100,000
Ross	304,000	24,000	328,000						370,000	304,000
South Ayrshire	300,000	100,000	400,000						450,000	300,000
South Down	80,000	30,000	110,000						150,000	80,000
South Fife	200,000	30,000	230,000						300,000	200,000
South Highland	150,000	600,000	750,000						1,100,000	150,000
Wigtown	100,000	100,000	200,000						300,000	100,000
	5,270,000	8,000,000	13,270,000						3,430,000	3,430,000

IRELAND.

COUNTIES.	Cultivated.			Uncultivated.			Unprofitable.		SUMMARY.	
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	
Armagh	370,400	218,870	589,270						674,400	370,400
Carlow	160,000	90,430	250,430						300,000	160,000
Cavan	170,000	30,000	200,000						230,000	170,000
Clare	210,400	160,000	370,400						430,000	210,400
Cork	570,000	104,000	674,000						774,400	570,000
County Down	1,140,000	261,000	1,401,000						1,600,000	1,140,000
County Dub.	207,000	41,000	248,000						289,000	207,000
County D.	300,000	120,120	420,120						500,000	300,000
County F.	120,120	40,000	160,120						190,000	120,120
County G.	400,000	60,000	460,000						550,000	400,000
County K.	400,000	100,000	500,000						600,000	400,000
County L.	300,000	30,000	330,000						400,000	300,000
County M.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County N.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County O.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County P.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County Q.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County R.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County S.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County T.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County U.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County V.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County W.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County X.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County Y.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
County Z.	300,000	100,000	400,000						500,000	300,000
	18,120,000	4,000,000	22,120,000						26,120,000	18,120,000

10 May,
1827.

BRITISH ISLANDS.

NAMES	Cultivated.	Uncultivated.	Unprofitable.	SUMMARY.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.
* Man - - - -	95,000	23,000	19,800	140,800
* Scilly - - - -	68,650	31,000	50,669	120,320
* Jersey - - - -				
* Guernsey - - - -				
* Alderney - - - -				
* Sark, &c. &c. - - - -	110,000	112,000	516,000	842,000
* Orkneys - - - -				
* Shetland - - - -				
	353,650	166,000	565,469	1,119,120

RECAPITULATION.

	Cultivated.	Uncultivated.	Unprofitable.	SUMMARY.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.
ENGLAND - - - -	15,630,000	3,454,000	3,256,400	32,340,400
WALES - - - -	3,117,000	530,000	1,105,000	4,752,000
SCOTLAND - - - -	5,065,000	5,030,000	8,522,230	18,627,230
IRELAND - - - -	18,115,280	4,500,000	8,416,664	35,441,944
BRITISH ISLANDS - - - -	353,650	166,000	565,469	1,119,120
	46,389,930	15,000,000	15,871,463	77,304,433

A GENERAL STATEMENT of the Superficial Area of Great Britain, Ireland, and the adjacent British Islands.

TERRITORIAL DIVISIONS.	Arable Land and Gardens.*	Meadows, Pastures, and Marshes.	Uncultivated Wastes capable of Improvement.	Annual Value of such Wastes in their present state.	Surface capable of any kind of Improvement.	SUMMARY of each Territorial Division.
	Statute Acres.	Statute Acres.	Statute Acres.	Sterling Pounds.	Statute Acres.	Statute Acres.
ENGLAND - - - -	10,353,380	15,375,200	3,454,000	1,700,000	3,824,400	32,340,400
WALES - - - -	850,570	1,296,430	530,000	200,000	1,105,000	4,752,000
SCOTLAND - - - -	5,065,000	4,771,050	5,030,000	1,680,000	8,522,230	18,627,230
IRELAND - - - -	5,389,040	6,736,140	4,500,000	1,355,000	8,416,664	35,441,944
BRITISH ISLANDS - - - -	109,620	274,080	166,000	25,000	565,469	1,119,120
	35,389,930	45,386,980	15,000,000	5,000,000	15,871,463	77,304,433

* The arable lands and gardens, added to the meadows, pastures, and marshes, will correspond with the Totals exhibited in the preceding Tables under the head Cultivated, in the 1st Column.

** The Pounds Sterling stated in this Column are the result of calculations made for each county, and according to the present value of such lands in their present Uncultivated state.

The preceding information has been obtained from numerous excursions made from various parts of the empire, and amount to an aggregate distance of upwards of 50,000 miles; embracing the greater part of 100 counties, and 11 others that I have partially travelled over, from 1796 to 1826, and from 1804 to 1827.

London,
11th May 1827.

William Cooley,
Civil Engineer and Surveyor.

William Coakley,
Esq.

12 May,
1827.

3712. Was this paper drawn up by yourself in your private capacity, or as one of the Directors of that Association, and by their direction?—In my private capacity. I drew the whole up from minutes of my own, that I have been collecting for upwards of twenty-five years; but I told the society that I would draw up a paper of that sort.

3713. Upon what document, or upon what personal inspection, is that statement founded?—Upon my own personal inspection of 117 counties, 106 of which may be considered as inspected three-fourths, and eleven partially, which I have stated in the paper; with respect to the remainder, I have consulted the best authorities to which I could procure access.

3714. Are the number of acres which are stated in this paper with regard to Ireland, English or Irish acres?—Statute acres in every instance.

3715. Have you compared the account which you have given of the uncultivated acres in Ireland with the account contained in the Report of the Bog Commissioners?—I have; an opportunity was afforded me of seeing that Report upon the Bogs of Ireland, which state them, some in statute and others in Irish acres, amounting to about one million and a quarter actually surveyed, and about one million and a quarter that had been inspected, none of which were of bogs under 500 acres, nor does the Report contain more than one-fourth of the whole territory of Ireland; with respect to the inspection of part of them, I find that it was done precisely in the same way that I inspected them myself.

3716. You make a division between cultivated and uncultivated, what description of land do you include in the uncultivated which is not included in the Report of the Bog Commissioners?—I consider all lands as uncultivated that are not in a manner fenced round, or that have not some particular boundary to them; I do not say that it is all common land, but as far as I have been able to judge, I mean that it is uncultivated land, not common field land; probably much may be private property.

3717. What is the difference, generally speaking, in point of fertility, between the lands which are headed uncultivated, in your Table, in England, Scotland and Ireland?—I believe the uncultivated land of England may be considered as more valuable than that of Ireland; I consider the uncultivated lands of Ireland as much more valuable than the uncultivated land of Scotland; that will be explained better by the annual value which I have put to those lands.

3718. On what data have you come to that conclusion?—From my own inspection, and from my having first turned my attention, when a young man, to the question of the waste lands; in consequence of not having been bred a farmer, and expecting through life to have to attach values upon land, the subject of waste lands has been with me, from seventeen years of age, a perpetual subject of amusement and inquiry.

3719. You have stated that the uncultivated waste lands capable of cultivation in England are more naturally fertile than those of Ireland, and that those of Ireland are more naturally fertile than those of Scotland?—I conceive so.

3720. Have you any calculation of the capital necessary at the present moment to bring those wastes into a state of average cultivation for labour?—Not exactly, but I have data upon which I could furnish a paper of that sort; but I find, on reference to the Parliamentary Reports drawn out by the gentlemen who were employed in Ireland, that they vary so much in their estimates, that I hesitate in bringing the thing forward; but I should be happy to furnish it according to my opinion and belief.

3721. The mode probably of doing it, would be to select some county in England, Ireland and Scotland, and then to give the details upon those particular counties?—That would be the only way, and that should be done by two persons, so that there can be no kind of partiality, for it is astonishing how those things vary in consequence of the differences in opinion of persons who are employed to draw out such statements.

3722. You would necessarily admit that supposing no difficulties occur in the character of legal difficulties affecting the tenure of property, the reason why the waste lands are not brought into cultivation, is, that it is not supposed that they will give a remunerating return for the capital which must be laid out upon them?—I am positive that, speaking of the cultivation of waste lands as a farmer, that by the practical process of farming it would be highly impolitic to bring them into cultivation; and although I consider there are ten millions of acres capable of great improvement, and of producing food for man or beast, yet I do not consider that there are above three millions of those acres that it would be prudent to put the plough over, but I consider that if they were brought in by spade husbandry, in the same way that

I have

20 May,
1827.

I have seen in Cornwall and Devonshire, and other parts of the country where the miners and persons of that sort have other labour to attend to, then I think the cultivation of the waste lands becomes a question of great national importance.

3723. Limiting your observations to the three millions of waste lands which you describe to be of such comparatively superior quality that they would answer to be cultivated by the plough, is not the reason at this moment that they are not cultivated a general impression that they would not repay the expenses of cultivation, subject to the present price of that which is to be produced upon them?—That question I cannot exactly answer; it is not my own opinion, at the same time I have heard it urged as the opinion of others.

3724. Can you suggest any reason that can prevent capital being employed in the cultivation of the waste lands, other than the conviction that it will not repay?—Most assuredly, because it is impossible to touch those lands without legislative interference.

3725. Do you mean to give it as your opinion to the Committee, founded on your experience, that there are not many thousand acres of that class which you would consider the most valuable of the uncultivated lands, to the cultivation of which no legal impediments exist?—I am not aware of any uncultivated lands to which legal impediments do not exist, unless it is to Crown lands, but I am aware that there are many hundred thousands of acres in this country that would be inclosed and cultivated, were it not for the impression on various persons minds as to tithes, and as to disputes in the country; there are a thousand things which prevent the cultivation of the waste lands, independently of the expense; for instance in Wales, both North and South, it is impossible to bring forward an Act of inclosure without a vast deal of party spirit being shown on the occasion. I do not suppose that one inclosure bill has ever passed without such party spirit being evinced; from 1809 to 1816 I knew every thing that was going forward in Wales in that way, and it is impossible in conveying any thing like what may be considered evidence, an idea of the insurmountable impediments that occur locally against the cultivation of waste lands; there are some persons that are greatly injured, and others that are greatly benefited. But I have always considered that the uncultivated state in which the waste lands of any country remain, operates against that country; I know that my opinion has been frequently controverted; there is an impression in the country that by taking the commons away, you deprive the poor man of the means of support. Taking commons away in some cases does that, but it must be considered that the man has no legal right to what he has taken from him; and if the question were looked at dispassionately, and if proper evidence were given as to certain portions of country where inclosures have taken place, I am certain the benefit would be apparent in a tenfold degree to the evil which has succeeded after inclosures.

3726. Will you be good enough to make a calculation for the Committee, of the expense of locating a man, a woman, and three children, on any of the waste lands in England, taking the most fertile class of waste lands, and under the circumstance of such location opening a prospect of his not only being able himself and his children to live independently, but also at the termination of seven years to pay interest upon the whole sum which has been laid out for his location, and also ultimately to redeem the principal?—I will endeavour to furnish such a calculation.

[The Witness delivered in an Estimate, which was read, as follows:]

ESTIMATE of the Expense of locating a Family, consisting of a Man, his Wife, and three Children, on Waste, or good Uncultivated Lands, in South Britain or Ireland, or the southern parts of Scotland.

1. Transport of the five persons, with the baggage, &c. say fifty miles on an average, to their location	£.	s.	d.
2. Implements necessary for cultivation, &c. &c.	3	—	—
3. Mechanical implements	1	10	—
4. Household and cooking furniture	1	—	—
5. Cottage, cow-shed, pig-stye, &c.	3	—	—
6. Potatoes, and seeds to commence with	26	—	—
7. Provisions for one year	4	—	—
8. Cow and pig, poultry, &c.	25	—	—
9. Bedding, blankets, &c.	9	—	—
10. Proportion of expense of superintendance	2	—	—
	—	10	—
	£.	75	—

William Coaling,
Esq.

22 May,
1827.

By the produce of 4 acres of waste land by spade husbandry, I consider the family may maintain themselves, and dispose of produce to the amount of 21 l. or 22 l. sterling per annum, after paying 8 l. per annum yearly rent, either in money or the produce of the land and stock.

William Coaling.

London, May 1827.

3727. Do you know of any lands uncultivated in England without claims of private property attaching to them?—None, except Crown lands.

3728. Can you speak as to the extent of Crown lands still uncultivated in England?—I cannot; I made application some time back for one of the Reports relative to the Woods and Forests, but I could not procure it.

3729. Do you know the forest of Exmoor?—I do.

3730. Are you aware that that immense tract, containing 40,000 acres, has lately been sold by the Crown to one individual?—I am not exactly aware of the fact; but I understand when last in Devonshire that a large portion of Exmoor had been sold to one individual.

3731. Are there not large portions of that land of good quality, and capable of being brought into cultivation, paying a good interest for the outlay?—I should think so.

3732. Are you not of opinion that the bringing into cultivation so large a tract as that is quite beyond the means of any one individual?—I should consider it beyond the means of any one individual, unless he was a man of considerable fortune, and likewise paid very considerable attention to the thing himself; for instance, the forest of Brecknock is a case in point, which the Government sold a part of in 1817, but I understand the party has lost a great deal of money by bringing it into cultivation.

3733. Are you able to state to what you consider the loss of that individual to be attributable, to the insufficiency of his capital, or to the unproductiveness of the land?—It is almost impossible to answer a question of that sort; the individual who purchased Brecknock forest, I understand, was a person of capital; but some persons, when they have got a tract of country of this sort, set about it in a very improper mode, and that is a sort of speculative farming which I by no means consider applicable to bringing into cultivation the uncultivated lands.

3734. What mode of farming would you propose to substitute as preferable to that upon which you have made your observation?—I consider the mode in which any person should go about cultivating a large tract would be to select the best spot upon it in the first instance.

3735. Do you consider that it would be at all a preferable mode of undertaking the improvement of the waste lands to conduct such improvements under the direction of a committee or association, rather than leave it to individual speculation?—I think if any thing is done with respect to the cultivation of waste lands in the country, it should be done under a body, at least that the orders should emanate from a body.

3736. On what principle do you conceive that such cultivation would be carried on better by a voluntary association of individuals, than it would be carried on by the capital, by the skill, and by the economical principles produced and directed by individual interest?—I do not exactly understand the difference; individuals enclosing and cultivating waste lands, if they themselves look after it and understand the subject, they are likely to succeed. Again, bodies who are possessed of great capital, and who would undertake to cultivate a tract of country, may likewise succeed; but where I think the case is very different, such as the case of Exmoor and Brecon Forest, is where an individual comes down himself, not acquainted with the subject, and employs persons who have no interest in it and possess no local knowledge of the country.

3737. Do you not conceive that there would be a still greater danger on the part of associated bodies, of their having an absence of proper control and a want of individual superintendance or of a due regard to economy?—There would be a due regard to economy on the part of every person who wished to live very near or on the spot; but in every operation of the sort that I have seen done, both in this country, and in Russia under the orders of the Emperor, those things always appeared to me to be complete jobs. I have been told there was a large sum of money lost upon Brecon Forest, and there was an immensity of money lost by some person that was sent out to Russia at a great expense, he was living there like

a prince,

a prince, as long as there was any money going forward, and then the land went back to nearly the same state in which it was before.

3738. Do you not conceive that in the individual interest of one possessor, you have a greater security against what you have alluded to under the name of jobs, than you would have if those individuals were acting under the control of an association or company?—I consider that a company established for the purpose of inclosing or cultivating land of the extent of Brecon Forest, should have at least one individual immediately under their control, who should be a man versed in the subject, who would not allow any unnecessary expenses to be entered into, and he should likewise be locally acquainted with the district.

3739. Would not that be equally the case whether the superintendent so qualified as you describe was acting under the control of a number of individuals, or under the control of a man of large property, who had a personal interest in having it cultivated in the best manner?—I look upon it the case is the same, whether there is a single proprietor or a body of proprietors; but there is generally a difference between the mode of proceeding adopted by one individual, and that adopted by a public body.

3740. Have you any experience of any attempt to cultivate waste lands having taken place under the control of a voluntary association?—Not in this country; at least there was none in this country prior to 1816.

3741. What have you heard of since 1816?—Not of any public body for cultivation.

3742. What have you heard of at all since 1816?—Of societies of that sort abroad, but not here. I left England in 1817, and did not return here till July 1824, and therefore I am acquainted with scarcely any thing that was going forward in this country during that period.

3743. What establishments do you allude to in Foreign countries?—To those that have been undertaken by order of the Emperour of Russia.

3744. Where are they situated?—The principal one that I allude to now is near Rarova, in the province of St. Petersburg. There are many others.

3745. You have stated, that even if all legal impediments were removed to the cultivation of what you call the waste lands of Great Britain, they would not repay the capital that might be laid out in their cultivation?—I consider so; I think it admits of no doubt.

3746. Are you aware of any employment of capital in this country whatsoever, that is not founded upon the presumption that the returns will repay for the expense of cultivation?—No; I apprehend capital would not be advanced for that or any other purpose, unless there was a prospect of an ultimate return.

3747. Then is the Committee to understand that your view is this, that although the waste lands of Great Britain, if cultivated, would not afford a profitable return, there are political reasons that might make it desirable that a certain degree of expense, without return, should be incurred in their cultivation?—That is my idea, because I conceive that it would reduce the poor-rates.

3748. In the answer you have given with reference to the possibility of profitably cultivating the waste lands of England, do you mean to extend the same observations to the waste lands of Ireland?—They are applicable to them all.

3749. You say you think it would produce a beneficial effect upon the poor-rates; if it produced a saving with respect to the poor rates, of course such saving would be considered as part of the return for the money expended?—There are several things connected with the cultivation of the waste lands, which it is almost impossible to explain in a few moments; in the first place I look upon the cultivation of the waste lands as tending to ameliorate the condition of the lower orders of persons, and it will do away with an immense number of horses; I think this country is eaten up in a manner by horses, and were the internal communications of the country improved, that there would be much more land left to make use of in this country.

3750. When you speak of the cultivation of the waste lands, where do you suppose the money to come from with which to cultivate them?—I apprehend the money can be found in the same way as to pay people that are dependent upon the parish for support; as money can be found for that purpose to such an enormous extent, it could be found to cultivate three or four millions of acres of waste lands.

3751. Then the money which you consider as applicable to the improvement of the waste lands, is money which in the present state of things is applied to other

William Coaling,

Esq.

18 May,
1837.

purposes?—I apprehend that would form a considerable source from which the money ought to be brought.

3753. Supposing that the money which is now employed in other matters, could be employed, in the present state of things, as profitably in the inclosing of waste lands, how do you account for it not being so employed at the present time?—Because persons are frightened against beginning to inclose lands; they know that the expenses of obtaining an Act, and various other local expenses, would swallow up the money before the land could make any return; and there is another thing which is an obstacle, the payment of tithes. I believe that all the attempts of the country to bring about the inclosure of the waste lands without some compromise being made with respect to tithes, would prove abortive.

3754. Does it not almost uniformly take place with respect to inclosures, that in the cases of such inclosures a part of the land is set aside for the purpose of glebe?—It has occurred in many cases, and it was proposed in 1809, 1810, and 1811, in Wales; but there were so many differences of opinion about it, that they could not agree.

3754. In all cases of inclosure is there not an exemption for the first seven years from the payment of tithes?—I have heard that contended against.

3755. Have you had an opportunity of reading the Evidence which has been recently laid upon the table of the House of Commons, taken before this Committee?—I have partially read it, I have not read it with the attention that I mean to do.

3756. You would perceive in that evidence, that many persons on the part of parishes have expressed their conviction, that in the case of able-bodied paupers who are permanently chargeable on the parishes, and the expense of maintaining whom, in the proportion of a man, a woman, and three children, is estimated at the least at 25*l.* per annum, that it would be worth while to raise 60*l.* or 70*l.* by annuity on the parish rates for the purpose of removing those people to the North American colonies, provided they were consentient to such removal; those witnesses appear to consider, that inasmuch as the expense of the annuity would not be more than 10*l.* per annum, whereas the annual expense of the parish in supporting those paupers is 25*l.* per annum, they would immediately obtain a saving of 15*l.* per annum upon the parish rates, and at the end of ten years the annuity would have satisfied the original debt. Supposing it were suggested to those parishes to raise the same sum upon their rates, and to apply that sum to the cultivation of any land within the parish by any principle of husbandry which could be suggested, are you of opinion that an equal economy would be produced by the one system as by the other?—No, I am certain that it could not; I am decidedly of opinion that the first proposition would be the cheapest, but whether it would be the more beneficial would be another question.

3757. Is the Committee to infer that it is your opinion that there are large masses of uncultivated land in England capable of great improvement, which would yield a large interest upon the capital employed in improving them, but which remain in their present unprofitable condition owing only to the proprietor wanting capital?—I think it may be said it would yield interest, but I would not say large interest.

3758. Would it yield more than the current rate of interest?—Yes, there is no doubt about that, upon those lands that are fit to be brought in. I presume the question refers to the farming system; there is a wonderful difference in the return that would be made in the small portions that would be brought in through spade husbandry, to what there would be by the plough, for I would not recommend more than from three to four millions of acres to be touched with the plough.

3759. If it would yield a remunerating profit upon the capital employed, how do you account for it not being so expended?—It is owing to the sort of impression that I have found to exist in the country for the last three years, as to tithes and other things, and the unsettled state in which the Corn Bill has been in the country, that I believe has operated in a great measure, some parties supposing that the whole of the land would be thrown out of cultivation, and others saying that the waste lands are worth nothing.

3760. If your opinion is so confident as to the remuneration to be derived from the cultivation of those lands, how do you reconcile that with the opinion that you expressed, that they would not repay in the event of money being laid out in the locating of paupers upon them, so contrasted with a system of Emigration?—Because I apprehend that locating paupers requires a house, which house destroys every thing

thing that I have to say; my idea is, that if you were to allot about four acres to each person, I would say in a moment that would be the best way; but the man must have a place to live in, and I believe it would cost at least 25*l.* to build a cottage and appurtenances.

3761. Then you consider that there are no portions of waste land in England which it would be advantageous to cultivate, by settling persons at present destitute upon them?—It would be impossible to settle persons upon them without building houses. There are districts in this country where the population does not appear to be redundant, and there are other districts where there is not a sufficiency of population; the idea of the Society was, that it might be possible to have a sort of local emigration by sending parties thence; but as it would be necessary to provide them with a residence, that would take as much money as to bring lands into cultivation.

3762. Do you know of any persons, or proprietors, or corporate bodies, that would give a portion of land to Government for such a purpose?—I do not, certainly.

3763. Granting for a moment that the poverty of the labouring classes arises from their large numbers, are you not prepared to admit, that adding to the number of buildings, and subdividing the land into small plots, would add to that evil?—It would, were it not in the way that I wish to do it, by transferring parties at present living in small, close and confined habitations; it would be an extension of the people without increasing that evil, poverty.

3764. While the present law of settlement exists in England, would not such a transfer of the poorest classes from one part of England to another be beneficial?—I think so.

3765. Are you aware that it is proposed to give to each family a portion of land, to the amount of 100 acres, in the colonies; what do you suppose would be the proper quantity to give to them in England, upon the plan you propose?—I propose that the parties here should have about four acres, enough to supply them with vegetables and a few other things; not to make small farmers of them.

3766. Do you know that that very system has been one of the great evils of Ireland?—I apprehend that the evils with respect to Ireland are to be sought for in a very different source; I believe they arise entirely from the corrupt system of administering the affairs of persons who have large estates there.

3767. Then you do not apprehend that any great portion of the evils of Ireland arises from the great subdivision of farms?—I believe the subdivision of farms can be no otherwise an evil than in this way, a man that has too little land to support himself and family must of course labour, but a man that has a portion of land which neither makes him a small farmer nor a labourer, I think is likely to receive no great injury. I look upon the evils of Ireland to be many; and certainly the system of having five, six or seven masters, who have all an interest in the land, may operate, and does operate, very much to injure the peasant.

3768. Under the proposed system of emigration, the Government would give to each of those individuals 100 acres of land, now the property of the Government, in a country where they could easily get every description of materials necessary to build a house, and to cultivate the land, and to become in a short time capitalists; but in your cottage system you could not accomplish that object unless, you could give them such a quantity of land as would bring them within a different description of persons than what they now are?—I have considered that point a good deal, because the proposition for locating persons in the Canadas is precisely similar with districts in Russia which I have seen; the parties there at first clear a large wood; and I know that the expense at which they could be located in Canadas must be about the same expense as it would cost in Russia; but I have not yet been able to make up my mind to say what the political object of the system is; but having been for months with them in the woods, clearing them, in Russia, in different parts of the empire, I am very well aware that they have wood, which is excessively dear here; they have likewise food quite at hand. In fact, nine pecks and upwards of flour, about 400 lbs. weight, I know in some districts of the Russian empire will be sold for about three English shillings, and the highest sum that I believe could be brought forward would be twenty-eight shillings; consequently, taking the medium, it would be much cheaper than even they could get it in Canadas; but at all events that operates materially against laying out sums in locating them in England.

3769. Your opinion, then, of the relative cheapness of the two systems is decidedly in favour of emigration to the Canadas, in preference to settling them upon

William Coaling,
Esq.

18 May,
1847.

the waste lands of England, but you think that that is counterbalanced by political reasons?—I think that it admits of no doubt whatever that the location of persons in Canada would be much cheaper than locating them here; I think that may be considered as finally settled.

Mr. Benjamin Wills, formerly a Surgeon, since an occupier of several hundred acres of land, chiefly his own freehold, in the counties of Kent and Surrey, called in; and Examined.

Mr.
Benjamin Wills.

3770. YOU are a Director of a General Association to which the last Witness belongs?—I am a director and honorary secretary.

3771. When was this Association formed?—It has been formed into that shape rather recently.

3772. It is stated in a paper which has been put in, that the names of the directors of the General Association will be given at the next public meeting, have those names ever been given?—The public meeting there referred to, has not taken place.

3773. Then, in point of fact, are there now any directors?—There are some directors at this time.

3774. How many persons are there constituting this society?—The society is formed of two parts.

3775. How many are the directors?—The directors are about five.

3776. How many are the members of the society?—The other part of the society, which is the central committee, is composed of eight or nine more.

3777. When was the first association of those individuals formed?—Ten years ago the elementary part of the society was formed, but it was formed into this shape on the 19th of February last.

3778. Have you any funds for the purpose of carrying the objects of the society into effect?—Certainly.

3779. Is the whole extent of funds subscribed?—That is at it is wanted.

3780. Then are the Committee to understand that the whole society consists of the directors and of the central committee?—They are the organs, because, in proportion as the society's communication extends through the country, they have perpetual accessions of persons in the different ramifications of commerce throughout the country.

3781. How many communicating members have they at present, who belong to the society?—They vary; one week there are fewer letters arrive, another week more.

3782. Does not your committee publish resolutions, with a circular illustrative of their views, and transmit the same to all the trading societies in the kingdom to which they can communicate?—It does.

3783. Do you not make an appeal to landowners, merchants, farmers, manufacturers and shopkeepers of every description, for their assistance in bringing the views of this Association before Parliament?—Yes.

3784. Do you not recommend a general association of the employers and the employed, for the purposes of furthering the views of this society?—Certainly.

3785. Is not one of the principles of your society, that it is expedient to establish a minimum of wages of labour?—It is.

3786. Is it not also a principle of your society, that it would be expedient to transfer a great portion of the taxation, which bears upon commodities of subsistence and comfort, to machinery generally, and steam in particular, with a view of diminishing the productive power of the machinery, and thereby benefiting the manual labourers?—With a view to enable the community at large to subsist the better.

3787. You state, that your object is to produce a fair and adequate remuneration for labour?—It is; that is the cardinal point.

3788. You attribute the reduction of the wages of labour, as well as the poverty of the labouring classes, to the system of individual competition?—We conceive that the wages of labour have not for a considerable time been sufficient, either in agricultural or in manufacturing industry, and we conceive that we can point out what the remedy for the evil is, which will, without any emigration, replace the labourer in the situation in which he ought to stand in a free country.

3789. Do you admit that the supply of labour is much greater than the demand, and consequently that the price of labour is lowered in consequence of the supply exceeding the demand?—I do not subscribe to that, for this reason: We will go back

507
Mr.
Raymond Wills.
18 May,
1827.

to the time of the war; the demand for labour then was more than adequate to the supply of labour, which at that time naturally should have produced a favourable effect upon the labourer's condition, but it did not; at that very time, the poor man was thrown upon the parish. Now we conceive that it is a most unsound state of society, that in proportion as the landed interests were gaining, and when the price of wheat was so high, that the poor man at that very moment should be taken and flung as a tub over-board. We conceive that nothing can be sound in any country without the foundation is sound, and that a free country cannot subsist long without some protection being afforded to the labourer, which protection was given by our ancestors, and which existed down to the year 1813, nominally, when the legislature destroyed the power of the magistrates over the wages of labour, by which the labourer obtained the command of two bushels of wheat per week; he had twenty-four quarter leaves per week even at the time of the Revolution. What is the reason, that when we are so much richer now than we were then, that the labourer is the only man that is to be thrown down in the midst of the riches and affluence of the nation. We contend that this is not fair, that the labourer should share in proportion with the rest of the nation, and that his circumstances should be better in proportion as the aggregate wealth of society is increased.

3790. Is the remedy that you propose any legislative interference, regulating the amount of wages of labour, and protecting the labourer from the inconveniences you have alluded to?—That is one of the remedies.

3791. Is there any remedy distinct from that?—There is.

3792. Is there any remedy which you wish to suggest to this Committee, that will be effectual, without a legislative interference, to regulate the amount of wages?—Certainly not, only in part. We can make the labourer better off without the interference of the legislature; but it is a legislative interference that we are looking forward to.

3793. Is that a cardinal point of your system, a recurrence to what you have considered the ancient policy of the country, by establishing a legislative interference as to the rate of wages?—That is not the only point, because we do not conceive that the country is in exactly a state at present that any one remedy can meet all those exigencies.

3794. Do you consider that an essential part of your system?—We do.

3795. It appears that one of your resolutions is as follows, "To the influence of a ruinous system of individual competition in reducing the wages of labour, is to be ascribed not only the unexampled poverty and misery of the labouring, but the embarrassment and ruin of the mercantile and trading classes." What do you there mean by the words "individual competition," do you there refer to the case of a number of persons offering themselves as labourers or artisans at whatever price the capitalist can afford to pay them?—If I were to attempt to reply to that question I should not do justice to it, as it is not my precise province to enter into that part of the subject, and I beg to refer the Committee to another gentleman who is here.

3796. Is another essential part of your system, the imposition of a tax upon machinery, with a view of enabling manual labour to come more into competition with it?—It would to a certain extent have that effect.

3797. Is that a part of your system?—I will not call it a tax, but, lifting it from the necessities of life to this power, is part of the system.

3798. Though you will not call it a tax, is this one of the Resolutions of your Society, "That this meeting cannot refrain from expressing its unqualified belief, that much good would result to the country at large, and to the working classes in particular, by a transfer of a great portion of taxes on commodities of subsistence and comfort, to steam power and machinery"?—It is.

3799. Is it another essential part of your system, to interfere by legislative enactment with the unbiased effects of competition of one workman with another, and of one employer with another?—I conceive that the farmer and his labourers are persons that it is necessary to interfere between, inasmuch as we contemplate not merely one object but several, to set the nation upon its legs again.

3800. Have you any practical knowledge of farming?—Some.

3801. Have you personally inspected any of the waste lands in England?—I have seen them.

3802. Have you made yourself acquainted with their quality and their extent, and in short are you personally acquainted with the real situation of such waste

Mr.
Severus Walk.

11 May,
1807.

land?—I have seen the effect of an Inclosure Bill, of 6000 acres, in a parish where I resided.

3803. In what parish was that situated?—At Croydon.

3804. Do you consider the quality of that land to be superior, or inferior to the average quality of the waste lands of Great Britain?—I should suppose they are superior to the average of waste lands.

3805. On which side of Croydon does that land lie?—At what is called Croydon Common, which is almost a town of itself; and a large mass of it in Norwood.

3806. That is a strong clay land, is not it?—There is a good deal of clay there.

3807. What was the state of this land at the time the process of cultivating it began?—It was principally furze.

3808. What were the rights that existed upon it?—The inhabitant householders claimed it; by the Inclosure Bill it was stated that it was uncertain whether as inhabitant householders they had a right, but admitting they had no right, they were to set aside so many hundred acres for them; but the freeholders, the leaseholders, and copyholders, had allotments made to them; and where an encroachment had existed a certain number of years it was permitted to continue, and if it had existed a longer term of years the possessor of it had an allotment.

3809. Could you state what was the estimated value per acre of those waste lands, to those parties who had any use of them prior to the inclosure?—I should feel a difficulty in doing that.

3810. Are you able to state what was the total expense of this inclosure, from the period at which the land was entirely waste, to the time at which it was in a perfect state of cultivation?—I would not wish to speak to the expense; but I can speak to the effect it has had upon the circumstances of Croydon; the effect of taking away the rights of those poor people has been, that I have seen 900 persons summoned for the poor rates. These are the facts that I wanted to substantiate to-day. By the destruction of the common rights, and giving no remuneration to the poor man, a gentleman has taken an immense tract of it and converted it into a park; a person in the middling walk of life has bought an acre or two; and though this common in its original state was not so valuable as it has been made, yet the poor man should have been consulted in it; and the good that it was originally to him was of such a nature, that, destroying that, has had an immense effect.

3811. There can be no doubt that any person who has private property indisputably his own, would benefit the poor man by allowing him to occupy that private property; but the question is, in this particular instance, had the resident poor of Croydon a legal right of property in the common?—If it is contended that there is nothing that the legislature of England cannot do, when you are going to take such a strong step, as to transport some millions of persons, which we conceive is unnecessary, I conceive that we have a right to look back and see what the legislation of England was formerly. We find by a statute of Henry the eighth's times, that the farms were not to be beyond a certain extent; we find that in Cromwell's time, Cromwell was told that a great number of commons had been taken in, which had rendered a number of persons unhappy, and he ordered them to be opened again; on a certain day they were opened. Then if we can build bridges, and if we can make canals, and run over private properties upon a hundred different pursuits, I say that for such an immense object as this, at this time, which will stand in the period of history as a most awful time, we might offer a bonus such as we propose; we do not want to touch private property without compensation.

3812. Do you contemplate the inclosure of other common lands in England, which would not lend to the same consequences which you have detailed with regard to the inclosure of the lands at Croydon?—Certainly it is not the method that we contemplate with respect to the commons of this country, which Mr. Coelling has been stating should be taken up in this way, viz. We first of all offer, by a general inclosure bill, the parishes themselves to come forward to their capacities, and ask for acts; when that is done, a commission appointed by Government should step in, and, armed with the Act of Parliament, should be empowered to say, A certain quantity of this land is wanted by the nation at large, for which you shall receive a compensation, the same as when bridges are built and roads are formed, or canals executed, in which it is a *sine qua non* that it must be done; we say this land is necessary, the object is vast that we contemplate, we are not going to do you an evil but a good, inasmuch as you are over-burthened with poor rates, and you say you have no employment, and what we are going to do is by the creation of employment, to render those people useful to you and a comfort to themselves. We will

take

take a county or a hundred. Some of our letters go to prove that Mr. Bosanquet the banker says, a hundred would be a better regulation than a parish; but we will take a county, and in this county there shall be a certain quantity of waste, which the commissioners shall take by an Act of Parliament; there are two sets of them, one in London, the other local ones; the local commissioners shall state, We want for the employment of the poor in this district a certain number of acres, and we will make a compensation for it, by arbitration, to the various interests. The land is now, we'll suppose, *bona fide* the property of the State; the State instantly says, We shall pay you the annual interest of it, inasmuch as the State says when it goes to war, We cannot pay you the principal, but we will pay you the interest of it, you shall receive the interest of this money regularly for the estimated value of those lands. We then go on to state, that the commissioners having appropriated one of those patches of land, and having seen how many labourers are wanted, and cut out a considerable quantity of it into small farms, they then offer it to the public as large; and then we would call the optional capital of the country into exertion, that capital which is now floating, and which requires to be employed somewhere. We say to every person who wants a farm, Here is a hundred acres of land for you, or here is fifty acres of land for you, and you shall have this for thirty years; you shall have it free for the thirty years, but here are the terms, the leases are to run so and so; you shall erect a farm house upon it, you shall create two cottages upon this land, and to each of those cottages you shall annex a certain quantity of land, say an acre of land; all this time he is to have it free; but when it comes in again at the end of the thirty years—I will not pursue it beyond the thirty years, but if I was to interfere then, I think the value of it would be seen still more. We say in addition to this, that the commissioners will stick on a bit of land to every cottage at present in existence, that every agricultural cottage shall have a piece of land. I could load the Committee with information of the importance of the cottager's renting a portion of land with his cottage, it keeps them buoyant, and it keeps them industrious, therefore we contend that every one of those cottages shall have a portion of land. But this proposition with respect to the waste land is an imperfect thing of itself, without you combine another of those things with it, which I have just stated, which is, to establish a minimum of wages for agricultural labour; without that, the avarice of mankind is such, that the labourer will still be in the same state whatever you may do for him. Our object is to go back to the times of the Revolution, or to the time of George the first, when the labourer had a legal claim from the magistrates of a certain quantum of wages; in the year 1732, he had got two bushels of wheat a week, inasmuch as the price of wheat was 2s. 9d. and he had got 6s. a week. Now I do contend, that if the capital of the country can be brought into exercise in this manner, it is a much better mode of employing the waste lands than any other way. But if it is said, how can he be protected in his wages if the farmer cannot afford to give him those wages, I answer, that the farmer would be able to give him those wages, inasmuch as he would be a consumer; when he is better off, he does not hoard his money, but he spends it, so that you would have one hundred millions a year in circulation more than you have at present, which, doubled and trebled, would produce the effects that I state.

3813. From what sources do you contemplate the advancement of the capital which is necessary to effect this purpose?—From the persons in the country that want small farms.

3814. If there are to be commissioners, and surveys, and houses built, a considerable expense must of necessity be incurred; the Committee wish to know from what sources you contemplate that money so expended to be raised in the first instance?—Individual capital. I stated they were to have the land for thirty years gratuitously, but that they should be compellable to erect farm-houses upon it, and the buildings that are necessary.

3815. To what source do you look for the payment of the value of those rights that are to be sacrificed?—We pay for it something in the way of exchequer bills, inasmuch as the Exchequer Bill Loan Act says, we will assist in public works.

3816. Are the Committee to understand that you propose that such expense should be paid by direct contribution from the State?—I do.

3817. Do you intend that any interest should be paid to the State for the money so lent?—At the end of the term the State would have a fair claim to be repaid, and it might at the end of thirty years be very properly repaid, because those farms being made all useful and productive, the occupier having been repaid all his outlay, he would be in a situation to effect that object.

Mr.
Brydson *W. G. G.*
12 May,
1847.

3818. Then till the expiration of thirty years you anticipate no repayment?—Not to the State, except in the indirect advantage that 5*s.* a week would make one hundred millions in circulation in the country.

3819. You contemplate no direct repayment before thirty years have expired?—No direct repayment; but every carpenter and bricklayer that was employed in building this immense torrent of houses that would be wanted through the nation, would all be purchasing manufactures and purchasing excisable articles which they cannot purchase now.

3820. The capital, the advancement of which you contemplate with a view to giving life and spirit to the different branches of industry, is also to be employed in that way, is it not?—I think there is a vast deal of capital that would be much more productively employed in those pursuits than it is now.

3821. Then you mean to say, that capital employed in agricultural labour is far more profitable than capital employed in any other way?—It would be so under those circumstances.

3822. Your proposition is, that a certain quantity of waste land should be purchased by the State?—As much as is wanted to employ the persons whom it is proposed to send abroad.

3823. You propose, that instead of any money being advanced for the purposes of Emigration, the money should be applied in the purchase of waste land, now the property of individuals?—Yes.

3824. You propose that legislative enactments should take place, under which parties possessed of interests upon waste lands should be compelled to part with them upon reasonable terms of compensation?—By fair arbitration.

3825. Then you propose that the waste lands so obtained should be divided into small farms, and that individuals should be invited to cultivate those farms upon certain terms, those terms to be, exemption from all rent or tithe for the space of thirty years, that each possessor of an hundred acres, for example, should be called upon to build a farm house suited to a farm of that extent, and that he should also be called upon to build two cottages, to which cottages should be attached two acres of land out of the waste common?—Yes.

3826. Then he is to go on employing his capital as any other man does?—Yes. But some of this land, besides those two acres and besides the hundred acres, should be cut out into five-acre lots, such as for graziers' servants. Lord Brownlow has upon his estate five hundred lots of that description, and the person that informed us of this, considered that he had been partly the means of bringing it about; they were cut out in lots of five acres and two rods; the consequence of which is, that persons were put in possession, and have paid their rents, and to talk about poor rates to them would disgrace them. And I would have some lots scattered about, for those that have a little capital.

3827. Then this land is to be divided into lots of 100 acres for a class of farmers, into lots of two acres for poor labourers, and into lots of five acres for an intermediate class of persons?—Yes.

3828. By whom do you propose that the cottages upon the five-acre lots should be built?—We have not completely ascertained that, but I suppose that parties would do it upon speculation, instead of employing their capital upon bubbles.

3829. How do you connect the system which has been described in the preceding questions with the system which is to regulate the minimum of wages for the labourers?—Inasmuch as the cottager formerly was in possession of tolerable wages—Lord Hale, before the Revolution, said a man with a wife and four children should have ten shillings a week, and he must without that be supposed either to beg or steal; and down to the time of George the first, in the year 1732 even, we find that the magistrates, by the Act which I want to have renewed, had the power of giving a labourer six shillings a week, which enabled him to command two bushels of wheat a week; and he possessed at that time these 4,000,000 of acres, which have been taken away since 1760. Since 1760 we have lost about 4,000,000 of acres of common, which he had the privilege of using for his pig, and his goose, and a variety of things; we are now replacing that again; we are not calling upon them to throw open their commons, as Oliver Cromwell did, but we are placing the man in a situation which will render him an independent man, by guarding his wages; the master says, "You must work for me at any thing I choose to give you;" but the Law steps in and says, "No, he shall not work at Manchester, and at Glasgow, for fifteen hours a day for any thing that the master chooses to give, but he shall be protected, he shall have enough to live upon independently."

3830. Then

Mr.
Brougham W.C.
13 May,
1827.

3830. Then you conceive that a poor man has a perfect right to marry, without any reference to the circumstance of his being able to provide for his family; and that when his children are grown up they ought to have a right under the law to be paid sufficient to maintain them, without any reference to the value of their labour?—That brings forward the question of population; this poor man will not multiply any more than he has done in England; there is not a man too many now in England: if you make a man comfortable, you give that moral restraint to the man, that he will think about it before he marries.

3831. Do you consider that the low rate of wages arises from the number who compete for employment?—No; I overthrew that by stating, that during the war, when the labourer was scarce and the labour plenty, then was the time when he should have been in a prosperous state; but it was no such thing, that was the time when the poor man was thrown upon the poor rates.

3832. Do you admit that if an excess of supply is brought into the market in any commodity, it reduces the value of that article?—Yes.

3833. But you do not admit that that which is true with respect to commodities, is true as applied to human labour?—No, because of the influence of the avaricious principles connected with power in the human mind.

3834. Are you aware of any practical instances which illustrate the means of profitably employing capital in a manner analogous to that which you have stated?—Yes; there was the instance of Lord Wicliames, and an hundred other instances; I have letters innumerable to prove this fact.

3835. Do those instances come from different parts of the country, and are they independent of one another?—They are.

3836. Do they all concur in leading you to suppose that capital employed in the way to which you have referred, would be advantageously employed with a view to the repayment of interest for it?—I feel no hesitation in saying yes.

3837. In any of those cases to which you have referred, is there any interference with the natural rate of wages?—No, there is not, but the labourer was protected down to a certain time.

3838. Are you able to state that in any one of those cases there has been any minimum of wages fixed?—No.

3839. Then, as far as your experience of those cases goes, advantages may be derived from the cottage system, without any interference with the natural price of wages?—I think that the Committee do not give weight to what I have stated just now, that a minimum has existed to a certain degree; the minimum covers England down to the year 1813, to a certain extent.

3840. Are any of those cases after the year 1813?—There may be a few of them, but they are mostly anterior to that, certainly.

3841. Do you consider that a minimum of wages should be fixed with reference to the labourers established on the new farms which you propose to make, or that a minimum of wages should be established generally throughout the whole country?—Generally; agricultural labourers should have two bushels of wheat a week as their wages, and the manufacturing labourers should be protected also; the difficulty in the case of the latter may be got rid of in this manner, viz. that when the master and men settle their wages in an amicable manner as a body, no rotten one among them should have it in his power to break in upon that good feeling.

3842. Are the Committee to understand that not only do you contemplate the necessity of fixing a minimum of wages for agricultural labour, but a minimum of wages throughout the county, embracing the whole manufacturing industry as well as agricultural employment?—I do.

3843. And you contemplate that that minimum of wages should affect equally the best workmen and the worst?—The worst should be entitled to the minimum, of course.

3844. Would you extend that to the comparatively higher grades of society, would you have a minimum of wages for domestic servants and for clerks?—Our object was to protect the labourer in the beginning; and it is the agricultural labourer that my views first embraced.

3845. You say that you attribute the low wages of the labourer to the principle of avarice in the human mind, which affects his employer; do you think any person is to be blamed, that obtains any commodity at the lowest price for which he can obtain it?—I think that if you were going to purchase a thing to-day, and it was offered to you at a lower price than the man could reasonably sell it for, there is a period at which you would stand still, and say you could not afford to sell it at that

Mr.
Benjamin Wills.12 May,
1847.

rate; but if you want to do it, I say the legislature is meant to protect all its subjects alike.

[The Witness delivered in the following Estimate, which was read:]

ESTIMATE of the Expense of locating a Family, consisting of a Man, Wife, and three Children, on Waste Lands, in Great Britain.

1. Transport of the family of five persons, say 50 miles on the average, from the place where they now reside, to where they might be settled	£.	s.	d.
2. Implements necessary for spade husbandry of 4-acre lots to each family	1	—	—
3. Mechanical implements	1	10	—
4. Household and cooking furniture requisite	—	10	—
5. Cottage, cow-shed, pig-stye, according to the medium rate of expense	20	—	—
6. Potatoes for planting	4	—	—
7. Provisions for 12 months, taking into calculation milk from the cow for 6 months	20	—	—
8. Cow and pig	9	—	—
9. Bedding, blankets, &c.	2	—	—
10. Proportion of expense of superintendance	—	10	—
	£.	60	—

Produce of Four Acres in Spade Husbandry:

One acre in potatoes	300 bushels at 2/	£.	s.	d.
One ditto in wheat	5 qrs. at 60/	15	—	—
Products of cow, for which one acre is retained for grass, and one for hay		10	—	—
Products of pig, poultry, &c.		5	—	—
Spare time of labourer and family, worth per ann.		10	—	—
	£.	70	—	—

AT the end of the second year two crops may be obtained from a portion of the land, and in the third year an additional cultivation, which may be the commencement of paying off the principal.

Signed, on behalf of the Society for Encouragement of Industry and Reduction of Poor Rates,
King's Head, Poultry,

Benj. Wills, Hon' Sec^r.

Mr. Thomas Wright, called in; and Examined.

Mr.
Thomas Wright.

3846. YOU are engaged in the rail trade?—Yes.

3847. Have you been compelled to dismiss a great number of labourers?—Yes.

3848. Is not the reason of your having been so compelled, that you could not obtain a remunerating price for the articles which those labourers produced?—Yes.

3849. Have you any expectation, in your particular trade, of being able to employ the persons with whose services you have parted?—Never.

3850. Do you concur with Mr. Wills, that one of the remedies for this state of things would be to compel you to pay a higher rate of wages to those labourers whom you still employ?—I think there is no respectable man in the trade who would willingly pay less wages than would enable the labourer to obtain two bushels of wheat a week; but it would be infringed upon by the unprincipled men, who are frequently contractors; the respectable men say, forty out of forty-two would agree to it, but those two would infringe upon it. I have a printed circular in my hand from a person, stating that he will serve me thirty per cent cheaper than any other man; and I find it is dated from a work-house.

3851. Are you not prepared to admit, that if all the capitalists engaged in the rail trade were to pay a higher rate of wages to their labourers than they now do, it

it would be impossible for them to continue to do that unless they increased the price of the commodity, and therefore all the consumers would purchase that commodity at that increased price?—I do not think they would, the consumers would not pay one farthing more for tennenny nails, they are tennenny nails now, and they were tennenny nails a hundred years ago, that is, ten-pence per hundred.

3852. Is it a matter of indifference to you as a capitalist, whether you pay your present labourers the rate of wages which you now pay them, or an increased rate?—We should rather pay them an increased rate, it would be no disadvantage to us, but the contrary.

3853. Do you mean to say that the consumer paying the same price for the article, the capitalist would equally benefit under the one state of things as the other?—Yes; and I say it is a pleasant thing for respectable manufacturers to see the cheerful countenance of the men that combine together, that will not be trampled upon; which is now the case with the horse-nail makers.

3854. Are you of opinion that the interest of the capitalist in this country who employs labourers in manufactures, would not be affected by raising the wages by legislative enactment to a certain minimum?—I am quite certain they would not; every manufacturer would rejoice to see the day when he was allowed to set a fair price to the labour of his men.

3855. How would that affect the case of those persons whose wages are partly paid out of the poor rates?—If there was a minimum of wages, it would not be in the power of any man to deprive the labourer of his just reward, when we have settled it among ourselves to do that; there ought to be a law strong enough to enable the man to go before a magistrate for taking from him so much of the wages of his labour, which I consider to be in every respect his property, and ought to be protected before any other property in the country.

3856. Do you conceive if a legislative enactment were passed, that would have a tendency to raise the wages of all labourers, that the consumer would be able to consume to the same extent that he now does?—He would be able to consume ten times more than he does now, for the poor are the labourers, and let them consume in any one thing, say a farthing a day, it would amount to three millions a year, as the annexed Table will clearly show; if it was sugar, it would take sixty thousand hogheads in a year out of the market.

[The following Paper was delivered in by the Witness, and read.]

" The low Price of LABOUR—the Cause of GENERAL DISTRESS.

Mr.
Thomas Wright.
19 May.
1847.

" IF the useful classes of society were to receive proper wages for their labour, they would purchase more of the necessaries of life, and thereby increase the consumption of agricultural produce and manufactures to an immense extent; which the annexed Table will clearly show. If, for instance, every individual was enabled to procure a pair of stockings, or a yard of flannel, of the value of one shilling, once in a year, it would create an increased demand in those trades of four hundred thousand pounds per annum! * And, if each is deprived of the means of laying out only one penny per day in provisions, such as bread, cheese, potatoes, beer, &c.—the farmers, in consequence, lose customers for their produce to the amount of *twelve millions one hundred and sixty-six thousand six hundred and seventy pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence sterling annually!* †.

" It is also worthy of serious consideration, that by having reduced the wages of the poor labourer four shillings per week—you have withdrawn from circulation *fifty-two millions a year!* ‡

" N. B. It is considered that there are Five millions of labourers, making with their families Eight millions.

5,000,000					8,000,000							
d.	per Day	is	£.	s. d.	per Ann.	d.	per Day	is	£.	s. d.	per Ann.	
1	—	is	1,369,041	13	4	—	1	—	3,048,667	13	4	—
1	—	is	3,804,083	0	0	—	1	—	6,085,333	0	0	—
1	—	is	7,624,166	13	4	—	1	—	12,165,670	13	4	—
2	—	is	15,248,333	0	8	—	2	—	24,333,341	0	8	—
3	—	is	22,872,500	—	—	—	3	—	36,500,012	—	—	—
6	—	is	45,745,000	—	—	—	6	—	73,000,024	—	—	—
12	—	is	91,490,000	—	—	—	12	—	146,000,048	—	—	—
d.					d.							
d.	per Week	is	£.	s. d.	per Ann.	d.	per Week	is	£.	s. d.	per Ann.	
1	—	is	370,833	0	8	—	1	—	433,333	0	8	—
1	—	is	541,666	13	4	—	1	—	605,000	13	4	—
1	—	is	1,083,333	0	8	—	1	—	1,210,000	0	8	—
2	—	is	1,165,666	13	4	—	2	—	2,420,000	13	4	—
3	—	is	3,420,000	—	—	—	3	—	5,100,000	—	—	—
6	—	is	6,500,000	—	—	—	6	—	10,400,000	—	—	—
1	—	is	13,000,000	—	—	—	1	—	20,800,000	—	—	—
2	—	is	26,000,000	—	—	—	2	—	41,600,000	—	—	—
3	—	is	39,000,000	—	—	—	3	—	62,400,000	—	—	—
14	—	is	55,000,000	—	—	—	4	—	83,200,000	—	—	—
5	—	is	65,000,000	—	—	—	5	—	104,000,000	—	—	—
6	—	is	78,000,000	—	—	—	6	—	124,800,000	—	—	—
7	—	is	91,000,000	—	—	—	7	—	145,600,000	—	—	—
8	—	is	104,000,000	—	—	—	8	—	166,400,000	—	—	—
10	—	is	130,000,000	—	—	—	10	—	208,000,000	—	—	—
d.					d.							
d.	per Year	is	£.	s. d.	per Ann.	d.	per Year	is	£.	s. d.	per Ann.	
1	—	is	5,208	0	8	—	1	—	6,333	0	8	—
1	—	is	10,416	13	4	—	1	—	12,666	13	4	—
1	—	is	20,831	0	8	—	1	—	25,333	0	8	—
2	—	is	41,662	13	4	—	2	—	50,666	13	4	—
3	—	is	62,493	—	—	—	3	—	76,000	—	—	—
6	—	is	124,986	—	—	—	6	—	152,000	—	—	—
1	—	is	250,000	—	—	—	1	—	300,000	—	—	—
5	—	is	1,250,000	—	—	—	5	—	1,500,000	—	—	—
10	—	is	2,500,000	—	—	—	10	—	3,000,000	—	—	—
20	—	is	5,000,000	—	—	—	20	—	6,000,000	—	—	—

" In 1732, the price of agricultural labour was settled by the magistrates at 6s. *shillings per week*, and in the same year wheat was at two shillings and nine-pence the bushel. §

" In 1825, the price of labour was nine shillings per week, and wheat at nine shillings per bushel; therefore, each labourer obtained the value of one bushel of wheat less for his week's labour in 1825, than he received in 1732.

" There are five millions of labourers in the United Kingdom, and a bushel of wheat is now worth eight shillings. If, therefore, the poor were to have the bushel

§ See the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. 2.

of wheat restored to them, (which they have been deprived of by the operations of the *Corn Law*;) they would be enabled to lay out one hundred and four millions annually more than they at present do with the other classes of society, and thereby benefit all. For instance, they would be able to purchase of one hundred and four thousand retail shopkeepers, one thousand a-year:—the one hundred and four thousand retail shopkeepers would lay out with ten thousand four hundred wholesale traders, ten thousand per annum:—and the ten thousand four hundred wholesale traders would purchase of five thousand two hundred manufacturers, twenty thousand a-year: making in the whole a circulation of three hundred and twelve millions; the profits on which would be nearly eight times as much as the profits on the whole of our export trade. Thus employment would be found for all the useful classes, who are now so miserably distressed, and the comfort and happiness of the community at large would be greatly increased; poor's rates, in a great measure, abolished; and crime, the invariable consequence of low wages, prevented.

"Wheat in February 1732 - - - - 23s. to 25s. per quarter.
 — March 1732 - - - - 30s. to 22s. - - - d".

(From Gentleman's Magazine, May 1732.)

"Yearly Wages appointed by the Justices to be taken by the Servants in the county of Kent, not exceeding the following sums:

Head ploughman, waggoner, or seedman, per annum, 8*l*.;
 his mate, 4*l*.; best woman, 3*l*.; 2d sort of woman, 2*l*.;
 2d ploughman, 6*l*.; his mate, 3*l*.

	£.	s.	d.
Labourers by the day in summer - - - - -	-	-	1 2
Ditto - - - - winter - - - - -	-	-	1 -

By the Justices of Gloucester:

Head servant in husbandry - - - - per ann.	5	-	-
Second servant - - - - -	4	-	-
Driving boy, under 14 years of age - - - -	1	-	-
Head maid servant in dairy, and cook - - - -	2	10	-
Mower, in harvest, without drink - - - - per day	-	1	2
Ditto - - - with drink - - - - per day	-	1	-
Other day labourers, from corn } to hay harvest - - - } with drink only, per day	-	-	8
Mower and reaper, in corn harvest, with diet - per day	-	1	-
Labourers, with diet - - - - - per day	-	-	4
Ditto - without diet or drink - - - - per day	-	-	10
Carpenter, wheelwright and mason, without drink per day	-	1	2
Ditto - - ditto - - - with drink - per day	-	1	-

3857. Do you suppose that if the price of nails were raised, there would be the same quantity of nails used?—More; because the very men that make them would use them; for it is a notorious fact, that poor men who in general manufacture goods, cannot consume them.

3858. Do you conceive that under the system of free trade, the Foreigner would not bring in nails?—No, if you have a proper free trade, that is, if you let corn come in free; what is cloth, but a little wool and a great deal of bread. If the labourers were properly remunerated, I consider there would be a larger consumption of nails and of every thing else.

3859. Out of whose pocket is the extra price of labour to be paid?—Out of the consumers; the poor men are the great consumers in this country; if they are enabled to earn any thing more than would purchase common food, they would be able to pay it.

3860. How will your system enable the consumer to pay a higher price for what he consumes?—Either you must raise the price of wages of labour, or you must lower the price of bread.

Mr.
Thomas Wright.

12 May,
1847.

3861. Do you think bread is the only thing, the price of which would be required to be lowered?—Bread is the real value of every thing; all labour is bread, every thing is bread; our clothing is all bread, except a little wool.

3862. Do you know that the price of clothing has diminished within the last hundred years, in England?—I dare say it has.

3863. Would a rise in the price of agricultural labour cheapen the price of bread?—If there is a rise in the price of agricultural labour, that will enable the labourer and his family to consume more.

3864. Your object is to lower the price of wheat, and in order to effect that you would raise the wages of the agricultural labourer?—My object is, that the labourer should have the wheat at a fair price, in order that the large mass of the people should be able to consume the growth of the country and the manufacture of the country.

3865. Your object is to lower the price of wheat so as to bring it within the reach of the poor man?—No, you may raise the man, if you please, so long as he has it; but if you do not lower the price of wheat, you must recollect that the articles which we have been talking of, which are nails, are nearly all bread; and unless you can lower the price of bread, the Foreign trade will be lost; unless they can be made in this country as cheap as in another, do not expect American orders.

Martis, 15^a die Maii, 1827.

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,

IN THE CHAIR.

W. R. Conway,
Esq.

15 May
1847.

William Richard Conway, Esq. of Bilsington Priory, Kent,
called in; and Examined.

3866. WHERE do you reside?—In London, and occasionally in the county of Kent; part of my property is in Romney Marsh and in the Weald of Kent.

3867. Will you give to the Committee the details of that parish?—I have got a detailed statement of the statistics of the parish: containing its different sorts of agriculture; the number of persons that have received parish relief from 1811 to 1826; and the number of marriages, births and deaths, and the whole population of the parish; with the number of cottages, the number that have been built within the last thirteen years, the costs of building, and the yearly rent which they yield: It also states the amount of the poor-rate in 1818 and at the present date, and what the rate was in 1792.

[The Witness delivered in the same; which was read, as follows:—]

" Bilsington Parish, Kent.—May 1827.

Whole parish	-	-	-	-	2,700 Acres.
Arable	-	-	-	570	
Pasture	-	-	-	1,580	
Wood	-	-	-	550	
				<u>2,700</u>	

Number of Persons receiving Parish relief

1811	-	-	29	1817	-	-	70	1823	-	-	106
1812	-	-	28	1818	-	-	105	1824	-	-	100
1813	-	-	24	1819	-	-	130	1825	-	-	110
1814	-	-	30	1820	-	-	160	1826	-	-	102
1815	-	-	40	1821	-	-	110	1827	-	-	129
1816	-	-	50	1822	-	-	100				

15 May,
1827.

	Marrriages.	Deaths.	Baptisms.
1811	2	2	10
1812	2	2	8
1813	2	none	6
1814	2	2	7
1815	3	8	11
1816	1	1	5
1817	6	6	12
1818	5	4	14
1819	5	6	4
1820	2	7	9
1821	1	3	6
1822	2	5	12
1823	5	none	11
1824	3	8	11
1825	3	6	14
1826	5	9	16
	<u>49</u>	<u>69</u>	<u>156</u>

Whole population of parish in 1821 - - - 299 persons.
 D* - - - - - 1827 - - - 335 d*

Number of labourers now employed, 59
 Number of labourers without employ, 10

Wages of men employed in husbandry, 12s. per week, winter and summer; women earn, in summer, 1s. per day; children, from 3d. to 6d.

Parish relief to single men, the maximum - - - 5/ per week.
 D* - - - a man, with his wife - - - 8/ d*
 D* - - - - - d* - and 2 children 10/ d*
 And for every child above that number - - - 1/6 each.

"In these cases the parish pays no rent, except to aged and disabled persons. No poor-house in Bilsington. Previous to 1825, the parish paid rent 120*l.*; since which the poor pay their own rent.

Number of Cottages in Bilsington, 26; five built since 1814; cost of building 70*l.* to 80*l.* Yearly rent, 4*l.* £. s. d.
 Poor-rate for 1818, was - - - - - 722 19 1½
 - - - 1826 - - - - - 567 12 -
 First quarter of 1827 - - - - - 200 - -

The Poor-rate for 1792 was 266*l.* 17s. 2½*d.*; and the number of poor 30.

No Irish labourers at any time employed in this parish."

3868. Is it the habit of the parish to pay the rent of cottages out of the poor-rates?—Not now, they did so till 1825; the consequence has been, that the parish rate has diminished by not paying rents out of it.

3869. Have you had an opportunity of reading the Evidence that has been given before this Committee, with respect to parishes in England?—I have.

3870. You understand, then, distinctly the sense in which this Committee use the word *redundant*, with reference to population?—I do.

3871. You admit that if eight able labourers were to be employed in a parish only seven-eighths of the year each, or in other words only executed seven-eighths of the labour which they were capable of executing, is consequence of there being no real demand for their labour, that that would be equal to one labourer in complete redundancy?—In figures it would be equal to that; but I think the redundancy is greater than that proportion, because I do not think that the other seven would do what I consider an English labourer's day's work, in consequence of that redundancy of labour.

3872. What is the expense at which you would estimate a family, of a man, a woman, and three children, who are by the terms of the proposition supposed to be

W. R. Curvey,
Esq.

15 May,
1877.

be entirely out of employment, for whose labour no real demand exists, but who are in the habit of receiving assistance from the parochial rates?—The eighth labourer unemployed, with his wife and two children, would cost 26*l.* per annum; if there were three children, it would cost 12*s.* a week more, which is 28*l.* 12*s.*

3873. Supposing that that labourer and his family could be removed to the North American colonies with their own entire good will, and that the parish were satisfied that an extreme probability existed of their being successful when planted in such British colony; are you of opinion that the parish would be prepared to mortgage their poor-rates for a definite number of years, paying annuity interest for the sum of 60*l.* or 70*l.* which might be necessary to defray the expense of the removal and location of such emigrant labourers?—I have been applied to by certain labourers of my parish to get them sent out to the British colonies. I have made a scale, from the evidence already submitted to the Committee, by which I can prove to them that the expense of sending a man, his wife and three children, to Quebec, will not amount to more than two thirds of the whole annual expense of the same family to the parish. But before I advance the money, I require a security that this call shall not be repeated within four or five years, because if the call is to be repeated, after two or three successive calls the parish would become burthened with all the old, the weak and the disabled, as well as children who are orphans or have even lost their father, as those must necessarily be left at home and create a permanent charge to the parish, for the emigrants must of course be strong and able-bodied men. My wish is to impress upon the Committee, that unless we have some security by Act of Parliament, we should have to go over the same ground again, leaving all the disabled and helpless upon our hands.

3874. As a parishioner, would you consent to pay that annuity of 10*l.* or 12*l.* a year for ten years, upon which a sum of money might be raised amply sufficient to locate a labourer under circumstances which would be sufficiently to his advantage to tempt him to avail himself of emigration; by the terms of the proposition, the saving would be the difference between 10*l.* or 12*l.* and 28*l.* 12*s.*, and it would be for the parish to take care to prevent the vacuum being filled up by the introduction of fresh labourers into the parish?—Provided the Act of Parliament that we expect to come out will, in our opinion, sufficiently protect us.

3875. What provisions do you look for in that Act of Parliament, except the main protection that such emigrant, availing himself of such assistance, should *ipso facto* be deprived of all claim on the parish for the future?—It being understood that he can have no further claim upon the parish if he were to return. I apprehend that a tax on cottages, to a very considerable extent, would be the best means of preventing early marriages. There will, I apprehend, be some difficulty in settling what amount this tax should be; and I think that after it is so settled, the appeal should not be made to the petty sessions, but rather to the quarter sessions; of course I am speaking locally, it will avoid collision with the magistrates in the immediate neighbourhood.

3876. Will you explain the principle of the tax you are now suggesting?—In this parish, I intend, the moment an Act is passed, to pull down some cottages; but the larger proprietors pulling down cottages, until an Act of Parliament is passed, will in fact be a premium to the little holders of land to build others. I have a scale here of the expense of building a cottage, which varies from 70*l.* to 80*l.*, and the rent will be 4*l.* to four guineas.

3877. Will you explain more in detail your view as to the circumstances under which such a tax should be imposed; is it intended that all cottages, according to a presumed estimate of the price of their construction, should be rated at a certain rate?—I would propose that the tax, whatever the amount may be, should be fixed by two successive vestry meetings, with a right of appeal to the quarter sessions; I look to the right of appeal to the quarter sessions as indispensable.

3878. You propose therefore that each parish should be the judge of the tax for its own particular cottages?—I say so, because in the working of the machinery it is desirable that the feelings of the parish itself should be in concurrence with the Act of Parliament, and I think if they were allowed to lay a tax upon themselves, they would lay it on much more heavily than an Act of Parliament could do.

3879. Do you intend that the proceeds of this tax should be paid as part of the parish rates?—Yes.

3880. The Committee are to understand that your view is, that if the proceeds of this particular tax were to be applied to the general purposes of the county, it would

would not be likely that the parish would impose it upon themselves, so much as if it were directly applicable to the purposes of the poor-rate?—Decidedly.

3881. Are the Committee to understand that your view of the question is this, that if there was a real demand for labour in such a parish, and if it was manifest that the interests of the agriculturalists or of the manufacturers required an increase of labour, in that case they would be prepared to reduce such a tax to the minimum, or to remove it altogether, and that precisely in proportion as they felt the contrary, they would be prepared to impose the impediments by increasing it?—That is the principal reason why I would have the parish lay the tax on. In this parish, Sir Edward Knatchbull and myself are the principal proprietors. Every one must know that all charges and outgoings come ultimately upon the land; and in fact it is the landlord that pays it, because his rent is in proportion to the return, after all outgoings are paid.

3882. Would not your object be, in proposing this tax on cottages, to raise the character and condition of the labourer?—My idea is, that by reducing the number of cottages, you will necessarily reduce the population; because I think that the system of putting men to work on the roads, which has prevailed in so many parishes, has interfered very much with the character of our labourers, and if it is continued for any length of time, that we shall no longer get an Englishman's day labour; my meaning is this, that they are set upon such job works, they are not kept to a good day's labour, and after three or four months they get such lazy habits that you never after get the same quantity of work out of the same individual. There is another change that has taken place, and that has affected very much the character of our labouring population; the labourers no longer live in farm-houses, as they used to do, when they were better fed and had more comforts than they now get in a cottage, in consequence there was not the same inducement to early marriage, because if a man up to the age of twenty-five or thirty had been accustomed to live in a better way of life, he would consider twice before he married and went to live in a wretched cottage upon potatoes and tea.

3883. Are not the farmers now getting back to the practice of taking labourers into their farm-houses?—I should say that they are beginning to do so at a considerable distance from London; I am connected with Devonshire and Dorsetshire, and I see some symptoms of returning to that better system. With respect to a former question, as to taxing cottages, and the improving the moral and physical state of the labouring classes, I consider that one of the great advantages of having two vestry meetings to levy this tax would be, that every individual having the smallest property in the parish will begin to take an interest in the subject. The idea of emigration has always a certain influence upon the lower class of society, but I think that when the thing is fully explained to them, it will cease to be considered in the light of a punishment, if I may so call it. This parish of Billingston, of which I am by far the largest proprietor, came into my possession in 1824; the whole parish is 2700 acres, and only 570 acres of it are arable. This point is connected with the Corn Laws, for if the price permanently averages less than at present, the distress of the labourers will increase, as the arable in a great measure will be turned into pasture. In 1824 I came into possession of this property, previous to which year the parish had paid 120*l.* for rent for the poor; in 1818 the poor-rate had been 722*l.*, but in 1826, from not paying rent, and other causes, it had come down to 567*l.*

3884. Do you conceive that if persons who are instrumental in giving a residence to those poor people could be made more amenable to the poor-rate, that it would have the effect of giving them a wholesome and useful control over the provident and regular habits of the persons who came into the parish as labourers?—Considering the institutions of this country, it is rather an alarming proposition, because, in the first place, what is proposed would interfere with the free exercise of capital in populous districts; that it would have the above tendency there is no question, because if you make it more onerous to build a house, the chance is that people will not so readily undertake it; but I must repeat, when you consider the institutions of this country, I cannot see how it can be said that a man shall not employ his capital in that way.

3885. In your opinion, would there be any objection to amend the Act of Parliament which makes it possible to rate the owners of cottages of between 5*l.* and 20*l.* a year, by making it imperative upon all parishes to rate the owners of all cottages the rent of which was under 10*l.* a year?—That is exactly my view of it; let the parish rate them themselves, and the proceeds go to the poor rates.

550.

B b b 3

3886. You

W. R. Curlew,
Esq.15 May,
1827.

W. R. Conway,
Esq.

15 May,
1827.

3886. You understand that it is meant that this rate should be levied in the same proportion as upon other other property in the parish?—Yes.

3887. Did it never strike you, that in the system of Poor Laws there was no kind of preference given to a person of industrious and good habits over a person who was not of industrious and good habits; and do you not conceive that such a provision as has been mentioned, which would make the owners of cottages directly interested in bringing persons into the parish of good and provident habits, would have a beneficial effect upon the moral character of the poor?—I think that in the agricultural parishes great attention is paid now to the moral character of the individuals that receive the poor-rate.

3888. Would not the provision which has been mentioned, strengthen it?—I think it would.

3889. Supposing that it were to be demonstrated that complete success, averagely speaking, attended the emigrants who were sent to the North American colonies, consequently, that no able-bodied man permanently wanting employment, could fairly complain of that want, provided facilities were given to him to emigrate, do you not think that the notoriety of that circumstance would furnish an opportunity for repealing that very objectionable part of the Poor Laws which now imposes upon the parish the necessity of maintaining an able-bodied poor man, when he happens to be out of work; you will not understand that such a repeal is contemplated as would prevent casual assistance, but you will understand the question as having regard to permanent assistance from year to year?—Considering as I do that the poor man, if he cannot get employment, has a right to be maintained by the parish, I think that any Act of Parliament which altogether did away with that right under such circumstances, should have some provision to meet accidents.

3890. Supposing a new Act of Parliament to take place, and that the question merely affected the administration of the parochial rates, do you think that the same quantum of allowance which is now given by magistrates under the circumstances of a poor man applying for assistance, who, although willing to work, can find no employment, would be continued when it was matter of demonstration that by removing to the colonies he might be placed in a situation of independence, without coming upon charity for his subsistence?—As far as my opinion goes, I would in that case bring him down to the very lowest possible standard of relief; but, once set emigration in activity, let its principle be well explained, and there would be no feeling of hostility to it.

3891. You are aware that at this moment a great disposition to emigrate exists both in Scotland and in Ireland, and that this disposition to emigrate arises mainly from communications which have been received from those who have gone out as emigrants, and who have written to their friends detailed accounts of their success?—I understand that is the case.

3892. If an indisposition to emigrate is now found to exist among the English poor, do you not consider that if a few families were to go out, and to be successful, and to write to their friends detailed accounts of their success, that much of that natural prejudice, which may exist at the present moment, would progressively be removed?—My opinion is that it is already partially removed; I have been applied to by some persons in my own parish to be sent out. I have a letter which Sir Edward Knatchbull gave to me, which contains something to the same purpose; it is from Mr. Curtis, relative to the parish of Swarden, in the wealds of Sussex; it is as follows: "The population of Swarden, by the census of 1821, was 1050. Since June 1822 eighty-nine persons have emigrated from the parish, to the province of New York, in America, namely, sixty-one at the expense of the parish, and twenty-eight at their own. The expense to the parish for the sixty-one was 400 *l.* Out of the whole number, twenty-one were labourers, and the remainder women and children. It is now nearly two years since the last of the sixty-one went out, and none of them have returned; on the contrary, from the frequent accounts that have been received from them, it is certain that they are all doing well, and therefore never likely to return. No more of the 400 *l.* which was borrowed for sending those people to America, was paid off in any one year than it was calculated they would have cost the parish had they continued in it; so that no occupier could have any reason to object to the money being so employed. Notwithstanding so many have quitted the parish, there are still in the winter months many labourers out of employ, but the number is considerably reduced. It does not appear that the places of those who have gone to America have been filled up by strangers from other parishes; as a proof of this there are at this time eight cottages empty,

and

and it is thought the poor are not in such close quarters as they lately were. In the years 1821, 1822, 1823, and 1824, the poor-rate was 12s. in the pound, last year it was only 9s.; this reduction is probably owing principally to the emigration. Eight more paupers will leave Saunden for America on the 15th of May, namely, three labourers and five women and children: thus ninety-seven will have left the parish in all."

3893. Are you prepared to infer from that letter that the expense of sending emigrants to the United States is so small, that it would not be likely that the parishes would consent to incur an additional expense for the purpose of removing them to the British Colonies in North America?—I have already stated, that even that calculation is far beyond what I believe to be necessary. I have belonged to the navy many years, and therefore the subject is not a new one to me; but from the calculation I have made, I apprehend that, according to Mr. Astell's offer for freight, in your 2d Report, a man his wife and three children, one of the children to be a little under fourteen and the other two under seven, could be sent out for fourteen guineas, excepting blankets and hammocks; I have lately understood that the calculation of the Victualling Board, for sending convicts to New South Wales, scarcely differs from the calculation I have given in to the Committee.

3894. You will be aware that it would be impossible to suppose that an Act of Parliament could be passed which should exempt the parish from all future claim on the part of the emigrants who were sent out in this manner, taking their chance of success according to the demand for their labour in the country to which they are sent; and undoubtedly nothing could be less fair than to prevent parishes applying their funds for the purpose of effecting this removal; but upon examining the evidence which has been taken before this Committee, you will find, that although that may have answered in thousands of instances, if carried on beyond a certain amount it will inevitably disappoint the expectations of those that go out?—I do not agree to the whole of this proposition, for I believe that for years, perhaps centuries to come, the number of emigrants sent out this year will rather increase the demand for them next year, and so on successively; I particularly allude to the immense extent of our Australian, North American and other colonies; I also conceive that the great desideratum is, to establish a regular road for emigration at little expense, and to protect the parishes from similar calls as much as you can.

3895. If an Act of Parliament were passed containing the provisions to which you have adverted in your evidence, first, of the nonliability of the parish to any claim from the emigrating pauper for the future, secondly, a tax upon cottages subsequently to be erected, such tax to be levied by the parish itself, are you of opinion that the parishes would be more disposed than they now would be to charge their rates for the purpose of rendering the pauper that assistance which would locate him upon the terms detailed in the evidence before the Committee, in the British colony, whereas now they would prefer merely advancing the money sufficient to remove him to the colony?—In the evidence I have read, the scale of expense of emigration appears to me so enormous, that if that scale is continued, I do not think it would, because it is a question of prudence whether the advantage is worth the annuity that is asked for it.

Doctor William Murphy, called in; and Examined.

3896. YOU are a physician, residing at Cork?—I am.

3897. Are you acquainted with the general state of the poor in Cork and its immediate vicinity?—I am.

3898. And generally throughout the South of Ireland?—More particularly with the city of Cork.

3899. Have you had an opportunity of reading the Evidence that has been given before this Committee by several of the witnesses who have been examined respecting the state of Ireland?—I read some, but very little of it.

3900. Do you consider that with reference to the supply of labour as compared with the demand, that the Population is extremely redundant in that part of Ireland?—Very redundant.

3901. Do you think that the evil is increasing rather than diminishing?—It is increasing.

3902. You do not think that any result of a crowded population is operating to check it, so as to retain it at par?—There is no appearance of a check from disease.

550.

B h 4

3903. Are

W. R. Conway,
Esq.

15 May,
1827.

Dr.
William Murphy.

Dr.
William Murphy.
15 May,
1847.

3903. Are you of opinion that the population which is so extremely on the increase, being a rural population, the comparative destitution of them does not operate as it would do in respect of a population crowded in towns?—Certainly not.

3904. Can you speak as to the wages of labour in the neighbourhood of Cork?—I can; the labourers generally, in the city, have from 6s. to 8s. a week.

3905. What is the price of labour in the country districts?—In the immediate neighbourhood they can get labourers from 6d. to 8d. a day; a good deal to the west of the city, they can get labourers from 6d. to 8d. a day.

3906. Has that state of crowded population led to any considerable mortality?—It has led to the increase of fever, and of course some mortality, but not a mortality that appears to diminish the population.

3907. In the towns or in the country?—In the towns we are never without fever, from the condensation of the population.

3908. Is not that very much the case in the country parts?—Not so much as in the city, but it is very much the case in the country also.

3909. Are you aware of any attempt made in the neighbourhood of Cork to establish a minimum of wages for labour?—There is an attempt that is now in operation in the city; in fact the labourers and operatives in the city regulate their own wages, their employers appear to have no power in regulating it.

3910. How is that effected?—By their union of trades they regulate the prices of labour and wages.

3911. Are you not aware that the natural check to such combination is, that if they demand more than the average price of labour in that city, other persons will be applied to execute that labour?—They are not allowed to come in; they have the law in their own hands; they will not allow a single tradesman to come into the city who is not a member of the Union.

3912. How do they prevent them from coming in?—By persecuting and attacking him; a party is sent to attack his house; and if they can find him, they will probably beat him severely; and in some instances they have put individuals to death, I have heard that more than twenty have been killed in this manner in the city.

3913. Do you consider that that arises from the natural depression of wages arising from a superabundant population?—It appears to me to arise chiefly from that cause, but unfortunately they do not comprehend how their combination affects themselves. With respect to the wages, at this time, when there is so much depression as there is in the city, a carpenter or a mason cannot be had to work under 4s. 1d. a day; when there was more capital and more business stirring, you might have had those men for 3s.

3914. Has this union of trades been confined to artisans, or has it extended to labourers?—It has extended to labourers; we had an instance of it in the case of the new road from Cork to Dublin; the engineer had got a number of labourers from the country at 6s. a week, and the city labourers drove them from the work.

3915. Are you of opinion that this union, which appears to be established for the purpose of preventing the wages of labour falling to that point of depression which would be the result of an equalization of labour, would continue to exist if a certain portion of the pauper labourers were to be removed by Emigration?—I allude more particularly to operatives than to labourers; it appears to me that the labourers are less watchful over their interests than the mechanics are; labourers slip in quietly into the city by twos and threes; if they come in a body, they are driven out at once by the resident labourers, but there is no regulation among the labourers to prevent their coming in quietly; now there is among the tradesmen, no tradesman can come into the city without danger of his life, after getting notice to quit from the committee of the trade that he belongs to.

3916. Are the Committee to understand that the object of this union is effected rather by obstructing the entrance of fresh artisans or labourers, than by prescribing any regulated rate of wages, and demanding that rate from their employers?—They do both; they regulate the prices of wages, and they obstruct others coming in.

3917. Is the rate of wages which those persons receive, who thus obstruct the entrance of fresh labourers, beyond that which is necessary to maintain them at a certain degree of independence?—Yes, if they had full employment, but they have not; those men who are carpenters and masons, and who will not work for less

less than four shillings and a penny a day, some of them do not get a day's work in a fortnight.

3918. Do you conceive that this union of trades has diminished the real demand for labour of artisans?—It appears to me to have done so; a number of architects and persons engaged in works, have given them up.

3919. How you say doubt that if the labour of artisans were free in Ireland, that considerably more of the work of artisans would be done?—I think much more; in the city of Cork there is a demand for what is called the middling class of houses, from 30*l.* to 40*l.* a year; there are a number of persons that would set about building houses, but they cannot do it as long as that union of trades exists.

3920. Is it not the fact that there are many public buildings which have been retarded very much by the turning out of the tradespeople employed?—There are several public buildings which have been retarded by that circumstance.

3921. Is not the effect of this union of trades to create a considerable enhancement of expense where the work is necessary and unavoidable, and to diminish the demand for labour and the carrying on of works where there is a possibility of avoiding them?—It appears to me so. There is no person whatever that will engage in any work requiring tradesmen in Cork, if he can avoid it.

3922. Does not this operate most materially to prevent the improvement of the dwellings of the people?—Very much; it appears to me likewise to have had a very bad moral effect upon the poor. It is very injurious when men of that description are brought together in masses in public houses; when met there they are generally influenced by any person who talks a great deal, such a man is likely to be so idle fellow; and the tradespeople have actually suffered in their morals since the Union of Trades was established, for even within my recollection there is a considerable change in them for the worse.

3923. Do you know the rate of wages usually given to tradespeople, such as carpenters and plasterers?—It is 4*s.* 1*d.* a day.

3924. Supposing the trade to be free, can you at all imagine what would be the rate of wages which an ordinary carpenter or mason would receive, by whom 4*s.* 1*d.* a day is now claimed?—It would be entirely influenced by the price of provisions and the demand; I think there would be much more demand and much more steady employment, I think they would have steady employment, at from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.* a day.

3925. Was not that the usual rate given till lately?—It was.

3926. Are the leaders in those confederacies supported by the men?—They are; they have what they call committees, who issue their mandates to the particular trades; and those men in general do little work, they are said to be supported out of the chest.

3927. You are aware that Emigration has taken place from the neighbourhood of Cork?—Yes; and it is going on now very briskly.

3928. To what part is that emigration chiefly directed?—Chiefly to Canada, and to the States.

3929. Will you describe the circumstances under which that is taking place at this moment?—The description of persons that go there from the south of Ireland through Cork, are generally small farmers that have saved a little, and some rich ones; but the great bulk are labourers. It is a very extraordinary circumstance that scarcely a tradesman in the city emigrates; I have had some correspondence with a person who is principally employed in forwarding the emigration there, a ship-broker, and he says, there is scarcely a tradesman even among those that are well employed, that can ever save as much as will take him over; now the labourers do save sometimes, for the labourers are much more comfortable than the tradesmen are, although receiving much less wages; they are more temperate and they are more managing than the tradesmen. The great bulk going now are small farmers and labourers.

3930. What is the amount of money with which those small farmers emigrate?—The passage to Canada is about 2*l.* 10*s.*, and they seldom charge them for children; it costs them 4*l.* 10*s.* to go to the States.

3931. What are their views when they get there?—They are better pleased to be employed by the farmers as labourers than to get ground themselves, for they know that they will eventually be able to become proprietors; and all the accounts from those who have gone out have been very favourable, they have generally written to their friends to come out to them; their accounts are so good from Canada,

Dr.
William Murphy.

15 May,
1847.

that Emigration is likely to increase; one man told me that he had so many applications to him, that he thinks that he expects to ship about seven thousand persons in this present spring. About two thousand have been shipped already.

3932. Do they principally go to Canada?—To Canada and New York; out of that number, there are about eight hundred to New York.

3933. What is the description of those that went to New York?—Farmers and labourers, and a few weavers; they have had communications with the States, and they say that weavers are wanted at Philadelphia.

3934. Do the agricultural population appear much inclined to go to New York?—Yes, they are more anxious to go to the States.

3935. If you state that they are more anxious to go to the United States than to the Canadas, how do you account for so large a proportion as twelve hundred out of two thousand having gone to the Canadas?—For cheapness; numbers come to Cork who have nothing but their 2*l.* 10*s.* and a bag of potatoes to take with them.

3936. Then in fact the better description of persons go to New York?—Yes, and some with a good deal of money have gone to Canada; there are a great many of the men that go from the county of Limerick very snug farmers; I had some conversation with several of them about their views, they were anxious, they said, to get rid of rents and tithes, and to become proprietors themselves; and they were afraid there would be another disturbance in Ireland, which they would never wish to witness again.

3937. Have they lately renewed those expressions of apprehension?—Yes, it was very lately before I came over that I had conversation to this effect.

3938. Are you aware whether, in the management of land in Ireland, there is a disposition now manifested by the proprietors to consolidate farms, and to reduce the population upon their estates?—I only know it from conversation with country gentlemen; they all appear to be impressed with the necessity of doing so.

3939. Do you conceive that such alteration in the system of manuring land is one which is advantageous to the public interests?—I think so.

3940. Do you conceive that such alteration can take place on any farms where there has been an accumulation of numbers on the part of the tenantry, without dispossessing a considerable number of those tenants?—I should think it would be very difficult, for I suppose that the small farmer would not like to become a labourer, though it might be shown to him that he would be more comfortable as a labourer; I suppose there is no other way of making large farms than by turning the class of small farmers into labourers.

3941. Do you not think that that particular class of persons would be persons who would be glad to have an opportunity of becoming resident settlers upon land of their own in the colonies?—Exactly; numbers of that class are going.

3942. Are you of opinion that that class of persons would prefer becoming settlers upon land of their own, to becoming labourers?—They would.

3943. Supposing most ample information were to be given to them as to the nature of the assistance they were to receive upon landing, and that they were to be supplied with provisions for a certain period, till their own crops should enable them to become independent of assistance; that they were to have a house built for them, and implements and cooking utensils found for them, and every thing in short that was necessary for a completely comfortable existence; do you think that those parties, provided seven years were allowed them to establish themselves, would be at all unwilling to pay interest for such money as might be advanced to them for that purpose?—I do not think that many of them would do so, for they are going over almost with the impression, that they will have nothing to pay for the land.

3944. You will distinctly understand that the question is not with respect to payment for their land, but it is precisely the same as if money were advanced to them in their own country, which they were to have the use of for seven years without interest, and then to pay interest for it; do you think, upon a proper explanation being made to them, that men of that particular class would not be desirous of receiving assistance from the Government upon those terms?—I have not the least doubt, from conversations I have had with them upon the subject, that they would be willing to pay.

3945. And that they would be willing to give the security of their land for the payment?—Yes, I have not the least doubt of it.

3946. When this was duly explained to them, do you not think they would be more pleased to accept land upon such terms, than to be exposed to the uncertainty of success arising from their own unassisted exertions?—They would; there

is a great want of correct knowledge among them with respect to the state of America.

3947. Supposing a considerable emigration to take place from Cork and its neighbourhood, do you conceive that any effectual means could be devised for preventing the vacuum being filled up?—I fear not; in fact there is no law by which strangers can be kept from coming into the parish, as there is in England; in Ireland the poor laws do not exist.

3948. In what class of the community do you conceive the increase of population to go on most rapidly in Ireland?—In the lower classes.

3949. Do you conceive that it goes on more rapidly when the state of the population is very low, or when it is advanced and improved?—I think it goes on more rapidly when it is a point above the very lowest.

3950. Taking two classes in the community, the farmers and the cottagers, in which of those two classes do you conceive that the greatest number of improvident marriages take place?—I think in the cottier class.

3951. Can a cottier obtain possession of land, and the power of building a cottage, without the consent of the landlord?—Certainly not; but according to the system that has been pursued in Ireland, he need not have the landlord's consent.

3952. Are you aware that an alteration of the law has taken place, which enables the landlord to provide against the subdivision of his land?—Yes.

3953. In case the landlord were to be called upon for a contribution to assist in emigration, do you not think that that would be given by him upon the principle that the increase of population was mischievous to his own interest?—I think he ought to do so, but whether he would do so, or not, I cannot say.

3954. In cases in which he did so, do not you conceive that he would do so for the purpose of checking an evil which he felt to be prejudicial to his own interest?—Certainly.

3955. Then, in the shape of contribution, do you not think that a security would be obtained, that he would, as far as in himself lay, prevent the recurrence of the evil?—Undoubtedly, he pledges himself to it.

3956. Theo under the existing state of the law, which enables him to enforce covenants in leases, do you not think that the landlord who had given such security would take due means to prevent the undue increase of a cottier population upon the land?—I think he would find it very difficult to do so; it is very easy to make Acts of Parliament for Ireland, but it is very difficult to put them into operation.

3957. Do you not think that although that be true as a general principle, an exception might be made with respect to those cases in which those who administered the law have a motive, from a regard to their own interest, to carry that law into effect?—They have a very unamiable population to administer for.

3958. Would there be any personal danger to the proprietor in pulling down some of those houses, if the people inhabiting them had emigrated?—If the people that inhabit them quit them voluntarily there will be no danger, but I think otherwise if they were compelled to quit; upon the consolidation of his farm, in that case, it would be dangerous.

3959. A system of emigration being established so that the ejected tenant would know that there was a fair opening to him by his own industry to establish his early independence in the British colonies, do you not think that that would reconcile him to ejection much more than he can be reconciled to it at present, and that it would be an additional temptation to the land proprietor to take the earliest opportunity of removing that extra population?—I think there can be no doubt of it, because there is a desire for emigration.

3960. Do you conceive that the Act of last Session will to a considerable extent remain inoperative, unless means are given by emigration to provide for the population who may be dispossessed?—Undoubtedly, I think it will be a more dead letter without it.

3961. Without that aid being given, do you also conceive that any attempt to enforce the provisions of that Act may lead to interruptions of the public tranquillity?—It appears to me that it would.

3962. If that aid were given, there would not be much danger?—I should think not at all.

3963. Is not the disposition to emigrate so extensive in the South of Ireland, that the difficulty would be rather to repress than to encourage it?—I think so.

3964. Is there not a disposition generally on the part of the poor in the South of Ireland to consider that any facilities that are given by the Government to emigration are acts of grace and favour, and not acts in any degree bordering on oppression

Dr.
William Murphy
14 May
1847

Dr.
William Murray,

15 May,
1847.

pression?—They do not look upon them at all as oppressive acts, but the very contrary.

3965. Is it the practice in the South of Ireland, in the larger class of farms, for the labourers to be resident and fed in the house?—Not much, except upon particular occasions.

3966. Are you of opinion that if that habit was introduced, it would operate to check early marriage, from raising ideas of comfort in the minds of the labourers?—I think it would have that effect; the Irish peasantry want ideas of comfort.

Jouis, 17^e die Maii, 1827.

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,

IN THE CHAIR.

The Rev. John Strachan, D. D. again called in; and further Examined.

Dr.
John Strachan,

17 May,
1827.

3967. HAVE you any details with which you can furnish the Committee, respecting the average annual expense which is incurred by emigrants arriving in the Canadas without any capital or means of subsistence?—The expense to which the inhabitants of York are put, consisting of a population of about 1,800, since 1818, has averaged upwards of two hundred pounds per annum for supporting destitute and sick emigrants, giving them provisions, and attending them during sickness; besides, great difficulty frequently occurs when the parents die, in providing for the children, keeping them sometimes for a length of time, till places can be found for them; a great number of such cases of distress happen every year.

3968. Supposing, except in the case of children, that the individuals who were in that state of distress, had had any small capital advanced to them, upon the condition of repayment, do you think there would have been any practicable means of effecting that repayment?—I allude chiefly to those persons who, from sickness, have been totally unable to work; those persons who are not sick, seldom require much assistance, probably provision for a week or two, till they get employment; such, if they had had capital advanced, would have gone upon their farms immediately, like other settlers.

3969. What are the annual number of men capable of labouring at agricultural labour, which, upon an average, you consider have arrived in Canadas since the year 1818, independently of women and children?—I am not sure that I could give a very accurate answer.

3970. Can you state within a hundred or five hundred?—I think upwards of 2000 heads of families have come to the Canadas who were capable of labour.

3971. Could you in any degree inform the Committee what, upon the most general estimate, might be the amount of money which each of them possessed, one with the other?—Probably one with another they might have two or three pounds when they arrived in York, but a vast number arrived without any thing; many were sent on from Kingston by the steam-boat, who had their passage paid for them, not having the means of paying it themselves.

3972. The question had reference to the 2000 men who landed generally in the Canadas, and not to those who found their way to York?—I can only speak correctly of those that arrived at York.

3973. Do you think that the demand for labour in the Upper Province is so great, that if means were provided, a considerable additional number of labourers would be absorbed by the wants of the population?—Not a great number.

3974. Do you think if 5,000 labourers were to present themselves instead of 2,000, that in that case the demand for labour would be sufficient to absorb them?—Certainly not.

3975. What would be the consequence of such a supply of labour over the demand?—They must either starve, or be a burthen on the inhabitants as the sick now are.

3976. Do you not think that a system might be devised, under which labour might spread itself more easily than it does now over the whole surface of the Canadas, where it is wanted; for example, might not a settler in a distant part of the colony, to which it was not probable that any labourer would work his way, authorize an agent at any of the ports to make a selection of any person, and send him up, undertaking to pay the expense of his passage through the country; might not a system, more or less of this character, be devised?—I rather think not, because the poorer settlers generally wish to do all the work within themselves; with

with regard to that class of settlers that are a little forward in the world, and that wish to cultivate farms largely, they might come into a system of that kind, but the majority of the people are too poor.

3977. Do you not conceive that single men that go out might almost uniformly provide for themselves?—I think they might; to the single men we never give any assistance, except sometimes a few days provision.

Peter Robinson, Esq. again called in; and further Examined.

3978. YOU are aware that all the calculations of expense that have been made by the Emigration Committee, have been made upon the principle of each family consisting of a man, a woman and three children?—It was upon that estimate the experiments of 1823 and 1825 were made.

3979. Might there not be variations in the number of emigrants going, without any variation in the amount of expense?—There might.

3980. What is the proportion of children that you would estimate as making the same expense necessary as is incurred in the support of a man?—Two children are generally estimated as equal to an adult in respect to the expenses.

3981. Do you consider that there would be any prejudice sustained in locating emigrants, if a man and a woman should have six children, for example, instead of three?—Not the least; and their success would be equally certain in the colony.

3982. Do you think there would be any prejudice if they had eight or even ten children, instead of three?—None whatever.

3983. In point of fact, supposing that of 5,000 emigrants 300 out of the 1,000 men were single men, consequently, there would not be more than 700 women, the Emigration would then stand thus, 1,000 men, 700 of whom would be married, and the other 300 single, 700 married women, and 3,600 children; would not you estimate the expense of that Emigration as less rather than more than the expense of an Emigration in the other proportions, inasmuch as it is to be expected that 300 single men would find their way in the colony as labourers without the necessity of being located?—As there would be no expense incurred in settling a single man or providing for his subsistence after his arrival in the colony, I consider the expense would not exceed the usual proportion of a man, his wife and three children.

3984. In point of fact therefore, notwithstanding the ratio which the Committee have taken for the sake of convenience, that ratio would not operate practically to prejudice any Emigration in which the numbers might be different, inasmuch as in case of there being fewer of one class there would be more of another?—It would not, if the principle was adopted, that each single man should provide for himself upon his arrival in the colony.

3985. If, instead of the supposition of the 300 single men providing for themselves, 600 additional children were taken in their room, in that case the numbers would be 4,200 children, 700 men and 700 women; in such a case are you not of opinion that the expense would not be exceeded?—It would not, if the children were to provide for themselves after their arrival in the colony.

3986. Therefore there is no necessity to limit the Emigration to persons with three children?—I have found by experience that the largest families generally were the soonest able to provide for themselves, and that families of eight and nine children have cleared more land and raised more produce, in proportion, than a healthy young man and his wife and two children; besides, the loss of the head of the family, when such an affliction occurs, is in some degree supplied by the children.

3987. Therefore, in the selection of emigrants, provided the father and mother were within a certain age and perfectly healthy, you would rather be disposed to take them with large families than without?—I would much rather.

3988. Supposing the case of an Emigration of 1,000 men, of which 300 were single, do you think it would be dangerous to make the experiment of sending out 300 widows with three children each?—The success of a widow with three or four children, the eldest not less than 16, would be equal to the other emigrants. In 1823, I took two or three such families, with boys from 15 to 20, and in 1825 I took two or three more, in order to make the experiment, and in both instances it succeeded remarkably well.

3989. In the case of widows with young children, you would decidedly object to it?—Decidedly.

Dr.
John Stowden.

17 May,
1827.

Peter Robinson,
Esq.

Peter Robinson,
Esq.
17 May,
1837.

3996. In the case of a widow going out with her two sons, one 16 and the other 18, would you propose to place them upon a lot of land, as you would the head of a family?—I would; on the two occasions I have mentioned, I gave a lot of land to the eldest boy, and in every instance they succeeded quite as well as the other emigrants.

3997. Would you reject them if the children were under the age of 16?—I could not, as settlers, recommend a widow whose family were under 16, as the greatest hardships are to be encountered in the commencement of the settlement, which younger children could not endure.

3998. In illustration of what you have stated to the Committee, will you be good enough to give a detailed account of the settlement of a widow in the Emigration of 1823 and 1825?—In the Emigration of 1823, the widow Margaret Clehane was taken from Churchtown, in the county of Cork, with 2 boys and 3 girls above 14, and one girl under 14; they were located in Pakenham, in the Rathfriland district, in the autumn of 1823; and on the 14th March 1826, they had cleared 15½ acres of land, raised 65 bushels of grain, 220 bushels of potatoes, 150 bushels of turnips, and had acquired by their labour 6 head of cattle. In the Emigration of 1825, the widow Johannah Hickie was taken from the county of Cork, (Mallow) with 6 children, John 18, James 16, Patrick 15, Mary 13, Thomas 11, and Michael 7; these were located in the township of Ennismore, in the district of Newcastle, in the autumn of 1825; and on the 24th November 1826, they had 4 acres of land cleared, and had raised 300 bushels of potatoes, 100 bushels of turnips, and 60 bushels of Indian corn.

3999. Have you known any instance of money or produce being lent to an emigrant settler upon a principle of repayment, and which repayment has been carried into execution?—It is a very common practice among the new settlers to borrow, during the first season, flour and pork from their more wealthy neighbours, which they repay afterwards from the produce of their farms; but the government in Upper Canada has never made any advances to settlers, to my knowledge.

4000. In point of fact do not sales of land take place in Canada, upon the principle of progressive repayment by instalments?—Every day; and those instalments are paid in the produce of that very same land.

4001. And not in money?—Sometimes in money arising from the sale of such produce.

4002. In point of fact, therefore, it is an every-day custom for men that are not enabled to pay for the purchase of land in the first instance, to mortgage the land, and to repay the purchase-money by progressive instalments, either in produce or in money?—It is the common practice.

Jonathan Sewell, Esq. called in; and Examined.

Jonathan Sewell,
Esq.

4003. HOW many years have you been Chief Justice of the province of Lower Canada?—Nineteen.

4004. Have you resided there pretty continuously during that period?—I never have been absent but upon the present occasion; and once during the period of 1814 and 1815.

4005. Have you had an opportunity of reading with attention the Evidence which has been given before this Committee, upon the subject of Emigration?—I have.

4006. The Committee wish to refer you particularly to the evidence of Mr. Felton, whose evidence applies more particularly to the province of Lower Canada; are you prepared to state that you generally concur with Mr. Felton in his views, as to the probable success of emigrants in that colony?—I do.

4007. Have you examined the Evidence with sufficient accuracy and in sufficient detail, to feel confident as to the main identity of your opinion on this subject with the opinion of that gentleman?—Perhaps if I were to discuss every point, I should not agree with Mr. Felton; but in the general result of his opinions I certainly do.

4008. Are you of opinion that if the sum of 60*l.* be applied in giving assistance to an emigrant head of a family located upon 100 acres of land, that if he be allowed seven years before any interest is demanded from him, he would be enabled after that period to pay either in money or in money's worth, that is, in kind and produce proceeding from his farm, the sum of 4*l.* per annum, taking the average of one hundred acres with another?—If he was located upon good soil, and had access to a market for the sale of the surplus of his agricultural produce, I have very little doubt but that he might.

4009. Witness

Jonathan Swift,
Esq.27 May,
1827.

4003. Without difficulty or inconvenience to himself?—I should think he might, if he was an industrious man.

4004. Do you not think that under the circumstance of many emigrants being settled together, which would naturally lead to the establishment of communications and roads and access to markets, such a result would be more probable than in the case of a more scattered location?—No doubt of it.

4005. If it were properly represented to those settlers, that they had an entire choice of accepting this assistance or not, and that it was proposed to be lent to them upon the footing of an accommodation loan without interest, for the period of seven years, do you think there would be a disposition upon their part to accept it, and a determination to adhere to the principle of repayment which should be prescribed by the agreement?—If the settlers were to go from this country, that is a question that people here are better judges of than I am.

4006. Do you think the circumstance, of no rent being paid in general among the old settlers of the country, would operate to prevent those parties being willing to repay this particular debt, when it was explained to them that it was not as a price for their land, but as a price for commodities advanced to them for their support and location?—As far as I comprehend the intention of the Emigration, I view it to be guided by this principle, that the man is to receive this money as a loan; if he receives it as a loan, he never can reject at any future day the benefits of that loan, so as to deny that he has become responsible for it; it would be just like any other debt.

4007. Do you think that there would be any indisposition in the Legislature of the province of Lower Canada to give any assistance or facility in the collection of those interest payments when due, or generally to promote the location of emigrants, provided they were properly selected and were healthy active men, who were calculated to make good subjects and to become useful to the colony?—I can answer without any hesitation that there would be no objection upon the part of two branches of the Legislature, but for the third I cannot undertake to answer.

4008. Do you think there would be any objection on the part of the English residents in that colony?—I do not apprehend there would be any.

4009. Are you sufficiently acquainted with the subject to be able to inform the Committee whether there are not districts of fertile land of great extent within the province, which might be progressively applied to the purposes of Emigration?—I have been a member of the executive council for nineteen years, and have had access to all the information that has been given upon the subject, and I believe that there are very valuable tracts indeed within the limits of Lower Canada, valuable I mean as to the soil, which is very excellent soil, and capable of being carried to a high degree of cultivation.

4010. Are there not very extensive districts which at present are out of cultivation, but which the operation of a law of escheat would place within the reach of emigration?—Certainly.

4011. Are you of opinion that the proprietors of those districts would be willing to come to a fair compensation, upon the principle of allowing that land or part of it to be occupied by emigrants, which would have a tendency to give additional value to that which remained?—I should suppose they gladly would, because every one of them have forfeited their land, according to the letter of the condition.

4012. Have you ever known an instance in which there has been a practical repayment of money lent or of produce lent to settlers?—I have not, because I have not been resident in the country; I have been resident in the city of Quebec.

Martis, 22^e die Maii, 1827.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE R. J. WILMOT HORTON,
IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. Thomas Tredgold, called in; and Examined.

4013. YOU are a civil engineer?—I am.

4014. What is the extent and acreage of Dartmoor?—Above 120,000 acres.

4015. What is the quality of the soil, does it vary?—Decomposed granite, with a surface stratum of morass, which varies in depth from two to ten feet.

4016. In whom does the property of it vest?—It is parcel of the duchy of Cornwall, now vested in the Crown, and is not alienable.

550.

3 C 4

4017. Are

Mr.
Thomas Tredgold,

23 May,
1827.

Mr.
Thomas Frothingham

29 May
1817.

4017. Are there any rights of tithes, or manorial rights or common rights, on the land?—There is a modus for agistment, which applies to the whole of the moor; unless specially provided for by the bill, any improvements would be liable to tithes.

4018. Supposing agricultural labourers to be located there, what quantity of acres per family of five persons, consisting of a man, woman and three children, is it proposed to allot?—It is suggested that no allotments should in that case exceed thirty acres.

4019. As the land is stated to be leaseable, what is the period of the lease that is proposed to be granted?—Ninety-nine years certain.

4020. What is the estimated expense of a dwelling necessary for each family of settlers?—About 230*l.* including fences for the garden and what it would be necessary to expend in the first instance.

4021. Does that include the fencing of the thirty acres?—That includes fencing a portion of the land for a garden and the house, the house to consist of a living room, two bed-rooms, a wash-house, cow-shed, piggery, and the necessary conveniences.

4022. Does that include the proportionate expense of the general roads that are to connect these districts together?—A proportion of the first expense, what I would recommend to be done at first; I would not form regular roads in the first instance, but let that be done as it became necessary from the settlers having cultivated the ground.

4023. Does that include furniture?—No.

4024. What is the estimated expense of furniture which is necessary to be placed in the houses of those settlers?—About 12*l.*

4025. What is the proportion of the expense of the actual dwelling, in the estimate of 230*l.*?—It would be about 180*l.*

4026. What is the estimated value of the food which it would be necessary for the family to subsist on before they could have any return from the cultivation of the land?—I estimate that they would want partial support for four years, and that the whole expense for the family would be about 105*l.* for that time; they would want to be wholly supported the first year, three-quarters the second, half the third, and a fourth the fourth year; after that, I think they would be fully capable of supporting themselves.

4027. What is the nature of the cultivation which it is proposed that the settlers should carry on?—Potatoes, hemp, flax, and perhaps oats or bigg, I think, would answer.

4028. Are the agricultural implements necessary for cultivation included in the estimate you have given?—No; they will amount to about 5*l.* or 6*l.*

4029. Is it necessary that horses should be employed in this cultivation?—Not till after the settlers themselves can afford to have them.

4030. Have you any calculations as to the estimated amount of produce which you expect to be the result per family of this cultivation?—Assigning the time at which they would be able to subsist themselves, I have estimated that the produce for potatoes would be a return of 12 to 1, of corn at least 5 to 1; and I think those are the very lowest that possibly could be in that situation.

4031. Having alluded to different items in detail, will you furnish the Committee with a general estimate, per family, of every single item of expense which can be made matter of calculation and estimate prior to the period when the parties may be expected to be enabled to subsist themselves from the produce of the soil?—

4032. You have stated that each settler is to have 30 acres?—The utmost should be 30 acres, but 25 is what I have estimated upon.

4033.—Will you detail to the Committee the different quantities of land in which you propose, upon an average, to dispose of those 30 acres, distinguishing it into pasture, hay, oats, and the general process of cultivation?—

4034. Is there good pasture on parts of Dartmoor?—Yes.

4035. Have you seen good crops of hay there?—I have not had an opportunity of seeing the crops of hay.

4036. Or

4036. Or of oats?—Nor of oats. I have seen the quality that is grown there, but not the amount of crop.

4037. Are the oats of superior quality?—Very good.

4038. You have stated, that for each family the sum of _____ is to be incurred prior to the payment of any rent; at what period do you expect that the settler will be enabled to pay a rent which shall be an equivalent for the capital advanced in his location, calculating the compound interest accruing to that capital from the time of its being lent to him, to the time of the commencement of such rent, as well as of such payment of interest?—I estimate that in ten years it would be best to begin to take rent, and then to take for a certain number of years, which depends upon the amount, such a rent as would be equivalent to the compound interest of half the capital; then for the next ten years to begin another advanced rent, which should in that ten years pay off the whole; therefore it would be thirty years, from the period of the settlement, before the whole capital was returned.

4039. Have you included in this expense per family, such general expense of roads, &c. as it would be necessary to incur with reference to the settlement?—I have included all the expense, except that which would be incurred in laying out the roads for the settlers, but that I considered would be a thing which would take place gradually, and should be done something in the manner of parish roads in other places, not to be a formal expense at the first, because if there is too heavy a rent upon them to return the capital, it would cramp their exertions very much; I think the settlers ought to do that gradually.

4040. Then you would impose upon the settlers the legal necessity of making such roads, and general communications and drains, as might be necessary for the general interest of the district?—Yes, the very object is to give them employment.

4041. The Committee are to understand, that the principle upon which this calculation is made, is that of deferred interest for a given number of years till the improved value of the land will furnish the means of paying, not only that deferred interest, but the principal?—Yes.

Simon M^rGillivray, Esq. called in; and Examined.

4042. YOU are Chairman of the Committee of Management of the Canada Company?—I am.

4043. The Committee are aware that it is not in your power to furnish them with conclusive evidence, but they wish to put some questions to you of a prospective and contingent nature; the first is, do you consider that the Canada Company will be disposed to receive emigrants upon the land which they have lately purchased from the Government in Upper Canada?—Upon the large blocks; I think they would not upon the detached reserves.

4044. Supposing that an agent authorized by the Committee in England was to approve of any emigrants who might be sent out, and supposing that those emigrants were to be placed upon those blocks of lands to which you refer, are you of opinion that the Company in that case would undertake to provide for the future support of the emigrants arriving there under those circumstances?—Of a limited number, and by way of experiment.

4045. You are aware that even to try this experiment upon a limited scale it would be necessary to have some definite prospect held out to the emigrants who might be induced to accept the proposition; are you able to inform the Committee what are the terms which the Company would hold out to such emigrant settlers?—For the present year there would not be time to make any arrangement, because previous arrangements must be made, but for next year some arrangements might be made to the effect of probably giving to the persons who went out the means of supporting themselves till their labour should afford them the means.

4046. Do you propose to employ the persons so sent out, as labourers, or to place them upon your land for the purpose of giving additional value to the remaining part of the land?—They would be placed upon small allotments of land as settlers, and their success in acquiring the means of purchasing and paying for the land on which they would be so located would depend upon their own industry. In the first instance probably it would be desirable to employ some of them as labourers, in order to induce settlers with capital to settle themselves in the country; their capital would be of little use, unless they could find labourers, and the supplies that might be furnished to those persons by the Company would be best paid in the produce of their own labour.

Mr.
Thomas Tredgold

20 May.
1827.

Simon M^rGillivray,
Esq. am. d

Simon M'Callister,

Esq.

32 May
1857.

4047. Your object therefore would be to induce capitalists to become purchasers of portions of those blocks under the facility which the influx of labour would give to those capitalists of improving their lands?—Such is the view I have taken of it, and such is the view taken of it by the Directors so far as they find it practicable, much depending upon the information that they may receive.

4048. The Company will probably turn their attention to a more specific plan, which will be produced when it is matured?—They are at this moment collecting information, to enable them to bring a specific prospectus before the public.

4049. The Committee are to understand, that under these circumstances the Company would be responsible in every sense of the word for the accomplishment of those terms which they might hold out in such prospectus to the emigrants?—They would be responsible for any contract into which they may enter, and they would only enter into such a contract as they would be able to perform.

James Inglis, Esq. called in; and Examined.

4050. YOU are a Director of the Van Diemen's Land Company?—I am.

4051. The Committee understand that the Van Diemen's Land Company contemplate the introduction of labourers into Van Diemen's Land for the purpose of cultivating the ground they have lately purchased from the Crown?—They do.

4052. Have they reason to believe that the supply of convict labour to which they have looked as the means of cultivating that ground will not be of that extent to enable them to avail themselves of it to any considerable degree?—We understand that the demand for convict labour has risen so much that we are not likely to obtain much of it.

4053. You are therefore considering the mode of obtaining a supply of European free labour?—Yes.

4054. Has the Van Diemen's Land Company ever considered the subject upon the principle of calling upon the labourer to pay back a certain proportion of the expense of the passage?—We have never made any offer yet to any emigrant to go out in that way.

4055. Would the Company, in case of parishes furnishing a certain sum of money, which might be applied for the removal of a party, and the individual settler binding himself to pay back by labour a certain proportion of the expense incurred in his removal, undertake to receive a certain number of emigrant settlers?—I think we should be very glad to do that, provided we had a voice in the selection of the parties.

4056. It being supposed that an agent of yours in this country should approve the parties selected?—Certainly, on those terms we should be glad to do it.

4057. Do not you think that that would be the most simple mode of effecting the purpose of the Company?—I think it would be a very simple mode, and I should think it would be a very practicable mode.

4058. You have stated that you have sent settlers out?—We have sent a few out.

4059. What are the terms upon which these settlers have been sent out?—The terms are, to give them their subsistence by rations, according to a certain scale for agricultural labourers, and we give them 30*l.* a-year wages.

4060. Is there any agreement made that they are to refund any portion of that 30*l.*?—There is no agreement made with them; we consider them to be a superior class of persons, and, generally speaking, to be a description of persons that at the end of that period of three years would be likely to take lands of us.

4061. You would equally propose to ration the labourers who went out?—We should ration the labourers.

4062. And agree with them upon a certain rate of money wages, part of which you would withhold for the purpose of repaying the expense of their passage out?—Yes.

Lieutenant Hansbury Clement, R. N. called in; and Examined.

4063. WHAT is your connexion with the colony of New South Wales?—I have no particular connexion with it beyond holding a grant of land in it, and having been in the trade between Ireland and New South Wales, in taking out free settlers from Ireland; and commanding a vessel of my own in the trade between New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land for three years.

4064. Do

James Inglis,
Esq.Lieut.
H. Clement,
R. N.

4064. Do you belong to a mercantile firm?—There is no partnership existing between us further than this, that I, as a nautical man, and other persons as the wealthy parties, are willing to engage together in the undertaking which I am prepared to submit to the Committee.

4065. What is the connexion of the other gentlemen to whom you refer with the colony of New South Wales?—He is a resident merchant at Sidney, and a land proprietor also.

4066. What is the extent of the capital of the parties whom you represent?—From eighty to one hundred and twenty thousand pounds; the parties have a property in the colony of New South Wales to that amount.

4067. The individuals you represent are anxious to obtain a large grant of land in the southern extremity of New South Wales?—Yes.

4068. What is the extent of the ground they are anxious to obtain?—200,000 acres.

4069. For what object do they wish to obtain this land?—For the purpose of cultivation, and other general purposes that so large a portion of land would be devoted to.

4070. Will you describe the purposes to which you allude?—One of the purposes would be the growth of flax; another is for the purpose of manufacturing the extract of bark, which will ultimately come into considerable consumption here in consequence of oak bark becoming scarce; the bark of that country I believe has every property which is wanted in tanning, the only defect is I believe with respect to the colour.

4071. Is there a great deal of timber in that part of New South Wales?—It is very heavily timbered.

4072. What is the quality of the soil?—The soil about Western Port is very good, but more to the westward it is swampy, more particularly about Port Phillip.

4073. Has that particular district been surveyed by the local government?—It has not to my knowledge been surveyed for the purpose of location yet; but it has been settled by an order, and I have no doubt is now undergoing the process of surveying.

4074. What is the extent of land in the district in which you apply for 200,000 acres, of equal quality to that for which you are making application; you are referred to a line on the map crossing the country at right angles north and south, east and west to the vicinity of Western Port?—I should suppose it would be about 450,000 acres.

4075. At present there is no sort of settling upon it?—Not that I am aware of; if there is, it has occurred since I left the colony, which was in July last.

4076. In consideration of your receiving this grant, what is the equivalent that you offer?—I offer to take out 500 families free of all expense to His Majesty's Government, finding them in provisions during the passage, and securing them there in employment for a certain time.

4077. Do you propose that those families should be poor labouring families, or artisans?—I propose them, in the first instance, to be artisans, because the colony at this moment suffers severely from the want of them.

4078. Then you do not contemplate the actual employment of those parties upon the grant of land, but to disperse them over the colony, as demand may exist for their particular labour?—Yes; the object is to introduce a better mode of working, and better habits among the rising generation there, who of course are obliged to learn the various trades from the prisoners, those prisoners probably belong of the very worst description.

4079. Could not your object be equally accomplished if you had a lien upon those parties so introduced, to repay you for any expense that may be incurred in their removal there?—I am not aware whether an engagement of that nature, entered into here, would be binding upon them there.

4080. Supposing a law to be passed which would make it binding?—It would take some considerable time, it would take three years, before, I expect, they would be in a situation to pay any thing, consequently we should have to give them at least four or five years credit, to repay which would occupy a space of eight years, which would be much too long a period to lay out of a capital such as the undertaking would require, unless some ulterior advantage were to be derived.

4081. When you ask for 200,000 acres, it must be from attaching a value to these 200,000 acres; and the proposition, when analyzed, appears to be this, that

Lieut.
H. Clement,
No. 7.
25 May,
1897.

in consideration of receiving 200,000 acres you are prepared to incur the expense of taking those parties out?—Yes.

4082. Will you explain in what manner you expect to be repaid by the parties themselves in any part of the transaction?—Being artisans, we cannot expect that they would be able to pay one half of the expense that we should be at; but our desire is for the sake of improving the colony generally, and at the same time of assisting many families, who, though they may have honesty, and good intentions to find employment at home, cannot do so.

4083. Your proposition supposes a great number of families who have no employment here; what objection can there be, in case of their being assisted to remove to New South Wales, that they should contribute to repay part if not the whole of the expense incurred in their removal; would not they be extremely benefited by that transaction?—I should conceive so.

4084. Is it to be expected that they should be removed free of all expense, and obtain the high wages which will await them in that colony from the want of labour, and yet that they should do nothing themselves for all this advantage?—I should think His Majesty's Government would have a lien upon them through the Colonial Government there, to be repaid, to the amount of the value of the land, but the Government would have a better means of recovering it from the individuals than we would.

4085. What would you estimate the amount of the expense to be incurred in removing those 500 families?—The lowest calculation we have been able to come to is about 75*l.* or 76*l.* for each family.

4086. Five hundred families at 76*l.* each would be 38,000*l.*; then in point of fact, you consider 200,000 acres in that southern district of New South Wales to be of the value of 38,000*l.*?—It would not be worth so much, if it were all taken together.

4087. Would you not be precisely in the same condition if you were to pay the Government 38,000*l.* for this tract of land, and there the transaction were to cease, as you would be in taking out 500 families which are to cost you 38,000*l.*, you not having any particular advantage from those families after they arrived there?—It is only natural to suppose that we would have a proportion of advantage from the parties themselves, and, independently of those families, we would have our cabin passengers, by which part of the expense would be covered.

4088. If you paid the Government 38,000*l.* for your land, and if the Government introduced into the colony upon any system 500 families of the same description that you contemplate to introduce, you would be precisely in the same situation as if your proposition were carried into effect?—Yes, in point of fact we would; but in having such a quantity of land, we contemplate that we should be able to dispose of part of it to those families, besides having a facility of carrying on various works which at present cannot be done, from the want of artisans.

4089. You have stated to the Committee that the expense of carrying out those 500 families will amount to 38,000*l.*; what proportion of that expense do you intend to be paid by the parties themselves?—We have not made a positive calculation on that head yet; we should contemplate a half here, though it is probable that we may not receive so much.

4090. Then in point of fact you expect that 38*l.* per family is all the expense that you would incur?—Yes.

4091. The whole of the expense, therefore, in this transaction that you and your friends expect to incur in removing those families amounts to 19,000*l.*?—Yes, and we look to the land to cover that expense.

4092. Do you contemplate that those parties will be enabled in the first instance to advance half their passage money, or do you expect to have that repaid to you by some arrangement that is to take place in the colony between you and them?—If they could not pay it here, we would take a lien on them there, their note, or something of that sort, or probably take it from them in produce when they got their farms.

4093. The class of persons that you are disposed to introduce are not labourers in the strict sense of the term, but artisans?—Yes.

4094. If those artisans are able to advance in the first instance 19,000*l.* for the purposes of their transport, why should they not engage themselves upon some given terms to repay progressively the remainder of the expense which is incurred in such transport?—I believe there is no law that would make it compulsory upon them.

4095. The

4095. The question is put upon the supposition that there was a legal lien upon them?—I do not see any objection to taking a lien upon them, but the question has been tried there, and it has been negatived.

4096. In case of your taking that land, would you have any objection to bind yourself to bring it progressively into a state of cultivation?—A portion of it we must do, to reap any benefit from it.

4097. What would you contemplate to do with the remaining portion?—We would require a portion of it for pasture land, for stock for procuring our own provisions, intending to have an establishment in the whaling trade.

4098. Do you propose to give any security to the Government that the 500 persons introduced into the colony should be no charge upon the colony in case of sickness?—That they should be no charge for a fair period of time.

4099. What is that period?—Two years I should think would be sufficient; that for two years after their arrival they should be found in employment.

4100. Where do you propose to collect that particular class of emigrants?—I propose taking them from the northern counties of Ireland generally, Longford, Cavan, Leitrim and Fermanagh, the interior counties.

4101. But you have no idea of taking them from any of the manufacturing districts, in which at present there is more or less excess of population?—If they came under the class of people that we look for, there could be no objection to that, so long as they were of good moral character.

4102. What do you mean by good moral character?—I mean as to religious subjects; having had a large stock of passengers before, who were some of one way of thinking and some of another, we found great inconvenience from that.

4103. Then your objection is not to having persons of any particular religious persuasion, so that all who went out together were of the same?—Yes, they should either be all Catholics or all Protestants.

4104. Are you aware of the terms upon which land is now granted to settlers in the colony of New South Wales?—I understand there has been an alteration lately; that alteration I am not aware of.

4105. The present system is, that a price is placed upon the land as wild land; for example, 200,000 acres would be valued at 18*s.* an acre, that would make the total grant of the value of 15,000*l.*; then, upon that 15,000*l.* five per cent would be charged at the end of seven years, redeemable at any time at a certain number of years purchase; consequently, for such a grant as you contemplate, a rent of 750*l.* a year would be demanded, which rent would be redeemable at any time by payment of the capital of 15,000*l.*; at the same time, it is not the custom to make grants larger than 10,000 acres; supposing however that in consideration of the advantage that would result to the colony from the introduction of those artisans, you were to have a grant of that extent, would there be any objection to make yourself liable to the term imposed upon all persons, of paying this very small redeemable quit-rent?—No, but we would hope for an extension of time in proportion to the credit we would be compelled to give the parties going out, say ten years in lieu of seven, as the period for the quit-rent to commence.

4106. Will you mention one or two descriptions of artisans whom you propose to take out?—Carpenters, and bricklayers, and brickmakers.

4107. What do you estimate would be the annual wages of those artisans in New South Wales, for the whole year round?—Carpenters would get 50*l.* a year, and be provided with a house and every thing by their employer, and provisions.

4108. The Committee are to understand that a carpenter who goes out with his family to New South Wales, would be able to get 50*l.* in wages, besides a house and provisions?—Yes, in fact he would get more than that, because his wife would be worth nearly as much as that; for, the misfortune that the settlers labour under is, that they can get no female servants, except prisoners, because the single women who come free to the colony go off immediately, and it is only by the woman having a husband, that you are likely to retain servants of that description.

4109. Each family, by the terms of this proposition, would have to pay back by instalments 38*l.* with compound interest?—Yes.

4110. Supposing that 38*l.* to be increased to 50*l.*, it is evident that in two years they would be abundantly able to pay it back, because they would receive 50*l.* in addition to their support, and they would only be called upon to pay 25*l.* out of that, therefore in two years, or at all events in four years, the whole debt would be discharged with the greatest ease?—Yes.

Lieut.
H. Clement,
s. s.

22 May,
1877.

4111. What effect upon the rate of wages do you suppose the introduction of 500 artisans would have?—I do not think any; in fact, if all the artisans who are in the employ of Government there were allowed to go at large among the settlers, and nothing but free shipwrights and artisans were employed, the colony would be materially bettered by it, because the rising generation are obliged to be apprenticed to those individuals; the best workmen of course are kept in the Government service, and they are often the worst characters; and it may occur that a boy, while he is learning his trade, learns to become an expert housebreaker at the same time. When I left there, I was paying shipwrights two dollars a day, and they would not work probably half a day for me; and they were obliged to have their spirits four times a day, and their tea and bread and butter and mutton chops for breakfast.

4112. Will you state, as far as you can in detail, to the Committee, the particular classes of artisans which you contemplate to introduce?—

[The Witness delivered in the following Statements:]

“ SCALE OF PROVISIONS for a Mechanic's Family of four Persons, in New South Wales, taking the highest rate at which Provisions have been for a period of two years, for one week :

Meat	- - 14 lbs.	- - a' 5 d.	- - £.	- 5 10
Bread	- - 28 lbs.	- - a' 2½ d.	- -	5 10
Tea	- - 4 oz.	- - a' 3 d.	- -	1 -
Sugar	- - 4 lbs.	- - a' 4 d.	- -	1 - 8
Milk	- - 3 quarts	- - a' 4 d.	- -	1 -
Butter	- - 2 lbs.	- - a' 1/6	- -	3 -
Vegetables	- - - - -	- - - - -	- -	3 -
Soap, candles, fire, salt, &c.	- - - - -	- - - - -	- -	3 -
Rent, a' 13 l. a year	- - - - -	- - - - -	- -	5 -
Clothing, medicine, and casualties	- - - - -	- - - - -	- -	5 -

£ 1 14 4 per week.

“ This is on a supposition that the family are to live in Sydney, which would of course decrease in proportion to the time they were in the country; no tradesman but will earn from 40s. upwards per week; this is without making any allowance for the exertion of the tradesman's wife, by which she could earn, at the lowest, half as much as her husband.

“ Number and Class of ARTISANS recommended for Emigration to New South Wales, with rate of Wages they would receive in that Colony; the entire to consist of 500 families.

Bricklayers	- - -	50
Boatholders	- - -	20
Blacksmiths	- - -	50
Bakers	- - -	5
Brickmakers	- - -	20
Carpenters	- - -	50
Coopers	- - -	10
Cartwrights	- - -	10
Coppersmiths	- - -	5
Farriers	- - -	10
Joiners	- - -	50
Masons	- - -	50
Millwrights	- - -	20
Nailors	- - -	10
Ropemakers	- - -	10
Saddlemakers	- - -	5
Ploughwrights	- - -	20
Sawyers	- - -	45
Tailors	- - -	10
Shipwrights	- - -	50

500

None of these men's wages would be less than 5s. a day at the lowest; and if on a settler's farm, would get from 40l. to 50l. per annum, and be found in every thing except clothes. His wife would also receive liberal wages, for superintending domestic affairs.”

Mr. John Howe, called in; and Examined.

4113. YOU are Deputy Postmaster General for the province of Nova Scotia?—
I am.

4114. You are also His Majesty's Agent for Packets at the port of Halifax?—

I am.

4115. Have you read the evidence given before this Committee by Captain Scott?—I have.

4116. Will you state to the Committee whether there are any points upon which you differ from Captain Scott?—There are several points upon which Captain Scott's statement appears to me not quite accurate; in the first place, he says that the settlers who were located upon the Dalhousie settlement, were voluntary emigrants; I wish to state that they were discharged soldiers, supplied for a time with provisions by Government, and issues were made to them from the Commissariat department at Annapolis. Captain Scott also says, that the emigrants who go to that province generally land at Halifax; but I should say that a far greater portion of them have landed in the eastern portion of the province, at Pictou, Antigonish, Manchester, and along the Gut of Canso. Captain Scott also says, that any number of persons could be located on the land on payment of the fees; with reference to that I wish to make this observation, that if any body of settlers went out there they could all be embodied in one grant, and the expense of the grant would be very trifling to each individual; supposing fifty families went out together, the one grant from the Government would embrace them all. With reference to questions 2422, 2423, 2424, and 2425, I beg to say that I quite agree with Captain Scott in the answers he has given, and I should say, in answer to them all, most unquestionably. Captain Scott was also asked, "How much land could a good settler, with a family, clear in a year?" his reply is, "The European settler could scarcely clear his land at all; the quantity of land they could clear would greatly depend upon their funds. An English labourer going out to America is as helpless as a child in the woods, in comparison with the old settler; he is obliged to employ the labourers of the country to clear it for him; his ability therefore would depend upon his capability to hire the people of the country to do it." Upon that I observe, that the best body of settlers we have ever had in Nova Scotia were the men who formed the 84th regiment, and were disbanded in the district of Pictou; they have cleared immense tracts of land, they have raised large families, they have secured great comforts, and the settlement of those people in that part of Nova Scotia has been attended with very great benefit. I differ entirely from Captain Scott in thinking that an English labourer going out to America is helpless.

4117. Are you of opinion that if an English labourer going there is properly instructed, and has all the average assistance which is contemplated upon the principle laid down by the Committee for Emigration, he would not be found practically helpless?—Certainly not; I have about eighty acres of land about a mile from my office, and I hire labourers from this country whenever I can meet with them, and so difficult is it to get labour, that often I am indebted to some of my army friends to some little assistance of soldiers. There is one observation that I think it my duty to make, and that is, that I do not consider that it would be at all necessary for Government to do any thing more than assist carpenters, blacksmiths and masons with the passage out to the colonies, because the trades of those people are so very good in the North American colonies generally, that they would not be inclined to go into the forest to cultivate the soil there, for they could get upon the average from five to seven shillings a day there.

4118. Do you conceive that it would be advisable for Government to take upon itself any expense with regard to that class of persons, or do not you think that the inducements to such persons to go out are sufficiently great without any assistance being given, and also that they have in general the means of transporting themselves when they choose?—If such was the state of this country that there was a number of artisans out of employ, and Government considered that it would be beneficial to send them to the colonies, and those persons did not possess the means of transporting themselves thither, I should say that all that Government need do for such people would be merely to land them.

4119. You are, then, assuming the fact, that there are a number of those persons out of employ who have not the means of transporting themselves?—I judge from what I read in the papers.

Mr.
John Howe.
25 May,
1827.

Mr.
John Hives.

29 May,
1827.

4120. You are aware that it is not proposed to locate upon land any emigrants for whose labour there is a demand in the colony; supposing, for example, that 1000 labourers and artisans were to land in Nova Scotia, if there was any demand for their labour, so that they could be supported by the wages of labour, there could be no possible reason for any advancement in the way of loan to them for the purpose of locating them upon the land, but whenever the supply of labour was such as to lower the wages of labour below the proper standard, then might be the time for locating those who were in excess?—An individual going out as a carpenter with a family might perhaps, as he found his family increasing, be anxious to provide a settlement in the country for that family, and I do think he should have some claim upon Government, to assist him with a tract of land, but not with provisions, certainly.

4121. Supposing that persons went out there whose passages were paid for, do you think there would be any practical difficulty in having a lien upon those persons for the repayment of the expense of their passage from their wages?—There would be difficulty perhaps in having security for the recovery of the money.

4122. Do you think practically that a great part of that money would not be recovered?—I think it would not on their arrival at Halifax; the artisan might bear that at Boston his trade was better than it was at Halifax, and he might embark in a vessel to Boston, and there he is in a foreign country.

4123. In that case he could never appear again either at Halifax or in England?—I should suppose not.

4124. How is he to find the money to remove from Halifax to Boston?—I suppose a fortnight's labour would give him the means of moving from Halifax to Boston.

The Rev. John Thomas Beecher, called in; and Examined.

Rev.
J. T. Beecher.

4125. YOU are the Chairman of the Quarter Sessions for the Newark Division of the county of Nottingham?—I am; I have so officiated for eighteen years; and as a magistrate of the county of Nottingham for twenty-five years.

4126. You are acquainted with the circumstances which preceded an Emigration from the county of Nottingham to the colony of the Cape of Good Hope, in the year 1818?—Perfectly, as well as with the details relating to this Emigration, since the whole of the arrangements were confided to myself, in conjunction with Edward Smith Godfrey, esq., the Clerk of the Peace for Nottinghamshire.

4127. Will you detail shortly to the Committee, the circumstances which induced a disposition at that period in parties to emigrate?—The fluctuations of trade in the county of Nottingham having frequently created a pressure of intense distress among the working classes, arising from the want of employment, subscriptions have from time to time been liberally raised in order to mitigate the sufferings of the working classes, by providing employment of a nature different from their ordinary occupations. In the year 1819, the manufacturers experienced a recurrence of those circumstances, in consequence of which the operatives requested the Duke of Newcastle, as the Lord Lieutenant of the county, to receive a deputation from them, to bring under his consideration the oppression which, as they supposed, they endured from their masters, and to regulate the price of wages. In consequence the Duke of Newcastle condescended to hear their representations, for which purpose he visited Nottingham, accompanied by myself. After a full conference with the delegates, His Grace decidedly declined any interference between the masters and the workmen, but tendered the means of emigration to such distressed workmen as might be disposed to colonize at the Cape of Gope. The delegates returned for answer, that they dare not make such a communication to the workmen, who were then assembled to the number of some thousands; however, the Lord Lieutenant declined any other proposal. A subscription was accordingly entered into by himself and by other persons in the county, to a very considerable amount. The first proposal was, that as Government then offered a certain sum, as well as an allotment of land, to every person who should emigrate to the Cape of Good Hope, all distressed individuals should be invited to colonize there, and that to extend the benefits contemplated by this measure, a small sum should be contributed in behalf of each colonist by his or her parish, in addition to the allowance granted by Government, but that the remainder should be provided by the voluntary subscribers; that the people should colonize as free settlers, and be supplied with every

every article conducive to their accommodation during their voyage and to their welfare after their location; that they should be conveyed to the port in the most comfortable manner, and that a superintendent should be selected by the voluntary subscribers, to report from time to time their situation, and to insure their confidence. The result was, that not a parish would subscribe, that very few individuals proportionately consented to colonize, that of those who did at first express an inclination, several subsequently withdrew; in a word, the project became so unpopular, that it was found advisable to originate another subscription to be applied towards providing employment. We appointed a superintendent, who combined, with other qualifications, that of being a surgeon. However, we found our list reduced to between two and three hundred persons. We purchased, at the sole expense of the voluntary subscribers, every implement that we conceived to be desirable, and furnished the colonists with all manner of seeds, cuttings of vines, and other vegetable productions. Having done this, we conveyed the whole party in coaches to Liverpool. Yet under all these favourable circumstances, although the Lord Lieutenant took an active part in the business, together with the Duke of Portland, Earl Manvers, Admiral Sotherton, and others who possessed the full confidence of the county as well as of the poor, and though many of us felt a conviction, and none more strongly than myself, that when the supply of labour exceeded the present and prospective demand, no alternative equally expedient with colonization could be devised, still, although we distinctly explained this to the lower orders, and pointed out the advantages of it to them, the measure was then and continues to this day unpopular. After embarking the party at Liverpool in two vessels bound for Algoa Bay, a meeting of the subscribers was convened, at which the before-mentioned peers and persons attended. About one half of the subscription was returned, because we could not prevail upon the working classes to allow that it should be rendered available towards their "colonization," which word we were always obliged to adopt as the mildest modification of what the operatives denominated "transportation," and the measure terminated as I have stated. The subsequent history of this colony is well known at the office of the Secretary of State for the Colonial department. Unfortunately, the settlers were subjected to one severe privation by the death of Mr. Calton, the surgeon and superintendent sent out with those persons, which happened immediately upon his landing at Algoa Bay; besides which, their crops of wheat were injured by the rust.

4128. You have stated that the same prejudices against colonization exist at this day in Nottinghamshire?—Against that colonization to which I have adverted.

4129. Are the Committee to understand that at this moment in Nottinghamshire, in those parishes which are overloaded with what may be considered as superabundant population, there is a strong prejudice against any remedy being afforded by emigration in any shape?—I do not conceive the pressure of distress to be so intense upon the working classes now as it was in 1819; many artificers in those days, who had lived in absolute luxury and comparative affluence, were reduced to such an abject situation that they worked as common labourers for 10*d.* a day, and submitted to this drudgery sooner than accept colonisation. I am also of opinion that the same feeling still exists, and will probably prevail in other places where the poor know as well as they do in Nottinghamshire, that they are, under the present laws, entitled to parochial support. I think that when a family becomes actually pauperized, both in the parents and in their progeny, which is constantly the case, that we appear in our legislation to want some provision beyond a workhouse or a prison; and I leave it to the judgment of the Committee to consider whether there may not be a class of paupers to whom colonization might be proposed, accompanied with a condition, that, if rejected, these paupers should not become in future entitled to parochial relief.

4130. Have you had an opportunity of seeing the Evidence which has been taken before the Committee?—I have not.

4131. The Committee would be glad to know whether you do not consider that it would be necessary that it should be established as a matter of indisputable notoriety, that Emigration had been attended with uniform advantage to the emigrants, before it would be expedient to make such a change in the Poor Laws as absolutely by law to discontinue the claim of paupers for assistance from the parish?—I conceive that the practical expediency of colonization, as a national measure, should be well ascertained, but I do not conceive it indispensably necessary that the minds of the poor should be absolutely satisfied upon this subject.

Exam.
J. T. Bricker.
20 May,
1847.

4132. Supposing that repeated experiments had shown that Emigration to the North American colonies was attended in all cases of industrious settlers with an extreme improvement of their condition, and with the realization of their independence, are you not of opinion that the magistrates and parochial authorities would be disposed to grant less and less to parties for whom no employment could be found, and who refused to take advantage of the resource of colonization?—I am not aware that such circumstances would operate upon the parochial allowances, because I have been instrumental towards reducing the rates very considerably in the district wherein I reside. In the parish of Southwell the annual expenditure on account of the poor amounted in the year 1821 to 2,010*l.*, but was reduced in 1824 to 517*l.* by a judicious administration of the Poor Laws; the rents paid in 1822 amounted to 184*l.*, but in 1823 no rents were allowed. As the parochial allowance made in our district and in every well-regulated district to poor persons is the minimum that appears necessary for human subsistence, I cannot discern how any reduction can be effected in such allowances.

4133. Are you not of opinion that although that practice may have been introduced in that particular district, that is not the general custom throughout the country?—I am of opinion that the Poor Laws, if well administered, would produce very different effects from those which now result from their operation. My endeavour has been to enforce practically the principles developed in the Statute of Queen Elizabeth, and elaborately confirmed by the Report upon the Poor Laws promulgated in 1817; in one word, we constrain the poor to depend upon their own resources for subsistence; we make up no wages out of the poor rates, we pay no rents, we carry the hasty laws into strict execution, and we limit circumspectly our allowances to non-resident paupers.

4134. Supposing the fact to be, that an able-bodied man in a parish cannot find any employment in which there is a demand for his labour, would not, practically speaking, the allowance afforded by the magistrates in some degree be governed by the reality of the effort which he had made to find employment, and supposing it to be demonstrable that by colonization he might better his condition, would not that be a practical reason for administering to him a less rate of parochial charity than in the opposite case of his making an ineffectual effort to improve his condition, and not having the power to accomplish it?—Perhaps I view the question in rather a different light; I do not consider that the question of bettering his condition comes necessarily into issue between the pauper and the parish; no man is, in my estimation, legally entitled to any parochial relief beyond that which will afford a bare subsistence; in our district, we give a pauper under the present circumstances the lowest sum that seems sufficient to support life; we avoid any intentional mal-administration of the Poor Laws; we force the poor to seek for employment; we urge them to migrate in the first instance from their respective parishes in search of occupation, and after such exertions, if no other employment is to be found, we supply them with the most servile kind of work; this has chiefly been provided by the highways, such as breaking stones, riddling gravel, quarrying, or any similar employment. At Southwell, with a population of 3,051, we have now in the work-house only one male, four females, and ten children; and in forty-nine parishes, which, convinced of the utility of the system, incorporated on my recommendation, and of which I am now the visitor, with a population of 14,279, and a rental assessed at 106,410*l.* a year under the Property Tax Act in 1815, we have never exceeded 71 paupers in the incorporated house, and yesterday I received an account that they are now reduced to 54, consisting of 23 males, 17 females, and 14 children.

4135. Are you of opinion that it would be extremely convenient to pass a declaratory law, stating the payment of the rent of cottages out of the poor rates to be illegal?—I conceive it to be illegal, and as such, I should not allow it in the accounts of the parishes under my control. In my opinion the expenses incurred under the Poor Laws have arisen principally from the non-administration rather than from the administration of the Poor Laws, from promiscuously relieving the poor without investigating their resources or compelling their personal exertions.

4136. Would you not admit that a case may arise in which it is in vain to force the poor upon their own resources, inasmuch as from the circumstances of the trade no real demand for labour may exist?—Great and sudden revolutions in trade, which are unforeseen and perhaps inevitable, will undoubtedly occur, on which occasions the supply of labour will enormously exceed the demand; under these circum-

Res.
J. T. Bowler.
22 May,
1837.

stances you have no alternative but providing some substitute, and the principle in Nottinghamshire has been to subscribe voluntarily and liberally, and to expend such contributions solely and exclusively in employment, under the superintendance of a committee.

4137. Then, in fact, that sum of money was administered in the hope that an alteration would take place, by which the parties would be restored to their average employment?—It was, considering such occurrences always as a temporary suspension, not as a permanent alienation of employment.

4138. Are you not aware that there are in different parts of England many agricultural districts where there are labourers permanently out of employ, without any chance of being absorbed for agricultural purposes?—I am aware that cases of this description exist in England, and still more did I witness them in Ireland during the last summer, where I entered considerably into the management of their poor; but I conceive that in many agricultural districts so circumstanced, the evil arises in a great measure either from a want of capital, or from the non-application of sufficient capital in the cultivation of the land, for I have seen estates which at this moment are tilled by horticulture rather than by agriculture, and much of the land in this country might be reduced, if not to the same fertility, to a state of much higher improvement than prevails at present. In the parish of Thurgeton, of which I am the Incumbent, by keeping up the rate of wages to twelve shillings weekly for an able-bodied labourer, and by employing a sufficient capital in the cultivation of the ground, we have at this moment, in a population of 330 persons, but one resident pauper, who is a widow, receiving sixpence weekly.

4139. You would admit that any improved principle of cultivation must arise from the impression that the capital employed in it is to produce a remunerating return?—Undoubtedly, no capitalist will employ his capital unless he supposes that it will become presently or prospectively productive.

4140. Are you not also prepared to admit that in many instances the introduction of agricultural capital is calculated, instead of increasing the demand for labour, very materially to diminish it, inasmuch as all economical processes in husbandry are effected by diminishing generally manual labour?—I think that observation applies less to agriculture than to manufactures, because the plough is nearly the same that it was 4,000 years ago, and the spade as well as other rural implements have remained almost unaltered during the like period. Therefore, though I am well acquainted with the introduction of machinery for thrashing machines and for some other works of husbandry, yet the introduction of machinery is small in husbandry when compared with manufactures, and the steam engine, that grand moving power, is so little applicable to rural purposes, that I think the capital employed in agriculture would produce greater proportionate employment than in any other department.

4141. In point of fact, is not the drill plough, and is not draining, calculated to abridge human labour?—I do not consider draining calculated to abridge human labour, on the contrary, it increases the quantity; the drill plough approximates the cultivation more closely to horticulture. You will find that upon an acre of ground under drill cultivation many more people will be employed, in weeding and in other processes, than upon an equal surface of land which is not so improved; take, for instance, a garden in the neighbourhood of London, or any land in the country under the drill system of husbandry, and it will be found that though this system increases the produce of the soil, it does not diminish the labour per acre.

4142. You have mentioned a parish where there is but one person who receives relief; what is the quality of the soil?—The higher part of it is a woodland clay soil, the lower part of it stretches towards the banks of the Trent, and is a loamy soil.

4143. Do you know the extent of acres in that parish?—It contains 3,000 acres.

4144. What is the number of labourers in that parish?—The population in 1821, was 330.

4145. In the case of a family, of a man a woman and three children, for whose labour there is no demand, and to whom you would upon principle give the minimum of subsistence, what would you estimate the support of that family throughout the year to cost, supposing them to be entirely out of employ?—Our present rate of allowance is from half a crown to two shillings weekly for each adult, and from one shilling and sixpence to one shilling for each child forming a part of the family.

550.

3 E 2

4146. You

Rev.
J. T. Beecher.

25 May,
1847.

4146. You are referring to families incapable of procuring other assistance?— I am referring to families stating themselves to be incapable of procuring any employment; we suppose that the ordinary wages of a day labourer are in our district always sufficient to support himself, his wife, and four children under ten years of age, not occasionally but permanently, subject to all the fluctuations between summer and winter work. The average wages for a labourer in our district are 12s. weekly, at all times, except harvest, when they average 15s. The farmers know so well the superiority of a free labourer at 12s. a week, even in winter, over a pauperized labourer at lower wages, that they cheerfully give the full hire, and consequently we have no instances of making up wages out of the poor-rates.

4147. Supposing a parish under these given circumstances, that there are fifty families of five persons each who may be employed occasionally in breaking stones upon the roads, but for whose labour no real demand exists, would you not consider that such a parish would be justified, if the law permitted it, in mortgaging their poor-rates for such a sum as would repay in eight or ten years the expense of the Emigration of those families, in order to get rid of them?—The mortgaging of the poor-rates raises a complicated question, because the rates are in the first instance an allowance made by the landlord out of his rent, and so granted to the farmer as deduction from the rent. Some difficulties, I conceive, would arise in tempting the land occupiers to endure this burthen, unless it was divided into very minute portions. I speak practically upon this subject, because in erecting our incorporated workhouse, the sums required for the purchase of land and for the buildings were raised by bonds under the 22d Geo. 3, for which the parish rates were mortgaged, so that the loan should be repaid at the rate of one instalment in every year for twenty years; but under those circumstances some of the landlords thought it advisable to pay the whole, and the others a considerable portion of it, on behalf of their tenants.

4148. If it be admitted that 25*l.* a year is the expense necessary to be incurred somewhere or other from the parish, for the support of a poor man having no employment, and having a legal claim upon the parish, a question then arises, whether it would not be more for the interest of that parish, taken collectively, to pay 10*l.* a year for eight years for the removal of that pauper and his family, the pauper being by law disqualified from ever resuming his claims upon the parish, rather than to continue to pay 25*l.* per annum, subject to an indefinite increase of that pauper family and his descendants upon the old system?—Reasoning abstractedly, it undoubtedly would; but practically we found in Nottinghamshire that the parishes, one and all, refused to contribute in any proportion, though much more favourable terms were tendered to them than those now stated. However, it is my duty to state, that no law exists empowering the parish to apportion this expenditure so as to become payable either by instalments or by annuities, as to the erection of prisons, lunatic asylums, and poor-houses.

4149. If they understood their own interests, are you not of opinion that they would do it?—Undoubtedly they would, if the charge was duly apportioned between the landlord and the tenant, and to be repaid by instalments.

4150. You have already stated, that it falls upon the landlord's rent, in other words, the average expense of the poor-rate must be deducted in the calculation which the farmer makes before he agrees to pay rent to his landlord; under those circumstances, would not this saving operate with positive advantage to the landlord, and without the least prejudice to the tenant?—The agreement between landlord and tenant is formed precisely upon the principle that is stated, but when a heavy pressure upon the poor-rates, not originally contemplated by landlord or by tenant, arises, it is invariably customary in our county to reduce the rent proportionally; generally speaking, of late years, twenty-five per cent has been returned to the tenants in consequence of the charges for the poor and other circumstances. I have known parishes in Nottinghamshire who refused to contribute towards the expense of Emigration, though the expense of maintaining the poor was actually more than the income of the parish.

4151. Would not the substitution of a charge of 10*l.* a year for ten years, instead of a probably permanent charge of 25*l.*, be a diminution rather than an increase of the pressure?—Undoubtedly it would; but though we raised a voluntary subscription, and though the principal landowners, and those in whom the people placed the most implicit confidence, undertook that the colonists should be kindly super-

tended,

intended, carefully located, and treated with the utmost tenderness, yet the parishes could not be tempted to come forward, though it was manifest that the measure would have highly advanced their interests.

4152. Would it not have done so immediately?—Immediately.

4153. Are you of opinion that when an excess of the supply of labour permanently exists, there can be any possible cure for the inconvenience sustained by the labourer, unless the number of labourers be reduced by Emigration?—It is my decided opinion that the determination of the Lord Lieutenant and the subscribers in Nottinghamshire, tending to colonization, presented the best and in fact the only resource that can be devised when the supply of labour in the market permanently and abundantly exceeds the demand. It is the best resource both for those who give and for those who receive relief; therefore I was highly gratified to find that Mr. Nolan, in his speech upon the Poor Laws in the House of Commons, brought his argument to the same issue in favour of colonization. Indeed, I conceive that the public are deeply indebted to the Committee, and to those who have raised the question of colonization. But then in our case legal provisions were wanting, because neither were the poor compellable under any circumstances to accept colonization, neither was any Act of Parliament in existence which would have enabled the parochial contributors to mortgage the rates for the payment of the expenses incurred, or to prevent the return of the colonists to their parochial settlements. Some few of the Nottinghamshire people came back from the Cape of Good Hope, and may again become chargeable.

4154. When you state that the condition upon which you have given your opinion is, that the supply of labour, as compared with the demand, should be permanently excessive, are you not of opinion that a very small excess of supply operates to deteriorate to a very extensive degree the general condition of the labourer, by the effect which an excess of supply has in deteriorating the value of any article?—We have found it so invariably in Nottinghamshire, and I believe that our county has on such occasions come forward with voluntary subscription to an extent almost unprecedented in other places. We have, in my recollection, independently of colonization, subscribed and raised very large sums for the maintenance of the poor, under those sudden suspensions of employment. Many thousand pounds have been distributed in this manner; but although the public liberality is ever disposed to meet occasional contingencies, I do not imagine that it would or could be so exerted in case of a permanent and excessive stagnation in the market of employment.

4155. Supposing the wages of labour are reduced from 12s. a week, at which the labourer can live well, to 9s. a week, at which he can hardly live at all, this at 25 per cent, do you conceive that it is necessary to remove the same proportion of labourers out of the labouring population in order to restore the rate of wages to their proper standard?—I do not conceive that when the wages undergo a diminution to any extent, suppose to one-fourth, that it becomes consequently necessary to take one-fourth of the human labour out of the market, because it is well known that an abatement of wages creates a competition for employment among the workmen, which depresses the price of labour more than its due proportion beneath the ordinary standard; indeed this has been one great source of complaint urged by the frame-work knitters of Nottingham.

4156. Are you of opinion that labour does not differ in that respect from any other commodity which may be in existence in the market, and that consequently if it falls to a price below what it ought to be at, the only cure for the evil is a diminution of the supply?—On the contrary I think that manual labour, being the property of small capitalists, or, strictly speaking, of those who are not capitalists, it undergoes in such cases a greater proportionate reduction than other marketable articles; because the subsistence of the operatives depends upon their weekly wages, therefore if they are to eat they must work, and at such wages as they can obtain.

Mr. Roswell Mount, called in; and Examined.

4157. YOU are a land-surveyor in Canada?—I am.

4158. Are you a native of Canada?—I am.

4159. Have you ever been in this country before?—Never, till about a month ago.

550.

3 E 3

4160. In

Rev.
J. T. Beecher.

20 May,
1827.

Mr.
Roswell Mount.

Mr.
Russell Mount.

25 May,
1847.

4160. In what district of Canada do you reside?—In the London district; I reside in what is called the Talbot Settlement.

4161. Will you furnish the Committee with any details respecting sales of land which have been made to settlers having little or no capital, upon the principle of progressive repayment by instalments?—In the fall of 1825 I sold 100 acres of land, being the north half of lot N° 3, in the 5th con. of Lobo, in the London district, to Peter McKeller, a native of Scotland, for 25*l.*, on credit; since which time he has made a considerable improvement on his lot, and has paid me for the same all except 1*l.* 5*s.*; from my knowledge of his circumstances, I have reason to believe that he had no means of making the improvement or paying me, except by his labour. William Cook, a native of Ireland, came to the province about eight years ago without any capital whatever; immediately on his arrival he located a lot of land under the Honorable Colonel Talbot, upon the north branch of Talbot Road, in the township of Westminster, upon which he has cleared about sixty acres of land, and erected a snug framed dwellinghouse; from the produce of this farm he has been enabled to purchase and pay for one adjoining, at 300*l.* In 1820 about forty Scotch settlers came in a body, and located lands in the township of Lobo; they were all of the lower order, and with little or no capital; they have now, almost without exception, large improvements, and yearly, since the second year of their arrival, have carried more or less grain to market; and I should suppose that the poorest amongst them would be able to purchase and pay for 100 acres of land at the price wild lands are selling there. In 1819 about forty Irish settlers came to Canada under the direction of Richard Talbot, esquire, and located lands under the Honorable Thomas Talbot, in the township of London; they were extremely poor, but they are all so comfortable circumstances now, and many of them are doing exceedingly well. From my knowledge of the country and the manner in which emigrants generally succeed there, I have no hesitation in expressing my firm belief that any industrious man could pay for 100 acres of land with ease in five or seven years, from the produce of it, and support a small family comfortably in the meantime.

4162. Do you fill the situation of deputy surveyor, in Upper Canada?—I do.

4163. You are therefore acquainted with the quality of land, and with the circumstances of settlement in general?—Yes; from the situation which I hold in that respect, I have had an opportunity of being very well acquainted with the quality of land, and with the settlement generally.

4164. Are you of opinion that in the case of pauper settlers, it would be practically expedient to advance them, individually, assistance in the nature of a loan, for which they are to give personal security, as well as the security of the land, for paying back interest upon such loan, having the option at their own pleasure to repay back the principal?—With regard to the effect it would have in this country, I cannot give any opinion; I can only say I have seen a number who have emigrated from England and Ireland and Scotland, and who have located land under Government in the settlement where I live, that they have generally succeeded well, and the second or third year they have found themselves comfortably situated, they have had the necessaries of life in abundance, and many of them carry grain to market.

4165. Do you not think that a settler receiving a certain rate of assistance would be benefited extremely by receiving such assistance, although he should be called upon to pay interest at the termination of a certain period for the money?—There is no doubt of that.

4166. Do you think that in point of fact, he would be more benefited by receiving such assistance and making himself liable for the repayment of the money advanced, than he would by being left to his own resources without making himself liable for any such repayment?—I think there is no doubt that his situation would be benefited by receiving assistance upon those terms.

4167. Then, practically speaking, if assistance were to be given to him to the extent of 60*l.*, do you think that he would be able and willing at the end of seven years to pay the sum of 4*l.* per annum for such loan, that is, the 60*l.* increased by compound interest to the sum of 80*l.*, having the power of redeeming that 4*l.* per annum at any time by the payment of the 80*l.*, or by effecting such redemption in progressive instalments?—I think that in seven years a person would be able to pay the sum without any doubt.

4168. Do

4168. Do you think that he would be unwilling to do so when it was explained to him that it was not for rent for his land, but for capital advanced to him to lay out upon his land?—I should think not.

4169. Do you think there would be the slightest difficulty in inducing him to pay it?—I think not.

4170. Do you think there would be any practical difficulty in obtaining that interest from the settler?—I think what property he might possess, if he improved it during that period, would certainly be worth a great deal more than the sum advanced to them.

Mr.
Rosedown.

28 May,
1827.

Tues, 24th die Maii, 1827.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE R. J. WILMOT HORTON,
IN THE CHAIR.

John Marshall Marshall, Esq. called in; and Examined.

4171. WHERE do you reside?—In the county of Kerry.

4172. You have been resident on your property there for some years?—I have.

4173. Have you any particular means of ascertaining the state of the population with regard to the demand for labour?—I have observed that the population very far exceeds any demand for its labour.

4174. Is considerable distress the consequence?—It is. I carried on extensive works last year, and as soon as it was understood that the works had commenced, hundreds flocked in to obtain occupation; many of them had not tasted food for two days previously, as they assured me, and when at work my steward informed me that the generality of them were so weak, in consequence of the state of starvation which seemed to prevail among them, that I should be necessitated to feed them, which I did for six weeks, before they could execute men's work.

4175. What was the nature of the works you carried on?—Banking in land from the sea.

4176. Such works as employed a great number of persons?—Yes, upwards of 200 at a time.

4177. Was that continued for a great length of time?—I employed at one work 17,000 days labour of a man.

4178. Did you find, after the period during which you say it was necessary to nourish them before they came to labour, that when they came to their strength they were very good labourers?—Very good.

4179. Were those persons chiefly having families?—Generally so.

4180. So that there must be a great number of persons beyond those you employed dependent upon their work for support?—Undoubtedly. Applications for labour continued throughout the entire of the summer, during which I gave occupation to those men; they were much more numerous than I could give employment to.

4181. Did the demand for labour come from any great extent beyond your own district?—Within a distance of ten miles applicants came in.

4182. Did labourers come from ten miles, and go back?—No, they went back at the end of the week; they generally obtained temporary residences in the neighbourhood; they stock up a kind of shealing for themselves during the week, the weather was so fine as to admit that.

4183. Do you suppose that the generality of those labourers who offered themselves to you were resident permanently on small lots of ground?—Yes, I have every reason to suppose so.

4184. They were resident on the estates of individuals?—Yes.

4185. Was your own property very much over-peopled?—Very much; I got rid of upwards of 1,100, and have still sufficient.

550.

3 E 4

4186. When

J. M. Marshall,
Esq.

28 May,
1827.

J. M. Marshall,
Esq.

24 May,
1897.

4186. When you state that you got rid of upwards of 1,100, can you inform the Committee of the proportions of men, women, and children?—No, I cannot; but I include women and children.

4187. Describe the circumstances under which you got rid of those individuals?—The property that I allude to is situated on the sea coast; it was, during my minority, in the management of very remiss agents, who threw no obstacles in the way of as many settlers as chose to frequent it, establishing themselves upon the ground; numbers, therefore, in consequence of a salmon fishery which is in its immediate neighbourhood, and its proximity to the sea, resorted thither; they were well aware that when I came of age they would be expelled; consequently, when I noticed them to quit, they threw no obstacles in the way, but left the ground without opposition. Many of them acquired settlements on the estates of the adjoining proprietors, but, having no means of earning an honest livelihood, they have been necessitated to resort to thieving and vagabond habits for support.

4188. There were in point of fact no leases, but they were, strictly speaking, surreptitious tenantry?—Yes, they were so.

4189. Had you occasion to resort to any measures of actual expulsion to remove them from your estate?—None whatever.

4190. Have you means of informing the Committee how and in what manner they dispersed themselves?—Some of them became beggars, others, and a great proportion of them, obtained settlements on the estates of the adjoining proprietors, which they did with greater facility from the knowledge that I contemplated carrying on very extensive works, and consequently they could earn the price of their houses in those works of mine; but I know that when the middle-men's leases on the estates of those proprietors expire, it is the intention of the proprietors not only to get rid of those persons in the way of whose location they threw every obstacle, but also of other tenantry whom the middle-men have brought upon their estates.

4191. In point of fact, when you allude to 17,000 days labour, were any of those labourers who executed that number of days work the very labourers ejected from your property?—Most of them; I gave the preference to them.

4192. Was the labour executed by contract?—No, they were paid so much a day.

4193. What were the wages you gave?—Eight-pence a day.

4194. Do you consider that your property has been actually improved in value since the ejection of those parties, as demonstrated by the amount of your rental?—Not by the amount of my rental; my property has intrinsically, but not nominally increased.

4195. Have the goodness to explain to the Committee the distinction?—The sums offered by the paupers whom I ejected, for their holdings, were infinitely greater than I could obtain for those holdings, if thrown into one, and let to a solvent tenant who proposed paying the rent he assumed, but the great rent offered for these small holdings was never paid, they had neither the means nor the intention of paying it.

4196. You adverted, in making the comparison, to the promise of the tenant, rather than any expectation of the performance?—Undoubtedly.

4197. If you were called upon to make a comparison as far as you could between the rent you now receive and the rent which on a fair average you might have expected to receive or did receive in preceding years, which, in your opinion, would exceed the other?—Undoubtedly the rent that I have received since the expulsion of the paupers has been much greater than any I actually received during their residence.

4198. With respect to the rent which you received from those paupers whom you ejected, did not the payment of it mainly depend upon the accidental wages of labour that those men were enabled to get in the current year, rather than from the land itself?—What they did pay was paid out of the produce of the land; in point of fact, there was no demand for their labour till I came to reside amongst them.

4199. Did they consume the whole produce of the ground they cultivated among them?—Not the whole produce; I can state the proportion that the numbers on one estate I have bore to the size of the estate; the number resident amounted to two souls to everyurable acre.

4200. Do you consider that the excess of population on your estate was a bar to any effectual improvement in the system of farming and management?—Undoubtedly;

the

the first measure that I was advised to effect, and the first measure that I perceive is universally adopted on the estate of every improver, is that of getting rid of its superabundant population; no plantations, no ditches, no walls, no improvements of any description can possibly be carried on, as I found by experience, while that population is permitted to continue on the property.

4201. Did you attempt those improvements in the first instance with the population on the ground?—I did; previous to their removal I had attempted improvements, such as planting, ditching and fencing; the planting I had to renew three times, the ditches were broken down, and in fact all the works I carried on were rendered unavailing, and required repetition.

4202. Is it not the habit of the population, under such circumstances, to throw the ground they occupy into a sort of commonage that is quite inconsistent with any permanent improvement?—Yes, it is.

4203. Had you, subsequently to their removal, effectually conducted any system of improvement of that ground?—I have; it is in progress.

4204. You have been building houses for your tenantry?—Yes, I have.

4205. And enlarging the tenures?—Yes, very considerably.

4206. Can you inform the Committee of the ratio between the amount of land to each family prior to your removing those tenants, and subsequently?—Prior to their removal, the proportion the land bore to the population resident upon it, was half an acre to every soul, or two and a half acres to every family, estimating each at five souls; since their expulsion, I have let the land in the proportion of fifteen acres to every family of five persons, or three acres to every soul.

4207. Do you find the condition of the remaining tenantry, to whom you have now allotted the ground, materially improved, compared with that of their predecessors?—They are distinct tenantry; they are tenantry who have come from other estates on to mine.

4208. Your present tenantry were not a selection made from the general mass of the population upon your property, but persons more or less competent to carry on farming operations with advantage?—For the most part; I was prejudiced against those who had resided there before, from the habits they had acquired.

4209. Do you think that is a growing opinion in Ireland, that this excess of population is in the highest degree prejudicial to the individual interests of proprietors?—Undoubtedly I do, it is an opinion almost universal.

4210. Are you of opinion that any measures can be devised for the absorption of this population which it may be desirable for individuals to remove from their property, so satisfactory as a judicious system of Emigration?—None so satisfactory in conjunction with that wish, now so universal among the Irish landlords, of getting rid of the superabundant population, and of keeping their estates free from it, a wish which the late Act against sub-letting will enable them more fully to carry into effect.

4211. Are you of opinion that there is any chance of applying this excess of population beneficially in the improvement of the waste lands, as contrasted with that of removing them to the fertile lands of one of our colonies?—I think not.

4212. Can you contemplate any adequate employment for them at home?—Certainly not adequate.

4213. Are you of opinion that in consequence of this growing conviction, that the population which exists upon the property is prejudicial to the interests of the proprietors, and that no means exist of absorbing this population at home, any disposition would exist on the part of proprietors to contribute towards the removal of this surplus population?—I think there would; for my own part I should be willing to contribute; and I think others, on the same principle, would be willing to do the same.

4214. Taking the population in the proportion of a man a woman and three children to each family, do you think they would be prepared to advance money for the purpose of Emigration, at the rate of 4*l.* per head?—I think they would.

4215. If instead of advancing 4*l.* per head, they had the power under an Act of Parliament of charging their property with an annuity of 3*s.* 6*d.* per annum for sixty years, upon which 4*l.* might be raised, do you think they would be disposed to prefer that mode, or to advance the sum necessary at once?—I think they would be disposed to prefer advancing the money at once; I can only answer for myself. I never heard the question started in Ireland, therefore I cannot answer for the opinion of others.

4216. Are you not of opinion that if this system of removing pauper tenants

J. M. Marshall,
Esq.

14 May,
1817.

from the lands, by money advanced for their Emigration in such proportions, were generally brought into operation, the inducement for individual proprietors to pursue such a system would increase as it became more general?—Yes.

4217. Is there a disposition on the part of the poor in the county of Kerry to take advantage of any resources for Emigration?—Very strong; it is what most of the poor would prefer, had they the power of carrying their wishes into execution; but it is conceived to be an object beyond the attainment of the lowest class; those who have hitherto emigrated have been of a better description, who could command capital and stock.

4218. It is an object above the reach, but within the wishes, of the lower orders?—Yes.

4219. Do you not conceive that to arise from the very satisfactory account received from those who have emigrated?—In some measure, but principally from the extreme wretchedness of the people, and the conviction that any change must be for the better.

4220. The people in general have a favourable idea of the state of those who have emigrated?—Yes, they have, as far as the matter has fallen within my observation.

4221. Do you not conceive that it is the well understood interest of every proprietor, whose estate is over peopled, in a pecuniary point of view, to get rid of that surplus population, and let his ground in another manner than has been usual in the south of Ireland?—I think, ultimately, it undoubtedly is, though many resident proprietors are desirous of having a considerable population on their estates, in consequence of the cheapness of labour, and the competition and consequent high rent offered for land, a rent which though never paid, if money be required, is generally discharged by means of labour.

4222. Does not your answer imply that the proprietors have an object for the labour of those persons?—Undoubtedly; but works of all kinds may be undertaken, such as agricultural works.

4223. With regard to your answer, are you of opinion that in ordinary cases, where the purposes of labour are no other than the average purposes of agricultural cultivation, the cheapness of labour would operate as a pecuniary inducement to parties to continue this tenantry upon their estates?—I think it might, but it ought not to be an inducement equivalent to the many evils which the continuance of that tenantry upon their estates would create.

4224. With respect to the intrinsic value of two properties ten years hence, on one of which this extra tenantry were allowed to remain, and from the other of which they had been removed and an improved system of agriculture introduced, what would you expect to be the result with respect to the value of those properties, supposed to be equal at the commencement?—I am confident that that property which had been freed from its superabundant population would be infinitely the most productive.

4225. Supposing, from the abstraction of population, wages were to rise, and the condition of the peasantry to be improved, and their habits to be improved, do you not consider that more work would be done by men under the due state of wages than can be expected under the present wages?—No, I do not think there could.

4226. Are you not of opinion that improved processes of husbandry, improved implements, and in fact general improvements in agriculture, would have the effect of making less manual labour necessary than is the case at present?—Undoubtedly.

4227. Therefore, agricultural capital, as it is called, generally introduced into Ireland, however advantageous it might be to the interests of the landlord, would have a necessary tendency to throw further out of employment those labourers who are now only partially employed?—An improved system of husbandry, as it would in a great measure dispose with manual labour, would certainly have that effect.

4228. You consider, therefore, that circumstance as an additional reason why it would be desirable to remove this excess of labour by Emigration?—Yes.

4229. Were you enabled to remove those numbers of people from your holdings without fear of disturbance arising?—Yes, I was.

4230. There was no resistance, nor any insecurity of life or property?—Not of life, but there was of property.

4231. Do you think there would be an inducement to landlords to get rid of their tenantry by some pecuniary sacrifice?—I think there would.

4232. In the case of your pauper tenantry removed from your property, do you not think that their passive endurance of removal was to be attributed to the know-
ledge

ledge they had, that the works that were going on would afford them employment for their labour?—No, I cannot say that, it was numbers who left the country, some intending to go to England, and others to beg, departed with as little opposition as those who proposed remaining in the neighbourhood.

4233. Do you think that that experiment could have been made with equal safety in any other district of the south of Ireland?—I think not, in either Tipperary or Cork or Limerick.

4234. Your observation therefore, as to the facility of carrying this sort of removal into practice, relates more to your own county than it would do as a general observation in respect of the south of Ireland?—Yes.

4235. Suppose one landlord finds considerable benefit from the removal of his surplus tenantry by Emigration and the improvement of his estate, would not that be an inducement to other landlords to follow his example?—It would undoubtedly be an inducement to other landlords to follow his example in clearing their estates; but I doubt whether the desire to make pecuniary sacrifices to enable their ejected tenantry to emigrate, would go on progressively increasing.

4236. Would there be a greater difficulty in ascertaining the number of people thrown out of employment, if many landlords acted upon that principle at once, without the aid of Emigration?—Undoubtedly.

4237. That would be a great inducement to make some pecuniary sacrifice for the purpose?—Yes.

4238. Are you not of opinion that if the principle of removing the surplus population who are without resource from estates, by some mode like that of Emigration, is not soon adopted, the time will come at no distant period at which the present state of things must stop, from the danger which would practically attend it?—I am sure it will.

4239. Do not you conceive that the people themselves have an impression that their numbers are so great that the country cannot afford them any adequate employment?—Certainly; all that I have conversed with, confessed that.

4240. Are you not decidedly of opinion that if landlords proceed to improve their property by the natural measure of dispossessing surreptitious tenantry, the effect will be to produce a very extensive emigration of Irish labourers into England?—Unquestionably.

4241. Are you not of opinion that such emigration cannot and will not be avoided, unless strong laws were to be passed preventing actually their landing in the country?—I am confident of it; and those laws it would be difficult to carry into effect.

4242. Do you not conceive that in order to give effect to the same system of improvement upon which you have acted, in other districts of Ireland equally over-peopled, it would be absolutely indispensable that some system of Emigration should go hand in hand with that improvement?—Undoubtedly.

4243. Do you consider that a growing disposition prevails in landlords in Ireland to get rid of the pauper tenantry?—Yes, the expulsion of the superabundant population is now generally considered the primary step preparatory to all other improvements, for, without such a measure, improvements would be rendered nugatory.

4244. Do you not think that unless Emigration affords relief, the inevitable consequence of that dispossession will be to drive immense multitudes of that pauper tenantry into England?—Certainly.

4245. Are you not of opinion that if Emigration upon sound and satisfactory principles were to be afforded to those parties, they would be induced to take advantage of such Emigration, rather than to come into England on the experiment of obtaining labour?—I am sure of it; coming to England is looked upon by them as one of the last experiments to be tried, whereas emigration is considered one too good for the lower orders to expect.

4246. Are you of opinion that the evils of that superabundant population in Ireland are so intense and so likely to increase rather than to diminish, that if the excess of that population can be removed at present and an effectual check introduced for the future, it might be expedient for Ireland to pay the interest of any money that might be necessary for the purposes of making this clearance, taking upon herself a counter security from the emigrants who would be removed to the colonies?—I am confident it would be expedient in Ireland to pay the interest of any sum expended in removing its superabundant population, rather than suffer the evils arising from their further continuance in the country; but I think the advantages of Emigration so great to the empire at large, that the expense of such removal should be borne in common, and not imposed solely upon Ireland.

Peter Robinson, Esq. again called in; and further Examined.

Peter Robinson,
Esq.

34 May,
1827.

4247. HAVE you any Plan of a Settlement to lay before the Committee?— I have, and can give to the Committee a plan of the usual mode of surveying lands in Upper Canada. The townships are generally 12 miles square, and divided into lots of 200 acres each; the principal divisions are the *concession lines*, running about a mile and quarter asunder, on which there is an allowance for roads; intersecting those *concession lines* there are also roads laid out one mile asunder, and in some instances one mile and a half apart.

[*The Witness delivered in the Plan.**]

Peter Robinson,
Esq.
84 May,
1853.

4248. Each emigrant is called upon to keep in order the road that immediately surrounds his lot?—According to this mode of survey, each emigrant is placed on a main road, which he is obliged to clear of the timber in front of his lot, and to assist in keeping it in repair afterwards.

4249. What is the proportion of land to the lower class of emigrants which the Council of Upper Canada have thought it most expedient to allot to them?—The lowest proportion which has been granted to voluntary emigrants has been 50 acres; at the present time they grant 100 acres or more, according to their means of cultivation.

4250. Supposing that Emigration were to be carried into effect on an extended scale, and coupled with the expectation of repayment for such advance as might be made to the emigrant for his subsistence and implements, &c., what is the size of the grant which you think would be amply sufficient for each emigrant family of five persons?—If it was an absolute pauper family, I am of opinion that 50 acres of good land would enable him to repay the money advanced him for his subsistence, &c. at the end of seven years, or any given time, as certainly as if he was located on 100 acres or more, as the average number of acres he would be found to have cleared at the end of seven years would not amount, generally, to more than twenty.

4251. You have heard it stated to-day in evidence by an Irish gentleman, that the population on his property was at the rate of two persons per arable acre; in the most thickly peopled parts of Canada what is the highest rate of population per arable acre?—It is computed there are 200,000 persons in Upper Canada, and they occupy about 10,000,000 acres of land, which is in the proportion of 50 to each.

4252. Calculating, therefore, 30 acres out of the 50 as arable, that proportion of five must increase to 60, to bring it upon a par with the state of Ireland as it has been described?—The proportion of five must increase to 60, to equal the population of Ireland.

4253. Are you not of opinion that in cases where the land is good, the lots being restricted to 50 acres, and the contiguity of one lot to another, and the diminution of the necessity of making a road in front, would be an essential benefit to the emigrant at the early period of his location?—The great advantage of being placed near each other, and in double the proportion, would be, that the roads would much sooner be made passable; and it would also be the means of drawing merchants and mechanics earlier into the settlement, who would find a better market, in consequence of the more dense population; besides, the facilities they would have in transporting the produce of the settlers, which would be taken in exchange for merchandise, &c. to market, would also be an inducement.

4254. You are of opinion, therefore, that not only the interest of the emigrants, but the interest of the colony, would be secured by forming settlements with lots of fifty acres, rather than in larger portions?—I would wish not to be understood that the interest of the colony would be advanced by forming settlements of fifty acres, where the emigrant settler had capital, as in that case it would be better they should have two or three hundred acres; but where the population is to consist of paupers only, and the produce must arise from their personal labour, fifty acres to a family of five persons will be found sufficient. At least one tenth of the land in any one district in Upper Canada will be found unfit to place a settler upon, in consequence of its being swampy or stony; if swampy, this will be remedied in a few years by the clearances made by the settlers, and at the end of seven years become as valuable as some of the land occupied, so that those who are industrious and have acquired the means, would have an opportunity of extending their possessions.

4255. In the case of a pauper emigrant who is expected to receive the assistance which has been matter of evidence before the Committee as necessary to enable him to secure his own independence, the Committee are to understand that in the location of such pauper emigrants, having no capital of their own, their interest as well as the interest of the public would be more consulted by limiting their lots to fifty acres?—It is my opinion that it would be much better for the pauper emigrant to be placed on fifty acres than on more, that he would feel his situation better for many years, and would be enabled to repay the amount advanced to him quite as certainly as if he had been located on more land.

4256. Are

4256. Are you enabled to furnish the Committee with the actual state of the Settlement of the emigrants removed from the south of Ireland in the year 1825?— I beg to give in a Return of the statement of that Settlement on the 24th of November 1826, containing a return in detail of improvements made by those settlers who were located under my superintendance in the districts of Newcastle and Bathurst.

Peter Robinson,
Esq.

24 May,
1827.

[The same was delivered in, and read; and is as follows.]

A RETURN in detail, of IMPROVEMENTS made by the IRISH EMIGRANT SETTLERS, located in the Districts of Newcastle and Belfast, under my Superintendance, up to the 24th November 1826.

Actual state of the Settlement on the 24th November 1826.

RETURN of IMPROVEMENTS made by IRISH EMIGRANT SETTLERS located in the Township of DOURO, under the Superintendance of Mr. Peter Robinson, in 1826.

NAMES	Lot:		Cus. or acres.	No of Family.	Since arrival at Freetown:		New Sett. Deaths.	Foster Trade or Occupations.	No of Acres cleared.	Produce raised this Year:			Purchased by themselves:		REMARKS.
	IRE	N ^o			Baths.	Wentons Bushes.				Tenches Bushes.	Leban Cass. Bushes.	Oats.	Com. Hog.		
Molony, Thomas	E.	10	1	-	-	-	-	farmer	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his father.
Molony, John	W.	10	-	10	1	1	-	do	7	250	50	40	-	-	Had the agave for the summer.
Coadler, Michael	E.	10	3	8	-	-	-	do	5	800	50	50	-	-	Agave during the summer.
Tobin, John	W.	10	-	6	-	-	-	do	4	150	50	50	-	1	Agave during the summer.
Sheehan, Timothy	W.	5	3	-	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	Leaving with his father.
Casey, Michael	W.	7	-	9	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living on his late father's lot.
Enogah, Michael	E.	9	-	5	-	-	-	blacksmith	3	50	-	38	-	-	Working at his trade in Peterborough.
Keane, Michael	W.	9	-	7	-	-	-	barber	4	500	100	25	-	-	All the family agree to the same, except two children.
Tobin, Thomas	E.	10	-	6	-	-	-	farmer	5	150	50	45	-	-	Family had the agave in summer.
Crowly, Charles	W.	10	-	6	-	-	-	do	4	150	50	45	-	-	Family had the agave in summer.
Sheehan, John	E.	9	4	9	1	-	-	do	10	300	350	60	-	3	Living with his father.
Sheehan, Corvidis	E.	1	4	-	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	Working at his trade.
Cloney, Maurice	E.	5	1	-	-	-	-	blacksmith	-	-	-	-	-	-	Working at his trade.
Bryant, George	W.	5	-	3	-	-	-	farmer	4	133	50	30	-	-	Dead; his lot occupied by Miah Casey.
Casey, James	W.	7	-	5	-	-	-	do	8	100	50	60	-	-	Living with his father.
Meads, Richard	W.	7	-	5	-	-	-	do	3	150	-	50	-	-	Living with his father.
Tapp, Thomas	E.	10	-	10	-	-	-	farmer	10	400	300	75	-	-	Living with his father.
Tapp, William	W.	10	-	10	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his father.
Tapp, Michael	E.	11	-	6	-	-	-	do	4	100	100	38	-	-	Self and wife sick during the summer.
Sheehan, David, Jun.	W.	1	5	6	-	-	-	blacksmith	5	500	-	50	-	-	Self and wife sick during the summer.
Irwin, Michael	E.	3	5	6	1	1	-	farmer	-	-	-	-	-	-	Self and wife sick during the summer.
O'Brien, Denis	W.	9	-	4	-	-	-	cooper	3	150	50	30	-	-	Self and wife sick during the summer.

DOURO—continued.

NAMES.	Lots:		Con- vencions.	No of Family.	Stata annual at Present:		New Beds.	Farms Tails or Occupation.	No of Acres claimed.	Produce raised this Year:			Sheep Went down this Feb.	Sheep Super sold in Spring.	Purchased by themselves:		REMARKS.	
	Old	No			Feet.	Dwells.				Wheat Bushels.	Triceps Bushels.	Barley Bushels.			Oats.	Cows.		Hogs.
Coccha, Henry	E.	2	10	7	-	2	-	shearer -	7	500	900	90	3 1/2	880	-	1	-	Farming in shares with T. A. Stewart, in this Township.
Wash, Robin	W.	5	-	9	1	-	-	shearer -	84 1/2	2,453	1,777	50 1/2	1,150	-	18	31		
TOTAL	-	-	-	534	12	35	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	31	18	31	

RETURN OF IMPROVEMENTS MADE BY DAVID EDWARDS SETTLERS located in the Township of SMITH, under the Superintendance of Mr. Peter Robinson, in 1856.

Stines, David	E.	3	3	0	-	-	-	farmer	6	500	150	30	2 1/2	100	-	1	1	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Stiles, Michael	W.	2	-	6	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	5	-	Have suffered much from sickness during the summer.
Sullivan, John	W.	10	-	6	-	-	-	do	7	400	160	45	6 1/2	-	-	-	-	Living with father.
Burgess, David	E.	1	4	10	-	-	-	cropper	7	400	200	45	1	-	-	-	-	Working at Fort Hope.
Burgess, William	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Working at the Gov. Mill at Pictouburg.
Cornell, Daniel	S.	4	4	7	-	-	-	farmer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Employed by the de- partment.
Deaton, John	S.	6	-	2	-	-	-	carpenter	7	400	500	60	3	150	-	-	-	Working at his trade in Pictouburg.
McDonald, William	N.	21	-	3	1	-	-	shearer	6	300	200	-	4	-	-	5	9	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Gardner, Henry	English Lot.	28	-	6	-	-	-	carpenter	5	100	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Employed by the de- partment.
Dease, Cornelius	N.	7	5	1	-	-	-	farmer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Working at his trade in Pictouburg.
Andrews, Richard	N.	8	-	6	-	-	-	shearer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Fitzgerald, Thomas	E.	21	6	10	-	-	-	farmer	14	600	800	90	6	100	9	1	2	Has been working with H. Gardner, now dis- puting on his own land.
Fitzgerald, Edward	W.	21	-	-	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Collaghan, Eugene	W.	23	-	-	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his brother.
Daly, Owen	E.	20	7	9	-	-	-	do	3	300	500	15	5	150	-	-	-	Agree during the summer.
Daly, Andrew	W.	40	-	-	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his father.
Haines, Denis	S.	24	13	6	-	-	-	do	9	350	100	30	1 1/2	-	-	9	2	Agree during the summer.
Haines, George	N.	44	-	-	-	-	-	do	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his brother.
Conroy, Cornelius	S.	25	-	6	1	-	-	do	44	200	20	30	1 1/2	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer.
McCarthy, Alexander	N.	25	-	6	-	-	-	do	2	200	30	15	1 1/2	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. do do do do

Widd, John	-	E.	33	10	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Self and three children dead; widow and family living on land.	
Daly, John	-	E.	34	13	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living on father's lot. Agree during the summer. Living with his father.	
Daly, Henry	-	W.	34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living on his father's lot. Living with his father, Francis Young.	
Young, Francis	-	E.	35	19	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his father, Patrick Bourke.	
Young, John	-	W.	35	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At work at Peterboro' Sick all summer.	
McCarty, Thomas	-	E.	35	11	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Sick all summer.	
McCarty, David	-	E.	37	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Employed as a clerk in the establishment.	
Young, Samuel	-	E.	37	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Young, William	-	W.	37	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Bourke, David	-	E.	36	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Leas, John	-	E.	39	13	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Leas, Captain	-	W.	39	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Bourke, Patrick	-	E.	43	14	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Tharrell, Richard H.	-	E.	43	14	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
				an Ear																	
				sub. con. land.																	
TOTALS	-	-	-	-	115	3	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	1131	4,500	627	401	189	6	7	21

RETURN of Improvements made by JOHN EVANS and FERRIS located in the Township of OTONABEE, under the Superintendance of Mr. Peter Robinson, in 1828.

Keeffe, James	-	E.	17	1	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Absent without leave.
Ryan, William	-	E.	17	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his father.
Gillich, John	-	E.	17	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Agree all the summer.
Kenting, Nicholas	-	E.	18	8	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer.
Condon, Richard	-	E.	18	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At work on the Wellhead canal.
Condon, James	-	W.	19	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with mother.
Kennedy, John	-	E.	19	3	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Leary, John	-	E.	19	3	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Kerr, Lawrence	-	W.	19	4	0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
McGoy, John	-	E.	18	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Brown, Patrick	-	E.	18	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Stallery, James, jun.	-	W.	16	5	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
O'Brien, Martin	-	E.	31	6	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Heddeson, John	-	E.	31	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Gallivan, John	-	Probs. Let.	33	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	

OTONABEE—continued.

NAME.	Lot:		Circulation.	No. of Family.	Since arrival at Prescott:		New Sett.	Former Trade or Occupation.	No. of Acres cleared.	Produce raised this Year:			Rents worth this year.	Might have made in Spring.	Purchased by themselves:			REMARKS.
	1:	2:			Wheat.	Indian Corn.				Indian Potatoes.	Oats.	Cows.			Hogs.			
Leoderger, Marston	W.	49	8	3	-	-	-	farmer	5	300	100	50	-	39	-	-	-	Agree during the summer.
Kenny, Daniel	E.	31	-	3	-	-	-	d ^r	3	300	100	60	-	-	1	-	-	" " " d ^r
Hobby, Thomas	W.	31	-	4	-	-	-	d ^r	6	200	300	30	-	50	-	-	-	
Murray, Thomas	Rockton Loc.	31	-	5	-	-	-	d ^r	5	300	300	60	-	40	-	-	-	
Long, David	W.	18	9	6	7	-	-	shoemaker-farmer	3	300	100	30	-	16	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Has never been well since his arrival in Canada.
Caucy, Thomas	E.	19	-	7	-	-	-	farmer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Haffernis, Patrick	E.	50	-	3	-	-	-	d ^r	5	300	100	46	-	59	-	-	-	Living with his father, James Haffernis.
Hastins, Maurice	W.	20	-	-	-	-	-	100000	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with father.
Hedlow, James	W.	50	-	8	-	-	-	d ^r	9	500	100	69	-	300	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with father.
Hedrick, Michael	E.	50	-	-	-	-	-	labourer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Sick during the summer.
Hogson, David	Rockton Loc.	31	-	4	-	-	-	shoemaker	3	300	300	-	-	40	-	-	-	Living with father.
Hullbar, Thomas	E.	21	10	5	-	-	-	farmer	11	500	400	75	-	100	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Breeding in the Otonabee river.
Dillon, Edmund	E.	21	-	5	-	-	-	d ^r	3	200	200	60	-	14	-	-	-	Working at his trade in Peterborough.
Dixon, Michael	W.	21	-	-	-	-	-	tailor	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Working at his trade in Peterborough.
Buck, George	E.	19	10	9	-	-	-	farmer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Working at his trade in Peterborough.
Buck, Thomas	W.	19	-	9	-	-	-	d ^r	10	400	300	60	-	40	-	-	-	Working at his trade in Peterborough.
Clary, William	W.	13	10	9	1	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Sick during the summer.
Clary, Timothy	E.	13	-	-	-	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his father.
Sergeant, John, Jun.	E.	28	-	-	-	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer.
Sergeant, John, Sen.	W.	28	-	11	1	-	-	d ^r	4	300	50	30	-	400	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Caucy, John	N.W. 1	19	11	6	-	-	-	shoemaker	6	300	50	30	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Magnus, David	N.E. 4	19	10	6	1	-	-	farmer	8	400	100	45	-	70	-	-	-	Agree all the summer. Living with his father.
Murray, William	E.	24	11	4	-	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his father.
Egan, Thomas	E.	23	10	4	-	-	-	d ^r	6	300	60	60	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Powers, Richard	S.	23	10	5	-	-	-	d ^r	6	400	100	60	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Condon, Thomas	E.	23	-	6	-	-	-	d ^r	7	400	50	60	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Condon, Thomas, Jun.	W.	25	-	-	-	-	-	d ^r	6	300	50	50	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Clavelly, James	E.	20	10	-	-	-	-	d ^r	6	300	50	50	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.
Scutney, James	E.	24	-	6	-	-	-	d ^r	4	300	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Agree during the summer. Living with his father.

Kesney, Patrick	E.	14	14	7	1	1	1	1	100	30	1,419	4	15	11	Sick during the summer. Living with his brother Maurice. Working with a farmer near his land. Living on his son's estate's lot.
Driscoll, Florence	E.	15	15	5	1	1	1	100	30						
Hoyle, Florence	W.	14	16	5	1	1	1	350	45						
McGrath, John	E.	13	18	8	1	1	1	150	100						
McGrath, Thomas	W.	15	16	8	1	1	1								
Reche, Patrick	E.	13	17	8	1	1	1								
Hodge, John	E.	19	11	1											
Cowley, Patrick	E.	16	15	9		1									
Total				519	6	19		1161	10,500	4,520	1,325	38	1,419	4	15

RETURN of IMPROVEMENTS made by IRISH EMIGRANT SETTLERS located in the Township of EMLY, under the Superintendance

of Mr. Peter Koblauser, in 1826.

Blackwell, John	S.	17	1	11				5	500	20					8	Working at his trade in this township. Sick during the summer. Living on his brother's lot. Sick during the summer. Living with John Lancaster. Keeping a school. Fivesickens, late on his land. Living with his father. Living on his son's lot. Working at his trade. Living on his father's lot. Sick during the summer.
McCarril, John	S.	18	3	11				7	400	50						
Shanley, Adam	S.	20	10	1				8	300	100						
Lovett, Michael	N.	23		4	1	1		7	300	100						
Flanagan, Daniel	N.	4	4	7				14	100							
Geelan, Robert	S.	14		10				3								
Geelan, Samuel	S.	13														
Miller, George	N.	18		4				6	300	100	45					
Driscoll, Jeremiah	N.	21														
Crovis, Timothy	N.	23	1	7	1	1		3	300	50						
Levy, Timothy	S.	1	5	8												
Leary, John	N.	1														
O'Donohy, Andrew	W.	5		4												
McCarthy, David	E.	5	5	3												
Callaghan, John	N.	5		3					650	100	15					
O'Donohy, George	S.	6							1000	100	45					
McCarril, James	S.	10														
Lovett, Richard	N.	17														
Sweeney, Tobias	S.	16		9	1	1		10	400	150	60					
Lovett, John	S.	23		9				6	400	100	30					
Boony, James	N.	22	5	7				3	600							
Shooy, John	S.	23		11				3	1000							
Bochler, James	N.	23		4				8	100		15					

NAME.	Last:		Con- sents.	N ^o of Family.	Start arrival at Plymouth:		Sex of child.	Father Trade or Occupation.	N ^o of Money declared.	Product raised this Year:			Subsidy When taken into Fad.	Wages made in Spring.			REMARKS.
	HK.	N ^o .			Months.	Days.				Pears Bush.	Turnips Bush.	Edis. Carr. Bush.		Oats.	Corn.	Hay.	
Mulcahy, William	W.	1	0	7	1	1		farmer	3	300	—	45	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Stee, Edward	E.	1	0	4	1	1		d ^r	4	200	150	50	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Sullivan, Richard	W.	1	0	8	1	1		d ^r	5	400	100	45	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. John Callaghan.
Sullivan, Michael	E.	1	0	7	1	1		artisan	1	100	—	15	—	—	—	—	Sick during the summer.
Roberts, Jeremiah	E.	4	0	8	1	1		farmer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Sick during the summer.
Callaghan, Jeremiah, Jun.	N.	0	0	8	1	1		farmer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Sick during the summer.
Hoggs, John	N.	11	0	6	1	1		d ^r	3	200	—	45	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Cunningham, James	E.	18	0	4	1	1		d ^r	4	300	100	50	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Carow, Samuel	E.	19	0	—	—	—		d ^r	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Carow, Thomas	E.	21	0	—	—	—		d ^r	5	500	100	50	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Geary, John	N.	21	0	8	1	1		d ^r	1	1000	—	—	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
O'Donnell, Edward	N.	23	0	—	—	—		10000 farmer	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Harcourt, Thomas	N.	23	0	9	1	1		d ^r	5	150	150	50	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Shawley, John	N.	19	0	—	—	—		d ^r	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Murphy, John	N.	3	7	—	—	—		labourer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Sally, Daniel	S.	3	0	5	1	1		d ^r	8	800	100	15	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Groves, Thomas	N.	47	0	3	1	1		d ^r	3	450	300	15	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Russell, William	W.	16	7	0	1	1		farmer	4	400	100	10	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Carey, John	E.	18	0	6	1	1		d ^r	5	300	—	—	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Brexit, John	N.	21	0	6	1	1		d ^r	5	400	50	50	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Coxon, William	S.	21	0	9	1	1		d ^r	3	400	50	50	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Charry, John, Jun.	N.	21	0	9	1	1		d ^r	2	200	100	15	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Sullivan, Edward	N.	23	0	4	1	1		d ^r	3	300	100	15	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
McGuach, John	N.	23	0	3	1	1		d ^r	3	300	100	15	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Wynne, Robert	N.	1	8	—	—	—		d ^r	3	700	100	60	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Wynne, Henry	N.	1	8	—	—	—		d ^r	3	700	100	60	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Finlayson, William	N.	6	0	—	—	—		skinner/ker	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Finlayson, Maurice	W.	7	8	—	—	—		farmer	9	400	300	30	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Callaghan, Edward	W.	7	0	5	1	1		d ^r	4	300	150	45	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Callaghan, Patrick	E.	7	0	—	—	—		d ^r	3	100	100	—	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.
Thompson, Denis	N.	14	0	—	—	—		labourer	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Living with his father. Sick all the summer.

ENNISMORE—continued.

NAMES	Lot		Caus.	No. of Family	Since arrival at Ennis:		New Ad.	Fence Trads or Description.	No. of Acres cleared	Produce raised this year:			Buck Wheat acres this year.	Might Super made in Spring	Purchased by themselves:			REMARKS.
	3/4	5/8			Barley	Sheep				Wool	Wool	Wool			Wool	Wool	Wool	
Pope, James	S.	0	-	0	-	1	-	farm	5	100	100	-	3	50	-	-	-	-
Mahony, James	S.	11	-	7	-	1	-	d ^r	5	100	-	50	-	50	-	-	-	-
Balster, Joseph	S.	1	5	8	-	1	-	d ^r	6	100	100	50	3	50	-	1	-	-
Hicks, John	S.	1	-	7	-	-	-	d ^r	4	200	-	50	-	-	-	-	-	-
Foley, Thomas	S.	2	-	-	-	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bolton, John	S.	2	-	0	-	1	-	d ^r	3	100	50	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Molloy, John	S.	5	-	0	-	1	-	d ^r	4	900	-	15	-	30	-	-	-	-
Carey, Mich.	N.	5	-	0	-	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sullivan, Patrick	N.	7	-	-	-	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sullivan, John	N.	8	-	6	-	-	-	d ^r	3	300	50	45	-	50	-	-	-	-
Craven, William	N.	10	-	8	-	-	-	d ^r	3	500	50	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Twissell, Cornelius	N.	10	6	8	-	-	-	d ^r	3	500	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Bolton, Joseph, jun.	S.	1	6	-	-	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Seach, James	S.	7	-	-	-	-	-	d ^r	4	100	50	15	-	30	-	-	-	-
Costello, Patrick	N.	7	-	-	-	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Sullivan, John	S.	7	-	9	-	1	-	d ^r	3	100	50	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Conroy, Daniel	N.	8	-	8	-	-	-	d ^r	3	100	50	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Conolly, Michael	S.	0	-	9	-	-	-	d ^r	10	300	100	50	-	100	-	1	-	-
Conolly, Michael	N.	0	-	0	-	-	-	d ^r	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Culkin, Patrick	S.	11	-	0	-	1	-	d ^r	6	350	200	30	-	50	-	-	-	-
Brick, Patrick	N.	11	-	0	-	-	-	d ^r	3	200	-	-	-	30	-	-	-	-
Dreanin, Michael	S.	12	-	8	-	-	-	d ^r	3	200	-	-	-	30	-	-	-	-
Stasabas, Patrick	N.	12	6	8	-	-	-	carriage	5	300	-	50	-	200	-	-	-	-
Kelohan, Dennis	S.	13	6	-	-	-	-	farm	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Fitzgerald, William	N.	13	-	6	-	-	-	d ^r	4	300	-	15	-	50	-	-	-	-
Kelohan, John	S.	14	-	5	-	1	-	farm	3	100	-	30	-	50	-	-	-	-
Pope, John	N.	14	-	6	-	-	-	d ^r	3	100	-	30	-	50	-	-	-	-
Sullivan, Cornelius	S.	1	7	6	-	-	-	d ^r	3	100	100	30	2 1/2	-	-	-	-	-
Gillman, Edmund	N.	1	-	11	-	1	-	d ^r	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Seach, John	S.	5	-	6	-	1	-	d ^r	6	400	100	-	-	70	-	-	-	-
Twissell, John	N.	5	-	1	-	-	-	d ^r	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

NAMES.	Lot 1		Cm. or acre	No. of Family	Since arrival at present:		Sex	Trade or Occupation.	No. of Acres owned.	Produce raised this Year:			Bushels Wheat this Year.	Mole or Super in Spring	Purchased by themselves:		REMARKS
	DK.	No.			Thru.	Deaths.				Produce, Bushels.	Indian Corn, Bushels.	Indian Corn, Bushels.			Own	Comp.	
Balfour, Michael	W.	19	-	5	-	-	-	farmer	3	300	100	45	1 1/2	10	-	-	Agree during summer.
Daly, Patrick	E.	19	-	2	1	-	-	d'	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	D' - - d'
Hesly, Patrick	W.	11	10	0	-	-	-	d'	10	450	150	40	6	130	-	-	Agree most of summer.
Berry, James	E.	11	-	7	-	-	-	d'	5	400	100	45	2	40	-	-	D' - - d'
Scandias, William	W.	18	-	5	1	-	-	d'	7	400	150	50	4	40	-	-	Agree all summer.
O'Brien, John	W.	15	10	7	-	-	-	d'	2	300	50	45	-	-	-	-	Agree all summer.
Malone, Michael	E.	13	10	7	-	-	-	d'	2	400	100	50	6 1/2	80	-	-	One part of Brien's lot
Madigan, William	E.	15	-	-	-	-	-	d'	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At work with his father.
Egan, Daniel	E.	14	-	5	-	-	-	d'	4	100	50	60	-	-	-	-	Agree during summer.
Egan, Patrick	W.	14	-	3	-	-	-	d'	4	100	100	60	-	50	-	-	D' - - d'
Malone, Charles	N.	20	11	4	-	-	-	d'	4	100	100	60	-	-	-	-	Living with brother.
Glavin, Patrick	E.	15	4	7	3	-	-	stray	-	300	100	45	4	40	-	-	Agree during summer.
Landy, Michael	W.	17	4	3	1	-	-	carpenter	8	400	200	100	6	100	-	-	Agree during summer.
Landy, David	W.	19	5	8	-	-	-	brewer	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his father.
Rory, Denis	E.	19	0	3	-	-	-	business	5	400	100	60	1 1/2	140	-	-	Agree during summer.
Walsh, Richard	W.	11	0	3	-	-	-	farmer	6	300	100	60	3	50	-	-	Agree during summer.
Callaghan, Timothy	W.	11	12	7	1	-	-	d'	1	100	-	-	-	-	-	-	Absent without leave.
McMahon, Martin	E.	16	3	-	-	-	-	d'	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Living with his father.
TOTAL	-	-	-	195	7	8	-	-	178	5,150	1,550	1,733	35	1,345	9	3	31

RETURN OF IMPROVEMENTS MADE BY IRISH EMIGRANT SETTLERS IN THE TOWNSHIP OF RAMSEY, IN 1865.

NAMES.	DK.	No.	Cm. or acre	No. of Family	Since arrival at present:		Sex	Trade or Occupation.	No. of Acres owned.	Produce raised this Year:			Bushels Wheat this Year.	Mole or Super in Spring	Purchased by themselves:		REMARKS
					Thru.	Deaths.				Produce, Bushels.	Indian Corn, Bushels.	Indian Corn, Bushels.			Own	Comp.	
Chabaux, John	E.	8	2	5	-	-	-	farmer	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Works at his trade.
Casson, Daniel	E.	13	10	7	-	-	-	wholesale	11	450	50	6	-	-	-	-	-
Neilligan, Thomas	E.	22	4	4	-	-	-	wholesale	10	200	40	7	-	-	-	-	-
Gavin, John	E.	10	11	2	-	-	-	blacksmith	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Casson, Timothy	E.	11	-	0	-	-	-	blacksmith	6	500	150	30	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	-	-	-	34	-	-	-	-	39	100	750	100	15	-	3	4	11

RETURN of Investments made by LEASEE ESTATEE Settlers in the Township of HUNTLY, in 1862.

NAMES.	Lot:		Con- cession	N ^o of Akers.	Since arrived at Portent:		New Sett.	Former Trade or Occupation.	N ^o of Akers dressed.	Produce raised this Year:			Bush Wheat 1862 115 Fnl.	Mugs Sugar made in Spring.	Purchased by themselves:			REMARKS	
	HE	N ^o			Heads.	Dozins.				Potatoes Dutch.	Turnips Dutch.	Corn Dutch.			Ozns.	Cows	Hops		
Kennedy, John	-	W.	10	6	-	-	-	Farmer	3	400	100	30	-	-	-	0	0	-	-
Keefe, John	-	W.	30	3	-	-	-	d ^r	61	100	100	45	3	-	-	3	3	-	-
White, Patrick	-	W.	13	7	-	-	-	d ^r	4	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	-	-	-	16	-	-	-	-	147	600	300	75	7	-	-	4	3	-	-

Working with his father,
a settler of 1853.

GENERAL SUMMARY.

N°	TOWNSHIPS.	N° of Locations.	N° of Acres cleared.	PRODUCE RAISED THIS YEAR:			Budsels Wheat sown this Fall.	Rs. Maple Sugar made this Spring.	PURCHASED BY THEMSELVES:		
				Potatoes. Bushels.	Turnips. Bushels.	Indian Corn. Bushels.			Ovens.	Cens.	Hogs.
1.	DOUGO	60	245 †	8,251	4,175	1,777	80 †	1,159	11	18	22
2.	SMITH	54	113 †	4,800	1,550	657	40 †	889	6	7	21
3.	OTONABEE	51	186	10,500	4,250	1,395	38	1,419	4	13	11
4.	EMILY	142	351 †	22,200	7,700	3,442	44 †	2,880	6	10	47
5.	ENSMORE	67	195	8,000	3,000	1,042 †	44 †	1,330	4	9	10
6.	ASPHODEL	96	173	9,150	2,850	1,233	86	1,345	2	8	32
7.	MARMORA	6	35	1,198	548	207	2	45	5	4	7
8.	RAMSEY	5	39	800	750	190	16	-	2	4	8
9.	OYS	7	12	800	100	-	2	-	-	-	2
10.	GOULBOURN	4	18	600	500	10	2	-	-	3	1
11.	HUNTER	3	18 †	600	900	75	7	-	-	4	5
TOTAL		415	1,386 †	67,799	25,623	10,438 †	363 †	9,067	40	80	166

Captain William Marshall; further Examined.

Capt.
William Marshall.
24 May
1837.

4257. HAVE you heard the evidence given by Mr. Robinson?—I have.
4258. Have the goodness to state your opinion, founded on your experience in locating settlers, as to the proportions of land which pauper settlers ought to receive?—I differ in opinion from Mr. Robinson; I think that fifty acres is too small a quantity, that it ought to be a hundred acres; one reason is, that in every location the person requires a reserve for fuel and fencing timber, which may be taken at twenty or twenty-five acres on each location, which would reduce the fifty below the quantity a family would require for their ultimate success and comfort.
4259. You are of opinion, therefore it would not be expedient, even in the case of good land, to allot so small a portion as fifty acres?—Certainly, I think not; where it is very good land and near to some good market, it might answer the purpose, but not in general cases. There is no coal in the district; they can look only to wood for fuel, and they can look to that only as being on their own land, for when the country becomes settled, it will all become private property; the reserve of five-and-twenty acres will always afford fuel and fencing, it being cut regularly and preserved in a proper manner. In all lots of land there is generally a considerable portion of bad, which would reduce the quantity of arable land.
4260. Is there such a thing as underwood in regular cuttings?—It will grow up of course, and being properly attended to and taken care of, so proceed regularly through the reserve, it will in the course of time be fit to be cut again by regular rotation of cuttings.

William Bennett Felton, Esq.; further Examined.

W. B. Felton,
Esq.

4261. YOU have had an opportunity of hearing the evidence of the two last Witnesses?—I had.
4262. Are you disposed, from your personal experience, to give your opinion in favour of the more extended, or the more restricted lot?—As far as respects the capacity of a settler to pay the interest on the loan made to him, or the principal of the loan itself, the purpose will be equally well answered by locating him on fifty acres as on any larger quantity; and in the generality of cases, where the land is of the first quality, the purpose will be better effected by that arrangement, because the expenses to which the settler will be exposed in making roads of communication, will be very much diminished by having a narrower front upon the highway.
4263. What in your opinion will be the reserve of wood which would be necessary to be attached to each hundred acres of land?—None whatever, because in every township in Lower Canada there will always be sufficient poor land not susceptible of cultivation, which will furnish fuel hereafter to the inhabitants of the township. Independently of that, the probabilities are, that in a farm of fifty acres, there will be always ten or fifteen acres of land more profitably devoted to raising wood than to any other purpose, and this will be an ample reserve for the supply of fuel hereafter.

4264. Do you not think that it would be expedient in any district which may be hereafter settled, to reserve any inferior lands that are covered with wood, as Crown property, rather than disposing of them to individual settlers, inasmuch as if the wood was in one block, the expense of fencing and keeping it in any necessary order would be so much the less, and it might at some future period become a profitable article of sale in case of any diminution of the average quantity possessed by each settler?—Any blocks of land of inferior quality, unfit for present settlement, may with advantage be reserved to the Crown; but I should by no means recommend a specific reservation, in the case of land being all of the same quality throughout a township, for those purposes, because we know that if the land be of good quality in the midst of a settlement, the good timber will always be destroyed by the poorer settlers in the neighbourhood, or by squatters, who introduce themselves among them for the purpose of making potash, or converting it to other uses which they find most convenient. It is impossible for the Crown to reserve any quantity of wood in the neighbourhood of a settlement.

4265. Is there any organized body in the several townships who might have the care of certain extensive forests, entrusted to them as a sort of common right?—No, there is nothing of that description in the provinces.

4266. Do you not think that as a province increases in civilization, that sort of body will necessarily exist?—The Crown will most probably have occasion to direct those

those officers or persons who have charge of its territorial interests, to pay attention to that particular subject; but I do not at all expect that any local bodies will be organized for that purpose.

4267. Is timber of good quality, on private locations, subject to the same depredations you describe?—It is a matter of universal complaint in Lower Canada, that it is impossible to preserve good timber.

4268. For the purposes of fuel as entirely distinct from purposes of building, is the second growth of timber equal to the first?—It is superior in every respect, the wood is more dense.

4269. Does that apply to each successive of growth, which may be obtained from the stumps of trees?—The second growth consists of wood of much superior quality to that which preceded it.

4270. Describe to the Committee what you mean by second growth?—Whenever the aboriginal forest is destroyed, and the ground which it covered is preserved from the depredations of cattle, it is very soon furnished with an exuberant growth of wood of the same description with that which occupied its surface originally. This wood, from being more exposed to the influence of the sun and wind, grows with less luxuriance than the aboriginal forest, (always presuming that the surrounding country is open to admit the influence of the air,) and the wood in consequence is more dense, and of superior quality for all purposes to that which preceded it. In the course of from twenty to five and twenty years, the woods of deciduous trees acquire the dimensions of about from nine to ten inches in diameter; and when secured from the effects of fire, increase with astonishing rapidity every year after that period.

4271. Be good enough to explain to the Committee on what principle a reserved wood is cut in the private property of any individual?—One-twentieth is the rule in the United States, where they supply themselves with fuel.

4272. You consider that if that principle were adhered to, a supply of wood would be secured for ever?—Yes; the reserve of twenty acres, inclosed and protected from the depredations of cattle and from accidents from fire, will allow one acre to be cut each year for fuel, with a perfect assurance of reproducing sufficient at the expiration of twenty years upon each piece to cut for the supply of the family furnishing itself from the reserve.

4273. Supposing a lot of fifty acres covered with trees in the first instance, what is the proportion of that lot which it might be desirable, with reference to the interests of the settler, to reserve strictly as a timber-ground?—I think ten acres will answer his purpose fully.

4274. (To Mr. Robinson.) Would you be disposed to consider ten acres for wood as sufficient?—Not if they are to provide all their fire-wood and fencing from those ten acres only.

4275. (To Captain Marshall.) Would you be disposed to consider ten acres for wood as sufficient?—In my opinion it should be twenty acres at least, to supply fencing and fuel.

Alexander Buchanan, Esq.; further Examined.

4276. HAVE you had an opportunity of hearing the opinions which have been given to the Committee, with respect to the extent of the allotment to each pauper emigrant family, and the extent of the reserve for wood?—I have.

4277. What is your opinion upon those two points?—As to the extent of the allotment, I do not think that fifty acres would be sufficient, I should recommend that it should be at least seventy-five acres at the very lowest; and I should conceive that not less than twenty acres should be reserved for wood. An emigrant receiving the pecuniary assistance proposed ceases to be a pauper, and if he was confined to fifty acres, he would not have it in his power to settle any of his family on so small a lot.

[The Witness delivered in "Copy of Letter from the Witness to the Right honourable Robert J. Wilmot Horton; together with a Sketch of a Plan in aid of any System of Emigration, and a form of a Way-card, showing the expense of Transport of a Family from New York to Upper Canada," which were read; and are as follow:.]

W. B. Fellow,
Esq.

24 May,
1827.

A. Buchanan,
Esq.

A. Barber, Esq.

24 May, 1837.

SIR,

23, Downing Street, May 23d, 1837.

"AGREEABLY to your orders, I have endeavoured in as concise a form as I can to submit to the honourable the Committee an outline of arrangements that, in my humble opinion, will be necessary, or something of a similar tendency, for carrying into effect any extended system of not only free emigration, with advantage to the mother Country and Colonies, but poorer emigration, at the least possible expense to the country; and the political advantage that may be produced by such arrangements, as tending more to unite in a friendly bond of union the Colonies and parent State, must be so obvious, that any further is unnecessary. In the first place, presuming that extended facilities and scale of emigration may be resolved on, it will be indispensable that a Board of Emigration, consisting of a secretary and two commissioners, or such other officers as may be considered necessary, be immediately formed in London, under the control of the Colonial Department, in which office, every thing connected with emigration, to whatever part of the world, should be conducted and records of same kept, and where all necessary information of our colonies shall be obtained referring to emigration, and plans and diagrams of Crown lands townships and settlements recorded, and in fact, where every thing connected with the business shall centre.

"I further propose that provincial agents, in different parts of the United Kingdom, be appointed under the Colonial department, and in connexion with the Board in London; for England, three agents I should consider necessary, say London, Liverpool, and Bristol; in Scotland, two, say Edinburgh and Greenock, or Glasgow; in Ireland, four provincial agents, viz. Dublin, Cork, Galway, and Londonderry; and from which ports, public emigration generally to be conducted; but it should be the duty of the agents to give occasional attendance at any adjoining ports when necessary. The duties of those agents to be, to attend to the embarkation and selection of the emigrants, to keep up a connexion with the local country authorities, grand juries, magistrates, and parish officers; to receive proposals and applications for free or public emigration, the same to be transmitted monthly to the Board in London; and to keep a register of all persons within their district that emigrate, and to furnish tickets or certificates to such applicants as are approved of for emigration.

"I also recommend that without delay (as, if it is expected that any good can be done next year, it will be absolutely necessary that arrangements should be forthwith made) that respectable and proper persons be appointed in the colonies as agents, and who will act under the orders of the colonial officer, the respective Governors of Colonies, and head superintendents, and Central Board in London. I have heard it suggested, that Committees or Boards should be formed at the Colonies, but to which I am decidedly opposed, as it would be very difficult to form such associations free from strong local prejudices; and on which subject I perfectly agree with the opinion given last year by Colonel Cockburn, in his evidence already before the Committee; the persons employed to conduct the necessary operation should not only under the control of the Colonial department and respective Governors. And for the greater facilities and due performance of the objects contemplated, the agents will be required at the following ports and places: at Quebec in particular, one with assistant; at Montreal, one; at Kingston, one assistant agent; at Miramichiee, one agent, who will also be required to attend to the duties of Chaleur and Gaspe; at Halifax and St. John's, New Brunswick, Assistant Agents: the principal duties of these agents will be to keep register of arrivals of emigrants, plans of townships and Crown lands and new settlements, description of the soil, situation, and every information that can guide the emigrant on landing, in enabling him to make his election; to receive and register applications for labourers, mechanics and servants, to receive money from persons in the colonies wishing to bring out their friends, and to give necessary orders on the emigration agents at home for such purposes; to assist in forwarding emigrants, whether public or free, to the lands; and to keep up that link of communication generally with each other, as well as with the mother country, that at all times the most ample information can be obtained of the progress of settlements, demand for labour in particular districts and at public works, &c. abstracts of same to be transmitted monthly to the respective agents at Quebec, and half-yearly to the Board in London, and printed copies thereof to be sent to such distinct agents in the United Kingdom.

"Superintendents will be required for each province, as settlements may be formed, under whose particular direction and responsibility settlements of the emigrants shall take place, the appropriation of land and necessaries, and other local matters connected therewith, subject to the orders of the Colonial department and respective Governors, transmitting half yearly to the Colonial department, through the Emigration Board, reports of the state of settlements, and such useful information as may be deemed necessary, with duplicates thereof to the respective Governors. If any extended scale of Emigration go on, it may be necessary to have the following superintendents: say one for Nova Scotia and New Brunswick; one for the districts situated on the Gulf of Saint Lawrence, including Miramichiee River, Chaleur and Gaspe; one for Lower Canada; one up the Ottawa River; and one for Upper Canada.

"I would recommend that either the superintendents or agents be authorized to receive such sums of money as persons in the colonies may wish to deposit, for the purpose of bringing out or assisting their friends; and that such moneys be deposited, if convenient, in the respective Colonial Saving Banks, for the advantage of such applicant.

"There are a variety of matters requiring much consideration, and which can only be
 8000

goe into when the actual details of the scheme are going into operation. I shall therefore proceed to offer my opinion on the description of persons that may likely avail themselves of those facilities, and the plan of carrying them out with the least possible expense to the public. I beg to refer you to my answers to your printed queries, for my opinion on the necessary articles to be furnished emigrants, and means of provisions, &c.

"The description of persons that form the bulk of emigrants, we may class under three denominations: First, the small farmer (I allude to Ireland) who has a large family, and perhaps an unexpired lease of 5 or 10 years of his farm to run; he disposes of his interest, by which he raises a little money, and added to his little stock of other useful articles, perhaps a web or two of coarse linen, some yarn stockings, and thread of their own make, their feather beds (as hardly a peasant farmer in Ireland but enjoys that comfort) and a supply of provisions of his own raising, off he goes to America. The second class I would call artisans of different grades, and servants. And, Thirdly, actually labouring paupers.

"To the first I would recommend nothing more than protection and correct advice; facilities to their obtaining land in the colonies, and in some cases assistance with passage out and support in the settlement. In all cases a fair value to be put on the land, and charged to the emigrant instead of fees and other obstacles, that, hitherto, prevented persons settling, particularly in Upper Canada, as the fees, &c. demanded in most cases exceeded the actual value of the land, or what you could purchase a similar quantity for.

"To the second class, including mechanics and servants, I do not see that anything more than a passage out may be given; I mean to such as are successful candidates for that favour, as I do not think it is possible, in the present prospect of Canada, for many years to overstock the market with this class of people. If I was to draw a reference from late years, it has been the principal annoyance to every body having occasion to employ people in Canada, the difficulty in procuring same; and to myself and my brother, we have in the prosecution of our business been frequently put to the greatest inconvenience for want of labourers and mechanics.

"The third class is by far the largest proportion that may be expected to avail itself of Emigration, and which comprises the actual pauper labourer. To this class the attention of the Emigration Board will no doubt be principally called, and who will require not only assistance to emigrate, but followed up in the colonies until they are in a comparative state to establish themselves.

"I would recommend every facility to young women from 15 to 30 to emigrate, to an extent not exceeding 30 or 40 at a time. From the constant demand for female servants, and surplus male population, they are sure to be absorbed immediately, and I should say in most cases, persons in want of servants in the colonies would willingly pay the amount of expense incurred in their passage out; and facilitating the emigration of unmarried women would put a considerable check to many imprudent marriages at home, the consequence of which is a great increase of misery and population.

"Presuming, therefore, that the machinery is formed at home and abroad, and that the quantity of land to be given each settler is decided on (on this point I would recommend his to be laid out from 100 to 200 acres) I would not recommend a location ticket, in the first instance, for more than 50 acres, the larger ones to be reserved for a more respectable class of free settlers, whom it will be most advisable to encourage, as they will tend much to the general prosperity of the new settlements; besides, many persons will be wanted above the order of labouring settlers, to fill various fiscal situations, and offices of peace and militia.

"I would certainly recommend some inducement, in the way of bonus, on land of from 30 to 50 acres, to be held out as a stimulus to lessen the settler to industry and a liquidation of his obligations to the public; besides, the settler, having the chance of a few acres attached to his own lot, will strive to direct the attention of his relations to him, and who will thereby find a sort of nursery to receive them, and they will not require the assistance of Government for their location, and for which purpose the reserved half of the lot would be applicable.

"As to the transport of the emigrants, it will be necessary that about the first of January in each year application be made through the provincial agents at the different ports in the United Kingdom for a Return, as near as can be estimated, of the number of Ships, with the tonnage, that are intended to go out the following Spring to British America for lumber; this Return to be received by the Board in London, and they will then see the extent of shipping going out, and on which dependence can be placed, and whether or no it will be competent to transport from each district the probable number of emigrants likely to go, without calling on shipping to go from port to port. This being done, and a pretty correct idea formed, from the Returns, of the probable extent of emigration for the season, freights will be ascertained, and arrangements can easily be gone into with the shipowners at very moderate terms, for the conveyance, &c. of emigrants out; and the presumption is, that the second year a considerable saving would arise, inasmuch as the very same ship would be probably engaged, by which means she would avoid the expense of a second purchase of water coals, as the captain would bring them home each voyage.

"From the statements hitherto before the Committee, they can form a pretty just idea of the probable expense of removing a family, and providing them for 12 or 15 months, and which is particularly stated in my answer to your second printed query. Shipping could now be got at Liverpool at the rate of 26s. per ton for Quebec register, Government sailing birchen, water, fuel, &c. which on the average would cost about 8s. per ton.

4. Serleau,
Esq.

24 May,
1837.

" I am of opinion that when the business is fairly understood, that there will rarely be any necessity for the Government finding any provisions on the voyage out to North America; for although the emigrant may not be possessed of means to obtain same, yet he will find no difficulty, by contribution among his neighbours and relations, in procuring it; and a quantity of earnest could accompany each ship, as a stand-by in case of accident.

" From England it is presumed the emigrant will defray the expense of transport out, &c.; but from Ireland and Scotland I apprehend very much of any thing worth while can be depended on, and that Government will be obliged to find the passage out.

" In all cases, on arrival in the colonies, the emigrant to have his choice either to accept Government assistance under the fixed conditions, or not. A vast number of persons now in the colonies would make great efforts to assist their relations and get them out, if they were only sure of a free passage; and I would beg to recommend all such persons in the colonies as would obtain a recommendation of industry and loyalty, and that he or they possessed reasonable prospects to assist their friends, if with them, by producing same to any of the respective agents in the colonies, or forwarding same by post, at any distance from a station, and depositing at the rate of from two to five dollars per adult, according to the distance the relation might have to go after landing in the country, for the purpose of assisting him on, and which he or they would get on landing, that such person, so applying in the colonies, would be furnished with a ticket or order on nearest agent in the United Kingdom, transmitting a duplicate thereof to the Emigration Board in London, and that the person or persons so designated in such order or ticket would be entitled to a free passage out. Provided their situation at home would bring them within the denomination of persons as successful candidates for the favour, this operation alone would bring out thousands that would not cost the Government one penny for settlement in the country beyond the facilities that the machinery would entail.

" I do not apprehend that it will be found necessary to go into any great extent of assistance in the colonies to single men or women, or artisans, as the greater portion of them will soon be absorbed, to any reasonable number—I should say thousands.

" Funds might be placed at the disposal of the resident agent at port of landing, to give partial assistance in peculiar cases, subject to control of the Governor of the respective colonies, when same case be obtained in time.

" *Whatever public works are going on, emigrants should be immediately directed after landing, to whatever extent the demand will justify, and out of their wages a portion should be withheld, to go towards liquidating the expense that may be incurred for their passage and any other assistance. To such persons so employed on public works, land to be allotted as the usual terms, if in the vicinity, but no other assistance beyond the employment, and the settler in such cases to be obliged to build a house, and make other required improvements, before he obtained his deed.*

" Each emigrant on arrival in the colonies, and provided with vouchers entitling him to Government assistance, shall present himself to the agent on arrival, and declare his intention, and if he wishes to embrace the assistance of Government for his location, not to exceed in amount 50*l.* sterling, and that he has complied with the several conditions, he will then get a location order to the superintendent at such settlement as he may go to, when he will be disposed of in the usual way, and placed on his lot agreeably to the number and conditions of his contract.

" The various arrangements connected with the rations and supply of implements, &c. can be minutely gone into in good time; but I would by all means make such early arrangements on those points as should enable a proper supply of every thing needful to be transported to the different depôts, when such can be done with the greatest facility and least expense, as every one acquainted with the Canada must know that it is only at particular periods of the year that arrangements of this kind, particularly when much transport and land carriage is necessary, can be gone into, unless at a great sacrifice and waste of money.

" From Mr. Robinson, who is now in communication with the Colonial Department, practical and useful information can be, and no doubt has been obtained on many matters connected with this subject, which his experience is well calculated to render; and I am perfectly satisfied that many things, that now seem to be rather difficult, will vanish gradually as the subject becomes more known and once set in operation.

" I beg to submit a sketch of Plan to aid of any system of Emigration, and a form of a Way-card, showing the expense of transport of a family from New York to Upper Canada; and one sent me by my brother, His Majesty's Consul at New York, who, although he has it not in his power personally to offer his assistance in the very useful contemplated work, yet he watches with anxious solicitude the progress of any measure that has for its object the improvement of our valuable Colonies, and the uniting them in an inseparable bond of union with the parent State.

" If, Sir, this hasty sketch should be considered by you as throwing any light on the subject of Emigration, I shall be glad in the contribution. And

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

A. C. Buchanan."

" To the Right Hon. R. Wilmot Horton,
Esq. &c. &c.

" P. S. The Committee are already in possession of my views as to such situations as I would direct emigrants to, and no subsequent information induces me to vary my opinion.

A. C. B."

24 May,
1827

" Sketch of a PLAN in and of any system which may be adopted to encourage Emigration from the United Kingdom to His Majesty's Colonies in North America.

" ACTUAL Settlers in His Majesty's North American Colonies, desirous of bringing out their friends from the United Kingdom, to pay four dollars to any of the agents in the provinces, to be forwarded to the agent of the port in the province at which the emigrant is to arrive, through a bank or other public institution; which sum, so deposited, shall be paid over to the person for whom it was advanced, upon arrival at the port, as the means of aiding the party in proceeding to the place of destination.

" The Certificate or King's Ticket (the form of which is sent herewith) upon being forwarded to His Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonial Department (if approved) is intended to be sent to the person or persons designated therein, who, upon embarkation, shall board it over to the master or owner of any vessel proceeding to the port designated in the order, provided the Collector shall approve the vessel as fully supplied with fuel, water, &c. for the number of persons who are to proceed on the voyage, but in all cases leaving it optional with the emigrant to proceed with such vessel (if so approved by the Collector as well found) as he may select.

OBSERVATIONS.

" There have been above 75,000 settled in Upper Canada within the short space of fifteen years. It may be stated, that, one with another, they did not possess, on their arrival there, half a dollar a head.

" Those who advance one pound for bringing out a relation or neighbour, thereby prove their own industry and success; while by such advance by residents in the colonies the aiding of persons intending to proceed to the United States will be so far guarded against, and all the clamour about starving for want of employment in the colonies silenced.

" The following Scale is offered as ample to effect the removal of more persons than all the timber ships that trade to the colonies can accommodate. If so unmarried men under 20 should receive a ticket, the removal of a female would probably also be effected, and the fixing of the emigrant would then be more certain.

" The following sums to be granted:

For Adults	-	-	-	-	-	£	4	0	0
Under 14 years,	-	-	-	-	-		3	10	0
Under 10 "	-	-	-	-	-		2	10	0
Under 6 "	-	-	-	-	-		1	10	0

" Ships well found, if freed from the unnecessary restrictions required, will insure ample accommodations; it being only necessary to guard against want of water, to provide fuel and cooking accommodations, as all emigrants easily procure a sufficiency of food for their passage."



KING GEORGE IV. EMIGRATION TICKET.

REWARD OF LOYALTY AND INDUSTRY.

I _____ of _____ in the Province of _____
 Humbly pray, That _____
 aged about _____
 of the County of _____
 near the Post Town of _____ who shall be ready to
 embark from the Port of _____ in the Month of _____
 next, for the Port of _____
 may partake of His Majesty's Royal Favor, by having the Passage paid.
 Petitioner.

I _____ of _____ to the
 Province of _____
DO HEREBY CERTIFY, That the above-named _____
 is a loyal and industrious Subject, and a resident
 at _____ and has the means of employment for, and
 aiding the above-named, on arrival in this Province.

RECEIVED from _____ above named,
 the sum of _____ which I promise to
 transmit to the Collector, or Emigration Agent, of the Port of _____
 to be placed to the credit of _____ upon arrival
 there from _____
 Dated _____ day of _____ 18__

Colony Office, Downing-Street
 day of _____ 18__
APPROVED, for _____ Pounds _____ Sterling,
 which you are to pay upon the embarkation of the above

To
 The Collector of the Customs
 at _____

RECEIVED from the Right Hon. the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's
 Treasury, by the hand of
 Collector of the Customs of the Port of _____ the sum of _____
 is pursuant of the within Order. Dated _____ day
 18__

Receipt of
 Master or Owner
 of Ship.
 On the back is this
 Receipt:

Certificate to be signed by
 Magistrate, Agent, or
 Superintendent.

Agent's or Banker's
 Receipt.

Secretary of State's
 Order.

CANADA COMPANY OF LONDON.

WAY-CARD FOR TRAVELLERS TO THEIR LANDS.

From New York to Albany	- - -	\$ 5 00
Albany to Rochester	- - -	2 00
Rochester to Youngstown	- - -	1 00
		\$ 8 00

Children under twelve years, half price.

Tickets, gratis.

Baggage, per hundred weight, from New York to Canada - - - \$ 1 00

Dinner.

New York to Albany	- - -	50 miles, by Water	
Albany to Utica	- - -	100 " " " " " "	By Canal.
Utica to Rochester	- - -	100 " " " " " "	" "
Rochester to Niagara River	- - -	80 " " " " " "	By Steamboat.
Total	- - -	330 miles.	

The Section proceeding forward, furnished with one of these Tickets, signed by the Company's Agent, in case of difficulty, may apply to any of the following Agents of Transport, &c.

In NEW YORK, to Charles Smith, 55 Pearl-street.

ALBANY, Charles Smith, 71

UTICA, T. B. Griggs & Co.

ROCHESTER, B. B. Ripley.

MANLIUS, M. Hoyt & Co.

SYRACUSE, John Rogers & Co.

WEEDSPORT, E. A. E. Wood

MONTEZUMA, S. F. Knapp & Co.

GENEVA, Deane & Hastings

LYONS, Lewis & Co.

PALMYRA, J. Field & P. Goodale.

FAIRPORT, Mr. Toucheron.

PLTINFORD, F. Bushnell & Co.

ROCHESTER, McCullison & Hallbert.

AGENTS.

Man and Wife, 25 weeks	- - -	\$ 10 -
5 Children	- - -	5 -
1 Child	- - -	1 -
5 cart. Baggage	- - -	2 -
20 Days Provisions, at 27 1/2 cents per day	- - -	3 75
		\$ 21 75

at 6/6 p. \$ 24. 2. 4. 5. at most, at exp. For Passage starting, for a family of Man, his Wife, and 5 Children, from New York to York U. Canada.

4278. (To Mr. Robinson.) Supposing lots of seventy-five acres to be reserved, in what manner should each of the squares be located so as to effect that purpose?—There would be some difficulty found in allotting a settler seventy-five acres, as the land is laid out in blocks of two hundred acres, unless there is some alteration made in future surveys.

4279. As a difference of opinion appears to exist as to the quantity of acres, and your opinion that it might be expedient to reserve in the Crown certain lots of wood, because, a civilization increased, it might be more to the interest of parties to purchase their wood at a reasonable rate from other reserves, precisely in the same manner as they would purchase coal from a coal mine, thereby obtaining the power of cultivating the whole area of their land, instead of making special reserves for the purpose of fuel and fencing?—It would be well if such districts as were not fit for cultivation were reserved by the Crown, and a certain number of acres leased to the settlers, with the privilege of cutting a proportion of it each year. I wish to be distinctly understood that my reason for recommending 50 acres for a family is entirely in consideration of the family being absolute paupers, and that in any township in Upper Canada where I have been, there is so great a proportion of land unfit for cultivation, that it appears to me too profuse to give 100 acres, where it is good, to one pauper family only.

4280. In how many years do you think a single pauper family can bring 50 acres into cultivation?—From the observations I have had an opportunity of making, they would not bring into cultivation more than 20 acres on an average at the end of seven years.

4281. Do you not consider that it would be much more desirable for the interest of the settlers as well as the colony, that 50 acres should be fully cultivated, than 100 partially?—I know, from my own experience, that I should have a greater produce from 50 acres well cultivated than from 100 imperfectly, as is too much the case in Canada, and must be acknowledged by strangers who have visited it.

Mr. Rowell Mount; Examined.

4282. ARE you of opinion that if a reserve be made for wood in the manner contemplated, 50 acres for each pauper emigrant's family, having no other capital than that proposed to be advanced, would be amply sufficient for all purposes, supposing that the Crown reserved in each district wood enough to supply a certain proportion of the wants of that district whenever it may be necessary to cultivate

A. Buckner,
Esq.24 May,
1827.Mr.
Rowell Mount.

Mr.
Russett Mount.

24 May,
1827.

the whole of the area of those 50 acres?—The question was put to me the other day; after I went away I considered it maturely in the way in which it was put to me. I have heard the evidence which has been given to-day, but I have not heard any thing which altered my opinion on the subject; my opinion is, that 100 acres of land will be little enough for each emigrant family. In that country every farmer ought at least to retain 20 acres of wood land for timber and fuel; this from 50 would leave 30 acres for cultivation, that is, for plough, meadow, and pasture land. In the part of the country where I live a man is not considered much of a farmer who does not raise from 15 to 20 acres of wheat in a year, and spring grain in proportion, say 10 acres, and many exceed that quantity. Thus we see that in a few years each settler would cultivate all his land every year; that he would be left without fallow ground, meadow or pasture. In the spring of 1826, I was called upon by a number of the emigrants in the township of Loxdow, which settlement commenced, I think, in 1818, to survey their lands, from which circumstance I had a good opportunity of knowing the extent of their improvements, and, generally speaking, they exceeded 25 acres, and some exceeded 50. I am convinced that these settlers did not commence under better circumstances than other emigrants would with the proposed loan of 60*l*.

Sabbath, 26th die Maii, 1827.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE R. J. WILMOT HORTON,
IN THE CHAIR.

Robert Stearne Tigue, Esq. called in; and Examined.

R. S. Tigue,
Esq.

4283. YOU have resided at Mitchels Town, in the county of Westmeath?—
I have.

4284. You have property in the neighbourhood of Mitchels Town?—I have.

4285. What is the general number of the population in that district?—I think the number, by the last return in the two parishes with which I am immediately connected, and which are both under the same rector, amount to between five and six thousand individuals.

4286. What is the amount of the acreage of those parishes?—The acreage under the Grand Jury assessment amounts to above 9,000 acres; but the number of acres is greater, for under the late Tithe Composition they compounded for nearly 12,000.

4287. What are the general circumstances of the lower class of poor in those parishes?—Their general circumstances are at this moment, and have been for some years, very bad. In the year 1822 I had a list made out, under the inspection of the Protestant and Roman Catholic clergymen, and two farmers of the neighbourhood, and the return was upwards of 200 persons, having families, to the amount of nearly 1,400 individuals, who had not been able to earn three months provisions during the preceding year, and they were then out of work; that list, with the name of every family, is to be found among the papers laid before the Relief Committee in London. I believe the labouring population of those parishes to be at this moment in the same state.

4288. When you speak of those 200 families, does each family rent a certain small quantity of land?—Each family that derives immediately under the proprietor certainly does rent a comfortable garden, at the least; but in the list that I mentioned were included some persons who rented as far as three, four, five, and six acres, and several who had no ground, merely a house or hovel.

4289. Of those 200 families how many occupied land not more than to the extent of one or two rods?—That I cannot at this moment tell, for they were not all upon my own estate; but I have in my pocket a list of persons now applying for assistance to emigrate, to whose circumstances I can speak clearly.

4290. You stated, that they had not the means of labouring more than three months in the year; you did not state whether they had land of their own, from the cultivation of which they might, more or less, derive subsistence?—The most of them were able to derive subsistence from their potatoe crops, but they were all in the habit, and under the necessity of working, more or less, when employment was to be had. The great distress occurs in the summer months, before the potatoe crops come in, and when they must go to market with their money to purchase oatmeal, and if they have not work they cannot procure subsistence; and that state of distress is at this moment apparently inevitable to a great extent.

4291. With

4291. With respect to your own immediate property, do you consider that there is at this moment a redundant population upon it?—Most unquestionably, either with respect to my own interest, or with respect to the existence of the individuals themselves. I have with me the rental of my estate in Westmeath, consisting of about 3,000 English acres. When I came into the possession of that estate, and had the letting of it in 1781, there were 62 tenants on the estate; they have tumbled since that period, not by my bringing persons in, but by the tenants having at different times brought them in, and by the subdivision to their own families. When I last let the estate I determined that every individual existing upon it should hold directly under me; circumstances at the time did not require the turning them out, though I was well aware the estate would have been much better managed had it been less subdivided; where there was no objection to character, I granted leases for the holdings of which I found them in possession, and they are now in possession of 187 holdings, in the hands of about 180 tenants; but independently of that there are still a great number of persons resident upon the estate as labourers, who are not included in the rental, who exist in houses appropriated to labourers, and their rent paid for by their work, when work can be had; and the list which I have in my hand, of applications for assistance for Emigration, comes almost entirely from that class; so that in point of fact the estate would not be benefited to any degree as far as pecuniary benefit goes, by granting emigration to that class; if I could select forty or fifty out of the rental, who would give up their farms, and go to America or elsewhere, where they might be more comfortable, I should have a direct pecuniary benefit from it, because I then might throw those farms into other farms, and have an improved system of cultivation; but I believe it will be found in many other instances as well as mine, that the persons who are desirous of leaving are not persons who hold land which they can cultivate, but persons who hold merely a garden, and depend entirely upon their labour. Here is a list of twelve families now seeking to emigrate, they occupy no more ground than eleven or twelve acres; one or two of them have been removed from more expensive holdings to single houses; the rent that they ought to pay me amounts to about 27*l.* or 28*l.* per annum.

4292. What rent do they actually pay you?—I believe, with two or three trifling exceptions, none. If they emigrate, they go in my debt 204*l.*; the largest arrear in that list, amounting to 80*l.*, had been contracted upon a larger holding, the man was incapable of continuing so large a holding, and removed to an inferior one.

4293. The remaining tenants are in arrear for their actual holdings?—Yes, arising a good deal out of their particular cases; many of them have never been asked for their rent; they were habitually in my work, and I having been unable to continue to give them work, have not desired them to be pressed for their rents; they do not leave from any difficulty they have with regard to their holdings, but from a difficulty in obtaining employment for their subsistence.

4294. As long as you employed those people they paid their rent by work?—Yes.

4295. But since that time, no employment existing in the neighbourhood, they are of course incapacitated from paying rent?—Yes.

4296. Do you not perceive the advantage to those individuals as well as the proprietor, that would result from that particular class of individuals being removed, because, by the terms of the proposition, there is no demand for their labour on the one hand, and on the other they have no capital to rent property in the class of farmers?—I considered the plan for aiding Ireland by Emigration, as it has been opened by the different evidence before this and former Committees, to be fraught with as much wisdom as humanity, and I have no hesitation in saying that any effort I could make to contribute to it, I should feel it my duty; but, if I am asked as to the question of my pecuniary advantage, I must say that I do not conceive that I should derive much pecuniary advantage from the measure; here are twelve families which are to go away considerably in my debt, which occupy eleven or twelve acres, and occupy also houses which cost me a considerable sum of money; three of the houses I built myself at the expense of near 150*l.*, I have contributed a little for all the others; with a view to carry into effect the object of the Committee, I cannot put others into the place of those, then the whole rent to be derived from the houses must be considered as lost; if the proposal for Emigration had come from tenants holding ten, twelve, fourteen and fifteen acres, I should have a decided pecuniary advantage in doing it, because I could throw their holdings into comfortable farms, by joining them together, but I think that I might sustain a positive loss in the others; but at the same time I am quite ready to incur that

R. S. Tipler,
Esq.

26 May,
1847.

less, for the evident benefit that would result to the poor creatures themselves, and for the manifest benefit and indeed necessity of removing them and others in the same situation for the peace and security of the country and the neighbourhood, though, I must add that the individuals in question are and always have been well conducted.

4297. You have stated to the Committee very clearly the contrast between small farmers occupying fourteen or fifteen acres, and labourers occupying a dwelling with a very small portion of land; in the latter case, the removal of those labourers will not give much facility to the improvement contemplated under the system of larger farms, but at the same time, if those labourers have no employment whereby they can procure a rent, it is difficult to understand how those houses can be of any advantage to you, and, in point of fact, will not the necessary repairs lead to more expense than the rent which, under the particular circumstances, you have any right to expect from the tenants?—My object is to point out to the Committee how much the inducement to landlords to contribute to the Emigration trust, in a mere pecuniary point of view, depend upon the class from which the emigrants may be taken. I do not consider those houses as at all in that class of holdings which are to be taken into consideration as affecting the general system of managing land to most advantage for the owner; they were all labourers, who were well employed when the country was in a state of less general depression. The country ought to be in a state to afford profitable employment to that class, and may be so again; for several years the families now seeking to emigrate, from the number of them that were in constant work, might have earned 4*l.* 14*s.* per week, each head of a family earning 5*s.*, the children lesser sums, varying according to their ages; they of late years, and now, cannot have a certainty of earning even 40*s.* per week for the support of the twelve families comprising seventy-eight individuals.

4298. Taking into consideration all the various reasons, both with reference to the general interests of Ireland as a country, and with reference to the security of local districts and the ultimate improvement of the property as involved in an improved system of cultivation, should you feel it to be your interest to subscribe at the rate of 4*l.* per head, that is 20*l.* per family, a family consisting of a man, a woman, and three children, for the purpose of removing such extra tenantry or labourers by emigration?—I think it will appear very clearly, that when the landlords come to decide upon that question, if they decide on pecuniary interest alone, they will decide on the very principle to which I have directed the attention of the Committee, namely, the distinction between the classes that may be disposed to go or not; it is very clear that it would not, in a pecuniary point of view, be worth my while to pay such for the removal of those specific individuals; but at the same time I feel that I have an interest, and a pecuniary interest, in the preservation of the peace of the country; I hold the peace of the country, or the security of property, to be utterly incompatible with the existing state of the population of Ireland generally; and in that county with which I am best acquainted, we have had within the last week an additional proof of the probability of the truth of that opinion, for we have been obliged to augment the constabulary force of the county by fifty additional men, being the second if not the third augmentation of that force since its institution; it is utterly impossible that those who have any thing in that country can be safe from plunder, or from scenes worse than plunder, if something is not done either by removal of the redundant population to places where they can honestly subsist, or some means of furnishing employment in Ireland provided. I think that, in every point of view, the measures which have been opened for Emigration are likely, and particularly if combined with others, to be productive of the greatest benefit; I only dissent, and I believe the country laments, that they are not carried more rapidly and rather more extensively into execution.

4299. When you state, that in your opinion such is the unfortunate condition of the population, arising from excessive numbers and want of employment, that confusion and mischief must ensue unless some change takes place, can you look to any other resource except that of Emigration for the absorption of those persons?—It is my opinion that a system of Emigration should form a part of any system that ought to be adopted with respect to Ireland; it is a positive good in itself so far as it goes, under existing circumstances, but it would operate with infinitely more effect combined with other measures.

4300. In referring to those measures, do you refer to measures calculated to prevent the recurrence of the production of such superabundant population, or measures of a political nature?—I refer to measures calculated to produce what I conceive

conceive to be the object of this Committee, and they may be comprised under a few heads: First, To relieve, by gradual and as extensive means as may be practicable, that country from the evils and consequent distress resulting from a population redundant beyond its present sources of employment. Secondly, To render the plan, as far as possible, conducive to the amelioration of the system of territorial management in that country, and generally to the improvement of the relations between landlord and tenant, and the improvement of the habits and feelings of the peasantry, as well towards their landlords as towards the constituted authorities, and to the more due subordination of the people to the laws. Thirdly, That a certain portion of the expense shall, in the first instance, be defrayed by the emigrants, or by the proprietors of the lands from whence they may be removed; the extent of such charge to be limited, and, if necessary, advanced by Government on security for the repayment within a given time. Fourthly, That the system shall be carried into effect with the entire voluntary assent of those who emigrate, as much as possible to their satisfaction, and with certainty and economy in the execution. Fifthly, That measures shall be taken, with the concurrence and assistance of proprietors and landholders, to prevent a recurrence of the same evil of a redundant population by such measures as may afford a reasonable security that the places of the emigrants shall not be supplied by another pauper population. All these objects I hope and believe to be attainable by a system, of which Emigration would form an essential branch.

4301. Supposing that the contribution on the part of Irish proprietors was to amount to 20*l.* per family of five persons, or 4*l.* per head, are you of opinion that it would be inconvenient to pass a law enabling settled property to be charged with a long annuity for 60 years, on which the money necessary for emigration might be advanced, for example, an annuity of 1*l.* a year for 60 years would raise a sum of 20*l.*; are you of opinion that proprietors with settled property would be more disposed to charge their properties under an Act of Parliament for a period of 60 years at the rate of 1*l.* per annum for each family, or would prefer paying down the money?—I should prefer, that for seven years an annuity of 3*l.* 10*s.*, if so much would be necessary, should be paid, and that I think would not require an Act of Parliament; I think that ample security might be given, that such an annuity shall be levied for seven years upon the townland from whence the Emigrant removed. Speaking of the two counties with which I am most conversant, it might be levied by the ordinary Grand Jury collector, or by the ordinary collector of church rates in the parish, without any difficulty in the world. And I think the course which would bring the plan most rapidly into execution and effect, which is a very great point with respect to the present state of Ireland, would be, that Government should be pleased in the first instance to decide upon the number that they could locate in the next twelve months; then they should distribute that number among the counties; it would not be very material to be very accurate in the distribution in the first instance, for in the progress it would correct itself; I contemplate the continuance of Emigration for several years, and I would rather have a gradual emigration continued for a greater number of years, than attempt a more rapid and greater emigration in the first instance; but I would have the number that Government think they could locate in twelve months distributed among the different counties, for I think it is an objection to the system which has been hitherto pursued, though I feel it was only an experiment, that it has been confined to a few districts; I think every county in Ireland should have a fair prospect of having a proportion of the benefit; supposing that out of a certain number, 100 or 200 locations should be allotted to the county of Westmeath or any other county, I would have a notice to that effect sent to the Petty Sessions in the county, requiring them to frame lists of applications which might be made consonant to such instructions as might be issued with respect to the individuals. I think that Government, having once settled the number that they would locate and allot to each county, might clear their hands entirely of all trouble with respect to the emigrants, till they were ready to go on board ship. Feeling as I do how very desirable it is to bring Government on every possible occasion in contact with the population of Ireland in a benevolent point of view, I should be very sorry to see Emigration separated from the control or the direction of Government, I would rather pay 3*l.* 10*s.* a year to send these poor men off my estate under the direction of the Government, to be located in Canada, than a much less sum given to them to find their way as they pleased or as they might, for I am sure their being under the protection and under the superintendance of a direct agent of Government, from the time they embarked

R. S. Tyle,
Esq.26 May,
1827.

R. S. Tyle,
Esq.

26 May,
1847.

on board the ship till they were landed, would be a considerable advantage to the measure. But I certainly would wish to see every county at once informed that they might send if they found it desirable, and if they did not find it desirable they would not be at the expense of sending them, that they might if they pleased avail themselves of the measure to a certain defined extent; the first year would tell whether too many were allotted to that county, and too few to another; it appears from Mr. Robinson's last evidence, that he chose 2,000 out of 50,000 who had applied in the south; if it be laid down as a rule that the south is to be the favoured district, or that it is necessary, from there having been disturbances in that district, to continue to select from it, the other counties can have very little expectation of timely relief. I have made four different applications to Government, to procure aid to send persons abroad, two of them were eight or nine years ago, combined with an offer to contribute to a certain extent to the expense; the answer was, that measures were in contemplation, but that nothing had been devised. I have twice applied to the Castle since the year 1823, when the Evidence on the employment of the poor of Ireland was published. I know that considerable inconvenience resulted from that state of uncertainty; that would be removed if it was once known that in the space of a year, or whatever convenient time Government might fix for it, a certain number would be selected out of each county.

4302. It would appear from your last answer, that you are not aware that the Emigrations of 1823 and 1825 were essentially experiments, and that if the 2,000 persons collected in the neighbourhood of Cork had been to be collected in rateable proportions from different counties in Ireland, the expense would have been doubled; those particular Emigrations, though they might have the effect of unfairly benefiting particular districts and particular emigrants (as they were not called upon to repay) are to be considered merely on the principle of experiment?—I am perfectly aware of that, but I mention the subject with this view, that I think it would be desirable to take the earliest opportunity of impressing upon the people that the experiment having been now made, the advantages will be diffused.

4303. You appear not to consider that the Government have in no degree whatever made up its view upon the subject; you will recollect that this is a Committee of Inquiry, and on its report being made, that it will be for the Government to consider of the measure; supposing the Government should even decide on any measure of Emigration, the suggestions you have been so good as to give to the Committee must be considered highly important?—I have no hesitation in expressing my conviction that Government will adopt the plan in some form or other; I have attended closely to the subject, and have had every thing which could inform on the matter so much and so long before me, that I must think the necessity of it, so far as Ireland is concerned, so evident as to admit of no reasonable doubt that a system of Emigration more or less extensive must be adopted and pursued, till the evil can be lessened or removed by other means.

5304. From your general knowledge of Ireland, are you of opinion that there is a growing disposition on the part of the proprietors to improve their property by the ejectment, wherever an opportunity presents itself to them, of their lower class of tenantry?—There can be no doubt of it; but at the same time I think that there is so growing a disposition, that if there is not some means devised to assist them in that measure, and at the same time to save the unfortunate wretches themselves from some of the effects of it, it would be the bounden duty of the Legislature to impose some check to it; I have no hesitation in saying, that there appears, in the evidence before the Committees on the State of Ireland, instances of ejectments, and effects arising from ejectments, which if carried to a general extent (but I believe it could not be, because I believe that the feelings of the gentlemen of Ireland generally would oppose it) I think it would be the bounden duty of the Legislature to interfere and prevent it.

4305. Are you aware that it has already gone to a great extent?—I would refer to Mr. Leavis Foster's evidence before the Lords and Commons, describing the effect of it; and Lord Carberry's evidence, giving an account of the ejectment from his own estate; and Mr. Serjeant Blackburne's, giving an account of the ejectments of tenantry from an estate in the county of Limerick; it is impossible to read them without being struck with the dreadful state in which the landed proprietors are placed, with the miserable consequences which may fall on the wretched tenantry, and with the claims which this tenantry have, from conduct and other circumstances, on the humanity of Government and the Legislature.

4306. Supposing

R. S. Tople,
Esq.26 May,
1827.

4306. Supposing that this system of improving property by the removal of extra tenantry is carried on on an extended scale, and no resources are afforded for Emigration, are you, or not, of opinion that the necessary consequence will be, that all those ejected persons who can find their way into England will come here?—I have no doubt that that, or a system of pillage in Ireland, or extinction by famine and disease, must be the consequence; from one or other of these consequences there is no escaping, unless the people are sent to the colonies or furnished with employment at home; every day the labourers of Ireland, male and female, are flocking to England in search of employment.

4307. Do you conceive that that practice is increasing?—I have no doubt of it; I never saw a tenant of mine nor heard of a tenant of mine in London, in former times, and I have passed a great deal of time in London, and my tenants have always had a disposition to find me out; but there are at this moment six or seven, to my knowledge, working or seeking work in London.

4308. You have referred the Committee to the evidence of certain gentlemen, who were examined before the Committee on the State of Ireland; within your own knowledge at this moment, is the system of clearing property in action throughout Ireland?—I have been absent from Ireland for some years, and cannot speak with accuracy to that point; but I have no doubt that the principle is in action, though checked in many instances by humane feeling in the proprietors, and too often by those fears the existence and extent of which mark the state of the country. I have not ejected tenants myself, but I have been reduced to very great distress, from the state of their arrears; and I have had occasion lately to sell a property in which there was an accumulation of six or seven hundred individuals, who are all liable to be ejected, and can hardly avoid being ejected. A landed proprietor, if his income is very great or resulting in part from other resources, may bear the pressure of a portion of his property being devoted to these smaller tenants, but no person possessed only of an estate, such as I now hold the rental of in my hand, and like many others I could name, can expect any thing but to suffer an immense loss himself, or to expose the tenantry to the greatest possible misery, by his efforts to do himself justice. The Tenantry Act which was passed last year threw great facilities in the way of the landlord, but it came many years too late; if a gentleman or any landholder now gets his land fairly into his hands, I think that he will take care to prevent a recurrence of the evil; but the evil has been done during the continuance of long and unrestricted leases; on one estate of mine, consisting of 1100 acres, there were not above half a dozen individuals living on the lands when they were let, when they fell into my hands at the expiration of fifty or sixty years, there were six or seven hundred; the only thing I could do, under the circumstances of the country, was to let to each his holding, with restrictions against further under-letting.

4309. Are you of opinion that such is the conviction of the majority of landed proprietors in Ireland of the danger and inconvenience of the present system, that they will come forward to concur in any practical measure for effecting a material improvement by means of Emigration?—I have no hesitation in stating that they will be disposed most thankfully to give their assistance; they will of course form their opinion upon the particular sacrifice they may be called upon to make, that will be a subject of consideration; I think that to the extent of 3*l.* 10*s.* per annum, chargeable for seven years upon the estates that were liberated from a distressed family, of a man, a woman and three children, there would be no difficulty in procuring the concurrence of the proprietors, if they felt that the emigrants were of that class and description which it would be advantageous to remove.

4310. Do you think they would go so far as to defray the passage of those emigrants?—I think they would; but instead of paying the expense themselves, I would rather enable Government to have the superintendance of it; I would wish to have the hand and mind of Government in every part of the plan.

Thomas Spring Rice, Esq. a Member of the Committee; Examined.

4311. DOES it come within your knowledge, that a system of remodelling and clearing of properties is going on to any extent in Ireland?—In the parts of Ireland with which I am best acquainted, namely, the county of Limerick, the county of Kerry, and parts of the county of Clare and the county of Cork, I consider the necessity of acting upon such a system to be universally admitted, and the system

T. S. Rice,
Esq.

T. S. Rice,
Esq.26 May,
1857.

to be in progress or carried into effect in every case in which it is possible for the proprietor to attain such object.

4312. Does the Sub-tenantry Act give increased facilities to the landlords for that purpose?—The effect of that Act is rather to prevent the recurrence of the evil than to afford means of remedying the evil where it has already arisen; and the Committee will perceive, that where an excess of population has been created upon any given spot, without facilities being afforded for the removal of that population, all the benefits which the Legislature contemplated in passing that Act are suspended.

4313. That Act gives new facilities for enforcing existing contracts?—That Act undoubtedly affords facilities for enforcing existing contracts, but, as the enforcing of such contracts implies a dislodgment of a great mass of the population, in the present state of Ireland there is a considerable difficulty in many cases in effecting that object, though the inclination to do so, and the conviction of its necessity on every ground, public and private, is universal throughout the country.

4314. It is a moral difficulty, and therefore not a difficulty in the law?—It is a moral and a political difficulty, it is not one arising out of the law.

4315. Do you know instances in which, in spite of those difficulties, such a principle has been acted upon?—Unquestionably, and those proprietors who in the first instance perceived the necessity of acting upon the principle, were enabled to act upon it without much inconvenience, for so long as there was but one person or a few persons who wished to consolidate many small farms into one, and to reduce the number of the surplus population upon their estates, adjacent estates, which were not directed by the same principles, afforded to the population quitting their former residences a facility of settlement; but now, when almost all the proprietors are disposed to act upon the same principle, and even if they have not the means of removing the excess of population from their own property, of taking the best care to prevent the settling of strangers among them, there is scarcely any means by which a poor man, who loses his former habitation and farm, can acquire a settlement elsewhere.

4316. Are you aware of the existence in Ireland of any considerable vagrant population arising from the operation of this system?—There is a considerable population of unsettled habits and characters. The effect of dislodging a certain number of persons from a farm in Ireland is, generally speaking, as follows:—The cottager dislodged, endeavours, if he can, to restate himself on the adjacent estate in the same position to which he stood on the estate he quitted; that in the present circumstances of Ireland is difficult; the next effort that he makes is to settle himself in some village or town, as the terms of his quitting his original landlord are generally the sacrifice of a certain portion of rent already due, or the yielding up to the tenant the cattle and other stock upon which the landlord might have a lien, the tenant is enabled to turn those effects into money, and with this money he settles in a village or a town; as long as that money lasts, which may perhaps be a year or two, he is enabled to get on upon the casual employment which he can procure in the neighbourhood of the town, but the moment that money is exhausted the distress in the towns increases precisely in the same proportion as the distress in the country is diminished. And I believe that the Committee, if they had the means of looking into the establishments which have been lately set on foot in the towns in Ireland for the prevention of mendicity, would find that the claims upon the towns are become very far greater, and the pressure of distress in those towns has become more dense. It may not be without interest to the Committee to learn, that in very many of those cases in which tenants are dispossessed in Ireland, and in which they settle in towns, the small capital which they have carried away from their agricultural employment, and which perishes in their hands in the process which I have endeavoured to describe, would afford a very considerable fund indeed towards the payment of their expenses, if a regulated system of Emigration could be carried into effect.

4317. Does this transfer of the population from the agricultural districts to the towns, produce any considerable distress or inconvenience in those towns?—Unquestionably; it in the first instance lowers the rate of wages considerably in those towns; in the same proportion it diminishes the means of comfortable sustenance and support; by degrees not only is the mode of living lowered, but all articles of furniture and bedding and clothing become sacrificed, and, as the ultimate consequence, disease and fever of the most contagious nature, though not very malignant in its consequences, prevails. An illustration of this will be given in the condition of

the

15 May,
1827.

the city of Dublin; it has been stated from the best authority, that out of the population of that city, consisting of somewhat more than 200,000 inhabitants, 60,000 passed through the hospitals, in contagious fever, during the last year. This calamity is by no means confined to the city of Dublin; an investigation of the circumstances of other cities in the south, and I believe in Limerick and Connaught, made, not in the present year but in other years, would establish precisely the same results; and it is to be recollected that the expense of providing for the returns of calamity and disease, which are in some respects periodical though recurring more rapidly in a circle narrowing every year—these extraordinary establishments for the cure of fever—are almost all supported at the expense of the State, and consequently any assistance which could be given by the State for the removal of those unfortunate beings to another country, where their condition might be improved, is not to be considered as an entirely new expense, but as an expense in substitution for another equally questionable in principle, but less effective and useful in its results.

4318. Is there any positive evidence of an increased population in the towns of Ireland?—There is no positive documentary evidence on which we can reason, because the Population Returns before the last year are so very inaccurate, that it would be impossible to find any conclusive reasoning upon them; but the population of the city of Dublin affords better data, for the subject of the population was investigated by a most excellent man and a most precise investigator, the Rev. Mr. Whiteley; and this curious result presents itself to public attention upon a comparison of the documents relating to the city of Dublin—it appears that whilst the population has increased the number of houses has diminished, which shows that the increase of numbers is connected with circumstances that prove the increased misery of the people; and from my own observation I have no doubt that universally throughout the south the population in the towns, and the misery of that population, is increasing in a most rapid ratio.

4319. Is there any apparent increase in the construction of cabins, in the neighbourhood of the great towns?—There is an apparent increase in the number of wretched cabins in the suburbs of the great towns; there is also an increase in the number of cabins in the mountains and bogs of the country; in short, wherever a distressed population are driven for refuge, there will be found an increase in the number of cabins, these are all of the most wretched kind. On a well managed estate, on the contrary, there is a diminution in the number of cabins; and there is a substitution going on, I am happy to say in many cases, of respectable farm-houses and of houses of a better class, frequently built and repaired by the landlords, and according to the English system of managing lands. This improvement of system to which I have adverted, can only be carried into effect where the landlord has the means of consolidating the farms and of removing the population which has existed there; in the county of Limerick, in some parts where, fourteen years ago, there was not a decent house, there are now many most respectable farm-houses.

4320. A large unemployed population being one of the principal sources of evil in Ireland, even if Emigration were to diminish their number, are you not of opinion that other measures would be indispensably necessary to check the recurrence of that evil?—Undoubtedly; but those other measures would arise out of the well understood interest of the parties.

4321. Explain your meaning of "the well understood interest" of the parties?—I conceive that a landlord who could obtain possession of his estate disengaged altogether from population, could establish such a principle of management upon that estate, with the help and with the authority he has derived from the legislature by the Tenantry Act, such as would prevent the accumulation of numbers upon that estate in the way in which those numbers have, to our misfortune, accumulated. In like manner, if an estate now overwhelmed by population can be relieved from a certain proportion of it, I think that the landlord could, by preventing a division of property among the children of a family, and the partition or the subinfeudation of it to new tenants, the building of new houses, the establishment of new families—by preventing these arrangements, a recurrence of the evil of over population may be averted.

4322. You think that a landlord who has once incurred the expense which he is supposed by this scheme to have incurred in paying the passage of the people whom he removes to another country, would not be likely to expose himself to that expense again?—Unquestionably not; and this is the great advantage which is

T. S. Rice,
Esq.25 May,
1837.

derived from the fundamental principle, never to be departed from, namely, the co-operation of the landlord himself in pecuniary contribution; whatever sum he gives, to that amount is he bound to the State to prevent a recurrence of the evil in future, and by the very pecuniary sacrifice which he makes, we obtain a pledge of his sense of the evil from which he wishes to disengage himself, and thereby of the disposition which he feels to prevent the recurrence of it.

4323. You think that the law, as it now stands, gives him the means of providing against the recurrence of that, that where the vacuum now occurs, the means are afforded to the landlord of preventing that vacuum being filled up?—I have no doubt of it; in a property with which I am acquainted, in one county, consisting of between six and seven thousand English acres, on which I think the population is nearly 4,000, I have no hesitation in saying that if a certain proportion of that population were removed, by the ordinary management of the estate for the interests of the parties concerned, there would be no real difficulty in preventing a recurrence of the evil. I by no means confuse the observations I have made with regard to the general feeling and interest, as against the existence of an excess of population to the landlords and inheritors of the soil, the farmers themselves are becoming just as sensible of the difficulty and the mischief as the landlords. It is a common phrase amongst them, "We now discover that dairy cows are more profitable than cottager tenants." The feeling, in short, is universal, and there is a disposition to act upon that principle, except where checked by moral and political causes.

4324. Do you conceive there is any check to the extension of this system of re-modelling estates, from the want of a number of farmers of greater capital to replace the poorer tenantry who are displaced?—I do not think there is; I had occasion last year to consider this subject practically, and I found that, without extending my views beyond the population of the particular farm to which I then turned my attention, there was amongst the occupying tenants of that farm a sufficient number from which to make a selection, equal in point of character and capital, to undertake the management of the land upon the new principle; indeed in one case where it was proposed to consolidate several farms into one, and the proposition of this new farm at a moderate rent was offered to one of the occupying tenants who appeared in great misery, he made a tender of a deposit of seven years rent of the new farm as a security and as a proof of his solvency.

4325. Will you inform the Committee the particulars of this experiment?—The case that I allude to refers to property in a county in Munster; it is the estate of an individual now filling a situation abroad; in his absence, the management of this property was left to a friend; the individual who was entrusted with the duty of managing the estate found that a lease had expired, which had been let about sixty years ago to one tenant; at the time of the expiration of the lease, which was in the year 1826, it was occupied by eighteen families; upon full consideration, assuming that the principle upon which the new leases of the farm were to be made, was to retain the greatest number of persons whom upon any principles of justice to the landlord it was expedient to continue, it was found that six families were the utmost extent of tenantry which could be continued upon the estate; thus twelve families, consisting in round numbers of thirty-six persons, were to be removed; that farm consisted partly of mountain and partly of alluvial and more fertile land; the proposition that was made to the twelve families to be removed, was, to allow them the possession of their land free of all rent for one year, after which time they were expected to give up the possession, and seek for a settlement elsewhere, or, as the alternative, that they should have farms of five or six acres of mountain land hitherto uncultivated, with a command of lime manure, at the nominal rent of 4s. or 5s. a year, for twenty-one years; most of the individuals embraced the alternative of the occupation of their lands for one year free of rent, and it may be anticipated that at the end of that period they will remove, and give up possession of the land to other occupying tenants. Calculating the whole amount of pecuniary sacrifice which is involved in this transaction, I have no doubt that it would have been more for the interest of the proprietor, had there been a well-organized system of Emigration established, to have subscribed as a landlord for the removal of those twelve families, than it would have been for him to have made the pecuniary sacrifice to which I advert, namely, a year's rent of the farms occupied by those persons; and it will be further observed, that upon a comparison of the two methods of attaining the same object, assuming the pecuniary sacrifice to be the same, in the one instance the evil is radically removed, whereas in the other the dispossessed tenants from this property are only driven back upon

the

the estate of some one else, where they produce the same mischief, or else they are driven in search of labour to England, which is a further consequence of the present system carrying on in Ireland.

4326. You conceive the natural consequence of the working of the present system will be the sending a large number of paupers to England each year, in search of employment?—I have no doubt of it; for if there be no other remedy, the landed proprietors of Ireland will be very happy, for their own sakes and for the sake of their tenants, if they cannot afford them the means of going to America, and if there is no adequate system of transmission to the colonies provided, to afford them a similar relief connected with transport to England; this has been already done in the city of Cork, where subscriptions have been actually made for the transport of the distressed poor in that city to England, and the facilities of transport are so great, that the very moment persons understand what a relief they can obtain for themselves, though it may be at the expense of the people of England, I have no doubt it will be very extensively acted upon.

4327. Do you conceive that the emigration from Ireland to England has annually increased of late?—I believe it to have increased infinitely, and to have assumed a totally different character from the former emigration from Ireland to England; the Committee can easily form an estimate of this increase, by considering the enormous increase of the number of steam-boats navigating between the two parts of the empire, and the diminution of the price of conveyance across the Channel; the three great channels through which this great current of population flows are, northerly, to Scotland, from Dublin to Liverpool, as the midland station, and from Waterford to Milford, and from Holyhead to Dublin in a lesser proportion, because on those stations there are only Government packets, and by the southern passage from Cork to Bristol, to a very great extent; probably a reference to the accounts of the packet companies would enable the Committee to ascertain the exact number. Not only have the numbers increased, but I consider the character of the Emigration to have changed also; in the former years, the Irish labourers who came over to England, came over for the harvest, and returned again, because they were in those former times possessors of small farms in that country, but the new Emigration, namely, the emigration of persons who have lost their farms, has a tendency to produce a settlement of the poor Irish in England; they come over, not for the purpose of earning their money in harvest, and returning again to Ireland, though some and many of them still come in that character, but there is another class of emigrants who come over, if possible, to fix here and remain; of that class, it is true that there is a forced return produced under the operation of the Poor Laws. I should wish to add the taking into account the difference of wages paid for labour in the two parts of the United Empire, and the extraordinary facilities and cheapness with which the population of Ireland can now be transported or can transport themselves into Great Britain; unless there is some facility afforded for the emigration of the Irish poor to the colonies, there will be an increasing number of Irish poor annually claiming a settlement in this country, and the tendency of the entire system will be to lower the rate of wages in England to the level of those in Ireland, or to a middle point between both, and thus to degrade the habits and condition of the people of England in that precise proportion. Adverting to this consideration, I should conceive any effort made to encourage emigration from this country, especially in the manufacturing districts, to be less efficacious for the purposes for which it is intended, than assisting in the emigration of the poor from Ireland, the latter plan having a tendency to raise the rate of wages in Ireland, and to diminish thereby the inducement to settlement in England, and while it assists in the improvement of the condition of Ireland, to prevent the degradation of the working classes in England, to which I have adverted.

4328. Is there a great quantity of property in Ireland which is annually coming within the power of the landlords to remodel?—Unquestionably there is; the old system of managing Irish estates was by granting leases for three lives, those leases are falling in daily, and the case which I have already adverted to is an example of one of those, namely, a lease made about sixty years ago, on which a great population had accumulated, and which fell in in the year 1826. I know a curious example of it on a property in the county of Kerry, with which I am acquainted, a small farm which had been let about the year 1760, almost as a gift, to an old servant, consisted of six acres of good land; when it fell out of lease three or four years ago, the population on those six acres amounted to 36 persons; that farm is now in the possession of one individual, who has built an excellent farm-house upon it, and

T. S. Rice,
Esq.26 May,
1827.

lives respectably and comfortably; what has become of the 36 persons who were all removed, I know not. These examples of the termination of leases are general throughout the country.

4329. What do you understand to be the feeling of the people themselves upon this subject?—Universally that of the deepest anxiety to obtain some means or other of transferring themselves to the colonies. I have already stated, that on the part of the people themselves, in many instances, there appeared both the disposition and the means to contribute to that purpose, and for a sum wholly inadequate to their settlement in Ireland with a view to their eventual comfort, would form a considerable aid towards the expenses of emigration. I am enabled to state that such a disposition exists throughout the counties to which my evidence applies; I have knowledge of the fact, both on the part of the agriculturists, and in the towns on the part of the manufacturers, from both classes I have received various applications; and on the part of one of the most intelligent of them I had an inquiry put to me, whether Mr. Robinson's ships were likely to visit Ireland again for the purposes of emigration; I replied by inquiring, whether, in the event of such a new assistance towards emigration taking place, there would be any disposition on the part of the people to avail themselves of it; the answer was, "*Give us but the means, and half the country will go.*" I have also presented a petition from some of the cotton and linen weavers of the city of Limerick, who had partaken of the general distress which was prevailing amongst the manufacturing interests up to a late period; the application that they made was for a sum of 300 *l.*, which they state would be amply sufficient to transport 27 families, that with that assistance they could place themselves with perfect comfort in Canada; they did not speak without experience, as many of their relations and friends had already gone, and the letters they had received from all of them were such as to encourage them to emigrate.

4330. Do you think they would prefer emigrating to the colonies to emigrating into England?—I believe they would, for, the accounts they have received from their friends have shown them that they can acquire eventually independence and comfort in the colonies with much greater certainty than they can expect in England; England they look to only as a resource in default of means of transporting themselves to the colonies; their habits are more suited to the colonies, and less suited in all respects to England, besides which, the power which exists in England, and which is sometimes employed, under circumstances of severity and of pressure, of removal through the means of the Poor Laws, makes them indisposed to look to England, except under a severe pressure of distress in Ireland, so great and so urgent as to make any asylum from Ireland an alternative which they are ready to embrace.

4331. Do not the cottiers generally hold under written contracts, which have a long time yet to run?—A life, and twenty-one years, is the common tenancy now.

4332. Would a large proportion of those cottiers, in your opinion, be willing to forego their existing contracts with their landlords, if the prospect of emigration on fair terms were held out to them?—I have no doubt that they would.

4333. What would be the effect of making the landlord by law responsible for all the taxes, public or local, now chargeable on cottiers within the limits of his estate?—I conceive that would indispose the landlord towards the establishment of a cottier population on his property, and, as far as it did so, it would be productive of good.

4334. Do you not conceive it would be a useful system in Ireland, that the cottiers should come into contact with the Government in the shape of taxation as little as possible, and that the landlord should be made responsible?—Undoubtedly; some progress has already been made in the adoption of that principle; the commutation for tithes throws the burthen of tithes on the landlord, and a proposition is now pending for making church rates a burthen also on the landlord; if this principle were carried further, particularly in regard to grand jury assessments, I have no doubt it would act most beneficially on the interests of the poor, as well as tend greatly to promote the tranquillity of the country, by producing economy on the part of the landlords themselves, who are the agents and the trustees in the expenditure of this public fund, and exercise an uncontrolled dominion over its amount and appropriation.

Sir Henry Parnell, Bart., a Member of the Committee; Examined.

4335. HAVING heard Mr. Rice's evidence, do you in the main agree with it, or in what points do you disagree?—I generally agree with it. With regard to the progress that is likely to take place in clearing estates, my opinion in some degree differs from his, I think that it will be for sometime very slow; in the first place, a great portion of the surface of Ireland is still under leases that have a long time to run against the landlords; in the next place, where the land is of an inferior quality, not fit for dairy land or fattening cattle, or good sheep pasture, of which there is a great extent in Ireland, it is more for the interest of the landlord to re-let it, when it falls out of lease, in small farms, than to let it in large ones, because he will in this way obtain a higher rent for it; and therefore I calculate that the practice of letting in small farms will prevail, until such an increase of agricultural capital is acquired, that farmers shall be able to cultivate this description of land in a better manner; although this kind of land, at present, will yield more rent when let to a poor man in a small quantity, than if let in large farms; a good farmer, if he had sufficient capital, would be able to take a large farm of it and give a still higher rent, if he had the means of adopting an improved system of husbandry. I think another reason why the progress of clearing estates will be slow, arises from the general resistance of the occupying tenants to that practice, and the means that they possess of deterring landlords from carrying their intentions into effect.

4336. Do you not think that that spirit of resistance is occasioned in fact by the want of any other alternative presenting itself to the tenants, and that there would be no spirit of resistance if the tenants had the means of transferring themselves to the colonies?—I think there exists naturally in Ireland so strong a dislike to quit the land upon which a man is born, and such peculiar notions of rights of occupancy amongst the people, that a great part of the resistance is owing to these causes; but I believe that the main cause of resistance arises from the people not seeing any other means of providing for their subsistence than by keeping possession of their land.

4337. Does not the loss of the holding in many cases at present in Ireland, imply a total loss of the means of existence for the tenant and for his land?—It certainly does, and for the reasons already stated, namely, the practice of clearing estates having become more general, so that the old occupier has little prospect before him of obtaining new land, and of being able to find means of supporting himself and his family.

4338. Do you think there is such an accumulation of capital in the hands of small farmers, as at the present moment is sufficient to displace to any considerable extent the cottier system of spade husbandry?—I think it is increasing, and that it has the operation of displacing the cottier system according as opportunities are afforded to the industrious class of small farmers to acquire the land held by cottiers.

4339. Among small farmers do you include those who have merely a garden and a pig?—No; when I speak of small farmers, I refer to those who have ten acres and upwards.

4340. And they are able and willing to increase the size of their farms?—I conceive they are every day becoming more capable of cultivating larger farms.

4341. Do you consider that the increase of population which has taken place in Ireland, and its effect upon the people, has tended to produce any increase of crime, and difficulty in administering the laws?—I am very certain that the distress has arrived at such a pitch as greatly to increase crime; the communications that are made to me by persons who are very well acquainted with the condition and habits of the poor people in some towns, make it quite clear that they are almost driven to the necessity of supporting their existence by pilfering and by acquiring food in every sort of irregular way.

4342. Has this been felt, within your own knowledge, as an increasing difficulty by the resident gentry and nobility of the country?—Yes, I have had communications made to me that lead me to think so, but still more so by the middle class and tradesmen in towns.

4343. Do you think that amongst these effects may be considered a growing indisposition to reside in the country where the distress of the lower classes is productive of such effect upon the higher?—I have received letters of late, which induce me to believe, not only that it contributes to produce an indisposition among

Sir
Henry Parnell,
Bart.
26 May,
1827.

Sir
Henry Perrell
Bart.

26 May,
1837.

absentees to return to Ireland to reside there, but that it contributes very much to induce those gentlemen who are now resident to become absentees. I have received a letter from a Nobleman who has always been residing on his estate, in which he says, "What can we do? landlords will not surrender their rents, and, of course, a contest will ensue between them and the people. Government must take their choice between insurrection and emigration; one cannot look forward without dismay; a residence in Ireland is becoming a burthen too great to be borne; it is had enough living in the midst of distress; any attempt to relieve the people, only brings shoals of wretched beings from other places; what must it be in districts (and this will soon be the case every where) in which, in addition to this, the gentry are living in daily apprehension of their houses being attacked and their families destroyed? We must leave Ireland to the police magistrates, and perhaps return in some years, when famine and disease and (if trade improves) a great emigration into England has improved the condition of the country."

4344. Even supposing that the landlords of Ireland were to give up the whole of their rents, and to surrender their estates into the hands of the poorer population upon them, would that do more than postpone the evil which arises out of the present state of things?—Certainly nothing else.

4345. And when it did recur, would it not in such a case recur with a greater pressure and greater danger to the State than at present?—Certainly.

4346. Do you think that the sums annually voted by Parliament professedly for the purpose of relieving the wants of the poor of Ireland, but which, as in the case of the Foundling Hospital, may justly be considered as a stimulus to population, might be directed in sound policy to the expense of encouraging Emigration, provided checks were imposed at the same time against the recurrence of the evil of a redundant population?—I am of opinion that a very large portion of the money annually voted under the head of miscellaneous services for the purpose of employing the poor, or of encouraging undertakings that may lead to the employing of them, and many other large sums that are annually expended for public institutions in Ireland, is productive of very little public good, and that if the same amount of public money is to be given annually for the benefit of the poor of Ireland, it would be much better to apply it in carrying on Emigration on a principle of aid to the voluntary contributions of landlords, provided that no aid was given except under an engagement to consolidate farms. In the year 1826 there was paid for public institutions in Dublin alone 90,000*l.*, for employing the poor on public works in Ireland 546,922*l.*, and for bounties on linen and fisheries in the United Kingdom about 350,000*l.*

4347. What is your opinion of the probability of the existing evil of a surplus population increasing in Ireland?—I think there is every probability of the actual distress greatly increasing and all the consequences belonging to it. I see no reason for supposing that the population is not increasing now as rapidly as it has increased during the last thirty years; I believe it has doubled in that period; although a strict calculation made upon the return of the number of the people, may show a period of 40 years; I am quite sure that all the returns hitherto made are very inaccurate, and when I have recourse to my own observation of facts, I have no doubt that the population is now increasing at the rate of doubling in 30 years; for this reason I think the misery of the people must become every day greater, that the temptation and disposition to violate the laws will become more general, and that the difficulty of preserving tranquillity in the country will be greatly increased; I also think that the emigration to England will be so much greater than it has ever yet been, that it must produce a general deterioration in the customs, habits and character of the labouring classes in this country.

4348. Have you been able to consider whether population augments in the same proportion amongst the classes in Ireland which are raised above the severe pressure of distress, as in the classes of population where the greatest distress exists?—There are no returns sufficiently accurate to enable me to form a certain opinion upon the subject, but it stands to reason that in proportion as the people are degraded and ignorant, a greater tendency to early marriages will prevail.

4349. The facility of communication by steam vessels between Great Britain and Ireland being now so great, is not the tendency of wages to find the same level in both countries very great?—I understand there are from 15 to 20 steam boats pass daily between the different ports of Ireland and those of England, all of them carrying over poor Irish labourers; it is therefore utterly impossible, the wages in the one country being five or six times higher than the other, supposing that all that is paid for labour was divided amongst all the labourers, but that it must end

in

in so great a multitude of the labouring population of Ireland coming over and settling in England, as to reduce the wages of England to a very low rate, and produce the unavoidable necessity of introducing a potatoe diet in the east, and all its consequences.

4350. Does not the relative situation of the two kingdoms approach nearly to the situation of two counties divided by a river, with a bridge thrown across?—Certainly; a steam-boat may be called a floating bridge.

4351. Do you conceive that there is any mode by which this tendency of the emigration of the Irish people to produce a fall in the wages in England can be prevented, except Emigration from Ireland, or a nonintercourse Act between the two countries?—On looking at the question merely with reference to the existing numbers and the existing state of things, it would appear that there was no other alternative; but, looking forward to new measures of legislation, with a view to correct the evil, I should say that a great deal would certainly be done by a better system of government in Ireland; since the connexion with England, the government of that country has never been conducted on any principle of common sense or common justice.

4352. Do you conceive that any change in that system, however great and rapid, would remove the inducement for the Irish labourer to emigrate into England?—My opinion is that the improvement of Ireland would be very rapid, if it was placed under a sound system of government, and that, in proportion as this improvement proceeded, the people of Ireland would find employment, and stay at home. It is for this reason, that if England means to protect it from the evil which would follow from a great reduction in the wages of the labouring class, she must change her system as to Ireland. The great desideratum of all, namely, capital, would increase in Ireland both by accumulation and by the transfer of it from England, in a very great degree, by establishing security of property; and I feel quite certain that the minds and temper of the people would improve so much, if their political condition was altered, as to produce a great change in their general habits, and remove much of the causes of the present evils.

Frederick Carlisle, Esq. again called in; and further Examined.

4353. HAVE you any thing to offer to the Committee?—I have a communication, arising from the abolition of the Passengers Act, which I should wish to give in proposing more favourable terms for the carrying out of passengers in consequence.

[The same was delivered in and read as follows:—]

"In my communication to the Committee of the 12th April, I gave an Estimate of the expense of transporting emigrant labourers to the Cape of Good Hope, in parties of 300 individuals; each party to consist of 100 men, 50 women, and 150 children. I considered that such a number of persons could not (in accordance with provisions of the "Passengers Act") be conveyed in a vessel of smaller burden than 450 tons register, and consequently stated the expense of their passage at 3,000*l.*; but as that Act has been annulled, the same number may be conveyed in a vessel of 400 tons, which I think would afford ample accommodation for the purpose; and this, together with some attention in the mode of provision, will enable me to reduce the Estimate from 3,000*l.* to 2,700*l.*; being a difference of 300*l.* or 1*l.* per head.

"If this Estimate should appear greater than others which may have been submitted to the Committee, it must be recollected, the number of adult males here proposed to be sent, is double that which has been generally contemplated by the Committee, being two men to one woman and three children; therefore the expense of a family consisting of one man, one woman, and three children, will be in reality only 29*l.*

"In stating the proportion of women and children, I am obliged in some degree to conform to the wishes of the Settlers, for on their behalf am I here, in order to procure, if possible, an accession of available labor, and not as the advocate of any general system of emigration; on which subject I would just say in passing, that the Cape is not in my opinion one of the most desirable places in the world for the destination of such an emigration, I mean one which would go to introduce into the colony a population of Pauper Landholders, if I may so speak. The country never can admit of so dense a population as more fertile and better watered soils; and at present, the only people I consider to be fit for emigrants, are captives and their dependents as hired laborers, by which means they can supply distant markets with a great variety of produce, on terms abundantly profitable to themselves; whilst the poorer settled on the other hand, having no market near at hand, and being unable to command those at a distance, is obliged likewise to consume his produce, destitute of means to procure a rag to cover him.

"As the Committee are about to bring their proceedings to a close, I should wish to make a few observations on what I conceive to be the necessity for some assistance to facilitate the supply of labour to the British Settlers at the Cape. I wish particularly to

Sir
Henry Parcell,
Esq.

16 May,
1827.

Frederick Carlisle,
Esq.

Frederick Corbett,
Esq.

26 May,
1827.

impress upon the minds of the Committee my firm conviction, that unless some means are adopted to effect this object, all those Settlers who took out capital from England, and by means of which they have been enabled to withstand the disasters arising out of the failure of several successive crops, will be entirely ruined. I say will be, because they have hitherto supported themselves, not so much from the produce of the soil, as from their private resources, which of course must have an end. At the same time, putting aside the question of labour, the prospects of the Settlers may be said to have received a dawn of sun-shine. Many of the difficulties incident to the formation of a new settlement have been in a great measure overcome, they have managed to get together considerable flocks and herds, and above all, they have a good chance of getting rid of the blight which has so long annoyed them. Indeed I learnt from the last accounts I had, that several individuals had reaped excellent crops of wheat and other kinds of grain. But what will all this avail in the present state of things? if corn is grown, the expense of cultivation is so great, that the grower cannot sell with a profit. What will be the consequence? he will merely grow sufficient for the consumption of his family; and to pay for the labour required in the production of this (having no other means of procuring money,) he will be compelled to sell part of his stock. It is clear, then, that unless the colonist can procure labour at a moderate rate, he will be obliged to consume his stock for subsistence, and must inevitably sink, never to rise again. Nor is this my opinion only, but was that of the Settlers united, before I left the colony, and from communications since received, I have reason to know it is one that still prevails, and that the evil complained of, instead of diminishing, is on the contrary increasing. As a proof of this, what can be stronger than the statement (already I think made known to the Committee) contained in a private letter from a gentleman with whom I am well acquainted, and with whose persevering exertions and great outlay of capital I am also well acquainted; viz.—“My corn is shedding in the ear, and I can get no one to reap it; my wool I have offered to any one who will shear it, but no one is forthcoming.” This wool, by the way, is from sheep of the South Down breed, of which this gentleman has got a very fine flock. But what benefit can he derive from his wool, or any production, be the quality what it may, so long as the expense of bringing it to market (owing to the immense price of labour) exceeds its value when there?

“Supposing it to be the case that emigration is not absolutely requisite, that is, in order to the relief of the mother country, I would ask, is not the well-being of a settlement of British subjects in a British colony of some importance? It may be said the colony is already a burden to this country; but I beg to submit, whether bettering the condition of the colonists is not the way of all others to lessen that burden, by rendering them more capable of supporting their own institutions.

Upon the system of repayment pointed out in my communication before alluded to, the sum of 4,875*l.* will be returned in five years, for each party of 300 individuals. This deducted from 5,700*l.*, the amended rate of passage money, leaves a balance of 825*l.*, so the whole sum not returnable out of the expense of transporting the emigrants from this country to Algoa Bay, and for their conveyance thence to the settlement, about 100*l.* would be required. If, then, this small balance could be raised either from the contributions of parishes or otherwise, I respectfully submit to the Committee, whether it might not be well for the public to guarantee the repayment of a sum of money to be raised by a loan, the risk incurred in doing which, in relation to the vast advantage that would result from such an application of it, is beyond all comparison small.

“The evidence before the Committee, of the great encouragement given to labourers, and the readiness with which the colonists would engage emigrants whose services were legally secured to them for reasonable periods on moderate terms, puts at rest the question of security for repayment on the principle I have detailed in a former statement. In confirmation of the evidence on this head, I may mention a circumstance lately come to my knowledge. Mr. Phillips, who in 1820 took about twenty servants to the Cape from South Wales, happening in the course of last year to meet one of them who had long before left his service, inquired if he was out of work, as in that case he should be glad to employ him; the man's answer was, that so far from being out of work, he was then in the receipt of 36*l.* per annum money wages, exclusive of board and lodging. Now, this man in his native country was in the habit of getting about 3*l.* per annum, and the gentleman in question bared him at the rate of 8*l.* Here, then, is an ordinary labourer in the receipt of regular wages twelve times greater than he could get at home, and in a country where the necessities of life are considerably cheaper.

“Parishes or other parties contributing towards the removal of emigrants, may, perhaps, be apprehensive of their retaining upon their hands; but from the Cape I can safely say very few will return, and I will cite an instance in support of this opinion. Shortly before my departure from the colony, I spoke on this subject to several of the people taken out as labourers by my brother and myself, and inquired if they had any wish to come home, when they replied in the negative, with the addition “not if they were paid to do so.” I should state, however, that about two years before this, one of their original number had returned to this country, and I am told by those who knew him before he went out, that his appearance was so much improved, they scarcely recognized him. Now mark the result, as soon as this person heard of my arrival in England, he went post haste to my father's house, to enquire if there was any possibility of his being allowed to return with me to the Cape; and such were the representations he made to his friends, that when I was last in the country, I received a very urgent application from his parents to take out themselves and their whole family. Here it may be proper to observe, that great facilities are

afforded

afforded to single men and women wishing to return to England from Cape Town, by passengers having them as servants for the voyage, and in this case the former not only get a free passage, but frequently wages in addition.

" This being probably the last time I shall have the honour to address the Committee, I cannot conclude these observations without reverting to the great importance of the subject which has given rise to them, and I do so for the purpose of imploring the Committee to take the same into their most serious consideration."

Frederick Curlich,
Esq.

16 May,
1827.

Alexander Buchanan, Esq. was again called in; and delivered in a further Statement; and the same was read, and is as follows:

" SHIPPING engaged in the TIMBER TRADE, &c. from the United Kingdom to the British North American Colonies.

A. Buchanan,
Esq.

	Tons.
" From the United Kingdom to Canada - - - - -	500,000
Do - - - do - - - Lower Provinces, including New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, &c. - - - - -	400,000
Total - - - - -	<u>900,000</u>
" From Ireland to Canada, proportion of above - - - - -	60,000
Do - - - to Lower Provinces - do - - - - -	65,000
Total - - - - -	<u>125,000</u>

" N. B.—As many ships go out on a late second voyage, when it might not be prudent to send Emigrants by them at such period of the year, it may be proper to deduct that portion from the total, and which I would compute at about one hundred thousand tons, which would leave five hundred thousand tons, and, making allowance for some ships with cargoes, &c. give ample tonnage, in the ordinary prosecution of the trade, competent to convey with ease four hundred thousand persons annually from the United Kingdom to His Majesty's colonies in North America.

" Since the repeal of the Passengers Act, it may not be unworthy of remark, the number of passengers that generally go now, according to the tonnage of the ship:

" It is thought that twenty men may carry, with safety, at the rate of two adults to every three ton register, or, averaging old and young, one person for each ton, and at the current rate of freight now, and which may be considered as a fair data, as even should the home freight advance, it will not operate much on the ships going out in ballast.

" A Family, consisting of man, wife, and three children, will require five ton of the register hereof of the ship, at 18s. per ton - - - - - £4 10 -

Expense of Water Cask - - - - -	- 17 6
Birthing, &c. - - - - -	- 15 -
Fuel, &c. - - - - -	- 4 -
	<u>£ 6 6 6</u>

" Or say, Tonnage for a Family, including Water, Birthing, Fuel, &c.
at 14.6s. per ton, is - - - - - £ 6 10 -

" Provisions on board Ship:

Provisions for 50 days for a family, of man, wife and 3 children,
Irish and Scotch Emigrant:

	d.
Oatmeal and Bread, 3 lbs. at 2d. per lb. - - - - -	- 6
Potatoes - - - 10 lbs. - - - - -	- 5
Butter, or Malt, 1 lb. - - - - -	- 5
3 Herrings - - - - -	- 2 1/2
	<u>15 1/2d. p' day 50 days - 2 16 3</u>
Irish or Scotch Emigrant - - - - -	£.9 6 3
English Emigrant 3d. per day more - - - - -	- 12 6
English Emigrant - - - - -	<u>£.9 18 9</u>

" Average equal to One pound eighteen shillings and sixpence a head, young and old, cost of transport, including provisions, &c. from United Kingdom to Canada.

" London, 20th May 1827.

A. C. Buchanan."

Right Hon.
R. J. W. Horton.

26 May,
Esq.

Mr. *Wilmot Horton* presented Copy of a Letter from Lieut. Col. *O'Hara*, dated 22d May 1827; the same was read, and is as follows:

Copy of a Letter from Lieut. Col. *Edward O'Hara*, C. B. to the Chairman of the Emigration Committee.

"SIR, London, 22d May 1827.

"IN reply to your communication of the 14th instant, I have the honour to state, that my family has been settled in Lower Canada since the year 1764, and several branches of it having been much concerned in the settlement of new land, I have, through them and my own observation during my residence in that country, acquired considerable knowledge of it, and although my professional duties have occasioned me to be long absent from Canada, my communications with it has continued; I will therefore venture to answer the questions you have been pleased to propose, confining to Lower Canada the few remarks my ill state of health will permit me to make. First, with respect to the ability of the Pauper Emigrant to repay the advance made for settling him on 100 acres of uncultivated land, furnishing him with provisions for fifteen months, utensils and implements for clearing land, and a cow:

"I am of opinion that if he be located with judgment, and due economy be observed with respect to the supply made him, he would without any difficulty be enabled within seven years to commence paying interest on the amount he might be indebted to Government, or moderate instrument on the principal.

"I have seen the commencement and progress of many settlers in the woods of Lower Canada, particularly at the close of the first American war, and I scarcely ever observed any industrious, sober, married man who did not in much less time, even without assistance from Government, enable himself to pay more than the amount in question.

"I read with great attention the Evidence submitted to the Committee on Emigration, as far as it respects Lower Canada; and from my knowledge of the country I entirely and fully agree in the opinion given by W. B. Felton, Esq. on the subject, and although I have not the pleasure of being well acquainted with that gentleman, I consider his evidence as sterling information.

I have, &c.

(signed)

Edw. O'Hara, Lt. Col. C. B."

"R. J. Wilmot Horton, Esq.
Chairman, &c. &c. &c.

Martis, 29^e die Maii, 1827.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE R. J. WILMOT HORTON,
IN THE CHAIR.

Anthony Richard Blake, Esq. called in; and Examined.

A. R. Blake,
Esq.

27 May,
1827.

4354. IN the Evidence you gave before the Irish Committee, your attention was particularly turned to the subject of the relations between landlord and tenant in Ireland; in consequence of the inquiries before those Committees, an Act was passed upon the subject, to regulate sub-letting?—There was.

4355. The distinct object of that Act was to prevent for the future those infinite subdivisions of land that were taking place throughout Ireland; has that Act been effectual in its operation?—I am not aware of what the effect of the Act has as yet been; a very short time has elapsed since it came into operation. I should conceive that the Act is so framed as to effect its object, and to effect its object beneficially for the occupying tenant as well as for the landlord, because the Act not only prevents sub-letting without the consent of the landlord, but when the consent is given, it protects the occupying or sub-tenant against double distress.

4356. Will you be good enough to state shortly the main provisions of the Act?—I think the Act may be divided into three parts; first, it gives effect to covenants against sub-letting or assigning in leases existing previous to the commencement of the Act; secondly, it introduces by operation of law a provision against sub-letting or assigning into every future lease, unless a sub-letting or assigning which takes place with the assent of the landlord; thirdly, it protects a tenant who takes a sub-lease, with the consent of the head landlord, against double distress for rent or any distress, except for that portion of the head rent which the rent reserved from him may amount to.

4357. Will you be good enough to explain the effect of double distress?—Before the Act, where a tenant sub-let any part of the premises which he held by lease, his sub-tenant was not only liable to him for the rent which he agreed to pay to him, but he was liable to the head landlord for the whole rent for which the head landlord originally let; and it was one of the grievances, if I may use the phrase, of the poorer people of Ireland, that sub-tenants were not only liable to this double distress, but that they were often made to feel that liability by proceedings necessarily harsh; it

It frequently happened that the occupying tenant, after he had paid his rent to his immediate landlord, was proceeded against by the head landlord, and had his property seized by him in consequence of the middle-man not having paid the head rent; the late Act, as to future sub-lettings, prevents this grievous practice.

4358. Was not the advantage that the landlord was to derive under this Bill, not only to improve the nature of his covenant with his tenant, but to give him an opportunity of improving the general system of managing his estate, by avoiding the principle of small farms?—As the law originally stood, the landlord, letting without any proviso against sub-letting, might have his land parcelled into as many tenements as the party to whom he originally let thought proper; a gentleman not taking the precaution of inserting a covenant against sub-letting, might have his lands divided into small potato gardens.

4359. In point of fact such sub-letting to an extreme degree did frequently take place?—Most certainly; it was very general in Ireland; it was found repeatedly, from day to day, by landlords whose lands came out of lease, that they were covered with swarms of paupers, owing to this practice of sub-letting.

4360. Will you explain the operation of this Act enforcing provisions previously existing?—The policy of the common law is unfavourable to covenants against sub-letting, or against assigning; in consequence of that, the courts in which actions arising upon breaches of covenant were tried, must necessarily, according to the principles of the law, have favoured whatever was calculated to dispense with or get rid of it; thus a landlord who took a covenant against underletting, might be held to have waived the covenant by many acts which the law would construe into a waiver, although not at all intended as such by the landlord; again, if the party once allowed an under-letting or an assignment, he lost the benefit of the covenant not and out; so that if a landlord made a lease to A, into which lease was introduced a covenant against assigning or sub-letting, and he afterwards gave authority to A to assign to B, even though he should expressly restrict the consent to an assignment to B, yet by that act he waived his covenant for ever, and he never afterwards could in any degree act upon it, though there were sub-lettings or assignments *ad infinitum*; the Act now prevents constructive waivers, and introduces a policy favourable to covenants, which the law previously discountenanced.

4361. How came it to be the policy of the common law to favour sub-letting?—I presume it originated in the principle of favouring commerce, I do not know any other principle to which I could refer it, but we find it in all the books.

4362. That is, giving circulation to property?—Yes, to facilitate the alienation of land; it is very much the same principle which governs the law with respect in common recoveries, by which courts of law have run through the statute *de donis*; that statute was introduced by Parliament to preserve entails, but the common law, by a fiction, enables a party who takes land what is called an estate tail, to dock the entail.

4363. Do you suppose those sub-lettings were sanctioned for the purpose of encouraging population?—I apprehend not.

4364. But in point of fact they have led to a great increase of population?—The power of alienation in Ireland has produced sub-letting, and that sub-letting has produced a considerable increase, and a mischievous increase perhaps under the existing circumstances of Ireland, in the population.

4365. Do not you consider that on particular estates where this sub-letting has taken place to a great extent, the pecuniary interests of the proprietor were prejudiced by the existence of that class of tenantry upon the property?—I have no doubt of it.

4366. Do you think that there is a growing opinion in Ireland among proprietors, that it is desirable to change this character of property?—I think so.

4367. In point of fact does it not often happen in cases where a lease expires, and the proprietor consequently regains possession of the property, that he is restrained from acting upon a system which he feels to be more beneficial, by a reference to the consequences which under present circumstances would accrue in the ejected population?—I am satisfied that the fact is as suggested in the question. I have known many instances in which gentlemen have been totally disabled from managing their property in an advantageous way, by the mass of people which they found upon it, and by the total want of any means of providing for them; feelings of humanity preventing them from turning them ahead to starve or rob.

4368. Is not the supply of labour as compared with the demand, generally throughout Ireland, so disproportionate as to prevent tenants of that description, when ejected,

A. R. Blair,
Esq.

29 May,
1887.

from being absorbed as labourers in other parts of the country?—So I understand; I speak, however, to that point more from hearsay than from any other source of knowledge.

4369. Under the present circumstances of property in Ireland, do you think the proprietors, with reference to the advantages to be derived to their property and to the general condition of the country from the introduction of a system of more extended farms, as compared with the system that has taken place under the operation of those leases, would be disposed to contribute a proportion towards the Emigration of the parties who may be removed from their estates, supposing in the first instance that the parties themselves are anxious to emigrate, and secondly, that the proprietor is convinced that such Emigration would produce the independence and comfort of the party availing himself of it?—I have not heard the subject spoken of among the landed proprietors of Ireland in a way that should enable me to form an opinion upon the subject as to their feelings; if I were asked as to my opinion of their interest, I should certainly say, it would be their interest to do so.

4370. In the case of a landlord removing his population, and throwing his property into larger farms, would he not necessarily pull down the cabins of those tenants who were ejected?—I should consider such a proceeding to be matter of course.

4371. Would not that, in your opinion, be in itself a practical prevention against the vacuum being filled up, as it is termed?—I take it that it would be most effectual, and indeed the only means either of giving effect to his wish to consolidate his farms, or to prevent other collections of persons from getting upon his estate.

4372. Do you not think that under the operation of the existing Landlord and Tenant Law in Ireland, an Irish proprietor has full power to prevent the subdivision of land upon his estate, if he is so disposed?—I think he has.

4373. Do you not think that facilities of emigration would encourage his disposition to effect this improvement in his property?—I presume the question refers to the cases in which land is delivered up with a superabundant population upon it; I think in such a case it would be a very powerful means of effecting his purpose in such a way as might be reconcilable with his own feelings and the interest of the country, if means were provided for the emigration of the persons whom he must necessarily turn adrift; always supposing there is no demand for their labour.

4374. In those cases of subdivision, must not breaches of covenant be tried before a jury?—Yes.

4375. Should you have any apprehensions in your own mind with regard to the findings of the jury?—I think the late Act is so worded as to render it scarcely possible for an action of ejectment founded upon an assignment, where the assignment takes place under a lease subsequent to the commencement of the Act, to fail. I cannot anticipate that jurors would actually perjure themselves; perhaps, if there was room for a leaning, there would be a leaning in favour of the tenant; but I do not think there can be room for such a leaning, as the Act expressly requires that in every case of sub-letting or assignment, you shall rely, not upon a constructive waiver of the covenant, but upon an actual permission given in writing.

4376. If you were disposed to support the principle of Emigration from a property in Ireland, you would have no apprehension, having regard to the Landlord and Tenant Act, but that the proprietor is in possession of full power to prevent the vacuum created by Emigration from being again occupied?—Certainly; I have no doubt about it.

4377. Do you not consider that in proportion as the state of the labouring classes is impoverished and degraded, they become more reckless of consequences, and that early marriages, and consequent rapid increase of population, are likely to be the result?—I think so, and for a very obvious reason, their situation is so bad that they can scarcely make it worse by marrying, therefore there is not the moral restraint upon them that there is upon persons enjoying any species of comfort.

4378. If therefore this poorer class of tenantry were to be removed, although their removal would necessarily improve the condition of the class immediately above them, you do not imagine that that improved condition would produce the same ratio of population as might reasonably be expected to be produced, supposing no removal of the other class to take place?—In proportion as you increase the comforts of the people, so will you, I apprehend, prevent improvident marriages, and thus check any population which is not founded upon a sound basis; population in itself can only be considered objectionable when it is beyond the means of the country; and where there are those moral restraints which I alluded to in a former answer, the danger of an excessive population must be proportionably diminished.

4379. Is not it a very common circumstance, that the landlords are obliged to sacrifice a large portion of their nominal rent to get rid of their superabundant population?—I have known such cases occur; but I might state that my own experience in Ireland, in the office which I hold, is pretty extensive with respect to the state of arrears of rent and so forth, and I have frequently found it necessary to apply a sponge to the arrear. In many cases the rents reserved some few years ago have not been recovered, nor one-half of them; but I think so far as my experience goes with respect to late lettings, that the rents are pretty well paid.

4380. Have you ever instituted any comparison between the amount of arrears upon an estate, and the state of subdivision of land upon it?—In proportion as you find the land subdivided, so do you find the arrears high; indeed I generally find that it is only in respect of lands where subdivision has taken place to a very considerable extent, that there is a very considerable arrear; and I may say, that I almost uniformly find a very considerable arrear where a considerable extent of subdivision has taken place.

4381. Will you be good enough to describe the connexion between the sub-letting and arrear?—Sub-letting generally takes place with a view to extorting, from the persons who are to take, the utmost value that by any means can be obtained from them; the consequence is, that the people who sub-take, being very poor, and being also very improvident, undertake to pay rents very generally which they are utterly unable to pay; they have no other means of subsisting themselves or their families than by getting potatoe-gardens, and for those potatoe-gardens they will give any price almost that is asked; this is taken advantage of by persons who look more to realizing immediate profit than the permanent interests either of the property or of the country, and thus lettings take place at rents which the people are unable to pay.

4382. When you use the terms "extort" and "take advantage of," is it not the fact that the reason why these poor tenants consent to give those rents, is their inability to exist unless upon such terms; and does not that arise from the disproportion of the labouring population in Ireland to the demand for their labour?—I meant in my former answer to express the opinion, that this extraordinary demand for land was produced by the want of means to subsist otherwise, and that this arises from the want of a sufficient demand for labour in the country; therefore that it would be very desirable in every view of it, to enable those people who make those very improvident bargains for land, by emigration, or other honest means, to get out of the country.

4383. When the middle-man, who deals in land, is applied to on the part of a labourer to allot him a certain quantity of land, is not it natural that he should demand as much from that labourer as he is aware another man would give him in the event of that labourer refusing to give it?—It may be natural in a person whose only object is to put money into his pocket; but I should say it is not his interest to do so, because I would much rather let land at a rent I should be secure of receiving, to a respectable person, than let it at a higher rent to a person not in a situation to give me a security for the payment of the rent or the due management of the land.

4384. It follows therefore that the middle-man, who has only as it were a temporary possession of the property, has necessarily a very different interest in it from that of the proprietor?—He has a very different interest, and a very different feeling with respect to the person to whom he lets from what the proprietor would have. One of the beneficial effects which I anticipate from the late Act is to prevent those middle-men from thus dealing with land; the consequence of that will certainly be, that there will be many persons who will be, not only as at present without a demand for their labour, but without the other means of subsistence which they now find through those sub-takings.

4385. As an inference from the answers you have given, does it not follow that a well-organized system of Emigration must be in the highest degree desirable for Ireland in its present state?—I think a well-organized system of Emigration, acting as auxiliary to a general improvement in the management of landed property, is highly desirable, although, as an abstract principle, I should think the draining of the population of the country mischievous.

4386. Although as a general proposition you would think the draining of the population of the country mischievous, do you think that that mischief can ever practically take effect, provided that only those labourers are removed, for whose services there is no sort of real demand existing?—Certainly not.

4387. Are you not disposed to allow that such labourers, however able-bodied

A. R. Bick,
Esq.29 May,
1827.

they may be, or however willing to work, are not of any advantage to the country until the period arrives when there is a demand for their service as labourers, with a view to production?—That is my view of the case.

Sabbati, 2^a die Junii, 1827.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE R. J. WILMOT HORTON,
IN THE CHAIR.

Hon.
E. G. Stanley.2 June,
1827.

The Hon. Edward G. Stanley, a Member of the Committee; Examined.

4388. ARE you well acquainted with many parts of Ireland?—My acquaintance with Ireland generally is very slight; and in my examination here, I wish to confine myself entirely to facts connected with a single property, with which I am acquainted personally.

4389. Where is that property situated?—It is divided into three portions: two estates of about 1200 acres each, in the county of Tipperary, one near Cashel, and the other near Tipperary itself; and the third a small estate of about 400 acres, in county of Limerick, adjoining that of Lord Stradhroke upon the river Bilboa.

4390. What is the system, with regard to leases, which has been followed upon that property?—Until lately a system was pursued, very common in Ireland, of letting large farms upon long leases of thirty-one years or three lives; but of late years it has been decided to put every possible stop to sub-letting, and in no case to grant leases exceeding twenty-one years duration. It was found, in consequence of the former system, that at the expiration of the lease the land was covered with a dense population of paupers, who, having exhausted the small portion of land which they held, had just been able to pay the high rents demanded by the middlemen, and were left, upon losing their farms, in a state of utter destitution. Some of these it was necessary to dispossess, but in general it was wished, as far as possible to keep on as direct tenants those who had been there as under-tenants, only removing any for the purpose of increasing the size of the farms.

4391. What is the average size of the farms upon those estates?—They vary extremely; there are some large grazing farms of 150 to 200 acres, but the ordinary farms in tillage do not exceed from 20 to 40 acres, and in general the class of farmers have not ospital to manage a larger farm. Those which we have been anxious to remove, are the holders of very small lots, from five acres downwards.

4392. Are there many farms as small as this?—A great number; I remember one instance, where I found, I think, six families disputing the succession to a lot of ten acres, and all living upon the ground. This was a case when the life lease had not expired.

4393. Have you ever met with any instance of resistance in removing tenants?—As far as I know, none to the amount of violence; a few years ago a house was burned down, and the ejected tenant was strongly suspected, but it never was proved. The year before last a middleman was ejected for non-payment of rent, and of course it was necessary to come upon the land; some of the undertenants drove their stock and carried their hay off the ground secretly, to prevent their being seized, and we could not blame them, nor did we take any extraordinary pains to detect them; but upon the surrender of the head lease, the greatest number of these persons were continued on their farms, and those who were removed went quietly.

4394. Can you form any idea of the amount of population on those estates?—I cannot upon those in Tipperary; but upon the Limerick estate I made particular inquiries last summer; of this estate of 400 acres, a large portion on one side is mountain, on the other a flat red bog, and the remainder a strip of poor land between the two; the whole had been let to one tenant, under whom it had been sub-let again and again; and when the lease fell in, the population upon the 400 acres, such as I have described, amounted to 600 souls. As far as could be done without harshness, the numbers have been reduced, and the greatest care has been taken to prevent the building of more houses, but at this moment the population consists of - - Tenants and their families - - - - 200

Under Tenants and ditto	-	-	-	-	139
Total	-	-	-	-	339

I should observe, that these persons have no other occupation or means of subsistence beyond what they derive from the land itself, and the consequence is that they are in a state of the utmost distress and misery. The nominal rent I believe

to be about 17s. an acre, but for the last few years little or nothing has been paid, and it has even been necessary to go to a considerable expense at times of distress in sending provisions to preserve them from actual famine.

4395. Has it occurred to you that in a case of this kind, Emigration might be applied, and be of benefit?—Of the greatest possible; and I am convinced that the expense to devolve upon the landlord in sending a portion of the population out, would be amply repaid in a very few years in a pecuniary point of view, not by an increased nominal rent, but by an increased probability of its being paid. I should have recommended as the cheapest and most effectual mode of reforming this estate, and the agent for the property intirely concurred with me in opinion, the sending a certain number of these persons to America, but that I was aware of the possible distress which may await emigrants, especially with families, on landing, wholly unprovided for and destitute; and I have waited most anxiously to see whether Government would concur with Irish landlords in some system which might clear their estates, be of important national advantage in securing the tranquillity of Ireland, and benefit the colonies by an accession of population and wealth. If any such plan be adopted, so as to secure the comfort of the emigrant on landing, I should probably become an applicant for assistance to a considerable amount.

4396. Have you any reason to believe that the people would fall in with the plan?—I am certain they would, to an extent which might be embarrassing, and within the limits of a very confined experience; I speak not without facts, I have had frequent applications from the estate of which I have been speaking, to pay the passage-money to America; and last year I desired the agent to call together the tenants on the Limerick property, to tell them that I had no complaint against one more than another, nor any wish to turn them out of their holdings, but that they knew that rent must be paid, that there were more persons upon the land than the land could support, and that I wished to know who were ready to volunteer for America, explaining the conditions, for the sake of giving their land among those who remained. In three or four days offers came in, I think from 70 out of the 339 persons, and I do not doubt many more would have followed. We could at present eject all these persons, but, independently of motives of humanity, there might be risk in doing it to such a number; but with such an alternative offered to them, I should feel no scruple in asserting my right; and I am confident there is that good sense in the Irish peasant which would make them at once, and thankfully, accept the offer. For the landlord and the tenant I am convinced Emigration is equally desirable, as affording the means of effecting that which must precede all improvement on Irish estates, the diminution of the resident population.

Martis, 5^e die Junii, 1827.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE R. J. WILMOT HORTON,
IN THE CHAIR.

Snow M^oGillivray, Esq. Chairman of the Committee of Management of the Canada Company, being again called in, made the following Statement.

I BEG to give in to the Committee a Prospectus of the terms upon which the Canada Company propose to dispose of their lands.

[The Witness delivered in the same, which was read, as follows:—]

“ LANDS IN CANADA.

“ THE Canada Company, incorporated by Royal Charter, under the provisions of an Act of Parliament, having contracted with His Majesty's Government for the purchase of the Crown Reserves and other Land in the Provinces of Upper Canada, and having made the necessary preliminary arrangements for commencing the settlement and improvement of those lands, Do hereby give public Notice of the same, for the information of persons desirous to emigrate, or to convey or conduct emigrants to that part of America.

1st. The Crown Reserves, amounting to above 1,300,000 acres, consist of detached lots of 200 acres each, and of blocks containing from 1,200 to 40,000 acres. The detached lots are those reserved in the different townships throughout the located part of the province, extending along the shores of the River St. Lawrence and the Lakes Ontario and Erie, from the boundary line of Lower Canada to the Detroit River, a distance exceeding 500 miles. The larger blocks are situated in the less settled townships in the western part of the province.

Has.
E. G. Society.

2 June
1827.

Snow M^oGillivray
Esq.

5 June
1827.

Witness Mr. G. H. Murray,
Esq.

5 June,
1867.

1d. The other land is a tract of a Million of acres, to be surveyed and laid out in the situation which may be found most advantageous for settlement, in the country lying between Lake Erie and Lake Huron. In this tract, no lands are to be reserved for any purposes. The whole, therefore, will be open for unimpeded and continuous settlement; and under the contract with Government the Company is authorized to expend above 45,000*l.* of the purchase-money in opening roads and making other public improvements within that particular tract.

The Company's agents at the outposts are furnished with maps of the province, and diagrams of every separate township in which any of the Company's lands are situated, so that persons purposing to emigrate may have the opportunity of selecting a location suitable to their views, or in the vicinity of their friends already settled in Canada; but as, unless in particular cases, absolute contracts of sale will not be entered into in England, parties on their arrival in Canada will be perfectly free to choose between the terms offered by the Company and any other course which may be recommended to them.

The object of the Company is not to encourage or deal with speculators, but to open access to the settlement of the lands by a steady, industrious, agricultural population. To individuals or families, or associations of families of that description, the Company will afford every possible information and assistance in facilitating their progress to their intended place of location, and every fair and liberal encouragement in regard to price and the terms of payment of the lands to be purchased by them.

The Company will not defray, nor contribute towards defraying the expenses of embarking emigrants from the United Kingdom, or of conveying them to their place of location in Canada; but arrangements have been made with the Company's agents at Quebec, and at New York, to afford to emigrants, recommended by the Court of Directors, or by the agents at the outposts, instructions and assistance for their immediate conveyance to Upper Canada by the most expeditious means of travelling, and at the lowest possible expense; it being always understood that pecuniary assistance is not to be given, but that such emigrants are to travel to the places of their ultimate location at their own charge. During the present season, they should in the first instance proceed to York in Upper Canada, where they will find the Company's superintendent, and from whence, after having selected and contracted for the purchase or location of the lands to be allotted to them, they would proceed to take immediate possession of the same.

From Quebec to Montreal, steam vessels ply daily during the season of navigation. From Montreal to Prescott, a distance of about 120 miles, there is a good road, and a line of stage coaches, in connexion with steam vessels on the Lakes St. Louis and St. Francis; but emigrants with baggage, to whom economy is an object, usually ascend the river St. Lawrence from Montreal to Prescott in boats, which they must assist in navigating and in towing up the rapids. From Prescott there is an open navigation by steam vessels to any part of Lake Ontario. So that the land journey of the emigrants would only be from the point of debarkation on the shore of the lake or river to the place of ultimate location. The journey to York would be performed in about eighteen days, and the expense for a society of emigrants would probably be under 3*l.* each.

From New York to Lake Ontario the communication is more direct by means of the Erie Canal, and the journey could be performed in a week; but the passage from the United Kingdom to New York is more expensive than that to Quebec, and there are restrictions on the landing of passengers at New York, which render Quebec the more eligible port of debarkation for emigrants who wish to settle in Canada. For the convenience however of those who may prefer the route by New York, or who, on arriving there with the view of settling in the United States, may be induced, by the superior advantages offered by the Company, to prefer a location in Canada, an arrangement has been made under which such persons can, on application to the Company's agent, be conveyed to York for a charge not exceeding 2*l.* each, all expenses included.

The inducements to settle in Canada are very deserving of consideration. The climate in Upper Canada is moderate; and in the western part of the province warm, as compared with the climate of England. The soil in general is very fertile; the taxes are trifling; there are no tithes, no poor-rates; and every person able and willing to work can always find employment. Wages are high, provisions cheap, and any agriculturalist of industrious habits, especially if he be possessed of some capital, may reasonably look forward to the possession, in a few years, of comfort and independence as a landed proprietor, in a country which enjoys perfect freedom in regard to civil rights and religious opinions.

The Company will receive at their office in London any money which emigrants may wish to deposit, in order to be at their disposal in America, and bills will be given for the same, in sums of not less than 10*l.* which will be current at Quebec, Montreal, New York, and York in Upper Canada.

For ready-money payments of the purchase-money of land, a liberal allowance will be made.

If time be required, payment may be made by instalments, bearing interest; and a title will be given so soon as one half of the price shall have been paid, and a mortgage taken for the remaining moiety of the purchase-money.

If preferred by settlers on the large tracts, an equivalent annual rent will be received, redeemable at any future period, at twenty years' purchase.

The Company will open roads to all lots to be disposed of in the blocks, and in the large tract of land; and such roads must afterwards be kept in repair by the settlers, according to the laws of the province.

So soon as arrangements can be made for that purpose, the Company propose to erect houses, and make other preparations for the reception of settlers who may prefer purchasing lots

lots on which such preparations shall have been made, the cost of such buildings or improvements to be a charge in addition to the original price of the lot.

To settlers who are well recommended, and who may in the beginning require assistance in commencing the cultivation of their farms, or providing for their families until they can raise a crop from their own lands, the Company's superintendent will be authorized to advance, on security, the needful supplies, in his discretion, but only to persons who may be considered to merit the same.

The amount of any such advances, as well as the cost of buildings or other improvements erected or made at the Company's expense, shall be a debt, to be paid by the settler with interest, before credit can be allowed for any payment as in part of the price agreed to be paid for the land.

Situations for villages, in central positions, will from time to time be selected; and the site of a town, on an extensive scale, to be called GOREMOUTH, has already been marked out, on the banks of the Grand River, in the county of Hilton, and district of Gore, where, for the encouragement of early settlers, town lots of a quarter of an acre each will be sold at a moderate price, and one half of the money arising from such sale will be appropriated to defray the expense of erecting a school-house, and a residence for the schoolmaster.

Further particulars may be learned by application at the Company's house, in St. Helen's-place, Bishopsgate-street, London, or to the Company's Superintendent, John Galt, Esq. York, Upper Canada, or to any of the following Agents of the Company:—namely,

At Quebec, - - - -	John Davidson, Esq.
At Montreal, - - - -	Messrs. Hart Logan, & Co.
At New York, - - - -	J. C. Buchanan, Esq.
At Liverpool, - - - -	Hugh Mathie, Esq.
At Greenock, - - - -	Messrs. Robert Erving & Co.
At Bristol, - - - -	Daniel W. Arscott, Esq.
At Hull, - - - -	
At Dublin, - - - -	John Aske, Esq.
At Cork, - - - -	Seaton Bayley, Esq.
At Limerick, - - - -	John Carroll, Esq.
At Londonderry, - - - -	George Buchanan, Esq. Omagh.

A. C. Buchanan, Esq. again called in; and further Examined.

4397. ARE you disposed to think that an estimate may be formed perfectly satisfactory in its effect, involving a less expense than 60*l.* for the location of a family after arrival in the colonies!—I am.

4398. Have you prepared such an Estimate!—I have; the Committee are aware that I have given in an Estimate before at 50*l.*, (as specified in my answer to 2d printed Query) which is the one to which I would more particularly call the attention of the Committee; I beg leave to give in this third Estimate, as one which in certain cases may be adopted with advantage.

[The Witness delivered in the same, and it was read, as follows:]

* A third ESTIMATE for locating a Family in the Colonies of North America, of a Pauper Emigrant from Ireland; each family to consist of man, wife and three children; say 31 full rations per day, for 450 days.

4 lb. Flour, Indian Meal and Oatmeal, with Potatoes in lieu occasionally - - - - -	d.
4 lb. Molasses or Maple Sugar - - - - -	64
1 lb. Pork - - - - -	1
2 Herrings or other fish - - - - -	4
	2
	134 per day.
For 450 days - - - - -	is £. 95 6 3
1 pair Blankets - - - - -	6 -
2 Hoos - - - - -	2 10 -
2 Axes - - - - -	16 -
1 Auger and 1 iron Wedge - - - - -	3 -
Proportion of Grindstone - - - - -	5 -
Medical attendance - - - - -	10 -
Seed Grain, and Potatoes - - - - -	1 -
Log-house - - - - -	2 10 -
Transport to location - - - - -	6 -
A young Pig - - - - -	6 6 -
Proportion expense of building store-house, clerks, &c. &c. - - - - -	2 -
Incidents - - - - -	14 5 -
	£. 40 - -

* In the foregoing Estimate, I presume that the Emigrant provides himself with a spade, a kettle, and at least one pair of blankets: in fact he will have to provide himself with necessaries of this sort for the voyage out.

A. C. Backman,
Esq.5 June,
1827.

" I mention, taking in the average of New Brunswick, Lower Canada, &c. that 6*l.* is fully adequate to cover any expense of transport to location, unless you select situations of the most difficult access and distance; and with previous arrangements, and ample time given for contracts, I have not the shadow of doubt but provisions may be furnished at prices stated, taking present price as a data; and I presume the Emigrant will feel himself more at home with his herring and potato, oatmeal, &c. and a little bit of pork, than altogether fed on salt pork and flour, the latter of which the Irish peasantry are totally ignorant of saving with management.

" No Cow is introduced, as I have before stated, as it is considered for the first 12 months the Emigrant will not possess means of feeding one; and if he is industrious, he will easily earn by his labour the price of a young 2 year old heifer in calf as soon as he can obtain fodder for her keeping.

" A. C. Backman."

Lundæ, 25th die Junii, 1827.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE R. J. WILMOT HORTON,

IN THE CHAIR.

John Richard Elmore, M. D. called in; and Examined.John R. Elmore,
M. D.25 June,
1827.

4399. WHAT are you?—I was very largely engaged in the manufacturing of coarse linens and cottons.

4400. Where?—In Clonakilty, twenty-five miles south-west of Cork.

4401. How long have you been resident in Ireland?—Twenty years altogether; constantly for the last fifteen or sixteen years.

4402. Are you a native of Ireland?—No, I am an Englishman.

4403. You have been a medical practitioner?—I went there as a physician, but finding about me so much misery, I was naturally led to ask myself the causes; it appeared to me that employment was indispensable for the relief of the population; in consequence of this, I turned my resources to the encouragement of the coarse linen manufactory, of which at the time I knew nothing, but, with a desire of being of service to my fellow creatures and to myself, I embarked very largely into it, and gave employment, directly and indirectly, to nearly a thousand people.

4404. Do you consider much of the misery of the state of the lower classes of Ireland to arise from over population?—I do not; it appears to me to arise from the want of employment for them; I am perfectly satisfied that the land is capable of supporting more, under a better system of management; and even under the present culture, the quantity of food produced is not consumed there, but exported.

4405. If a better system of management were introduced, the labourers would be employed?—Not a doubt of it.

4406. Explain to the Committee what you mean by a better system?—By an improved agricultural system, and combining with it manufacturing establishments.

4407. Explain to the Committee in what manner is agricultural capital to be increased, otherwise than by a person embarking it for his own profit?—By enterprise and capital being applied to the land, aided by Government, as it is in Holland, for the support of the poor.

4408. What is the reason you think discourages capital being employed in the manner to which you allude?—As far as manufactures are concerned, decidedly from not having the most improved machinery, it is indispensable; machinery must be used in Ireland as well as in England, failure having been the result of the efforts made without its aid.

4409. What is the reason that induces people not to employ machinery in Ireland?—Want of capital.

4410. How is capital to be supplied?—I cannot see; the only way to produce it would be by employing the labouring people reproductively.

4411. Who would induce them to do this?—I do not know.

4412. Can you inform the Committee of any circumstances connected with a subscription for the removal of any paupers in the neighbourhood of Cork to any part of this country?—In the year 1826, from the immense falling off of the linen manufactory introduced in the neighbourhood of Clonakilty, where near one thousand looms were employed, those linens were met in the market by a better quality of linen, made by steam machinery here and in Scotland; the result has been, that that business declined, it was found impossible that, working without machinery, even at the lowest rate, any competition could be maintained. I say at the very

low est

lowest rate, women and children working twelve hours a day for twopence or threepence, weavers working the same number of hours could only earn from eightpence to twopence; even at that modulus their production could not compete with the production of the steam-power. The result is, that the business has been entirely destroyed, or comparatively so, that out of one thousand looms employed, I am within bounds when I say there are not now more than thirty or forty. During the latter part of the last year, and the whole of this, the poor weavers have been supported by voluntary contributions; finding it impossible to continue that longer, it was conceived by a committee formed in Clonsilla, that it would be proper to enter into subscriptions to send them over to Manchester to seek employment, and fearing that by sending them in large quantities they might be returned, the mode pursued was to send them over by fifties, giving them money to pay their way and support them a few days in Manchester.

4413. To what extent has that actually taken place?—I think the second batch has arrived, eighty in all, and others are to follow.

4414. With respect to the health of this population, what is their average state of health?—Very wretched; subject to diseases arising from hard working and little food; to earn a very few pence a day, they are obliged to work a great many hours. I have spent ten or twelve thousand pounds, and have failed altogether in my endeavours to relieve the distress or to make money myself, in consequence of not having got such machinery as is used here, which had I done, would have enabled me to employ hundreds more people.

4415. Notwithstanding this state of things, and the depressed and degraded state of the lower classes in consequence of there being no remuneration for their labour, do you think removing any of them by emigration would be prejudicial?—With respect to removing them out of the country, I think it would; my idea is, by removing them to places in Ireland where the population is not great, the evil might be remedied; by thus removing them, and providing the most approved machinery conjointly with a good system of agriculture, is what I consider would be the best mode of affording relief, and at a much less expense.

4416. To what parts of Ireland do you allude, to which you would remove them?—There are many large tracts in Connought, and other places in Kerry, which have been pointed out to me as requiring a much more numerous population, even for the purpose of agriculture.

4417. Explain to the Committee, if this be the fact that there is a large demand for agricultural labourers in those parts of the country, how it is that those parties do not go there themselves?—The general ignorance of the people, and probably they are not aware of the circumstances of the case, and the want of the necessary capital. With respect to the agricultural classes in the neighbourhood that I am more acquainted with immediately, there are numbers of farms which would only require two or three men for the purpose of tillage, instead of which there are eight or ten people; if the surplus numbers were profitably employed in manufactures, they would become customers to the agriculturists, and thus benefit all classes.

4418. Do you think there is any sensible progress of disease, arising from the increased numbers of the people and consequent deficiency of means to subsist?—There is no doubt that debility arising from their habits have produced more disease; the alarming fever in 1822, and the famine that succeeded it, did not arise from a want of food in the country, but merely from the want of means to buy that food, for we were in possession of a vast quantity of food at the time. The English subscriptions saved a million of people, I have little doubt, by enabling them to purchase it.

4419. Do you think the proportions of deaths have increased, as compared with the births, of late?—There are no returns of any kind kept, therefore it is impossible to ascertain.

4420. From your own observation, would you suppose that mortality in general has increased in Ireland?—Indeed I do not think it has, it may ultimately be so, for the diseases are chronic diseases, dropsy and disorders of the stomach, which prevail from the continued use of potatoes and water, without any aromatic or spice, as pepper, mustard, &c.

4421. Can the children be reared in a strong and healthy manner?—They are a fine portion of the population, and thrive well on their vegetable diet.

4422. Supposing the population go on increasing to the same degree which it has increased for the last ten or fifteen years, what do you suppose would be the condition of the lower orders in Ireland?—It is quite clear that unless some system

John R. Elmore,
 v. v.
 25 June,
 1827.

of legislation is applied, their condition will be most wretched. In Lancashire there is a population of 1,074,000, which is two-thirds more than any one county of equal extent in Ireland; in that county they are supported, because they produce wealth in another way, making their loaf of bread, through the medium of a piece of calico, as positively so as the farmer who grows the corn or the baker who forms the loaf.

4423. Suppose the means of employing them does not increase so rapidly as the people themselves increase, what will be the state of things?—The people will do as they are doing, they will flow over here to seek it, and from their numbers oblige the English artisans and labourers to apply to their parish for relief or *aïd*.

4424. You consider that as the last resort?—Yes, for people do not generally migrate from pleasure, but are impelled by some imperious necessity.

4425. And that it will increase as a practice?—I consider that it has increased within the last six months vastly.

4426. Have you ever calculated, upon the data of so great an excess of labouring people in Ireland, and the great expense of introducing manufactures, how many more millions of capital ought to exist in Ireland, before such a scheme of improvement could take place as you contemplate?—Had the allocation of the money made by the Government to the Linen Board for many years been properly applied, they would, in my opinion, have effected the object. The Linen Board, I think, have had twenty or twenty-five thousand a year, for some years; that was used in aiding the dissemination of wheels and reels, the most trifling mode of employing labourers. The people soon found that they could only earn 1½ d. or 2 d. a day; instead of engendering a spirit of industry, it rather tended to produce the opposite effect, labour being inadequately rewarded.

4427. What other thing would you propose?—Suppose the whole of their grant had been allocated in any one small town for one year, to establish a factory with the best machinery, and the next year's grant given to another town, still taking advantage of the improvement of the machinery on this side of the water.

4428. Do the Linen Board offer premiums for improvements in the linen machinery?—They have, this last year.

4429. Have they not for some years done so for coarse linen?—Wheels and reels they have always distributed; for the year 1825 there were premiums for machinery, but I am not aware of any other before.

4430. Do you know what are the funds of the Society in Cork or Clonakilty?—Entirely private subscriptions.

4431. Do you know the amount subscribed?—I do not, though I could procure it.

4432. Only two hatches have been sent?—From the small town of Clonakilty, which contains five or six thousand inhabitants; but I know it has been going on some time in the city of Cork, I know that the city of Cork applied for the purpose of getting subscriptions to forward the same object, and I know there were a great many weavers from Cork sent over.

4433. To what part of England?—To Liverpool.

4434. And in addition to these divisions of forty each, you know of other divisions about to be forwarded?—I know there are other divisions.

4435. Are they to be all sent to Liverpool?—It was considered the best port, in consequence of the manufacturing district being so immediately in its rear.

4436. Do you know how much a-head is paid for their passage to England?—The regular charge, I think, is 10s.

4437. Do you conceive that opening a channel for their passage to Canada at the expense of two or three or four pounds a-head, would create any diversion from that channel?—I am perfectly satisfied that the people would take advantage of it, and would go any where, for, such is the suffering they have endured for the last eight or ten months, they think that any change they can make must be for the better.

4438. When they subscribe to get rid of them at the smaller expense, by sending them to England, do you think they would do it at the greater expense in order to send them to Canada?—I think not, want of means would prevent them.

*Mercurii, 27^a die Junii, 1827.*THE RIGHT HONOURABLE R. J. WILMOT HORTON,
IN THE CHAIR.*John Diston Poyles, Esq. Deputy Chairman of the Columbian Agricultural Association?—called in; and Examined.**J. D. Foster, Esq.*

4439. WHAT office do you hold in connexion with the Columbian Agricultural Association?—That of Deputy Chairman.

4440. You are aware that evidence was taken in the year 1826, before the Emigration Committee, upon the subject of emigration to Columbia?—Yes.

4441. In consequence of that evidence having been so given, applications have been made to the Committee, by individuals professing to have suffered from the non-performance of the agreements into which they had entered with the Association; and a special instance has been referred to under the date of the 22d of April, of assistance having been given by Mr. Porter, His Majesty's Consul at Caracas, to the extent of 100*l.* on his own responsibility, from a consideration of the suffering state in which those parties appeared to him to be placed. Mr. Porter stated, that these parties were in the most pitiable condition, and that, situated as they were, they had no other prospect before them but starvation; he also states, that all of them assured him of their willingness to work for their support, but that from his own knowledge he can state that employment was most difficult to be obtained, and that out of the colonists so applying to him, not more than eight or ten had found occasional occupation, and even then they were but scantily paid, and too frequently not at all; that he thought it expedient to allow each male and female, above the age of fifteen years, one rial per day, about fivepence halfpenny, and to those under that age half a rial daily, paying each family weekly in advance; and that he had been compelled consequently to draw a bill of 100*l.* upon His Majesty's Treasury for that purpose, and that when the Lords of the Treasury received a detailed account of the expenditure of the sum drawn, they proposed to call upon the Columbian Agricultural Association to repay the amount. As an abstract of the petitions of some of these parties will appear in the Appendix to the Evidence, the Committee have thought it desirable you should have an opportunity of giving any explanation upon the subject you might deem proper?—Every engagement which the Association entered into with settlers which they were the means of sending out, has been most scrupulously performed. The Association undertook to provide victualling for those persons for eight months, they sent them out at their own expense, and in addition to all the charges attending the so sending them out, they provided, at the expense of the Company, a Scotch clergyman, a native of the Highlands, to whom the especial superintendance of the colony was entrusted, and by whom those persons were selected: it is hardly possible to devise any possible precaution that was omitted to be carried into execution by the Directors of this Company. Having undertaken to victual these persons for eight months, they did in fact victual them for upwards of ten months, and they then only refrained from affording them farther assistance, upon the strong representation of their agents in Columbia, that those persons were given to great intemperance and the most indolent habits, and that they were persuaded that so long as they could be maintained by the Company, they would do nothing for themselves. When the supplies on the part of the Company ceased, the settlers became discontented, and appealed to the Intendant of Caracas, who examined their agreements with the Association, and immediately declared that the Association had done much more than perform them; and he offered employment to the whole of those settlers, upon different estates in the neighbourhood of Caracas, if they would accept it, but which, as far as I am informed, they did not avail themselves of.

4442. The Committee now wish specifically to call your attention to two petitions which have been referred to them, the one from Topo, in Columbia, which states, "That the petitioners, who are mostly Scotchmen, with their families, were engaged by a Mr John Ross, agent of the Columbian Agricultural Association, to proceed as agriculturists to Columbia, where they were to be placed on elevated land that would produce European grain, to be supported for eight months, and to be supplied with implements of husbandry, by which means it was hoped that they

550.

J N 2

" would

J. D. Fowke,
Esq.

17 June,
1827.

" would be enabled to repay with interest the advances made by the Association.
 " After the total failure of their first crop, the agent of the Association promised
 " them two reals a day each if they would make trial for a second, to which they
 " agreed, but at the end of three weeks they were told that no more money or pro-
 " visions would be forthcoming. The petitioners being left in a strange land, where
 " provisions are dear, without means of employment, implore His Royal Highness
 " the Duke of York to interest himself in their behalf, in order that they may be
 " enabled to emigrate to the British dominions in North America." The next
 " petition, which is from the Caracas, states " the petitioners are mostly natives of
 " Scotland, who left their homes in consequence of the representations of Mr. John
 " Ross, agent of the Columbian Agricultural Association, who informed them that
 " the Association would give them some of the best land in Columbia, and that in a
 " few years they might possess freehold farms of about fifty acres each; the estate
 " of Topo, on which they were placed, is situated twelve miles west of Caracas,
 " possessing no means of irrigation, and surrounded by mountains which attract the
 " clouds and keep the rains from the valley; of this soil, 120 acres yielded only
 " 200 bushels of maize, and thirty bushels of beans, to be divided among 145
 " persons, yet the season, according to the natives, was the best they had expe-
 " rienced for ten years; a good soil in a moderately favourable season, should have
 " produced from three to four thousand bushels of maize. In addition to the failure
 " of their harvest, their rations, which had been promised them for four months
 " longer, were suddenly withheld; and thus deserted by the Association on a barren
 " rock, they have had to encounter beggary and privation, and must have perished
 " but for the generosity of several merchants of La Guayra and Caracas, who
 " raised a subscription for their relief; as this however must soon be exhausted,
 " they are desirous of removing to Canada, and they implore the aid of the House
 " of Commons to enable them to carry that object into effect!"—In answer to this
 " last question, I will address a letter to the Chairman.

[*Letter from the Witness to the Chairman, with Enclosures (A.) (B.) (C.) (D.) (E.) and (F.) were delivered in, and read; and are as follow:—*

SIR,

I STATED to the Committee this morning, that the " Columbian Agricultural Association " had scrupulously performed the engagement it had entered into with the settlers located at Topo, near Caracas; and I requested permission to be allowed, in confirmation thereof, and in reply to statements from these persons, then for the first time shown to me, to refer to documents in the office of the Association.

I NOW beg leave to enclose (A.) an extract from the Prospectus of the Association, circulated among the settlers at the time of their being engaged. The Committee will judge from the perusal of it, whether its language is in any degree of a delusive or an exaggerated character, or whether it was possible to deal with these persons more plainly than by telling them, in the concluding paragraph,—" The settlers must not rely on meeting " in Columbia with any other resources than those of a rich soil and a healthy climate, " together with such assistance from the Association as has been already pointed out, and " the protection of a free government."

I enclose further (B.) a copy of the Articles of Agreement entered into with these settlers. They were framed, as the Committee will see, not merely on an equitable basis, as between the Association and the settlers, but with vast encouragement towards the latter.

The Association was to transport the settlers, at its own expense, to Columbia; to convey them to the place of their location; to maintain them there for eight months, and to provide them with agricultural implements. In return for this, all that the Association required from the settlers was, that they should cultivate their lands " unremotely from season to " season," that they should, out of the produce of those lands, repay the advances made by the Association with interest at five per cent, and that they should pay a rent for the land, equal to three-pence sterling per acre, or purchase it, at their own option, at a price equal to four shillings per acre.

Thus the Committee will perceive, that while the success of the Association was to depend entirely on the prosperity of the settlers, the whole risk of the outlay of money fell on the Association, the settlers not being required to contribute thereto in any manner.

These settlers were selected almost wholly from the Highlands of Scotland. To secure their comfort in every practicable way, the Association sent out with them a minister of the Scottish church, a native of the Highlands, under whose superintendance the colony was placed. I request the Committee will have the goodness to peruse the paper (C.) containing a copy of the Instructions given to this gentleman on his undertaking the charge which he was entrusted.

All that the Association undertook to do was done. The settlers were conveyed to La Guayra, located at Topo; supplied with agricultural implements; maintained for nearly
 eleven

eleven months (instead of eight); and it was not till the Association received repeated advices of the misconduct of the settlers, in giving themselves up to intemperance and idleness, instead of fulfilling their engagements with the Association, that they directed the supplies to be stopped.

On the cessation of the supplies, the settlers complained to the Intendant of Caracas. The Intendant called on the Superintendent of the colony for an explanation; after which, the Intendant declared that the Association had gone "infinitely beyond the letter and spirit of its agreement with the settlers," and offered the whole of them employment among the estates of the province, "if they were disposed to work, and would be satisfied with the fare of the country;" of which offer, however, none of them availed themselves.

The next paper to which I request the Committee's attention is (D.) an extract from the Report of Mr. Black, the Superintendent of the colony, dated Topo, 18th August 1826, (E.) extract from the Report of the Horticulturists (Messrs. Gibbs, father and sons), sent with the party; and (F.) extract from the Surgeon's Report. The whole of these documents furnish unanswerable proof, how little pretence there is for charging the Association with having either invited the departure of these persons to Colombia under delusive representations, or having, when in that country, failed to discharge towards them every claim which they had on the Association.

The real truth is, that the defaulters in this transaction are the settlers themselves. They are the parties who have not performed their agreements, and who by their own misconduct have brought a very heavy loss upon the Association, and what is more to be regretted, have greatly retarded the progress of an undertaking calculated to produce the most extensive advantages both to Colombia and Great Britain. If some portion of the consequences of the misconduct of these persons has fallen on themselves, they are the only parties to blame for it.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

J. D. Ponsle,

Deputy Chairman of the Association.

3. Freeman's-court,

27 June 1827.

R. J. Wilnot Horton, Esq. M. P.
Chairman of the Emigration Committee.

(A.)

EXTRACT from the Prospectus of the Colombian Agricultural Association.

THE Republic of Colombia offers great inducement to emigration. With a soil capable of yielding almost every species of natural production, it possesses a variety of climate, adapted, according to the elevation of the respective districts from the sea, to the cultivation of the fruits, both of tropical and European countries, and to the several varieties of the human constitution.

Colombia extends, on the Atlantic shore, from the mouth of the Orinoco to the Isthmus of Panama, and on the Pacific, from Guayaquil to the same Isthmus; the country is intersected by innumerable rivers and streams.

The Republic is now in the fifteenth year of its independence. Its entire territory is free from the presence of any foreign force or authority. British Consuls reside at the capital, and at the principal ports; and a treaty of commerce is now in progress between the Republic and the British Government.

The Government of Colombia is desirous of promoting the emigration to its territory of useful persons, capable of drawing forth the natural resources of the country. A law of Congress was passed, on the 11th June 1823, investing the government with authority to dispose of lands, and grant privileges for this purpose. Under the sanction of this law, two grants have been made, of specific quantities of land in different districts of Colombia, of which this Association has become possessed, amounting to upwards of a million of English acres. Two-thirds of this quantity have been ceded free, and the remainder at a price little more than nominal.

These grants (one or other of them) contain the following privileges in favour of all settlers who may proceed to occupy these lands: viz.—

Exemption during ten years from military service, except required for local defence.

Exemption from duties of all clothing imported for the use of the settlers. (Agricultural implements are by law exempt from duty.)

Exemption, in one grant for six years and in others for ten years, from direct contributions and ecclesiastical tithes.

Exemption from export duties of the produce raised by the settlers for six years.

Settlers not to be in any way molested on account of their religious belief.

Competent persons are at present engaged in Colombia in selecting and measuring off the lands, and several mechanics have been sent out, to commence the erection of townships on such parts as may be selected. Instructions have been given that in making the selection, regard be had chiefly to the salubrity of the situation, the productiveness of the soil, the

J. D. Ponsle,
Esq.

27 June,
1827.

J. D. Posie,
Esq.

27 June,
1847.

unsuitableness of the climate to the European constitution, and the facility of communication with the sea. Advice has been recently received of these instructions having been carried into effect as respect to a considerable portion of the land, and of its having been taken possession of on behalf of the Association.

The following are the privileges conceded by the Government of Colombia to persons who may proceed to occupy the lands secured by the Association :

- Exemption during ten years, from military service, except required for local defence.
- Exemption from duties of all ready-made clothing imported for the use of the settlers. (Agricultural implements are by law exempt from duty.)
- Exemption from direct contributions and ecclesiastical tithes, for six years.
- Exemption from export duties of the produce raised by the settlers for six years.

These privileges take effect, in each case, from the date of taking possession of the lands.

The Association will afford facilities to parties disposed to emigrate to Colombia, by providing for them, in the most economical manner, a passage to Colombia—appointing agents to receive them there on their landing, to furnish them with all necessary information as to their proceedings, and to conduct them to the place of their location. The Association will also take care that an adequate supply of provisions, at as moderate a cost as circumstances may permit, shall be provided within reach of the settlers, until their own crops shall be forthcoming. As security for such advances as the Association make to the settlers, either in the above manner, or in the shape of direct pecuniary assistance, the Association will hold the title-deeds of the land, with a lien on the stock and growing crops, until the repayment thereof, with interest at the rate of 5 per cent per annum.

Directions have already been given for the erection of suitable tenements on part of the land, which has been selected by the agents of the Association. The settlers will have the option of either purchasing these tenements, or hiring them at an annual rent, or of erecting tenements for themselves, if they prefer doing so.

It may be proper to remark, that it will be necessary that a due proportion of mechanics and artisans should form part of each settlement, and that the settlers must not rely on meeting in Colombia with any other resources than those of a rich soil and a healthy climate, together with such assistance from the Association as has already been pointed out, and the protection of a free government.

Office, N° 30, Bocklersbury,
1845.

(signed) John Orrok,
Secretary.

(B.)

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT between the Trustees of the Colombian Agricultural Association, and

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT, made the ^{day of} 1821, between Isaac Abraham Goldschmidt, John Dintax Fowler, and Thomas Rich-
ardson, Esquires, being Trustees of the Association, established in London, denominated the "Colombian Association for Agricultural and other Purposes," of the one part,
and

of the other part.

- 1st. The said Trustees shall, by their agents in Colombia, allot to the said
for cultivation by him,
hauagadas of land, in the department of
in the Republic of Colombia, being part of the lands to which the said Association is
entitled, under a contract with the Government of Colombia, or otherwise acquired by
the said Association.
- 2d. The said trustees shall provide for the said
together with
a passage to a port in Colombia, at the rate of
per head,
including victualling, which is to be furnished agreeably to Act of Parliament.
- 3d. The agents of the said trustees shall, on the arrival of the said
in Colombia, conduct them to the place of their intended location, and shall then
furnish them with such agricultural implements, utensils, and seeds as may be
necessary, and shall also provide them with a regular supply of provisions needful
for their maintenance for the space of eight months, from the date of their arrival at
the place of their location, if they shall so long require the same.

4th. For

27 June,
1827.

4th. For all the foregoing supplies and expenses the said shall stand indebted to the said trustees, or the trustees for the time being of the said Association. The prices of the several articles which may be furnished by the agents of the said Association, shall be declared to the said at the time of the same being delivered to him; and if he shall be dissatisfied therewith, he may be at liberty to obtain his supplies elsewhere.

5th. The said for himself, his heirs, executors, and administrators, covenants with the said trustees to pay to them, or to the trustees for the time being of the said Association, or their agents, the amount which he shall so become indebted to them, together with interest thereon, at the rate of five per cent per annum, such payments to be made from time to time, so soon as the means of the said shall enable him to do so.

6th. The said in like manner covenants to pay for the land to be allotted to him as follows:

Via. the price of			
2 Spanish hard dollars per fanegada, if paid for within five years from the date of taking possession.			
2½	ditto	ditto,	if paid for within 6 years from ditto ditto.
3	ditto	ditto,	if paid for within 7 ditto ditto ditto.
3½	ditto	ditto,	if paid for within 8 ditto ditto ditto.
4	ditto	ditto,	if paid for within 9 ditto ditto ditto.
4½	ditto	ditto,	if paid for within 10 ditto ditto ditto.
5	ditto	ditto,	if paid for within 11 ditto ditto ditto.
6	ditto	ditto,	if paid for within 12 ditto ditto ditto.
7	ditto	ditto,	if paid for within 13 ditto ditto ditto.
8	ditto	ditto,	if paid for within 14 ditto ditto ditto.

The time of payment shall in no case exceed fourteen years from the date of taking possession; and until the purchase money shall be paid, the said shall pay the following annual rent:

Viz.—1 real per fanegada, the first five years.

1½	ditto	ditto	the 6th year.
2	ditto	ditto	the 7th ditto.
2½	ditto	ditto	the 8th ditto.
3	ditto	ditto	the 9th ditto.
3½	ditto	ditto	the 10th ditto.
4	ditto	ditto	the 11th ditto.
4½	ditto	ditto	the 12th ditto.
5	ditto	ditto	the 13th ditto.
5½	ditto	ditto	the 14th ditto.

No rent shall be charged for the first year.

7th. So soon as the whole of the payments required by Articles 5 and 6 shall be made by the said a certificate to that effect shall be endorsed on these Articles by the agents of the trustees, or the trustees for the time being, and the said shall thenceforth for ever be entitled to the said

fanegadas of Land, as his own absolute and exclusive property; but until the said payments shall be fully made, the said trustees, or the trustees for the time being of the said Association, shall hold a security prior to all other claims over the buildings, stock and crops from time to time being on the said land, with power to enter upon and seize the same, in the event of the breach of any of these Articles by the said

8th. The said shall be entitled to enjoy all the privileges and exemptions conceded by the Government of Colombia, under the contract possessed by the Association; on the other hand, he and shall conform to the conditions of the said Contract, and to the laws and constitution of Colombia,—and they shall conduct themselves in a peaceable, orderly, sober, and industrious manner.

9th. The said engages immediately on his arrival at the place of his location, to commence the cultivation of the said land, and to proceed therewith unceasingly, from season to season.

10th. By the term "Fanegada," is understood "a square, the four sides of which " each measure one hundred yards of three feet Spanish measure."

11th. The said shall not sell, assign, or transfer any part of the said fanegadas of land, until the payment of the purchase money, and of all other sums which may become due from him to the said trustees, or the trustees for the time being of the said Association, without the permission in writing of the agents of the said trustees in Colombia; nor shall he quit the settlement, until he shall have paid the price of the land, and all other sums for which he may become indebted to the said trustees, or the trustees for the time being of the said Association, without the like permission.

J. D. Fowler,
Esq.

27 June,
1847.

12th. The allotment of land to be made to the said shall not include in it any mines, minerals, or under-ground produce, which shall remain for ever hereafter the sole property of the Association, with liberty to dig and search for, and realize the benefit and advantage of the same in such manner as the Directors thereof may think expedient,—they making compensation to the said for any injury or damage to be sustained thereby.

13th. These Articles shall have the same force and effect in respect to the laws of Colombia, as if the same had been made, concluded and executed in that country.

In witness whereof, the said parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

Signed, Sealed, and
Delivered, }

(C.)

INSTRUCTIONS to the Rev. John Row, proceeding to Colombia with a party of Emigrants in the Ship Planet, Captain Barclay.

1.—THE present expedition is placed under your charge, subject at all times to the following Instructions, and to those which you may receive from or through the agents of the Association, (Messrs. Jones, Powles, Hurry, & Co.) who hold a power of attorney from the Trustees.

2.—The Board has appointed Captain Thompson (a master in the Royal Navy) to superintend the fitting of the ship, the qualities and quantities of provisions and water, and to assist you in mastering the passengers and dividing them into proper messes, &c. &c. previously to the ship's sailing from Holland.

3.—You will find, annexed, the Act of Parliament (George IV. c. 84.) relating to passengers, and likewise a Copy of the Charter Party between the Trustees of the Association and the Owners of the ship Planet, by which you must necessarily be guided, as far as their enactments go.

4.—You will be pleased, from this date, to keep a correct journal in duplicate with the names of the passengers of all descriptions, and every particular and occurrence regularly noted. These you will sign, and deliver to the agents of the Association on the discharge of the ship at La Guayra, that the same may be transmitted to the Directors. From thenceforward you will keep a diary of all occurrences in the settlement, copies of which you must from time to time, say once a week, be transmitted to the agents, who will convey the same to the Board after keeping a copy of them.

5.—You will select from among the settlers the person who may appear to you most competent to superintend the issue of the provisions on the passage, so that a check may be had on the number of rations issued, and a correct account thereof kept. It will be the duty of this person in case of any complaint, to report directly to you, by which means the interference of others will be prevented, and quarrelling avoided. The owners of the ship being bound to provide the necessary provisions, water, &c. an exact return of the various rations must be made to the Board, to enable it to settle with the owners. The Board, as an inducement to the Master of the Planet to render all his aid towards the comfort of the passengers, (well knowing how much depends upon his kindness and attention) has promised him a gratuity of fifty guineas, provided it shall receive certificates of his conduct being satisfactory in these respects.

6.—You must take care that the greatest attention is paid to cleanliness on board the ship. On this point your attention is requested to the 16th Clause of the Act of Parliament, enforcing the airing of bedding, and the fumigating the ship. It having been found extremely beneficial in conveying troops to foreign climates, to cause the men, on getting into the warm latitudes, to leave off the use of stockings, the Board recommend your adopting a similar regulation.

7.—Great care will be necessary to maintain good order on the passage, and you will do well to encourage innocent games and pastimes among the people. The children and such of the adults as choose to be instructed in reading and writing, you will endeavour to provide tutors for; and if possible, a knowledge of the Spanish language ought to be commended to such as are capable of learning it. You will of course take efficient measures to establish a regular system of education, so soon as the arrangements at Petakere are sufficiently matured. The regular performance of religious worship, one of the most important matters, will necessarily engage your attention. The treaty between Colombia and Great Britain contains an article on that subject, the purport of which, as well as that of other communications with the government of Colombia relating thereto, appears to be that Protestants may freely exercise their religious worship, so long as they abstain from any external exhibition of it. There cannot therefore, the Board apprehend, be any difficulty in assembling the settlers together in a room to be provided for that purpose at the same periods they have been accustomed to. The Board at the same time consider it proper to

state, that any interference in the religion or politics of Colombia, by any of the settlers, will be looked upon as highly reprehensible. The Board will look to you to maintain sobriety and good order among the settlers.

8.—Timely notice having been given to the agents at La Guayra, it is expected no delay will occur in immediately conveying the settlers to the place of location, and your attention is particularly requested to this part of your charge. Regard being always had to the terms of the charter party, it appears desirable that the disembarkation should be gradual, always giving one party time to leave La Guayra before another is landed; and you must be very particular in preventing any person whatever from landing until you have had communication with the agents. During the voyage you will have ample opportunity of ascertaining the habits and characters of the people; and as it is possible some amongst them may prove to be of turbulent or dangerous dispositions, it will be your duty privately to report such to the agents, who will be instructed to provide them with another place of location, unless their conduct should have been such as to render them totally undeserving of the further notice of the Association; in which event, or indeed in either case, authenticated documents must without delay be transmitted to the Directors.

9.—Regular accounts of the issue of provisions, instruments of labour, furniture and clothing, must be kept, and receipts taken for every article delivered.

10.—You will consult with the agents as to the best means of conciliating the natives of the neighbourhood of the settlement. On this head, as well as every other, the Board place the greatest reliance on the prudence, discretion, kindness and zeal, with which you will discharge the duties that devolve on you. Harmony and good feeling must be preserved among the whole party; difficulties must be overcome by perseverance; obstructions and impediments, from whatever quarter, be met with patience; and the inhabitants of Colombia, of whatever class, be conciliated by kindness and respect, and if needful by forbearance. And towards the settlers, let your conduct be such as to convince them that the Board sincerely desire their prosperity, and will spare no pains to ensure it.

11.—Your attention is particularly directed to the printed terms offered to settlers. The Association have pledged themselves to provide a sufficient supply of provisions for eight months (the settlers undertaking to pay for the same); but this you will understand is only meant until their own resources become available. You will, therefore, take an early opportunity of making it known to those parties who exhibit a want of industry, that the rations after a fixed period will be gradually reduced. The Board has endeavoured, in forming the articles between them and the settlers, to arrange them on the most equitable terms. If any suggestion should occur for amending these, or with reference to future engagements, the Board will be happy to receive them. At the same time that the Board is desirous to show all possible favour and encouragement to the settlers, it will always rigorously insist on the punctual performance of the engagement entered into by them.

12.—In conclusion, the Directors depend much on the activity, ability and economy of your management. From these only, and the good reports which may reach Europe, of the unanimity, health, industry and happiness of this, the first settlement, can they expect to realize the hopes of the proprietors and of themselves. They leave much to your correctness and knowledge of the world, and feel confident that no disappointment will result from the important trust they have reposed in you.

Dated London, 31st August 1825, on behalf of the Board of Directors,

(signed) John Orrok, Secretary.

(D.)

Mr. DLACK'S REPORT of the Settlement at Topo; dated 28th August 1825.

THE lands at a short distance from the houses at Topo have every appearance of being rich and fertile, from the large and heavy wood that covers it. In the valleys, fruit trees of various kinds, indigo, cotton and other productions peculiar to the country, were growing luxuriantly, although much neglected in management, such as the want of cleaning, and even gathering the crops; while on the sides of the hills and on their summit, the most valuable trees to be found in the country were to be seen in great abundance.

I am decidedly of opinion that the soil is good, and will yield abundant crops of any productions peculiar to the climate and country—such as coffee, sugar, indigo and cotton, vegetables and roots equally nutritious with any excellent root grown in England. The vegetables we have already in use are, cabbages of various denominations; of excellent roots, we have Yucca, spiro, manjary, sweet potatoes or yams, all substitutes for the English potatoe; but, above all, we have the potatoe itself, raised from seed which came from Scotland. The greater part of the settlers have a few potatoes. On the 16th June I planted 126 lbs. of potatoes, and we are now daily using at table as good potatoes as any Englishman could wish to eat.

The wheat, barley and oats have in general failed, although I believe I have, on account of the Association, so good a field of oats in appearance as any in the country.

In speaking of the vegetables and other productions now in abundance upon Topo, I beg to be fully understood to say, that the observation does not apply to the settlers at large,

J. D. Poirer,
Esq.

17 June,
1827.

but to a few of the more industrious, and to what has been done by myself on behalf of the Association.

I shall now give some account of the property, and of its present aspect. I believe the plan of Topo has been sent to England. From it, they will see the configuration of the estate. Some of the higher lands, under cultivation, are at least 1,000 feet above the lower part of the estate, and the high lands present most extensive and valuable savannas of pasture, where numerous herds of cattle may be fed and fattened. The river Topo, and its tributary streams, run through or border the properties of fourteen of the settlers. The crops in this quarter are extremely good, and the people in general satisfied. The lands upon which other sixteen families are located are extremely valuable lands, but they unfortunately have no water upon them. Some of these settlers are more than five miles distant from water; and until water can be procured (and there is not the slightest doubt of its being obtained by using the proper machines), they have been allowed assistance to drive their water at the expense of the Association.

To be plain: I am fully satisfied, that several of the people will do no good—nor ever intended to do any—from the moment they took possession of the lands. All they seem to desire is in the meantime to keep up appearances of industry, although they actually do nothing, merely to obtain provisions, and to allow them an opportunity of getting off as early as they possibly can. Such a set of people, with a very few exceptions, could not well have been procured in any country. They neither know any thing of agriculture, nor do they show the least symptom of benefiting by what they see. A few of the settlers have even never put a hoe in the ground, nor done any thing since they planted. So much for their landing themselves in their contracts "to commence the cultivation of their lands, and to proceed therewith unremittingly from season to season."

I can with truth affirm, that not one failure of any moment has taken place, of any seed or plant peculiar to the country, which I have put into the ground; and the abundant crops have been remarked by every stranger.

Proper management, and nothing else, seems to be wanted. While I state, however, the appearance of the crops raising for the Association, I must admit that they are upon lands capable of being irrigated every day in the year, and that when I found this necessary it was always resorted to. But there are almost equally good crops upon the lots of many of the settlers, particularly of maize and caracas, the principal food of the natives.

Upon the whole, the appearance of the crops upon the allotments of the various settlers, with a very few exceptions, goes beyond my most sanguine expectations; and some of the settlers may well challenge the whole of the Venezuela to produce better. I have not the slightest hesitation in thinking, and of saying, that if the people themselves were industrious and sober, they might do extremely well upon Topo, provided water can be procured for those who at present have none; the situation of the property, the facilities of conveying produce to market, the vicinity of the sea-port of La Guayra, are circumstances and facts that require no comment. The settlers can either visit Caracas or La Guayra in the morning and return the same evening.

The emigrants have regularly an open and a ready market for maize, caracas, yucas, and so forth; and if they should not choose to live upon these, they can always sell and purchase other provisions in their stead. The present price of maize is nine dollars the fanega; but if they obtain five dollars for the former and eight dollars for the latter, which they are always sure to do, they have a very fine return, and such as will pay them handsomely.

Several of the settlers have been provided with a goat and kid, or a goat and two kids; they are of course charged to them; and they might, if so inclined, very soon raise a small stock. They could ultimately also purchase cattle, and as the extensive savannas upon the estate are common to all, they could be at no loss to bring them up.

(E.)

EXTRACTS from the Report of the Horticulturist at Topo;
dated 15th June 1826.

THE valleys of Topo are situated at about 2,000 feet above the level of the sea. They run in various directions, and are of various extent; as will be seen from the accurate plan of the estate forwarded to the directors by the surveyor. Some of the mountains rise nearly 1,500 feet above the valleys; these valleys are divided and subdivided into hills and valleys, forming an endless variety of surface, bearing great resemblance in many parts to the highlands of Scotland.

The variety of plants covering the surface is immense, beyond what any person could expect from what they have observed in Britain. I can recognize several species kept in hot-houses there, but there are many plants here that have never been introduced in Britain. There are trees varying in size, according to soil and situation, in groups of no great extent; and detached, but not numerous. But the greater part of the estate is covered with wood, about the size of what is called in England brushwood or copewood; among these and the larger trees, there is generally a very great variety of most beautiful climbers, many of them ascend to the top of the highest trees, return, and ascend again and again.

This immense variety of indigenous plants, and the almost constant vegetation of the greater part of them, without scarcely any rain for four or five months, is, I am of opinion,

a very

a very strong proof of the fertility of the soil, and gives promise of the most complete success, in whatever branch of cultivation this astonishing power of production is employed.

The stream of Topo, which runs through the estate, is increased by two dills that water a part of it. The water is excellent, and much cooler than could be expected. With regard to climate, since my arrival here, early in December, to the end of March, the general state of my thermometer in the shade has been 67 to 68, at six o'clock in the morning, and about 75 to 76 at midday, seldom differing between night and day more than five or six degrees. For the last month, the range commonly has been 68 and 70 in the morning, and 75 and 78 midday. I have only observed it once so midday.

From daylight, which is between five and six o'clock all the year round to nine o'clock, a. m. and from three o'clock, p. m. as long as there is light, which is between six and seven o'clock all the year, people may work out of doors without injury from the heat of the sun; and I am of opinion that more labour could be performed by a proper attention to time, mornings and evenings, than by being exposed to the whole of the excessive heat of the day. Sixteen to eighteen hours in this climate are as cool and agreeable as can be desired.

The produce of the land, particularly provisions, may be sold at a good price at La Guayra and Caracas. Pigs and poultry thrive on the estate remarkably well. Poultry may also be reared in great number. The current price for a fowl is from six shillings to a dollar each. Vegetables in any quantity may also be most advantageously disposed of at La Guayra and Caracas. The vegetables hitherto raised by the settlers with the greatest success, have been turneps and cabbages; but our experiments, as yet, have been on a limited scale, and necessarily confined to the dry season.

(F.)

REPORT of Mr. Williams, in Medical Charge of the Settlers at Topo; dated 31 July 1826.

It affords me great pleasure to have it in my power to report to the Directors, that the colonists at Topo have been very healthy since their arrival. This is the more gratifying to me, as it was unexpected; for, from the large proportion of very young children, and the drunken habits of many of the adults, at first I feared much that the mortality would be very great. I am happy to say it has been less, by about one-fifth, than the average in the most healthy parts of Europe.

The colony, at its departure from Scotland, consisted of 102 persons under fourteen years of age, and 89 above fourteen, making in all 191. Nine children embarked labouring under incurable chronic diseases, which I believe to have been in some instances caused and kept up by the common practice among Highlanders of giving spirits to their children.

The most common diseases, as will be seen by the list appended, have been affections of the bowels, occurring especially among children. They are generally mild, and yield to the usual mode of treatment. There has not been a case of contagious disease.

Topo is about 12 miles from the sea, and the houses where the settlers were first located are 1,547 feet above its level. The estate extends from E. to W. for about six miles, rising in some places to the height of 2,800 feet. It is watered by several small streams; but even during the late dry season they never became a cause of disease. From the elevation and mountainous configuration of the country around, the atmosphere is constantly in motion, and consequently would be unfavourable to the concentration of noxious miasmata, even if a local cause of disease really existed.

The soil is in many places good and deep; moderately retentive of moisture, and well calculated to raise those productions of the tropics which require dry situations. Limestone of excellent quality is the most remarkable mineral, and occurs in abundance. On one part of the estate, the common magnetic iron ore is met with in considerable quantity. It is the same description of ore as is obtained in St. Just, in Cornwall, and affords excellent bar iron. The trees are large and abundant, intermixed with thick brushwood, but can have no effect in producing or preventing disease, as no marshes exist; and from the great declivity, and paucity of rain, the ground is always dry. Water is obtained from the rivulets of good quality. The mean temperature of the atmosphere, for six months, taken from three daily observations, is 75° 8. The maximum is 85, and minimum 70.

It is usual, in medical reports, to state the common diseases of the natives, with the mode of cure adopted by the practitioners of the country; but on these topics I have had little opportunity of acquiring information.

The past and present months, I am informed, are considered the most sickly in the year; but at Topo, I am happy to say, I have not been able to verify the observation, as at this moment I have not a single patient.

J. D. Ponds,
Esq.

27 JUNE,
1827.